

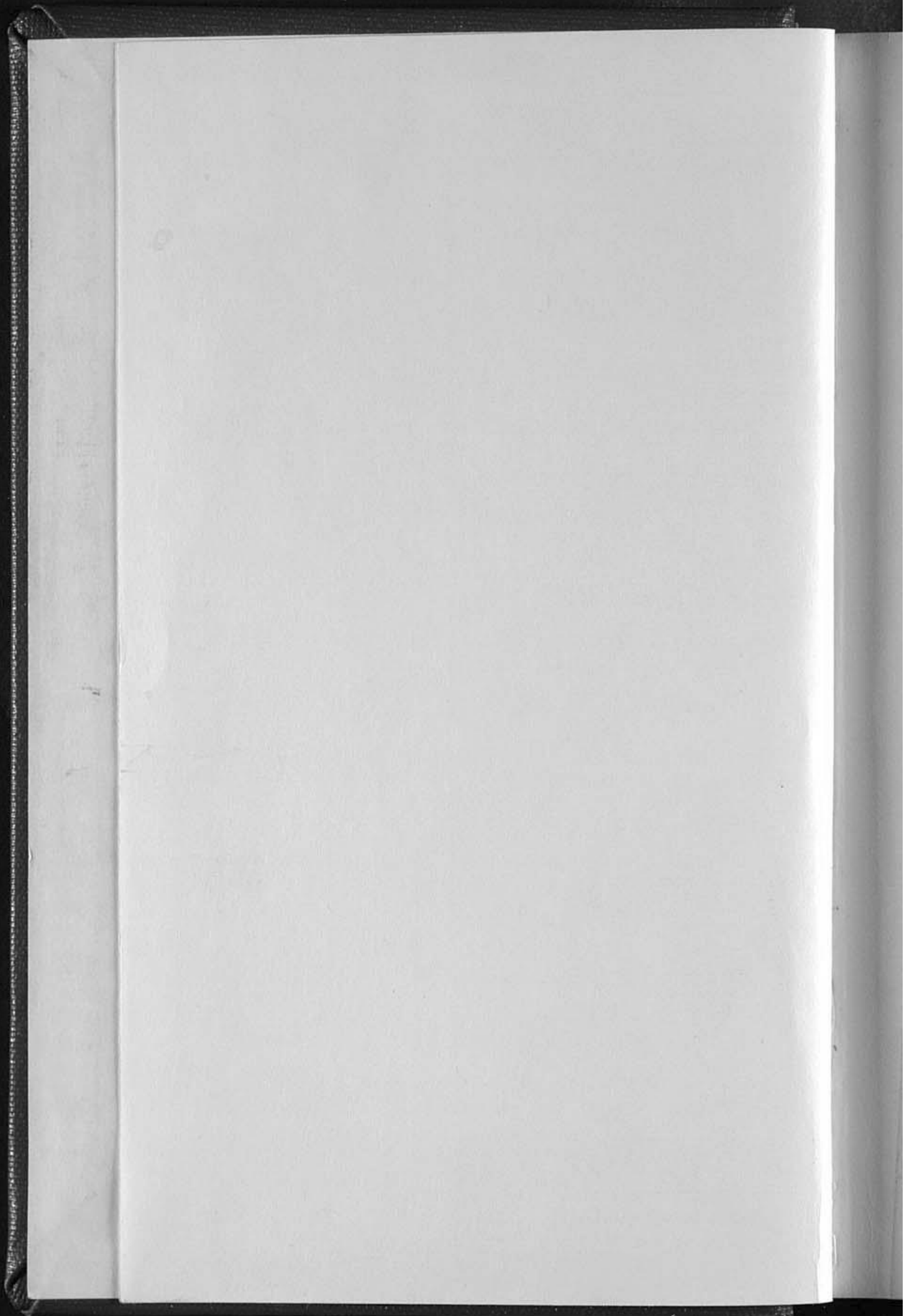
UNIVERSITY OF KENTUCKY



3 0425 4183369 5

Library
Univ. Of Kentucky





CONFEDERATE MILITARY HISTORY

A LIBRARY OF CONFEDERATE
STATES HISTORY, IN TWELVE
VOLUMES, WRITTEN BY DISTIN-
GUISHED MEN OF THE SOUTH,
AND EDITED BY GEN. CLEMENT
A. ^{nseim}EVANS OF GEORGIA.

VOL. IX.

Atlanta, Ga.
Confederate Publishing Company
1899

267158

LIBRARY
U OF N

973,713

Ev 15

v. 9

CONFEDERATE
MILITARY HISTORY

A LIBRARY OF CONFEDERATE
STATES HISTORY IN TWELVE
VOLUMES EDITED BY DR. J. M. COOPER

COPYRIGHT, 1899,
BY CONFEDERATE PUBLISHING COMPANY.

ALEXANDRIA, VIRGINIA

VOL. IX

Confederate Publishing Company

LIBRARY
U. OF N.

CONTENTS—KENTUCKY.

	PAGE.
CHAPTER I. The "Dark and Bloody Ground"—Battle Ground of Northern and Southern Indians—Importance of a Correct History of the South in the War—The Principles Involved in the Struggle—Mr. Jefferson's Views—Attitude of Other Statesmen North and South—State Rights and Nullification in the North—Blood not Shed in Vain.....	3
CHAPTER II. Attitude of Kentucky Before and During the War—Origin of the Doctrine of Neutrality—Why the Southern Men Acquiesced—How They Were Deceived and Overreached—Violation of Neutrality by Union Party—Last Efforts of the Southern Element—Response of President Davis and President Lincoln—Occupation of Columbus by General Polk—Action of the Legislature—General Anderson Takes Command—Reign of Terror—Flight of Southern Leaders.....	16
CHAPTER III. First Confederate Troops—Gen. S. B. Buckner—Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston—The Confederate Line in Kentucky—John H. Morgan—General Sherman Succeeds Anderson—"War Must be Carried to Southern Firesides"—Sherman Superseded by Buell—First Engagement in Kentucky—Confederate Organization at Bowling Green—Kentucky Commands.....	33
CHAPTER IV. Political Movements—John C. Breckinridge Enters Confederate Army—Organization of Provisional Government—George W. Johnson Chosen Governor—Confederate Senators and Congressmen—Kentucky Admitted as a State in the Southern Confederacy—Confederate Defeat at Fishing Creek—Fall of Fort Henry.....	51
CHAPTER V. General Grant Invests Fort Donelson—Sortie in Force by the Confederates—Its Success—Troops Ordered Back into the Trenches—Gallant Fighting of Second and Eighth Kentucky—General Buckner Surrenders to Grant.....	57
CHAPTER VI. Effects of the Surrender of Fort Donelson—Reorganization of Confederate Army at Murfreesboro—Johnston's Junction with Beauregard, Bragg and Polk—Grant at Pittsburg Landing—Johnston Advances—Battle of Shiloh—Part Taken by Kentucky Confederate Troops—Death of General Johnston and Governor Johnson.....	63
CHAPTER VII. Reorganization of the Army at Corinth—General Breckinridge Sent to Vicksburg—Battle of Baton Rouge—Bragg Asks for Breckinridge to Command a Division in Kentucky Campaign—He Marches from Knoxville for Kentucky.....	74
CHAPTER VIII. Summer Campaign in 1862—Buell's Campaign for the Reduction of East Tennessee—The Occupation	

	PAGE.
of Cumberland Gap—Gen. E. Kirby Smith in East Tennessee—General Buell Threatens Chattanooga—Confederate Plans of Campaign.....	83
CHAPTER IX. Two Great Cavalry Leaders—John Hunt Morgan and Nathan B. Forrest—Morgan's First Raid through Kentucky—Capture of Murfreesboro by General Forrest—Capture of Gallatin, Tenn., by General Morgan—Destruction of Buell's Lines of Communication—Battle of Hartsville, Tenn.....	91
CHAPTER X. Bragg's Kentucky Campaign—Its Conception Due to Gen. E. Kirby Smith—Transfer of Bragg's Army from Tupelo to Chattanooga—Organization of the Forces—General Smith's Bold Advance—Great Confederate Victory at Richmond—Occupation of Lexington and Frankfort—Enthusiastic Reception by the People.....	114
CHAPTER XI. Bragg's Advance from Chattanooga—Buell Moves to Bowling Green—Chalmers' Defeat at Munfordville—Its Surrender with 4,000 Men—Proclamation of Thanksgiving.....	127
CHAPTER XII. Bragg's Situation at Munfordville—Disappointments of the Army—Necessity for Co-operation with General Smith—Inauguration of Governor Hawes—Buell's Arrival in Louisville—Bragg's Fatal Misinterpretation of Buell's Movement—Movements Preceding Battle of Perryville.....	132
CHAPTER XIII. Battle of Perryville—Topography of the Surrounding Country—Relative Position of Opposing Forces—Confederate Victory but Virtual Defeat—Bragg Falls Back to Harrodsburg—Beginning of Retreat from Kentucky—Gen. Humphrey Marshall.....	140
CHAPTER XIV. The Retreat from Kentucky—Confederate Forces Pass through Cumberland Gap—Breckinridge with his Kentuckians Sent to Murfreesboro—Buell Superseded by Rosecrans—Condition of Kentucky after Evacuation—Increased Persecution of Southern People.....	147
CHAPTER XV. Occupation of Middle Tennessee—Reorganization of Kentucky Troops—The Kentucky Brigade—Cavalry Organizations—Brilliant Operations of General Morgan—Battle of Murfreesboro—Bragg's Order of Battle—Some Details of the Bloody Engagement—Second Battle—Death of General Hanson—Breckinridge's Report.....	151
CHAPTER XVI. Bragg's Army in Winter Quarters—Death of Colonel Trabue—Breckinridge's Division Sent to Mississippi—Fall of Vicksburg—Operations in Mississippi and Alabama—Federal Advance in Tennessee—Morgan's Great Raid through Ohio.....	169
CHAPTER XVII. Rosecrans Flanks Chattanooga and Bragg Evacuates—Buckner Joins Bragg—Movements of Opposing Armies—Battle of Chickamauga—Important Part Played by Kentucky Officers and Soldiers—Death of Gen. Ben Hardin Helm—Great Confederate Victory—Breckinridge, Buckner and Preston.....	174

CONTENTS.

v

	PAGE.
CHAPTER XVIII. Investment of Chattanooga by Bragg— Battle of Missionary Ridge—Separation of the Kentuckians —Gen. Joseph E. Johnston Succeeds Bragg—His Compli- ment to the Orphan Brigade—Breckinridge's Service in Virginia—His Victory at New Market—Ovation from Lee's Army—At Cold Harbor and Monocacy—His Department of Southwest Virginia—Secretary of War.....	182
CHAPTER XIX. Opening of the Atlanta Campaign—Rocky Face Gap—Resaca—New Hope Church—Service of the Ken- tucky Brigade—Battles around Atlanta—Battle of Jones- boro—Severe Losses—The Kentucky Brigade is Mounted— Its Subsequent Services—Other Kentucky Commands— Return of the Kentuckians to Their Homes—Restoration to Citizenship.....	192
CHAPTER XX. Kentucky Commands in Confederate Service —Approximate Number of Kentuckians in Federal and Con- federate Service—Kentuckians as Soldiers—Professor Sha- ler's Estimate—Words of Wisdom from the Leader Whose Destiny We Followed.....	201
APPENDIX A.....	213
APPENDIX B.....	216
BIOGRAPHICAL.....	225

ILLUSTRATIONS—KENTUCKY.

	FACING PAGE.
BUFORD, A.....	236
COSBY, GEORGE B.....	248
CRITTENDEN, GEO. B.....	236
DUKE, BASIL W.....	248
FIELD, CHARLES W.....	236
HANSON, R. W.....	248
HAWES, J. M.....	236
HELM, B. H.....	248
HODGE, G. B.....	248
JOHNSTON, J. S.....	1
KENTUCKY, STATE (Map).....	Between pages 224 and 225
LEWIS, JOSEPH H.....	236
LYON, H. B.....	236
MARSHALL, HUMPHREY.....	248
MORGAN, JOHN H.....	236
PERRYVILLE, BATTLE (Map).....	140
PRESTON, WILLIAM.....	236
SMITH, GUSTAVUS W.....	248
WILLIAMS, JOHN S.....	248

CONTENTS—MISSOURI.

	PAGE.
CHAPTER I. Introductory—The Admission of Missouri to the Union—The Beginning of the Contest Between the North and the South—The Missouri Compromise—The Kansas-Nebraska Bill—New England Emigrant Aid Societies—The National Election in 1860—The Southern Element Divided—Dangerous Position of the State—New Party Organizations and Leaders—The Southwest Expedition.....	3
CHAPTER II. The Legislature Meets—Governor Stewart's Farewell Message—Governor Jackson's Inaugural—Bills to Call a State Convention and to Organize the State Militia—The Convention Bill Passed—Vest's Resolution—Election of Delegates to the State Convention—Fate of the Bill to Arm the State.....	11
CHAPTER III. The State Convention—Sterling Price Elected President—Committee on Federal Relations Reports Against Secession—The Convention Adopts the Report and Adjourns—The House Again Refuses to Arm the State—St. Louis Police Bill—Home Guards and Minute Men—General Frost Authorized to Take the Arsenal—Blair Appeals to the President—Capt. Nathaniel Lyon at St. Louis—The Liberty Arsenal Seized—Military Organizations under Frost and Lyon.....	20
CHAPTER IV. President Davis Sends Siege Guns—Blair and Lyon Prepare to Take the Camp and the Guns—Frost Surrenders—Home Guards Fire on the Crowd—The Legislature Acts Promptly—Reign of Terror in St. Louis—The Legislature Provides a Military Fund—Sterling Price Commander of the State Guard—The Price-Harney Agreement—Harney Supplanted by Lyon—The Planter's House Conference....	31
CHAPTER V. Governor Jackson Calls Out the Militia—Jefferson City Abandoned—Concentration at Boonville—Railroad Bridges Destroyed—Colonel Holloway's Death—Price Goes to Lexington—Lyon Occupies the Capital—Skirmish at Booneville—The Governor Starts Southwest—A Federal Regiment Routed at Cold Camp—Junction of Jackson and Rains—Victory at Carthage.....	42
CHAPTER VI. Lyon Leaves Boonville for the Southwest—Price Reinforced by McCulloch and Pearce—They Start to the Governor's Rescue—The Rendezvous at Cowskin Prairie—The Combined Force Moves toward Springfield—Lyon Advances to Meet Them—The Battle of Wilson's Creek—Death of Lyon—A Fruitless Victory.....	50
CHAPTER VII. Sigel Retreats to Rolla—McCulloch and Pearce Return to Arkansas—Federal Defeat at Drywood—Price Invests the Federal Works at Lexington—The Moving Breastworks—Mulligan Surrenders—An Affair at Blue Mills	

CONTENTS.

VII

	PAGE.
—General Thompson and His Operations—Price Compelled to Retreat—The Legislature at Neosho Passes an Act of Secession—Members of the Confederate Congress Chosen—Fremont's Bodyguard Defeated at Springfield—Hunter Succeeds Fremont and Retreats—Reorganization of the State Troops—First and Second Confederate Brigades.....	63
CHAPTER VIII. Price Falls Back to Arkansas—Affair at Sugar Camp—Price and McCulloch Disagree—Van Dorn Takes Personal Command—The Battle of Pea Ridge—McCulloch and McIntosh Killed—Van Dorn Retreats—Van Dorn's Opinion of the Missourians—The Army of the West Ordered East of the Mississippi—General Price's Address to His Troops.....	75
CHAPTER IX. The Missouri Troops at Corinth—Reorganization Continued—The First Missouri Infantry—Affair at Farmington—Beauregard Evacuates Corinth—Price in Command in Northern Mississippi—Fighting at Iuka—Van Dorn and Price Attack Corinth—Price Successful—Van Dorn Fails—The Missourians Complimented—The Retreat—Bowen's Stubborn Fighting—Price Finds a Way Out.....	85
CHAPTER X. The Trans-Mississippi Department Open to Federal Occupation—Hindman Takes Command—Shelby Goes into Missouri to Raise a Regiment—Battle of Lone Jack—Three Regiments Organized at Newtonia—A Brigade Formed with Shelby Commanding—The Fight at Newtonia—Hindman Superseded—Holmes Orders Troops Out of Missouri—The Desperate Fight at Cane Hill.....	95
CHAPTER XI. Hindman Prepares for a Campaign—The Battle of Prairie Grove—Both Armies Retreat—Holmes Abandons the Upper Arkansas Valley—Hindman Relieved of Command in the West—Marmaduke Moves into Missouri—Repulse at Springfield—A Hard Fight at Hartville.....	107
CHAPTER XII. The Missouri Brigades Oppose Grant Below Vicksburg—Death of Col. William Wade—Battle of Port Gibson—Battle of Baker's Creek—The Missourians Save the Army—Affair at Big Black River—Siege of Vicksburg—Provisions Fail—General Green and Colonel Irwin Killed—Surrender of the City and of the Army—Death of General Bowen—The Missouri Brigade.....	116
CHAPTER XIII. Operations in the Trans-Mississippi Department—General Kirby Smith Assumes Command—Marmaduke Makes an Expedition into Missouri—The Affair at Bloomfield—Battle of Helena—Steele Moves on Little Rock—Battle of Bayou Meto—Evacuation of Little Rock—Shelby Prepares for an Expedition into Missouri.....	130
CHAPTER XIV. Shelby's Raid through Missouri—The Fight near Marshall—Brilliant Exploits of Shelby's Command—Marmaduke Attacks Pine Bluff.....	141
CHAPTER XV. The Missouri Brigade in the Georgia and Tennessee Campaigns—Service at New Hope Church—At Kenesaw Mountain—It Captures One of the Forts at Allatoona—Disaster at Franklin—Rear Guard in the Retreat	

	PAGE.
from Nashville—Bledsoe's Battery—General Maury's Opinion of the Brigade	152
CHAPTER XVI. General Price Commands the District of Arkansas—Parsons' Division Sent to General Taylor in Louisiana—The Battle of Pleasant Hill—Marmaduke Opposes Steele's Advance—Steele Goes to Camden—Poison Spring—Marks' Mill—Steele Evacuates Camden—Battle of Jenkins' Ferry—Steele Returns to Little Rock.....	158
CHAPTER XVII. Marmaduke and Greene's Brigade on the Mississippi River—The Battle of Ditch Bayou—Shelby Goes to North Arkansas—Rids the Country of the Robber Bands—Captures a Gunboat—An Engagement with Carr—Capture of an Illinois Regiment—Fights at Big Cypress—Price Crosses the Arkansas at Dardanelle	169
CHAPTER XVIII. General Price's Expedition in Missouri—The Southern Women of Missouri—Clark and Jackman Take Glasgow—Fight at Little Blue—Guerrilla Warfare in Missouri—A Retaliation of Federal Outrages—General Halleck's Order—Lawrence Burned in the Retaliation for the Burning of Osceola.....	179
CHAPTER XIX. Price's Army Encounters Severe Fighting—Shelby Comes to the Rescue—The Battle of Newtonia—Hardships of the Retreat—The Court of Inquiry.....	189
CHAPTER XX. The Missouri Brigade Sent to the Defense of Mobile—General Canby Declines an Open Field Fight—The Troops West of the Mississippi Despondent—Magruder and Shelby—General Lee's Surrender—Shelby Issues an Address to His Troops—Goes to Shreveport and Proposes a Plan of Action—It is Adopted, but Miscarries—The Missouri Troops Stand Firm—Shelby Goes to Mexico—The End....	197
BIOGRAPHICAL.....	203

ILLUSTRATIONS—MISSOURI.

	FACING PAGE.
BOWEN, JOHN S.....	216
CLARK, J. B.....	216
COCKRELL, F. M.....	216
FROST, D. M.....	216
GREEN, M. E.....	216
MARMADUKE, J. S.....	216
MISSOURI (Map).....	Between pages 202 and 203
MOORE, JOHN C.....	1
PARSONS, M. M.....	216
PRICE, STERLING.....	216
SHELBY, J. O.....	216
SLACK, W. Y.....	216
THOMPSON, M. J.....	216
WALKER, J. G.....	216
WILSON'S CREEK, BATTLE (Map).....	60





J. STODDARD JOHNSTON

KENTUCKY

BY

COL. J. STODDARD JOHNSTON.

KENTUCKY

COLEMAN WOODS

CHAPTER I.

THE "DARK AND BLOODY GROUND"—ORIGIN OF THE NAME—BATTLE GROUND OF NORTHERN AND SOUTHERN INDIANS—RECURRENCE OF CONDITIONS IN THE CIVIL WAR—RETURN OF PEACE—IMPORTANCE OF A CORRECT HISTORY OF THE SOUTH IN THE WAR, ESPECIALLY AS TO KENTUCKY—MISCONCEPTION AND MISREPRESENTATION—THE PRINCIPLES INVOLVED IN THE STRUGGLE—MR. JEFFERSON'S VIEWS—ATTITUDE OF OTHER STATESMEN NORTH AND SOUTH—STATE RIGHTS AND NULLIFICATION IN THE NORTH—BLOOD NOT SHED IN VAIN—THE REPUBLIC MORE STABLE BY REASON OF THE SOUTH'S PROTEST IN ARMS.

AT the treaty at Watauga, Tenn., in March, 1775, when the Cherokees sold to the Henderson company for ten thousand pounds sterling the greater part of the territory embracing the present State of Kentucky, the chief, Dragging Canoe, said there was a dark cloud over that country. Another version is that he said it was "a dark and bloody ground." The whites, inquiring the meaning of his reference to a cloud, and fearing it implied an imperfect title, were assured with a stately wave of the hand by the stern chieftain that their title was unquestioned, but that he feared when the purchasers went to take possession the Indians of the north who frequented the land as a hunting ground would shed their blood and resist their occupancy.

Three days after the conclusion of the treaty, the purchasers, preceded by Daniel Boone with a small party, started for their newly acquired possessions, and within ten days the first blood was spilled in verification of the chief's ominous warning. The Indians of the north met

them almost at the very threshold, thus inaugurating a bloody war which lasted for twenty years, and gave to the State, which near its close had become a member of the Union, the sobriquet of "the dark and bloody ground." Kentucky holds this title after the lapse of more than a century of statehood. Tradition reaching back beyond Watauga had represented it as an untenanted expanse of forest and grassy plains in which the Indians of the north and south periodically hunted the buffalo, deer and other game, and across which were beaten war paths by which they were wont to make predatory excursions into the territory each of the other.

The aborigines yielded before the march of civilization. The axe of the pioneer felled the forest, and before a century had passed since Boone blazed away for the Transylvania company more than a million souls were dwelling in peace and happiness in the fair land whose natural beauties had been heightened by the skill of the husbandman and the embellishments of modern civilization. For a long season, interrupted only by the call to arms in the national defense, the dark cloud of the Indian legend seemed dispelled and the war path between the North and South obliterated forever. But the fancied security was illusory. In the very sunshine of a peaceful day the cloud suddenly loomed up on the horizon, and spreading with a blinding gloom, enveloped every home with its pall. Kentucky again became in very deed "the dark and bloody ground." The war-path was re-established and legions from the North and from the South threaded the ways which Boone had trod, and crimsoned her soil with their blood. The tragedy was heightened by the fate which arrayed father against son, and brother against brother. There was scarce a home across which the shadow of death did not fall.

A third of a century has passed since this deluge of blood swept the State. Peace has smoothed the wrinkled brow of war. The passions of strife have cooled into the

WASSEL
VH 70 U

calm reflection of a philosophic retrospect. The discussions born of war have ceased, and the wounds of strife have so far healed as to admit of dispassionate review of the stirring events of that period. A new generation risen since the treaty of peace was written with the sword at Appomattox, has nearly displaced the actors in the great tragedy of the Confederate struggle, and they and the children of those who bared their bosoms to the storm, are eager to learn something more of the causes of this terrible war and of the heroism it evoked than they can find in the distorted publications of the press or the fireside narratives of its survivors.

The history of the great struggle which for four long years shook the continent and made the world stand aghast, has yet to be written. The personal observations of many hundreds of its participants have been printed, and many of the civil and military leaders have prepared volumes of more or less merit; and for many years yet to come these and others to follow will but form the material from the great mass of which, together with the official military records of both sides published by the government, the real history of our civil war will be written. When the actors shall all have passed away, and when to the narratives of actual participants shall succeed the periods of romance and the drama; when all traces of the war shall have disappeared save the imperishable monuments which will attest the valor of victor and vanquished alike; and when the two sections shall be as thoroughly welded into one as the houses of York and Lancaster after years of blood or those of the Stuarts and Hanover—some great mind like that of Gibbon or Macaulay will dispassionately, with the clear perspective of time, collate all this heterogeneous mass of material and give to the world the unbiased truth. The South can well await the verdict of prosperity when the evidence thus sifted of prejudice and free from distortions of error or malice shall be philosophically woven

into a narrative where only truth shall have a lodgment. Meantime as the era of the living actors is fast coming to a close, it behooves every one who can contribute, either from his own observation and experience or a careful study of the record, to the accumulation of such material for the use of such an historian and the instruction of the present and coming generations, to put his offering in tangible shape ere it be too late; for "the night cometh when no man can work."

While, therefore, it is a sacred duty both to the living and the dead for all who love truth for its own sake to aid in making up this record upon which posterity must pass, especially is it the duty of the people of the South to marshal the evidence upon which will rest their title to the future respect of the world. It naturally follows that the victor in a civil war has more ample material for history than the defeated side. Its record makes itself, its archives are intact, its muster rolls carefully preserved in State and Federal capitals, while pride and individual ambition secure the preservation of every incident of real or alleged valor which can be claimed as contributing to the result. On the other hand, the defeated in such a struggle, while as jealous of their good name, even in disaster, too often lack the power of preserving their records. Official papers become part of the spoils of war. Fire and pillage, added to authorized deportation, deprive them of the most valuable material, leaving in many instances the personal testimony of actual participants as the only adjunct to the scanty record rescued from a common destruction. In the present instance, the South was, after the war, paralyzed by the maladministration imposed upon the people and, for many years, more concerned as to whether it would have a future than with the preparation of its past history. But now, after having won additional title to the admiration of the world by her heroic struggles toward rehabilitation in peace, and having secured as the result of labor

and self-denial a fair measure of thrift, and a restoration to full civil equality, the work of marking the graves of her dead with fitting monuments and collecting into permanent form the record of the deeds of her sons begins to assume a practical phase.

While the duty is enjoined upon the States of the South proper whose autonomy has been preserved as actual members of the Confederacy, it is even more incumbent upon Kentuckians who survive to see that justice is done in history to their comrades, dead and living, who left their homes and all that makes life sweet to obey the dictates of conscience and vindicate their principles as God gave them to see their way. They exchanged luxury for want, the certain rank which awaited most of them for private station, home for exile, peace for war, and life for death itself, rather than turn their weapons against a kindred people struggling to maintain their convictions of right. The war has settled adversely to their views many questions; but while the superficial or ignorant may talk of the enormity of the treason which their advocacy implied, the enlightened student knows that in the first place no court has ever pronounced participation in the late war treason; and in the second, that if treason could be committed without an overt act, secession as a remedy for wrongs committed by the general government against the reserved rights of the States was, before the war, regarded by no means as such a monstrous doctrine as the resort to arms against it has made it. The very essence of the platform upon which Thomas Jefferson was elected, which he inspired, if he did not write, and which was introduced in and passed by the general assembly of Kentucky in 1798, had this initial resolution: "Resolved, That the several States composing the United States of America are not united on the principle of unlimited submission to their general government, but that by compact under the style and title of the Constitution of the United States and by

amendments thereto, they constituted a general government for special purposes, delegated to that government certain definite powers, reserving each State for itself the residuary mass of right to their own self-government, and that whensoever the general government assumes undelegated powers its acts are unauthoritative, void and of no force; that to this compact each State acceded as a State and is an integral party; that the government created by this compact was not made the exclusive or final judge of the power delegated to itself, since that would have made discretion and not the Constitution the measure of its powers; but that as in all cases of compact among parties having no common judge, each party has an equal right to judge for itself as well of infractions as of the mode and measure of redress."

For more than fifty years, up to the brink of the war, this resolution was reaffirmed by State legislatures and party conventions as containing the true theory of our government. It had been put forth by men who had taken a leading part in the war of the Revolution and the formation of the Federal Constitution, as embodying the principles upon which separation from Great Britain had taken place and the federative system of government had been founded. But it had a still further significance and object. Within a decade after the formation of the union of the States, dangerous heresies had gained a foothold, and a monarchical element, assuming the theory of a consolidated government, had passed acts such as the alien and sedition laws, and in many ways transcended the limits of the Constitution. By a silent, yet steady and peaceful revolution, our form of government was undergoing a radical change when Mr. Jefferson sounded the note of alarm and, upon the platform of the resolutions of 1798, overthrew the Federal party in 1800 and, in contradistinction to its contention for a strong central government with powers other than those specially delegated to it by the States, established

upon a firm basis the opposite and Democratic theory of our government which was maintained for more than half a century. No one dreamed that such principles were treasonable. Mr. Madison, who had been one of the most prominent in framing the Constitution, had used this language, "The States being parties to the compact and in their sovereign capacity, it follows of necessity that there can be no tribunal above their authority to decide in the last resort whether the compact made by them be violated, and consequently that, as parties to it, they must decide in the last resort such questions as may be of sufficient magnitude to require their interpretation." Chief Justice Marshall, who was a Federalist and neither personally nor politically in sympathy with Mr. Jefferson, in rendering a judicial decision in an important case said: "In America the powers of sovereignty are divided between the government of the Union and those of the States. They are each sovereign with respect to the objects committed to the other. If it be true that the Constitution and laws of the land made in pursuance thereof are the supreme law of the land, it is equally true that laws of the United States made not in pursuance thereof cannot be the supreme law of the land." As long as these principles were observed in the administration of the government there was peace. It was not the South alone which maintained them as embodying the correct theory of the Constitution. Other States, both before and after the compact, had contended for them as the conditions under which the Union was formed or was possible. New York, among others, in ratifying the Constitution declared that the powers delegated by her could be resumed whenever perverted to her injury or oppression, and that every power not granted remained with her. Not only was this so, but Massachusetts was the very first to assert her sovereign rights, to the very verge of active hostility to the Federal government and affiliation with Great Britain in the war of 1812.

The Federal laws were nullified by governor and legislature and in 1814, at the darkest period of the war, the legislature declared that "it was as much the duty of the State authorities to watch over the rights reserved, as of the United States to exercise the powers which are delegated, and that States which have no common umpire must be their own judges and execute their own decisions." A mere reference to the Hartford Convention is sufficient to indicate the extent to which these sentiments prevailed in New England.

As time progressed and the profits of the slave trade fell off, and when the Northern slave States had sold their human chattels to the Southern planters, a twofold system of oppression began, the successful execution of which required a relinquishment of such constitutional views and a revival of the Federalism which Mr. Jefferson had overthrown. The protective tariff system was devised as a special process by which one section of the country would build itself up at the expense of the other and grow wealthy under an unequal form of taxation but little short of legalized robbery. The South protested and pleaded against this discrimination, but except in one instance, in the case of South Carolina in 1832, there was never action other than in the form of legislative or party protest, and no overt act of war. The other form of hostility and unconstitutional action on the part of the Northern States against the South was in the nullification of the express provisions of the Constitution of the United States which recognized slavery in three articles and required slaves to be delivered up to their owners when they should escape into another State. This assertion of the "higher law" first took the form of fanatical agitation, and was condemned by such men as Edward Everett, who, in addition to the obligation which the Constitution enjoined, held that "the great relation of servitude in some form or other, with greater or less departure from the theoretic equality of men, is insepar-

able from our nation. Domestic slavery is not, in my judgment, to be set down as an immoral and irreligious relation. It is a condition of life as well as any other, to be justified by morality, religion and international law." The present generation, after having been drilled into the belief that the late war was a righteous measure to extirpate the horrid crime of slavery, will, as generations yet to come, find it difficult to understand how such a transition of public sentiment could occur in so short a time—from the embodiment of the most cultured and humane thought on the subject as cited above, to the fanaticism which in a few short years has made a saint of John Brown and declared the author of the emancipation proclamation an inspired man. The crusade once begun, grew rapidly from one of mere fanatical zeal and the agitation by voluntary associations and religious organizations, to the deliberate action of State legislatures, fifteen of which nullified the Constitutional provision and the laws passed to enforce the same, by imposing severe penalties upon those who sought to execute the fugitive slave law. In short, it grew from a small germ of sentiment without regard to law to a cruel attempt to incite servile war in Virginia, and finally to a great revolution which brushed aside law, constitutions, and American brotherhood, until a million men were in arms invading the homes and shedding the blood of a people who thought, as all early publicists and the most enlightened later ones maintained, that they were protected against such infraction of right by the very terms of the compact under which they lived. The action of the Southern States, looking to the protection of their constitutional rights from such a tidal wave of fanaticism by the peaceful expedient of withdrawing from the Union and resuming the sovereignty they had surrendered to the Federal government upon well-defined conditions, will not appear so illogical or revolutionary when it is reflected that the tenor of public opinion, as well as judicial

decision, was not adverse to belief in such a remedy. They proposed no war upon the government at Washington, nor upon any individual States, and no one had, until after their initial action, claimed that the right of coercion existed as a means of keeping them in the Union. The whole trend of sentiment in the North as well as the South, while many deprecated the wisdom or necessity of the movement, was that it was a question for them to decide as an exercise of a reserved right. In the North this expression, both as to the broad principle laid down by Mr. Jefferson as heretofore recited, and as to their right to decide for themselves, was clear and without ambiguity.

In 1859, at a convention in Cleveland, Ohio, in which Joshua R. Giddings, Senator B. F. Wade, Governor S. P. Chase and ex-Governor Dennison participated, resolutions were adopted using the language and reaffirming the strongest declaration of the Kentucky resolutions of 1798. In 1861 Wendell Phillips said in a speech at New Bedford, Mass., "Here are a series of States girdling the Gulf who think their peculiar institutions require that they should have a separate government. They have a right to decide that question without appealing to you or to me."

Three days after Mr. Lincoln's election Horace Greeley in the New York Tribune said: "If the cotton States shall become satisfied that they can do better out of the Union than in it, we insist on letting them go in peace. The right to secede may still be a revolutionary one, but it exists nevertheless. We must ever resist the right of any State to remain in the Union and nullify or defy the laws thereof. To withdraw from the Union is quite another matter, and whenever a considerable section of the Union shall deliberately resolve to go out, we shall resist all coercive measures designed to keep it in. We hope never to live in a republic whereof one section is pinned to another by bayonets." Quotations of a sim-

ilar character from sources equally as prominent could be multiplied indefinitely, showing that as far as Northern sentiment was concerned, the Southern States which passed ordinances of secession before the inauguration of Mr. Lincoln had no reason to believe that their action would meet with the result which so soon changed the feeling of acquiescence in their movement, expressed by Mr. Phillips and Mr. Greeley, into a determination to compel them to remain in the Union by force of arms—an illusive dream from which they awoke too late to avert the consequence of their acts.

Justice to the brave men who gave or risked their lives in defense of the South, demands that the truth as they saw and see it shall be stated. No enemy respects a cringing foe, and a manly submission to the results of the war, in the most unreserved sense, does not imply the surrender of mental convictions as to the causes of the war or belief in the truth of the principles for which one fought. The conditions are indeed changed, and the results of the war embodied in the amendments have altered the Constitution so as to make views tenable before the war, incompatible with that instrument as amended. As an example of those changes, it may be noted that every one now is by virtue of the Fourteenth amendment a citizen of the United States, whereas previous to its adoption he was a citizen only by virtue of being first a citizen of the State in which he lived. The latter was the chief ground upon which paramount allegiance was held to be due to the State, whereas one of the revolutionary results of the war is that Federal citizenship is placed on the higher plane. But with this exception and the elimination of slavery, for the maintenance of which the South fought because it was made the particular issue upon which her right to regulate her domestic concerns was assailed, it is a question whether the effect of the war has not been to strengthen instead of to weaken the doctrine of Jefferson as to the relative rights and

duties of the State and Federal governments, barring the right of determining "the mode and measure of redress." At no time have the rights of the States been more clearly defined than now, some of the strongest decisions affirming them having been rendered since the war.

Great as was the sacrifice in blood and treasure, in view of the fact that sooner or later the conflict would have come and would have been more serious the longer it was deferred, it is the part of a wise philosophy to look upon the war as not wholly an unmixed evil. It has, in one sense, made the sections better acquainted and given each a better opinion of the other, while it has eliminated slavery, which would have always caused trouble in the body politic and perhaps could never have been removed except by some such desperate process of surgery. Above all, it has insured the peace and existence of the Republic and made firmer the foundations of our liberties and the guarantees of the Constitution. The most enlightened publicists of the world now reject the shallow allegation that the Southern States engaged in war merely to rivet the claims upon the slaves who proved their most faithful servants, and recognize that they were making a heroic defense of the principle of community independence and the right to regulate their own domestic affairs, which is inseparable from the idea of true republican and federal liberty. The defense of this lone principle was worth the blood shed for it, and will make future generations count well the cost before either the central power or an aggregation of States undertakes to infringe upon the guaranteed rights of the co-equal States. In its national aspects the heroism evoked by the war is creditable to our martial spirit, while the final rehabilitation of the Union upon the terms of former equality, after the failure of Reconstruction, has taken from the vanquished the sting of defeat. To the nations of the world the spectacle has been a revelation, an en-

couragement to the oppressed and a warning to the despotic powers, showing as it does the vitality of our system and the ability to cope with any foe in defense of a common cause.

CHAPTER II.

ATTITUDE OF KENTUCKY BEFORE AND DURING THE WAR—ITS CLOSE KINDRED AND ALLIANCE WITH THE SOUTH—POLITICAL STATUS BEFORE THE WAR—ITS ACTION WHEN PRESIDENT LINCOLN CALLED FOR TROOPS—GOVERNOR MAGOFFIN'S REFUSAL TO RESPOND UNIVERSALLY ENDORSED—ORIGIN OF THE DOCTRINE OF NEUTRALITY—A UNION PROPOSITION—WHY THE SOUTHERN MEN ACQUIESCED—HOW THEY WERE DECEIVED AND OVERREACHED—EFFORTS OF SOUTHERN RIGHTS PARTY TO PROMOTE INTERNAL PEACE—ACTION OF THE LEGISLATURE—VIOLATION OF NEUTRALITY BY UNION PARTY—SECRET INTRODUCTION OF FEDERAL ARMS AND RECRUITING—WILLIAM NELSON'S ACTIVITY—LAST EFFORTS OF THE SOUTHERN ELEMENT—RESPONSE OF PRESIDENT DAVIS AND PRESIDENT LINCOLN—OCCUPATION OF COLUMBUS BY GENERAL POLK—ACTION OF THE LEGISLATURE—GENERAL ANDERSON TAKES COMMAND—REIGN OF TERROR—FLIGHT OF SOUTHERN LEADERS.

HAVING thus briefly glanced at the fundamental causes of the war: first, as indicated by the two opposite contending theories of constitutional construction; and second, as to the immediate occasion of the conflict in the question of slavery, it is proposed to show the part which Kentucky bore in the great struggle. Her attitude, both at the inception and during the progress of the war, has not been fully understood nor described without much error of statement, partly from a misconception of the facts and partly from their being colored by the prejudices or partialities of the writers. The position of Kentucky as a border State placed her in an embarrassing attitude. Allied to the Southern

States by similarity of institutions, by close ties of blood, of trade and political sympathy, her people yet too plainly saw the effect of her geographical position in case of war and had too broad a sense of the value of the Union to look with indifference upon the evidences of the gathering storm. There was comparatively little secession sentiment in the State. With all her sympathy for the South, Kentucky hoped to the last that the threatened dissolution of the Union could be averted. Her relations with her neighbor States to the north were cordial. In January, 1860, by invitation of the Ohio legislature, the legislature of Kentucky had visited Columbus as a body and the members of the two bodies had fraternized in the enjoyment of the most unrestrained sociability. In fact, the Ohio river, which was nominally a boundary between separate commonwealths, seemed rather to unite them only the more closely, and no human foresight could have predicted that within a little more than twelve months there would be such altered conditions.

The presidential election of 1860 found the people of Kentucky much divided in political sentiment. The split in the Democratic party at the Charleston convention resulted in two Democratic tickets, and out of a vote in Kentucky of 145,862, Breckinridge and Lane received 52,836, Douglas and Johnson 25,644, while the Constitutional Union ticket of Bell and Everett received 66,016 and Lincoln and Hamlin but 1,366. So that it will be seen that while the Bell and Everett ticket received a plurality of about thirteen thousand votes, the combined vote for the Democratic tickets was nearly as much in excess of that for the former. The small vote for the Republican ticket shows that even if it did not include all who sympathized in the objects of that party, it indicated the slight foothold it had obtained in Kentucky. On the other hand, while the platforms of all three of the other organizations were antagonistic to the Republi-

can position on the slavery question, and while the sentiment of sympathy with the South and its principles was almost unanimous, it is not to be inferred that this extended to an approval of secession as a practical remedy of existing troubles.

In January, 1861, a called session of the general assembly was held to consider the status of affairs, but a proposition to call a convention to decide as to Kentucky's ultimate action was promptly voted down. On the 21st of January a series of resolutions was introduced, declaring first, "that the General Assembly had heard with profound regret of the resolutions of the States of New York, Ohio, Maine and Massachusetts, tendering to the President men and money to be used in coercing sovereign States of the South into the Federal government;" second, requesting the governor of Kentucky to inform the executives of each of said States "that whenever the authorities of those States shall send armed forces to the South for the purpose indicated in said resolutions, the people of Kentucky, uniting with their brethren of the South, will as one man resist the invasion of the soil of the South at all hazards and to the last extremity." The first resolution was adopted unanimously, and the second by a vote of eighty-seven to six. This was unquestionably a fair reflex of the sentiment of Kentucky at this juncture. It was further shown by the action of the joint convention of the Bell and Everett or Constitutional Union party and the Douglas or Union Democratic party, held shortly before this, when the following clause was adopted as part of the platform: "That we deplore the existence of a Union to be held together by the sword, with laws to be enforced by standing armies." A Union State central committee was then appointed, consisting of the following persons, all of whom were the most pronounced and active Union men in the State: John H. Harney, William F. Bullock, Geo. D. Prentice, James Speed, Charles Ripley, William P. Boone, Philip Tom-

pert, Hamilton Pope, Nathaniel Wolfe and Lewis E. Harvie. After the fall of Fort Sumter, Governor Magoffin, in response to the President's call for troops, again voiced the sentiment of Kentucky when he said, "Kentucky will furnish no troops for the wicked purpose of subduing her sister Southern States."

On the 17th of April, two days after the above declaration, Hon. John J. Crittenden, who had just retired from the United States Senate and was the recognized Union leader of Kentucky, made a speech in Lexington in which he approved Governor Magoffin's action, and first of all proclaimed the doctrine of neutrality, to take no part in the impending war except as a mediator between the sections, and to resist aggression of her territory by either section. Upon the next day the Union central committee named above issued an address to the people of Kentucky. After endorsing the response of Governor Magoffin to the call for troops and favoring an armed neutrality, it said, "Whatever the future duty of Kentucky may be, we of course cannot with certainty foresee; but if the enterprise announced in the proclamation of the President should at any time hereafter assume the aspect of a war for the overrunning and subjugation of the seceding States through the full assertion therein of the national jurisdiction by a standing military force, we do not hesitate to say that Kentucky should promptly unsheath her sword in behalf of what will then have become a common cause. Such an event, if it should occur—of which we confess there does not appear to us to be a rational probability—could have but one meaning, a meaning which a people jealous of their liberty would be keen to detect, and which a people worthy of liberty would be prompt and fearless to resist. When Kentucky detects this meaning in the action of the government, she ought, without counting the cost, to take up arms at once against the government. Until she does detect this meaning, she ought to hold herself independent of both

sides, and to compel both sides to respect the inviolability."

A large meeting in Louisville, addressed by James Guthrie, ex-secretary of the treasury; Hon. Arch. Dixon, Hon. John Young Brown, and other strong Union men, advocated a similar policy. The Southern Rights men of Kentucky, anxious to avert war, and believing that united action in Kentucky on the lines proposed by the Union men would do so, accepted the terms proposed, and Gen. John C. Breckinridge, just then entered upon his term in the Senate and acknowledged as the Democratic leader, clasped hands with Mr. Crittenden with the assurance of hearty co-operation, and his followers sustained him in his efforts to maintain for Kentucky a position of strict neutrality. Had he declined to adopt the neutrality proposition and insisted upon the State's taking immediate action with the South, there can be no doubt that all opposition would have been overcome and Kentucky would have become an active and integral factor in the Southern Confederacy by formal State action.

But with the most patriotic purpose he yielded to the seductive persuasions of those who proved afterward that their protestations were only a plea for delay, and whose subsequent acts showed that the compact was scarcely sealed before it was broken. It is sickening to recall the duplicity which ensued. Many Southern men, foreseeing the result, yet abiding the pledge, left the State singly or by squads and entered the service of the South instead of maintaining hostile organizations within her limits. Unionists of prominence visited Washington and returned with assurances alleged to have been given by Mr. Lincoln that the neutrality would be respected. The Union press of Kentucky lulled the apprehensions of the people. The Louisville Journal said emphatically that Mr. Lincoln "knows that he cannot have troops from Kentucky to invade the South," and in every form in which assurance could be given, asseveration was

made that good faith would be maintained in supporting the policy of an armed neutrality. Yet within thirty days secret emissaries were sent from Washington to organize for the subjugation of the State and to raise recruits for the Federal army. Chief of these was William Nelson, a native Kentuckian and lieutenant in the navy, whose acquaintance and social standing with the principal Southern leaders insured him unusual facilities for his operations. He mingled freely with them at Frankfort and other points, apparently having no ulterior object, yet was busy arranging for the secret introduction of arms, the issuance of commissions and the distribution of contracts for beef, mules and other supplies. Through his instrumentality five thousand stand of arms were brought into Kentucky as early as the 20th of May, and a camp formed in Garrard county, which became known as Camp Dick Robinson, where in time a number of regiments were organized. This violation of the neutrality of Kentucky, the full extent of which was not, however, known until too late, first awakened the Southern men to a realization of the deception practiced upon them, and produced a mingled feeling of distrust and resentment.

Various expedients were resorted to with a view of staying the tide of war. On the 4th of May an election was held throughout the State for delegates to a Border State convention, when the ticket composed of Union men of prominence was elected without opposition, the Southern sympathizers then having confidence in the sincerity of their opponents and believing that they could be more efficient in securing favorable action. The members elected were as follows: John J. Crittenden, James Guthrie, R. K. Williams, Archie Dixon, Francis M. Bristow, Joshua F. Bell, Charles A. Wickliffe, Geo. W. Dunlap, Charles S. Morehead, James F. Robinson, John B. Huston and Robert Richardson. The convention assembled at Frankfort May 27th, and continued in ses-

sion until June 3d. Besides the delegates from Kentucky there were four from Missouri, H. A. Gamble, W. A. Hall, John B. Henderson and W. G. Pomeroy; and one from Tennessee. It resulted in an address to the people of the United States and also to the people of Kentucky, in which while the sectional troubles were deplored, and a strong plea made for the preservation of the Union, the refusal of Governor Magoffin to furnish troops to the general government to prosecute the civil war was endorsed, as also the policy of neutrality.

The legislature met in called session May 6th, and appropriated \$750,000 to arm the State under the direction of a military board, consisting of the governor, Samuel Gill, Geo. T. Wood, Gen. Peter Dudley and Dr. John B. Peyton, the arms to be distributed equally between the State Guard and such home guards as might be organized for home and local defense exclusively, but providing that neither the arms nor the militia were to be used "against the government of the United States, nor against the Confederate States, unless in protecting our soil against lawless invasion, it being the intention alone that such arms and munitions of war are to be used for the sole defense of the State of Kentucky." On the 16th of May the committee on Federal relations in the House of Representatives, composed of Geo. B. Hodge, Curtis F. Burnam, Nat Wolfe, John G. Carlisle, J. B. Lyle, A. F. Gowdy, Richard T. Jacob and Richard A. Buckner, reported the following resolutions:

"Considering the deplorable condition of the country and for which the State of Kentucky is in no way responsible, and looking to the best means of preserving the internal peace and securing the lives, liberty and property of the citizens of the State; therefore,

"Resolved, by the House of Representatives, that this State and the citizens thereof should take no part in the civil war now being waged, except as mediators and friends to the belligerent parties; and that Kentucky should, during the contest, occupy the position of strict neutrality.

“ Resolved, that the act of the governor in refusing to furnish troops or military force upon the call of the executive authority of the United States under existing circumstances is approved.”

The preamble was adopted by yeas 82, nays none; the first resolution by yeas 69, nays 26, and the second resolution by yeas 89, nays 4. In accordance with this expression and in view of the current reports of the introduction of arms by Nelson and others, Governor Magoffin on the 20th of May issued his proclamation announcing the attitude of Kentucky as that of armed neutrality, “ notifying and warning all other States whether separate or united, and especially the United States and the Confederate States, that I solemnly forbid any movement upon the soil of Kentucky, or the occupation of any port, post or place whatever within the lawful boundary and jurisdiction of this State, by any of the forces under the orders of the States aforesaid for any purpose whatever, until authorized by invitation or permission of the legislative and executive authorities of this State previously granted.” On the following day resolutions were offered to inquire into the introduction of Federal arms into the State, which excited a spirited debate, but without reaching a vote the session closed on the 24th.

In contemplating the attitude of Kentucky as disclosed by its record, it is difficult for one not an actor in those scenes to comprehend how such a status was possible and how the partisans of the two contending powers then marshaling their forces for battle, while so widely differing in their sympathies and aims, could yet present the appearance of such accord. This is to be explained by the fact that each regarded the neutrality or inaction of Kentucky from its geographical position as advantageous to their respective sides, while a large majority of the people still entertained a hope that the differences between the two sections could be arranged through the mediation of Kentucky. With Kentucky neutral the

friends of the South recognized that it gave an advantage to that section greater than any number of troops which she could contribute, since it guarded seven hundred miles of Ohio river front and made of the State a safe frontier in rear of which the armies of the South could organize free from molestation. They also felt an increased security against the ravages of war, granting that each side would act in good faith in maintaining the status quo; since they felt assured that self interest no less than explicit promise would prevent the compact being violated by the Southern armies, and believed that if it were broken by the other side, it would make the State practically a unit in opposition to the North. On the other hand the government at Washington assented to the truce for similar reasons; since it made the Tennessee line instead of the Ohio the limit of the Southern advance, and gave time for organization and for the ultimate occupation of Kentucky when the necessity should arise or the conditions prove favorable. No issue was raised as to either the right of the Federal troops to enter upon Kentucky soil or the duty of the State to obey the mandate of the Federal government.

The paramount power of the central authority as against the exercise of the State's right to determine her own action was not seriously questioned, and the leading Union men who afterward became prominent as civil and military officers enforcing the most arbitrary edicts, had no difficulty in advocating, as indeed they originated, the doctrine of neutrality. It was, in fact, a diplomatic stroke on their part as the only way of arresting the tide which from the beginning set so strongly toward the South. For several months both parties were playing for the advantage. It was a skirmish for position in which the result showed that the Union party won. It assumed at first the special championship of neutrality, alleging that it was the surest guarantee of peace, and operating on the fears or cupidity of those

peacefully disposed and alarmed at the danger which war would bring to their property. It was able to carry the special congressional elections June 20, 1861, by electing nine out of ten congressmen; and in August the State election resulted in the choice of a legislature with the same element largely predominating, the Southern Rights men recognizing that they had been outmaneuvered and making a comparatively feeble contest.

Recruiting meantime had been going on by both sides, with but a feeble and technical observance of the policy of neutrality. The Southern recruits had gone to the armies of the Confederacy singly or in small bodies, while a Confederate recruiting station known as Camp Boone was established in Montgomery county, Tenn., just south of the Kentucky line near Clarksville. The Unionists were no less active. Early in July Lovell H. Rousseau formed a camp in Indiana which he named Camp Joe Holt and recruited the Third Kentucky infantry, while at Camp Clay, near Cincinnati, Colonel Guthrie recruited the First, and Maj. W. E. Woodruff the Second Kentucky infantry. In Louisville, under the name of the "Union Club," a secret organization, a force amounting to over one thousand was raised and armed with guns secretly procured from Washington through the agency of Lieut. Wm. Nelson and Joshua F. Speed, an intimate personal friend of Mr. Lincoln. The most efficient Federal force, however, recruited in Kentucky at this time, was organized by Lieutenant Nelson in a quiet way at Camp Dick Robinson in Garrard county, about thirty-five miles south of Lexington. His operations, in fact, were so cautiously effected that it was not until the publication since the war of the official records that their full scope was understood. Hon. Garrett Davis, the most extreme Unionist in Kentucky, later United States senator, was active in co-operating with Nelson in the introduction of arms, but it was not at that time known that he was working directly under

the orders of the war department at Washington. In Vol. IV, Rebellion Records, page 251, appears the following letter from the adjutant-general of the army, which fully explains the secret plans of the Federal administration to gain possession of Kentucky:

Adjutant-General's Office,
Washington, D. C., July 1, 1861.

Lieut. Wm. Nelson, U. S. N.,
Cincinnati, Ohio.

Sir:—Your services having been placed at the disposal of the war department for the performance of a special duty, the secretary of war directs me to communicate to you the following instructions: It being the fixed purpose of the general government to maintain the Constitution and execute the laws of the Union and to protect all loyal citizens in their constitutional rights, the secretary directs that you muster into the service of the United States five regiments of infantry and one of cavalry in East Tennessee and one regiment of infantry in West Tennessee, to receive pay when called into active service by this department. You will designate the regimental and company officers, having due respect for the preferences of the regiments and companies, and send their names to this office for commissions. The ordnance bureau will forward to Cincinnati, Ohio, 10,000 stand of arms and accouterments, six pieces of field artillery, two smooth and two rifle bore cannon and two mountain howitzers and ample supplies of ammunition to be carried thence through Kentucky into East Tennessee, in such manner as you may direct, for distribution among the men so mustered into service and organized as Union Home Guards. You will also at the same time muster into the service or designate some suitable person to do so in southeast Kentucky three regiments of infantry, to be commanded and officered in the same manner as herein provided for the Tennessee regiments. All of the regiments aforesaid will be raised for service in East and West Tennessee and adjacent counties in East Kentucky. Blank muster rolls and the usual instructions to mustering officers will be sent to you from this office, and in carrying out this order you are authorized to employ such service and use such means as you may deem expedient and proper for its faithful execution. You will

likewise report frequently to this office as you progress with your work.

I am sir, etc.,

L. THOMAS, Adjutant-General.

On the 14th of July, 1861, Nelson in a letter from Cincinnati reported what had been done toward carrying out the foregoing instructions. He said that he had appointed Speed S. Fry, of Danville, to be colonel of the First regiment of infantry in the proposed expedition to Tennessee; Theophilus T. Garrard, of Clay county, colonel of the Second; Thomas E. Bramlette, of Adair county, colonel of the Third; and Frank Wolford, of Casey county to be lieutenant-colonel of the cavalry regiment authorized, reserving the colonelcy for W. J. Landram, who served in a cavalry regiment during the war with Mexico. He stated also that runners had been started in all directions, and that thirty companies of infantry and five of cavalry would soon be raised, and that he would muster in the companies now on duty immediately. Thus it will be seen that almost two months before the alleged violation of the neutrality of Kentucky by the occupation of Columbus by the Confederate forces under General Polk, which was made the pretext of the occupation of the State by the Federal power, the government at Washington had itself in the most formal and direct manner violated the agreement, under circumstances which strongly imply the connivance and concurrence of the very Union leaders who had advocated the doctrine of neutrality and pledged themselves and the State to maintain it.

The Southern Rights men, realizing that they had been overreached, held a private conference in Scott county on Sunday, the 18th day of August, 1861, at the residence of Romulus Payne, Esq., to consider what was to be done under the circumstances. There were present Governor Magoffin and twenty-seven of the leading men of the party from many parts of the State. After full discussion and

without any proposals for resistance by force of arms, it was resolved to send commissioners to Washington and Richmond to ascertain whether or not the neutrality of Kentucky would be respected, also to call a convention looking to the preservation of peace in Kentucky, to be held at Frankfort on the 9th of September. In accordance with the recommendation of the conference, within a few days Governor Magoffin appointed George W. Johnson, of Scott county, commissioner to Richmond, and Frank K. Hunt and W. A. Dudley, well-known Union men of Lexington, commissioners to Washington.

The letter borne by Mr. Johnson to President Davis, and the reply of the President here introduced, are to be found in Rebellion Records, Vol. IV, pages 378, 396.

Commonwealth of Kentucky,

Frankfort, Aug.—1861.

[date not given but about the 20th.]

Hon. Jefferson Davis, Richmond, Va.:

Sir: Since the commencement of the unhappy difficulties yet pending in the country the people of Kentucky have indicated a steadfast desire and purpose to maintain a position of strict neutrality between the belligerent parties. They have already striven by their policy to avert from themselves the calamity of war and protect their own soil from the presence of contending armies. Up to this period they have enjoyed comparative tranquillity and entire domestic peace. Recently a military force has been enlisted and quartered by the United States authorities within this State. I have on this day addressed a communication and dispatched commissioners to the President of the United States urging the removal of these troops from the soil of Kentucky and thus exerting myself to carry out the will of the people in the maintenance of a neutral position. The people of this State desire to be free from the presence of the soldiers of either belligerent, and to that end my efforts are now directed.

Although I have no reason to presume that the government of the Confederate States contemplates or have ever purposed any violation of the neutral attitude thus assumed by Kentucky, there seems to be some uneasiness felt among the people of some portions of the State oc-

casioned by the collection of bodies of troops along the Southern frontier. In order to quiet this apprehension and to secure to the people their cherished object of peace, this communication is to represent the facts and elicit an authoritative assurance that the government of the Confederate States will continue to respect and observe the position indicated as assumed by Kentucky.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. MAGOFFIN.

Richmond, Aug. 28, 1861.

Hon. B. Magoffin, Governor of Kentucky:

Sir: I have received your letter informing me that "since the commencement of the unhappy difficulties yet pending in the country the people of Kentucky have indicated a steadfast desire and purpose to maintain a position of strict neutrality between the belligerent parties." In the same communication you express your desire to elicit "an authoritative assurance that the government of the Confederate States will continue to respect and observe the neutral position of Kentucky."

In reply to your request I lose no time in assuring you that the government of the Confederate States of America neither intends nor desires to disturb the neutrality of Kentucky. The assemblage of troops in Tennessee to which you refer had no other object than to repel the lawless invasion of that State by the forces of the United States, should their government attempt to approach it through Kentucky without respect for its position of neutrality. That such apprehensions were not groundless has been proved by the course of that government in Maryland and Missouri and more recently in Kentucky itself, in which, as you inform me, "a military force has been enlisted and quartered by the United States authorities."

The government of the Confederate States has not only respected most scrupulously the neutrality of Kentucky, but has continued to maintain the friendly relation of trade and intercourse which it has suspended with the people of the United States generally. In view of the history of the past, it can scarcely be necessary to assure your excellency that the government of the Confederate States will continue to respect the neutrality of Kentucky so long as her people will maintain it themselves. But neutrality to be entitled to respect must be strictly main-

tained between both parties; or if the door be opened on the one side to aggression of one of the belligerent parties upon the other, it ought not to be shut to the assailed when they seek to enter it for purposes of self-defense. I do not, however, for a moment believe that your gallant State will suffer its soil to be used for the purpose of giving an advantage to those who violate its neutrality and disregard its rights over those who respect them both.

In conclusion I tender to your Excellency the assurance of my high consideration and regard, and am, sir,
Very respectfully yours, etc.,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

The letters which passed between Governor Magoffin and President Lincoln were not similarly published, but the substance of Mr. Lincoln's reply was that the force raised by Lieutenant Nelson consisted exclusively of Kentuckians and was raised at the urgent solicitation of Kentuckians. The President added, "Taking all means to form a judgment, I do not believe it is the popular wish of Kentucky that this force shall be removed beyond her limits, and with this impression I must decline to so remove it."

The result of this effort to save the State from the ravages of war confirmed the worst fears of the Southern men and correspondingly elated the Unionists, who threw off all disguise and advocated the occupation of the State by Federal troops. On the 15th of August, by general orders No. 57, from the adjutant-general's office at Washington, Kentucky and Tennessee had been made to constitute the Department of the Cumberland, and Gen. Robert Anderson was assigned to its command (*Rebellion Records*, Vol. IV, page 254), and within a short time it became evident that the crisis was near at hand.

The Peace convention called by the Southern Rights leaders was held at Frankfort on the 9th and 10th of September, 1861, but resulted only in the adoption of resolutions deploring the unnatural war, advocating strict neutrality, favoring the dispersing of the Federal camps in the State, and expressing readiness when that was done to assist in enforcing the removal of the Tennesseans

from our borders. For in the meantime, besides the presence of Nelson's force at Camp Dick Robinson, General Polk had on the 3rd occupied Columbus, and General Grant on the 5th Paducah. The legislature of Kentucky, which also met about this time, directed the governor "to inform those concerned that Kentucky expects the Confederate or Tennessee troops to be withdrawn from her soil unconditionally," and on the 18th formerly requested General Anderson, whom the records show to have exercised that function for several weeks, to take instant command and expel the invaders. Gen. George H. Thomas had on the 10th been assigned to the command of camp Dick Robinson in the following order:

Headquarters Department of the Cumberland,
Louisville, Ky., September 10, 1861.

Special Orders No. 3.

I, Brig-Gen. Geo. H. Thomas having reported for duty, will repair to Camp Dick Robinson, and will assume command of the brigade organized there. Lieutenant Nelson, U. S. Navy, who has done such good service to the cause of the Union by the zeal and untiring energy he has displayed in providing and distributing arms to the Union men of Kentucky and in collecting and organizing troops at Camp Dick Robinson, will accept the thanks of the brigadier-general commanding, who will be pleased to see Lieutenant Nelson and confer with him in reference to further action he may be charged with in this department.

By order of Brig.-Gen. Anderson.

C. B. THROCKMORTON, Acting Aide-de-camp.

Lieutenant Nelson within a few weeks was assigned to command in eastern Kentucky as brigadier-general.

It required but one more move to inaugurate war in Kentucky. There had been no act either by the authorities of the State or of the Southern sympathizers which could be construed as an act of war. There had been no recruiting camps within her borders, except those established by Nelson, and while many Kentuckians had entered the service of the Southern Confederacy, there had been a scrupulous abstinence from any act which would

violate Kentucky's attitude of neutrality. They were, however, none the less plain-spoken, as shown by the speeches and resolutions of the Peace convention held at the capital on the 9th and 10th of September. Their very forbearance from the commission of overt acts exasperated the Union leaders, who wished a pretext for extreme measures. Having no ground for arrests they began them at any rate, the first victims being ex-Gov. Charles S. Morehead and Col. R. T. Durrett, of Louisville, who, on the night of the 18th of September, 1861, were dragged from their beds and without warrant or charge preferred against them, were carried across the Ohio into Indiana, and thence sent east and imprisoned in Fort Warren, Boston harbor. Next day, under the false pretext that the Southern men were going to seize Lexington, but having really in view the arrest of ex-Vice-President John C. Breckinridge and other prominent Southern men quietly at their homes, Col. Thomas E. Bramlette, with his regiment, then at Camp Dick Robinson, marched for Lexington and took possession of that place at midnight or shortly thereafter. But General Breckinridge had been apprised of this purpose, and early in the evening left for Richmond via Prestonsburg and Pound gap. A number of other prominent Southern men, as Gen. William Preston, George W. Johnson, George B. Hodge, and William E. Simms, left at the same time to avoid arrest on the one hand and the inauguration of civil war at their own thresholds on the other. Thus was the long by-play which had been carried on by and between the Unionists of Kentucky and the Federal authorities for five months terminated in a manner which if it had not been the prelude of so much woe would have been farcical. The hand which had been gloved in velvet was suddenly revealed, mailed in steel and instigated to strike the blow by the spirit of a long pent-up vengeance. The dogs of war were turned loose, making flight or imprisonment the alternative of those who would not bow before the violence thus enthroned.

CHAPTER III.

FIRST CONFEDERATE TROOPS FOR THE CONFEDERATE ARMY—CAMP BOONE—GENERAL S. B. BUCKNER—OFFER OF FEDERAL COMMAND DECLINED—GENERAL ALBERT SIDNEY JOHNSTON—ASSIGNMENT TO COMMAND—OCCUPATION OF BOWLING GREEN BY GENERAL BUCKNER—GENERAL ZOLLICOFFER AT CUMBERLAND GAP—GENERAL POLK HOLDS LEFT WING AT COLUMBUS—FEDERAL ADVANCE FROM LOUISVILLE—JOHN H. MORGAN—GENERAL SHERMAN SUCCEEDS GENERAL ANDERSON—HIS VIEWS AS TO LARGE FORCE NEEDED CONDEMNED—REPORT OF ADJUTANT-GENERAL THOMAS ON THE SITUATION—WAR MUST BE CARRIED TO SOUTHERN FIRESIDES—GENERAL SHERMAN SUPERSEDED BY GENERAL BUELL—FIRST ENGAGEMENT IN KENTUCKY—OTHER MOVEMENTS—CONFEDERATE ORGANIZATION AT BOWLING GREEN—KENTUCKY COMMANDS—THEIR HISTORY IN DETAIL.

THE first Kentuckians to leave the State for service in the Confederate army were two companies from Louisville, under command of Capts. Ben Anderson and Fred Van Osten. They embarked on a steamer for New Orleans, April 20, 1861. At Columbus they were joined by Capt. Jack Thompson's company, and became the Third Kentucky battalion, under command of Capt. Anderson, who was a graduate of West Point. On the 25th of April a company under Capt. Joseph Desha, from Harrison county, and three companies from Louisville under Capts. John D. Pope, J. B. Harvey and M. Lapielle, left Louisville for Nashville. They numbered about three hundred men. At Nashville they were joined by two companies from southwest Kentucky under Captains Edward Crossland and Brownson, and

proceeded to Harper's Ferry. The companies of Captain Pope, who was a veteran of the Mexican war, and Captain Desha, were formed into a battalion of rifle-sharpshooters under Captain Pope, who was made major. The other companies constituted a battalion under Major Blanton Duncan, of Louisville, who had been active in assisting to raise those from that city. They were assigned to the brigade of General Bartow, of Georgia, who was killed at the battle of Bull Run. Pope's and Duncan's battalions are reported in the return of the army of the Shenandoah, Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's division, June 30, 1861. A number of other companies were tendered, but owing to the lack of arms the Confederate government was compelled to decline for the time any more recruits.

It was therefore deemed best to establish a camp to which volunteers from Kentucky could be sent for organization and drill until such time as arms and equipment could be furnished. In deference to the neutrality then in operation a location was secured in Tennessee off the line of the Memphis branch of the Louisville and Nashville railroad, just south of the boundary line between Kentucky and Tennessee, and about eight miles from Guthrie, Ky. This recruiting station was named Camp Boone, and here was organized during the summer the nucleus of the famous brigade of infantry known during the war and still designated as "the Orphan Brigade." Col. Phil. Lee, Maj. J. W. Hewitt, Col. Robert A. Johnson, Gen. Thomas H. Taylor and Col. William Preston Johnston were among the most active in recruiting companies in Louisville. The first three became officers of the Second regiment, while the last two were made respectively the colonel and lieutenant-colonel of the First regiment, formed of the companies referred to as having gone to Virginia in April, of which regiment Captain Crossland became major. This regiment was the first of any organized body of Kentuckians to see active service, participating in the affair at Dranesville and re-

ceiving honorable mention from the commanding general. In the following spring it disbanded by expiration of the term of enlistment, whereupon the men joined Kentucky commands nearer home. The commands enumerated and those subsequently organized were raised by individual Kentuckians, who bore the expense, except as to arms, which were furnished by the Confederate government.

Great exaggeration has been indulged in by the charge that the Confederate recruits were composed largely of the organized companies of the Kentucky State Guard and that they took out with them the State's guns. While it may be true that of the large number of men who went South from Kentucky, no record of whom exists, there were many who had been members of the State Guard and a few instances in which a company in whole or part went out with their arms, the number was small and many times overbalanced by the number of Federal guns sent from Washington during the period of neutrality. It was at one time common to charge that Gen. S. B. Buckner who, in May, 1861, when the legislature resolved to put the State in an attitude of defense, had been appointed by the governor inspector-general, had used his official position to induce the State Guard to enter the Confederate service. This charge, however, was wholly false. General Buckner exerted all his energies in good faith to obey the will of the legislature and to preserve the peace and neutrality of the State. To his judicious action and his wise counsel Kentucky owed in great measure its temporary exemption from trouble. By conference with Gen. George B. McClellan, who commanded the department embracing Ohio and western Virginia, Buckner secured his co-operation in maintaining the observance of Kentucky's neutrality. In July he was sent by Governor Magoffin to confer with President Lincoln, and received what he thought ample assurance on the same subject; but later finding out that arms were being introduced and recruits raised within the State while

Kentucky was made impotent to enforce her neutrality, he resigned his position, and as a private citizen observed his obligations and duties as such. It was well known to his friends that overtures were made to him by Gen. Winfield Scott, commander-in-chief, to enter the Federal army with rank only second to himself. In the fourth volume of the Rebellion Records, page 255, will be found the following letter from President Lincoln, designed to tempt Buckner into Federal military service:

Executive Mansion, August 17, 1861.

Hon. Secretary of War:

My Dear Sir: Unless there be reason to the contrary not known to me, make out a commission for Simon B. Buckner, of Kentucky, as a brigadier-general of volunteers. It is to be put in the hands of General Anderson and delivered to General Buckner or not at the discretion of General Anderson. Of course this is to be made a secret unless and until the commission is delivered.

Yours truly,
A. LINCOLN.

Such commissions, as well as contracts for beef, mules and other army supplies, were successfully used about this time, but General Buckner was proof against such blandishments. He went to Richmond later, but declined a similar offer of rank pending the neutrality of Kentucky, and did not enter the Confederate service until all hope of staying the war in Kentucky had fled, and the State legislature had invited General Anderson to take command. He then followed the dictates of his conscience rather than interest. The initial operations in Kentucky center so much on General Buckner, and he was so conspicuous in the service during the war that it has been deemed proper for a better understanding of the situation pending hostilities, as well as for General Buckner's vindication, to give the details here narrated.

On the 10th day of September, Albert Sidney Johnston, who had in April preceding, upon hearing of the secession of Texas, resigned his commission in the old army and

the command of the department of the Pacific at San Francisco, to offer his sword to the State to which he felt he owed paramount duty—was assigned to command by the Confederate government. He had at the age of nearly sixty years crossed the desert on horseback, a journey of seventeen hundred miles to Austin, Tex., and from there had gone to Richmond. The following is the order of assignment:

Special Orders, No. 149.

Adjutant and Inspector-General's Office,
Richmond, Va., September 10, 1861.

14. Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, C. S. Army, is assigned to the command of department No. 2, which will hereafter embrace the States of Tennessee, Arkansas and that part of the State of Mississippi west of the New Orleans, Jackson and Great Northern and Central railroad; also the military operations in Kentucky, Missouri, Kansas and the Indian country immediately west of Missouri and Arkansas. He will repair to Memphis, Tenn., and assume command, fixing his headquarters at such point as in his judgment will best secure the purposes of the command.

By command of the Secretary of War.

JOHN WITHERS, Asst. Adj.-Gen.

At that date General Buckner was not in the service, but after the occupation of Columbus, Ky., by General Polk, he had visited that place and endeavored to secure the withdrawal of the Confederate troops. This General Polk declined, alleging numerous instances in which the Federals had violated the neutrality of Kentucky; but agreed to withdraw his forces provided the troops of the Federal government were simultaneously withdrawn, with a mutual guarantee that no part of Kentucky should be occupied in the future. His efforts were futile and events rapidly culminated.

On the 15th of September, General Johnston, having arrived in Nashville, which he had selected as his headquarters, assumed command of his department. On the same day he notified the President at Richmond that he

had appointed General Buckner a brigadier-general subject to approval. General Buckner was assigned to the command of the forces then organizing at Camp Trousdale and Camp Boone, and on the same day directed to concentrate his forces for the occupation of Bowling Green. Accordingly, on the 18th of September, General Buckner took possession of Bowling Green with 4,500 infantry, and sent forward an advance of 500 men to occupy Munfordsville, the point at which the Louisville & Nashville railroad crosses Green river. General Zollicoffer having previously been ordered to Cumberland Gap, the line of defense was thus established, with Columbus as the left, Bowling Green the center and Cumberland Gap the right. This was a line which from the topography of the country presented many serious difficulties, there being no direct communication by rail between the center and either wing and no possibility of rapidly concentrating the forces. But in addition to these obstacles the actual number of troops was wholly inadequate. General Polk's command, numbering about 10,000, was confronted by General Grant at Paducah, Cairo, and on the east side of the Mississippi, with a large force, embraced in the Western department commanded by General Fremont; General Buckner, at Bowling Green, had less than 5,000 with a formidable force collecting in his front from Louisville; and General Zollicoffer, at or near Cumberland Gap, had about 5,000 of all arms in a country scant of supplies and with no railroad base nearer than Knoxville. Threatening him was Gen. Geo. H. Thomas with a much larger force, well equipped and composed in great part of men familiar with the country.

On the night of September 17th, the day before General Buckner occupied Bowling Green, General Rousseau had with 2,000 men crossed from Indiana to Louisville, and the next day he moved in the direction of Bowling Green with an equal number of home guards; which body was soon reinforced by other troops, thus increasing the num-

ber of Federal arms to a force largely in excess of the Confederate forces and rendering the latter's advance north of Green river wholly impracticable. On the night of September 19th, Colonel Bramlette, with a regiment from Camp Dick Robinson, had as heretofore stated occupied Lexington, while from Cincinnati Federal troops were thrown forward in the same direction and the occupation of Kentucky by the contending armies became complete along the lines indicated.

On the night of the 20th Capt. John H. Morgan, of Lexington, evaded the vigilance of the Federal forces and left that place for the South, with a small body of mounted men which became the nucleus of his celebrated command. He had served in the Mexican war when barely of age, in General Marshall's cavalry regiment, and had come out of it a lieutenant. When the present crisis came, he was quietly engaged as a manufacturer of hemp. For several years previous he had been captain of the Lexington Rifles, an organization which he made conspicuous for fine discipline and drill. He had remained at home trusting to the assurance of peace and exemption from molestation, until the military arrests, of which mention has been made, when he determined to seek security in the Confederate camp at Bowling Green. From the inception of his march his force increased until on his arrival at his place of destination he found himself at the head of nearly two hundred men, most of whom were going there to join other organizations. At first his command was known as Morgan's squadron, but as in course of time it increased in numbers by the accession of daring spirits who were attracted by the novelty of the service, it was in succession the squadron, the regiment, the brigade, and the division. Morgan's arrival at Bowling Green made a valuable accession to the Confederate force assembled there, and from the very start he proved himself of invaluable service in scouting

to the front, cutting off detachments and harassing the enemy's lines of communication.

For nearly a month after the occupation of Bowling Green there was but little change in the attitude of the opposing forces, the commanders of each army being busy organizing their forces, increasing their numbers and strengthening their positions. While these operations in their detail belong more properly to the general history of the war, it will be well for a better understanding of after events to glance briefly at some of the leading features which marked this period. General Johnston had been suddenly placed in a command involving great responsibilities and with means altogether inadequate for the service expected of him. His raw troops were ill equipped, while his commissariat and other departments, as ordnance and transportation, had to be organized in the very face of a largely superior enemy. Comprehending fully the difficult problem before him, he addressed himself at once vigorously toward the work, and lost no opportunity to impress upon the authorities at Richmond the critical position he occupied and the necessity of a larger and better equipped force. Availing himself of the power conferred on him, he sent appeal after appeal to the governors of the States within his department, urging them to send reinforcements, arms and other equipments; but already there had been heavy drafts upon the same sources for the defense of Richmond and other exposed points, and this, together with an exaggerated statement of the forces under his command, resulted in comparatively small accessions. To his other expedients he added the construction of fortifications at Bowling Green, Cumberland Gap and at Forts Donelson and Henry—the latter respectively on the Cumberland and Tennessee rivers, to guard against invasion by water. In the light of the facts disclosed later, it seems strange that he should have remained so long unmolested at Bowling Green when the Federal numbers and resources were so largely

in excess of his. But the same exaggerated reports of his strength which lulled the people in his rear into a sense of security had a corresponding effect upon the apprehensions of the Federal authorities, and they became cautious in their movements and were determined to take no risks.

Gen. Robert Anderson, having served the purpose for which he was ordered to Kentucky, in the expectation that being a native he would add strength to the cause, was retained in Federal command but a few weeks, and was superseded by Gen. W. T. Sherman October 8, 1861. There was impatience in the North for an aggressive movement, and the cry of "on to Richmond" was repeated as to Bowling Green, spurring the authorities at Washington and causing already complaints of dilatoriness in Kentucky. But General Sherman, although placed in command in expectation of a more aggressive policy, was at once impressed with the magnitude of the undertaking. He had for some time been on the ground with General Anderson at Louisville, but nominally without command, and was thoroughly informed of the situation. On the very day on which he announced his assumption of command, in response to a letter from Garrett Davis, requesting that troops be sent to a certain locality, he said, with an ominous testiness: "I am forced into the command of this department against my will, and it would take 300,000 men to fill half the calls for troops." (*Rebellion Records*, Vol. IV, page 297.) He had lived in the South, having but lately resigned as superintendent of the Louisiana State military institute, and knew the spirit of the Southern people and the difficulty of the proposition to invade and hold their territory. He differed from the politicians who thought they could secure Kentucky with government contracts and commissions and that the war would be of short duration. Alarmed at his extravagant expressions on this score Simon Cameron, secretary of war, and Lorenzo Thomas,

adjutant-general of the United States, came to Louisville on the 16th of October on a tour of inquiry and inspection. Cameron's first telegram to President Lincoln was as follows: "Matters are in much worse condition than I expected to find them. A large number of troops needed here immediately." There were at that time, as shown by General Thomas' report on page 315 of the volume cited above, thirteen regiments of infantry, one regiment of cavalry and one battery, with another of six pieces expected in two or three days, in camp at Nolin river on the Louisville & Nashville railroad north of Green river; fourteen regiments of infantry and three batteries of artillery at Camp Dick Robinson or acting in conjunction with General Thomas' command, and one Indiana and three or four incomplete Kentucky regiments at Owensboro under Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden. This was exclusive of General Grant's force at and in the vicinity of Paducah.

Adjutant-General Thomas' report of October 21, 1861 (Rebellion Records, Vol. IV, page 313) says: "Left Indianapolis October 16th, for Louisville, Ky., where we arrived at 12:30 p. m. and had an interview with General Sherman, commanding the department of the Cumberland. He gave a gloomy picture of affairs in Kentucky, stating that the young men were generally secessionists and had joined the Confederates, while the Union men, the aged and conservatives, would not enroll themselves to engage in conflict with their relations on the other side. But few regiments could be raised. He said that Buckner was in advance of Green river with a heavy force on the road to Louisville, and an attack might be daily expected, which with his then force he would not be able to resist, but that he would fight them. He, as well as citizens of the State, said that the border States of Kentucky must furnish the troops to drive the rebels from the State. On being asked the question what force he deemed necessary, he promptly replied 200,000 men. This conversation

occurred in the presence of Mr. Guthrie and General Wood. The secretary replied that he supposed that the Kentuckians would not in any number take up arms to operate against the rebels, but that he thought that General Sherman overestimated the number and power of the rebel forces; that the government would furnish troops to Kentucky to accomplish the work; that he, the secretary, was tired of this defensive war, and that the troops must assume the offensive and carry the war to the fire-sides of the enemy; that the season for operations in western Virginia was about over, and that he would take the troops from there and send them to Kentucky; that he begged of General Sherman to assume the offensive and to keep the rebels hereafter on the defensive. The secretary desired that the Cumberland Ford and Gap should be seized and the East Tennessee and Virginia railroad be taken possession of, and the artery that supplied the rebellion cut. Complaint was made of the want of arms, and on the question being asked, 'What became of the arms we sent to Kentucky,' we were informed by General Sherman that they had passed into the hands of the home guards and could not be recovered; that many were already in the hands of the rebels and others refused to surrender those in their possession, alleging the desire to use them in defense of their individual homes if invaded. In the hands of individuals and scattered over the State these arms are lost to the army in Kentucky. Having ascertained that 6,200 arms had arrived from Europe at Philadelphia, 3,000 were ordered to Governor Morton [of Indiana], who promised to place them immediately in the hands of troops for Kentucky; the remaining 3,200 were sent to General Sherman at Louisville. Negley's brigade at Pittsburg, 2,500 strong, two companies of the Nineteenth [regulars] infantry, the Eighth Wisconsin at St. Louis, the Second regiment of Minnesota volunteers at Pittsburg, and two regiments from Wisconsin were then ordered to Kentucky, making in all a

reinforcement of about 10,000 men. We left Louisville at 3 o'clock p. m., for Lexington, accompanied by General Sherman and Mr. Guthrie, remained there a few hours and proceeded to Cincinnati, arriving at 8 o'clock p. m. At Lexington also we found that the opinion existed that the young men of Kentucky had joined the rebels; that no large bodies of troops could be raised in Kentucky and that the defense of the State must necessarily devolve upon the free States of the West and Northwest."

The above extract has been given at greater length than it otherwise would for the reason that it is a more graphic picture of the condition of affairs in Kentucky at that time than any pen of to-day can draw. The reader, of whatever sympathies as regards the late war, cannot but wonder what must have been the feelings of Mr. Guthrie and men of his position, who at the beginning declared that they would resist a war of invasion, when within a few months they heard Secretary Cameron declare that they must "carry the war to the firesides of the enemy."

The first engagement which took place in Kentucky, barring a few skirmishes between small bodies of cavalry, occurred on the 21st of October, 1861, when General Zollicoffer attacked the Federals at Camp Wild Cat in the Rockcastle Hills, a strong position, where he lost eleven killed and forty-two wounded. He fell back, but simultaneously the large Federal force retreated in a panic to Lancaster, abandoning much property and spreading dismay throughout central Kentucky. On the 24th of October, Burbridge advanced from Owensboro with a cavalry force to Morgantown and Woodbury, and had a skirmish with a detachment of Col. Wirt Adams' Mississippi cavalry, but fell back promptly. On the 7th of November occurred the battle of Belmont, in Missouri, opposite Columbus, Ky. Early on that day General Grant left Cairo with 3,000 men under convoy of gunboats and landed on the Kentucky side as if about to move on Columbus, but suddenly crossed to the Missouri side and

attacked Col. J. C. Tappan, at Belmont. General Polk discovered his movements in time to send reinforcements, and a heavy engagement ensued, with a loss of several hundred on each side. General Grant then withdrew, each side claiming a victory. The Confederate Congress passed resolutions of thanks to Generals Polk, Pillow and Cheatham. In eastern Kentucky, Col. John S. Williams, with a Confederate force consisting of his regiment, the Fifth Kentucky infantry, Shawhan's battalion and other commands in process of organization, amounting to eleven hundred men, was engaged in covering the approach to Virginia then threatened by Federal troops under General Nelson. On the 8th of November, while Colonel Williams was at Piketon, General Nelson advanced, when after a skirmish of his advance guard Williams occupied a mountain defile at Ivy Creek, fifteen miles in advance of Piketon. Next day the enemy advanced in heavy force and dislodged Capt. A. J. May, who with several hundred men, attempted to hold the pass. Colonel Williams in his report gives his casualties as 10 killed and 15 wounded and the enemy's loss at over 300, while General Nelson gives the Confederate loss as 32 killed and his own as 6 killed and 24 wounded. Colonel Williams in his report to General Humphrey Marshall, who on the 1st of November had been assigned to the command of that district, with headquarters at Abingdon, Va., reporting to Gen. A. S. Johnston, speaks of his command as "an unorganized and half armed, barefooted squad."

The Fifth Kentucky infantry was recruited by Colonel afterward Gen. John S. Williams, of Clark county, and organized in October, 1861, with the following officers: John S. Williams, colonel; A. J. May, of Morgan county, lieutenant-colonel; Hiram Hawkins, of Bath, major; William S. Rogers, A. Q. M.; J. H. Burns, A. C. S.; H. Rutherford, surgeon; Basil Duke, assistant surgeon. Its company organization for the first year was very incomplete un-

til upon General Bragg's campaign into Kentucky, when it was recruited to its full strength and reorganized with Hawkins as colonel, Geo. W. Conner, lieutenant-colonel; and Wm. Mynheir, major. Its company commanders were A. G. Roberts, E. C. Sturz, Thomas J. Henry, A. C. Cope, John C. Calvert, James M. White, Joseph Desha, and W. D. Acton. The regiment served at first in Virginia. In the Chickamauga campaign it was part of the Third brigade of Preston's division and soon after was permanently attached to the "Orphan brigade."

Such was the situation in Kentucky when on the 15th of November, 1861, Gen. D. C. Buell relieved General Sherman of his command. He had been assigned by orders dated November 1, 1861, to the department of the Ohio, consisting of the States of Michigan, Ohio, Indiana, and that portion of Kentucky east of the Cumberland and Tennessee. General Sherman was relieved at his own request, having by his failure to advance and his extravagant estimate of the troops needed brought down upon himself an avalanche of abuse, including the charge of insanity preferred by the Cincinnati Commercial. He had his inning later. Just before being relieved he was actively preparing for the defense of Lexington from an attack which he conceived imminent from General Johnston's forces at Bowling Green. An abstract from the consolidated report of General Sherman's force on November 10, 1861, gives an aggregate present and absent of 49,586. (Rebellion Records, Vol. IV, page 349.)

On the 28th of October, 1861, General Johnston moved his headquarters from Nashville to Bowling Green, and assumed immediate command of what was styled the army corps of Central Kentucky. The organization of his forces then was as follows:

FIRST DIVISION, MAJOR-GENERAL W. J. HARDEE.

Cavalry: Wirt Adams' regiment and Phifer's battalion.

Artillery: Swett's, Trigg's, Hubbard's and Byrne's batteries.

First brigade, infantry, Brig.-Gen. T. C. Hindman: Second Arkansas regiment, Lieut.-Col. Bocage; Sixth Arkansas regiment, Col. A. T. Hawthorn; Arkansas battalion, Lieut.-Col. John S. Marmaduke.

Second brigade, infantry, Col. P. R. Cleburne: First Arkansas regiment, Colonel Cleburne; Fifth Arkansas regiment, Col. D. C. Cross; Seventh Mississippi regiment, Col. J. J. Thornton; Tennessee Mountain Rifles, Col. B. J. Hill.

Third brigade, infantry, Col. R. G. Shaver: Seventh Arkansas regiment, Colonel Shaver; Eighth Arkansas regiment, Col. W. R. Patterson; Twenty-fourth Tennessee regiment, Col. R. D. Allison; Ninth Arkansas regiment, Lieut.-Col. S. J. Mason.

SECOND DIVISION, BRIG.-GEN. S. B. BUCKNER.

Cavalry: First Kentucky regiment, Col. Ben Hardin Helm; Tennessee regiment, Maj. J. J. Cox.

Artillery: Lyon's and Porter's batteries.

First brigade, infantry, Col. Roger W. Hanson: Hanson's, Thompson's, Trabue's, Hunt's, Lewis' and Cofer's Kentucky regiments.

Second brigade, infantry, Col. W. E. Baldwin: Fourteenth Mississippi regiment, Colonel Baldwin; Twenty-sixth Tennessee regiment, Colonel Lillard.

Third brigade, infantry, Col. John C. Brown: Third Tennessee regiment, Colonel Brown; Twenty-third Tennessee regiment, Colonel Martin; Eighteenth Tennessee regiment, Colonel Palmer.

RESERVE: Texas regiment cavalry, Col. B. F. Terry; Harper's and Spencer's batteries, artillery; Tennessee regiment, infantry, Colonel Stanton.

The Kentucky brigade is given above as announced in General Johnston's order upon assuming command. At that time the regimental organizations had not been fully completed and numbered as they were later. For the better identification of these commands, of which in

the course of this history frequent mention will be made, a brief summary of their organization will be given.

Hanson's regiment, the Second Kentucky, was organized at Camp Boone, July 21, 1861, with J. Morrison Hawes as colonel, a graduate of West Point, who was promoted brigadier-general before active operations began, and was succeeded by Col. Roger W. Hanson, with Robert A. Johnson, of Louisville, as lieutenant-colonel, and James W. Hewett, of the same place, major. Samuel K. Hayes, of Covington, was quartermaster and R. C. Wintersmith, of Elizabethtown, commissary, Dr. B. M. Wible, surgeon, and Rev. Joseph Desha Pickett, chaplain. The captains were, in alphabetical order of companies, James W. Moss, Robert J. Breckinridge, Phil. Lee, L. S. Slayden, Stephen E. Chipley, Hervey McDowell, John S. Hope, Anson Madeira, Gustavus Dedman, and John W. Owings.

The Third regiment, Thompson's, was also organized at Camp Boone shortly after the Second, with the following officers composing the field and staff: Lloyd Tilghman, of Paducah, a graduate of West Point, colonel; Albert P. Thompson, lieutenant-colonel; Ben Anderson, major; Capt. Alfred Boyd, A. Q. M.; Capt. J. Stoddard Byers, A. C. S.; Dr. J. W. Thompson, surgeon. Col. Lloyd Tilghman was appointed brigadier-general before active service began, and Colonel Thompson succeeded to the command of the regiment. We have no list of the company organizations.

The Fourth regiment, Trabue's, was recruited by Col. Robert P. Trabue at Camp Burnett, near Camp Boone, and organized in September with the following officers: Robert P. Trabue, colonel; Andrew R. Hynes, lieutenant-colonel; Thomas B. Monroe, Jr., major; G. P. Theobald, A. Q. M.; Geo. T. Shaw, A. C. S.; and Dr. B. T. Marshall, surgeon. The captains were Joseph P. Nichols, James Ingram, J. M. Fitzhenry, Willis S. Roberts, Ben-

jamin J. Monroe, John A. Adair, John L. Trice, W. P. Bramlette, Thomas W. Thompson.

Hunt's regiment was at first known as the Fifth, but it having been found that Col. John S. Williams had first appropriated that number, it was changed to the Ninth. It was recruited by Col. Thomas H. Hunt, of Louisville, after the occupation of Louisville by the Federals, and went into service with a temporary organization, which was not completed until some time afterward. Its officers became Thomas H. Hunt, colonel; J. W. Caldwell, lieutenant-colonel; J. C. Wickliffe, major; Henry W. Gray, A. Q. M. The captains were, John W. Caldwell, J. C. Wickliffe, William Mitchell, Ben Desha, Geo. A. King, James T. Morehead, Chris Bosche and J. R. Bright.

The Sixth, Lewis' regiment, was raised by Col. Jos. H. Lewis, of Glasgow, Ky., under similar circumstances to the foregoing, at Cave City, and organized as follows: Joseph H. Lewis, colonel; Martin H. Cofer, of Elizabethtown, lieutenant-colonel; Thomas H. Hays, of Hardin county, major; David C. Walker, A. Q. M.; John F. Davis, A. C. S.; R. S. Stevenson, surgeon, and H. H. Kavanagh, Jr., chaplain. The captains were, C. B. McClaskey, Geo. B. Maxson, Isaac Smith, D. E. McKendree, D. P. Barclay, W. W. Bagby, Granville Utterback, W. Lee Harned, Samuel B. Crewdson, John G. Jones.

The command designated as Cofer's regiment in the organization of Hanson's brigade was afterward consolidated with Lewis' regiment, and formed the Sixth regiment, of which Col. M. H. Cofer became second in command.

Lyon's battery, then commanded by Capt. (afterward Gen.) H. B. Lyon, was raised by H. B. Lyon and became Cobb's Kentucky battery. Byrne's battery was recruited by Capt. Ed. P. Byrne, a Kentuckian living in Greenville, Miss., who immediately after the falling of Fort Sumter began its organization. The guns, four 6-

pounders and two 12-pounder howitzers, were contributed by citizens of Washington county, Miss., and made in Memphis. Citizens of Louisville aided in the further equipment of the battery, and in July it rendezvoused at Camp Boone and was always known as Byrne's Kentucky battery. Its organization was as follows: Edward P. Byrne, captain; Guignard Scott, first lieutenant; Thomas Hinds, first lieutenant; Bayless P. Shelby, second lieutenant; John Joyes, Jr., second lieutenant; Elias D. Lawrence, first sergeant; Frank Peak, second sergeant. After the battle of Shiloh, where the battery did conspicuous service, Captain Byrne, promoted to major, commanded a battalion of horse artillery with Gen. John H. Morgan. Capt. Robert Cobb, who succeeded to the command of Lyon's battery, was from Lyon county, Ky., and the battery, known afterward by his name, was in constant service to the close of the war. Its officers were Frank P. Gracey, first lieutenant; Barclay A. James, second lieutenant; I. R. Dudley, first sergeant, and W. E. Etheridge, second sergeant. Spencer's battery of the reserve, in December strengthened by recruits from the five Kentucky regiments, became Graves' battery, under command of Capt. Rice E. Graves, a West Point cadet from Kentucky, who distinguished himself and fell on the second day at Murfreesboro. To the commands enumerated above must be added Morgan's cavalry squadron, and the Eighth Kentucky infantry, commanded by Col. H. B. Lyon, which completes the list of Kentucky organizations then in the field.

CHAPTER IV.

POLITICAL MOVEMENTS—GENERAL JOHN C BRECKINRIDGE RESIGNS HIS SEAT AS U. S. SENATOR—ENTERS CONFEDERATE ARMY AT BOWLING GREEN—ORGANIZATION OF PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT AT RUSSELLVILLE—GEORGE W. JOHNSON CHOSEN CONFEDERATE DEFEAT AT FISHING CREEK, CALLED BY FEDERALS BATTLE OF MILL SPRINGS—A SERIOUS DISASTER—DEATH OF GENERAL ZOLLICOFFER—GENERAL GEORGE B. CRITTENDEN—CRITICAL POSITION OF GENERAL JOHNSTON AT BOWLING GREEN—FALL OF FORT HENRY—GENERALS FLOYD AND BUCKNER SENT WITH THEIR DIVISIONS TO DEFEND FORT DONELSON.

BEFORE entering upon an account of the military operations which eventuated in the evacuation of Kentucky, it will be well to note briefly the political movements at this period. When the reign of terror was inaugurated in central Kentucky by the arrest of Southern men and their transportation to Northern prisons, a large number of leading Kentuckians, including some members of the legislature, sought safety in the Confederate lines, and most of them entered the army. Senator Breckinridge, upon his arrival in Bowling Green on the 8th of October, issued an address to the people of Kentucky, in which he reviewed the events of the past year and exposed the duplicity and usurpation which had placed Kentucky in the deplorable condition she then was, and closed by resigning his seat in the United States Senate. "To defend your birthright and mine," said he, "which is more precious than domestic ease or

property or life, I exchange with proud satisfaction a term of six years in the Senate of the United States for the musket of a soldier." How fully he vindicated his title to the honors with which Kentucky had wreathed his young brow, is shown in a military record as brilliant as that of his civil life; and how gratefully Kentucky recognized his sacrifices in her behalf is attested by the statue in imperishable bronze erected at Lexington a quarter of a century from that time, by the legislature of the State and his admiring fellow citizens.

On the 18th of November, 1861, a convention was held at Russellville, Ky., composed of delegates from the counties within the Confederate lines, and of refugees from many other counties within the Federal lines, comprising over two hundred members representing sixty-five counties. It was in session three days and adopted an ordinance of secession and a provisional form of State government. George W. Johnson, of Scott county, was chosen governor, and other executive officers named. Henry C. Burnett, Wm. E. Simms and William Preston were sent to Richmond as commissioners to negotiate an alliance with the Confederates, and as the result the Congress of the Confederate States admitted the State as a member of the Confederacy on the 10th of December, 1861. Two senators and twelve members of Congress were then elected provisionally by the executive council, and during the war a congressional ticket was elected biennially by the soldiers from Kentucky.* On the 14th of November Senator Breckinridge, who had been meantime commissioned brigadier-general, was assigned to the command of the Kentucky brigade, Buckner's division, and on the 16th he assumed command, with the following staff: Capt. Geo. B. Hodge, A. A. G.; Maj. Alfred Boyd, A. Q. M.; Capt. Clint McCarty, A. C. S.; and Capt. T. T. Hawkins, A. D. C.

* For the Provisional government, with members of Congress, see Appendix A.

With the accession of General Buell to the Federal command came a change of policy, looking to the shortening of lines and the greater concentration of troops in the direction of Bowling Green. General Thomas, who had been operating toward Cumberland Gap, was moved to Somerset and also occupied points on the upper Green river upon General Johnston's right flank. Preparations were also made for an advance upon the latter's front by repairing the Green river bridge at Munfordville. The condition of the roads on the Cumberland Gap line rendering movements there by either army impracticable, General Zollicoffer's command was transferred to Monticello, placing him in closer connection with General Johnston and looking to the better protection of the right flank. His force was also increased, and Maj.-Gen. Geo. B. Crittenden assigned to its command. Evidences of increased Federal activity were shown on General Johnston's left. The Tennessee and Cumberland rivers, which had been low, were made navigable for gunboats by the early winter rains; and General Johnston, who early foresaw the danger of having his line penetrated by a movement in force up those rivers, thus threatening Nashville and passing between him and General Polk, took every precaution to guard against such result. The best engineers had been sent to the narrow strip which separates these two rivers just south of the Tennessee and Kentucky line, and fortifications erected at Fort Henry on the Tennessee and Fort Donelson on the Cumberland rivers. Similar fortifications had been made at Clarksville, Tenn., to which place Gen. Lloyd Tilghman, who had been stationed with a force of observation at Hopkinsville, was assigned. Subsequently he was placed in charge of Fort Henry.

But a serious disaster occurred on General Johnston's right flank in the defeat of General Crittenden at Fishing Creek, Pulaski county, Ky., on the 19th of January, 1862. Mill Springs is a small hamlet on the south side of the

Cumberland river just above which Fishing Creek, which flows from the north, empties into the Cumberland. On the 17th General Crittenden was occupying Mill Springs with the Seventeenth, Twenty-eighth and Thirty-seventh Tennessee regiments, the First battalion Tennessee cavalry, two companies of the Third battalion Tennessee cavalry and four pieces of artillery. At the same time he had at Beech Grove, directly opposite, on the north side of the river, the Fifteenth Mississippi, Sixteenth Alabama, Nineteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-ninth Tennessee regiments, two battalions of Tennessee cavalry, two independent cavalry companies and twelve pieces of artillery, a total of about 4,000 men. For some time the army of General Thomas had occupied Somerset, 18 miles north-easterly, with eight regiments of infantry, and Columbia, 35 miles to the northwest, with five regiments of infantry. Having learned on the 18th that the Columbia force was camped at Logan's Cross Roads, ten miles north of Beech Grove, in expectation of effecting a junction with the Somerset force, and that this would be retarded by the high stage of water in the creek, he determined to attack before the junction could be effected. He therefore united his forces on the north side, and at midnight on the 18th having previously learned that the enemy was advancing, he moved against him. His force of two brigades, commanded by Gen. F. K. Zollicoffer and Gen. W. H. Carroll, marched northward on the road leading to Logan's Cross Roads and at daylight the cavalry advance came in contact with the enemy's pickets. A line of battle being formed, the skirmishers were soon engaged. The enemy was not taken by surprise as was hoped, and besides his forces had effected the junction. Rain was falling, and the morning was so dark that General Zollicoffer, mistaking a Federal regiment for one of his own, rode into it and was killed, as General Crittenden states, "within bayonet reach," by the pistol shot of a Federal officer. This had a dispiriting effect on the

Confederate forces, and although they behaved with gallantry for several hours against a greatly superior force, they finally retreated to their camp on the Cumberland pursued by the enemy, but not attacked after reaching Beech Grove. During the night General Crittenden crossed his army to the south side, but with the loss of his artillery, wagons and animals, stores, ammunition, etc. He retreated in a demoralized condition to Gainesboro, Tenn., eighty miles lower down on the Cumberland. In his report (*Rebellion Records*, Vol. VII, page 205), he states his loss at 126 killed, 309 wounded and 95 missing, and estimates the Federal loss at 700, while General Thomas in his report estimates the Confederate force at 12,000, and states his own loss at 39 killed and 207 wounded.

Under all the circumstances the death of General Zollicoffer and the disaster of Fishing Creek came as a severe blow to the Confederates. It greatly cheered the Federalists in Kentucky and cast a gloom over the opposite side. Its strategic effect was of the most serious character, as it wholly uncovered General Johnston's right flank and rendered his advanced position at Bowling Green still more critical. General Buell's plan from the start was to menace him in front until he could dislodge him by a flank movement. He had no idea of moving on him in his intrenched position and putting Green river at his back. He had great difficulty in resisting importunities from Washington to push Thomas into East Tennessee through Cumberland Gap, and adhered to his own plan in his operations, which resulted in the defeat of Crittenden. Mr. Lincoln, barring his eagerness to please Brownlow and Andrew Johnson, in a letter to General Buell of January 13, 1862 (*Rebellion Records*, Vol. VII, page 929), expresses in his homely way a comprehension of the true strategy: "My idea is that Halleck shall menace Columbus and 'down-river' generally, while you menace Bowling Green and East Tennes-

see. If the enemy shall concentrate at Bowling Green, do not retire from his front, yet do not fight him there either, but seize Columbus and East Tennessee, one or both, left exposed by the concentration at Bowling Green. It is a matter of no small anxiety to me, and which I am sure you will not overlook, that the East Tennessee line is so long and over so bad a road." Buell was not a politician, and from a military standpoint never regarded the occupation of East Tennessee as a paramount necessity. His failure to pander to this sentiment was an important factor in his ultimate downfall, as we shall see in time.

With the success of General Thomas on the right flank of the Confederate army of occupation, evidences of a formidable movement on the left soon became apparent. On the 6th of February a heavy attack was made upon Fort Henry by a gunboat expedition, and after a bombardment in which the Confederate batteries were greatly damaged, Gen. Lloyd Tilghman was forced to surrender after a gallant defense, with eighty men, his infantry numbering nearly 3,000 men, under Colonel Heiman, falling back on Fort Donelson. To the defense of this position, the attack on which now became imminent, General Johnston sent General Pillow with his command of 4,000 on the 9th of February, and on the 12th reinforced him with the commands of Generals Floyd and Buckner, 8,000 more, making the garrison force in the aggregate nominally 15,000 men, but really several thousand less, excluding sick left behind. At the same time recognizing the danger to which he would be exposed at Bowling Green by the depletion of his force and the necessity of covering Nashville, he began the evacuation of the former place on the evening of the 11th, General Buell reaching Bowling Green on the evening of the 12th and General Johnston's army being in front of Nashville on the 15th, the withdrawal being made without loss of any material and in perfect order.

CHAPTER V.

SITUATION AT FORT DONELSON—DISPOSITION OF FORCES—ACCOUNT OF THE BATTLE—ATTACK BY THE GUNBOATS—THEIR REPULSE—GENERAL GRANT INVESTS CONFEDERATE LINES—SORTIE IN FORCE BY THE CONFEDERATES—ITS SUCCESS—BLOODY REPULSE OF THE FEDERALS—ESCAPE OF CONFEDERATE ARMY INSURED WHEN THE TROOPS WERE ORDERED BACK INTO THE TRENCHES—INDEFENSIBLE POSITION—SEVERE WEATHER—EXPOSURE AND SUFFERING OF CONFEDERATE TROOPS—GALLANT FIGHTING OF COLONEL HARRISON AND SECOND KENTUCKY, AND COLONEL LYON AND EIGHTH KENTUCKY—COUNCIL OF WAR—GENERALS FLOYD AND PILLOW TURN THE COMMAND OVER TO GENERAL BUCKNER AND ESCAPE TO NASHVILLE—GENERAL BUCKNER SURRENDERS TO GENERAL GRANT.

THE fall of Fort Donelson which occurred on February 16, 1862, was a far-reaching disaster, which opened up to the occupation by the enemy not only all of Kentucky, but all of Tennessee west of the Cumberland mountains. As the details of the battle belong properly to the history of the Confederate operations in Tennessee, only such reference to them will be made as is necessary to show the part taken by the Kentucky troops. General Pillow being in command at Fort Donelson, and an attack being imminent, the commands of Generals Buckner and Floyd, which had for several days been at Clarksville, were moved by boat, and the last of them arrived with General Floyd on the night of the 12th. General Buckner, in his report (*Rebellion Records*, Vol. VII, page 329), says: "The defenses were in a very imperfect condition. The space to be defended by the army was quadrangular in shape, being limited on

the north by the Cumberland river, on the east and west by small streams now converted into deep sloughs by the high water, and on the south by our line of defense. The river line exceeded a mile in length. The line of defense was about two miles and a half long, and its distance from the river varied from one-fourth to three-fourths of a mile. The line of intrenchments consisted of a few logs rolled together and but slightly covered with earth, forming an insufficient protection even against field artillery. Not more than one-third of the line was completed on the morning of the 12th. * * * Work on my lines was prosecuted with energy and was urged forward as rapidly as the limited number of tools would permit, so that by the morning of the 13th my position was in a respectable state of defense."

General Buckner was placed in command of the right wing, and Gen. Bushrod R. Johnson of the left. The only Kentucky troops present were the Second regiment under Col. Roger W. Hanson, Graves' battery, and the Eighth Kentucky regiment, Lieut.-Col. H. B. Lyon. The first two were on the extreme right of General Buckner's line, while the last was near the left of General Johnson's line, attached to the brigade of Col. John M. Simonton, of Mississippi.

General Grant, who had with his army ascended the Tennessee river and landed at Fort Henry, ten miles westward, on the morning of the 12th, marched with 15,000 men, comprising the divisions of Generals John A. McClernand and C. F. Smith, and at noon arrived within two miles of Fort Donelson and drove in the Confederate pickets. Had he moved on the works at once with this large force, their capture would have been comparatively easy, as many of Floyd's command had not arrived, and the Confederates were ill prepared for an attack. He had, however, sent six regiments from Fort Henry around by water convoyed by a gunboat, and, awaiting their arrival, his plan was not to make a gen-

eral attack but to invest the works as closely as he could with safety. (See his report on page 159 of the volume quoted above, in which the reports of officers of both armies will be found.) "About ten o'clock on the morning of the 13th," General Buckner says, "the enemy made a vigorous attack on Hanson's position, but was repelled with heavy loss. The attack was subsequently renewed by three heavy regiments, but was again repulsed by the Second Kentucky regiment, aided by a part of the Eighteenth Tennessee, Col. J. B. Palmer." The Confederate troops remained in their trenches and their loss was small, although throughout the day the fire along the line was incessant and kept up through the night.

On the 14th, the gunboats having arrived the night before, there was no land attack; but at two o'clock a heavy bombardment was begun by six gunboats under Admiral Foote and continued two hours when, having been disabled by the Confederate water batteries, they withdrew without having inflicted any damage to the batteries or killed a man. It was then General Grant's purpose to repair the gunboats before assaulting the Confederate lines, which were now completely invested, his force having been augmented by the arrival of Gen. Lew Wallace's division, about 7,000 strong, from Fort Henry. The disposition of his army was as follows: McClelland's division on the right, Wallace's in the center and Smith's on the left. Meantime the weather had, on the 13th, turned very cold, with snow and rain which bore heavily upon the Confederate troops exposed in the trenches and already worn down by incessant duty for three days and nights.

It became evident to the Confederate commanders that to remain inactive rendered capture a question of but a short time, as retreat was cut off by the extension of both the enemy's wings to the river. A council being held on the night of the 14th, it was decided that the

only alternative was to drive back the enemy's right wing by an early attack in the morning, and having cleared the way, to retreat in the direction of Nashville by the way of Charlotte. Accordingly, on the morning of Saturday, the 15th, at five o'clock, the attack was made on General Grant's right, and the enemy being pressed back after a time in disorder, General Buckner also advanced and the movement was kept up until victory seemed complete, the Federal right having been driven several miles, while General Buckner had driven his left so far as to uncover the proposed route of retreat, and the object of the battle seemed safely accomplished. At this juncture, when General Buckner was two miles from his works and expecting the retreat to begin, he received orders from General Pillow to return to the intrenchments.

It is useless to prolong the painful narrative. The whole army returned to their cheerless trenches worn down with fatigue and depressed with the failure to be extricated from the hopeless position which their intelligence told them they now occupied. Added to this, the enemy being further reinforced, and learning of the withdrawal of the Confederates within their lines, followed them up vigorously and before dark had resumed the investment and also effected a lodgment at the extreme right of our line. The rest is known, how at a council of war, the desperate condition having been recognized, a surrender was deemed the only course left; how the senior commanders in turn declined to carry out the decision and, turning the command over to General Buckner, left him to share the fate of his men, while they effected their escape by boat with a small force, before negotiations set in; and how at daylight a bugler and a flag terminated further contest. Let us draw the curtain on the sad event, the intelligence of which carried such woe to the whole South and to their friends in Kentucky who shared all their joys and sorrows, and

who in their own good time testified their admiration of true heroism by electing as governor, with the hearty concurrence of many of the Federal soldiers, the gallant Buckner, who was the chief prisoner of this surrender. Far be it from the purpose of the writer to reflect upon the courage or patriotism of Generals Floyd and Pillow. It was a question for each to decide for himself, and if they erred in judgment, most grievous must have been their suffering.

General Buckner in his report speaks in terms of the highest praise of Colonel Hanson and his regiment, and of Graves' battery. Speaking of one point in the action of the 15th, an advance upon the right ordered by him at a critical time, he says: "In this latter movement a section of Graves' battery participated, playing with destructive effect upon the enemy's left, while about the same time the Second Kentucky, under Colonel Hanson, charged in quick time as if upon parade, through an open field and under a destructive fire, without firing a gun, upon a superior force of the enemy, who broke and fled in all directions. A large portion of the enemy's right dispersed through the woods and made their way, as was afterward learned, to Fort Henry."

Colonel Hanson, in referring to the same incident in his report, says: "In front of us was an open space which had formerly been occupied as a camp. This space was about two hundred yards in width. Beyond the space in the timber and thick undergrowth the enemy were posted. I directed the regiment, when the command was given, to march at quick time across the space and not to fire a gun until they reached the woods in which the enemy were posted. The order was admirably executed, and although we lost 50 men in killed and wounded in crossing the space, not a gun was fired until the woods were reached. The enemy stood their ground until we were within 40 yards of them, when they fled in great confusion under a most destructive fire. This was not strictly

speaking a 'charge bayonets,' but it would have been if the enemy had not fled."

The staff of General Buckner shared his fortunes. In his report he says: "Maj. Geo. B. Cosby, my chief of staff, deserves the highest commendation for the gallant and intelligent discharge of his duties, and the other members of my staff are entitled to my thanks for their gallantry and the efficient discharge of their appropriate duties. Lieutenants Charles F. Johnson, aide-de-camp, and T. J. Clay, acting aide; Majs. Alexander Casseday, acting inspector-general and S. K. Hays, quartermaster; Capt. R. C. Wintersmith, commissary of subsistence; Major Davidson, chief of artillery; Messrs. J. N. Galleher [afterward Bishop of Louisiana], acting aide; Moore, acting topographical officer; J. Walker Taylor, commanding a detachment of guides, and D. P. Buckner, volunteer aide." Major Casseday died at Camp Chase not long afterward from the effects of exposure at Fort Donelson.

The Eighth Kentucky regiment did not come under General Buckner's observation, but both General Bushrod Johnson, division commander, and Colonel Simonton, brigade commander, refer to its gallant action, while Colonel Lyon says that "no officers or men could have acted more gallantly than did those of the Eighth Kentucky at all times during the three days' fight." Out of 312 men, his loss was 17 killed and 46 wounded, while the Second Kentucky lost 80 killed and wounded out of five or six hundred.

67
18
17

CHAPTER VI.

SHILOH CAMPAIGN—EFFECT OF THE SURRENDER OF FORT DONELSON—EVACUATION OF BOWLING GREEN AND NASHVILLE—UNJUST OUTBURST OF INDIGNATION AGAINST GENERAL JOHNSTON—GENERAL BUELL OCCUPIES NASHVILLE—REORGANIZATION OF CONFEDERATE ARMY AT MURFREESBORO—ASSIGNMENT OF KENTUCKY TROOPS—GENERAL JOHNSTON'S SUCCESSFUL MOVEMENT TO CORINTH, MISS.—JUNCTION WITH BEAUREGARD, BRAGG AND POLK—RAPID PREPARATIONS FOR ADVANCE—GENERAL GRANT AT PITTSBURG LANDING—GENERAL BUELL MOVING TO JOIN HIM—GENERAL JOHNSTON ADVANCES TO GIVE BATTLE TO GENERAL GRANT—BATTLE OF SHILOH—PART TAKEN BY KENTUCKY CONFEDERATE TROOPS—THEIR GALLANTRY AND SEVERE LOSSES—DEATH OF GENERAL JOHNSTON—HIS LAST LETTER TO PRESIDENT DAVIS—DEATH OF GOVERNOR GEORGE W. JOHNSON—RETREAT TO CORINTH.

THE effect of the fall of Fort Donelson was stunning to the South, especially as it came close upon the heels of the report of a great victory. On the night of the battle General Johnston received dispatches announcing that the Confederates had won the battle. At daylight on the 16th came the announcement of the surrender. In Nashville the excitement and tumult were intense, and all over the South there was a mingled feeling of disappointment and indignation. The brunt of the blame fell upon General Johnston, who, knowing that time would vindicate him, bore it calmly and made the best dispositions to meet the calamity. He was calm under the animadversions cast upon him in the Confederate Congress and by the turbulent populace in Nashville. He moved his forces to the south of Nash-

ville, organized the refugees and stragglers from Fort Donelson and began the evacuation of the capital of Tennessee by removing the army supplies. The proper precautions were taken to prevent a sudden attack on the city by the gunboats, and in a few days the morale of his army, reduced fully one-half by the disaster at Donelson, was restored. He had long been aware of the danger, and before evacuating Bowling Green had foreseen the possible necessity of falling behind the Cumberland, and in extremity, the Tennessee. His plan was fully matured, and he had selected Corinth, Miss., just south of the great bend of the Tennessee, as the point at which he would rally, and from which with the concentration of all available forces he would move to give battle to the Federal forces. By the 22d the evacuation of Nashville was complete, and on the 23d the advance guard of the Federal army from Bowling Green appeared at Edgefield on the north side of the Cumberland. A deputation of the citizens, with the mayor, went out to negotiate, and on the 25th the formal surrender of the city to General Buell took place.

On the 23d of February, the organization of General Johnston's forces being completed at Murfreesboro, he issued an order announcing the reorganization of the army and assuming command. It consisted of Hardee's division, composed of Hindman's and Cleburne's brigades; Crittenden's division, of Carroll's and Statham's brigades; Pillow's division, of Wood's and Bowen's brigades; and the Reserve under Gen. John C. Breckinridge. This latter comprised the following commands: Third Kentucky, Col. A. P. Thompson; Fourth Kentucky, Col. R. P. Trabue; Fifth Kentucky (afterward called the Ninth), Col. Thomas H. Hunt; Sixth Kentucky, Col. Joseph H. Lewis; Col. Crew's regiment, Clifton's battalion, Hale's battalion, Helm's cavalry battalion, Morgan's squadron of cavalry, Nelson's cavalry, Lyon's (Cobb's) battery. Col. N. B. Forrest's cav-

alry, and Col. John A. Wharton's cavalry (Eighth Texas), were unattached. On the 28th of February, no movement from Nashville having been meanwhile made against General Johnston, he put his army in motion for Decatur, Ala., via Shelbyville, reaching the former place on the 10th of March. Here the Tennessee river, then at flood-height, was crossed, and by the 25th of March General Johnston completed the concentration of his army at Corinth. This included, in addition to the troops brought by him, the command of General Polk, which had evacuated Columbus on the 2d of March, and General Bragg's corps of 10,000 from Pensacola, which together with other smaller detachments made about 40,000 men.

A corresponding movement had meanwhile taken place on the part of the Federal forces. General Grant had on the 10th of March begun his expedition up the Tennessee river, and on the 17th the greater part of his army, now augmented to nearly 50,000 effectives, was in camp at and near Pittsburg Landing on the southwest side of the Tennessee, twenty-three miles northeast of Corinth. On the 15th of March General Buell, with his army of 37,000, marched from Nashville for the same point by way of Columbia and Waynesboro, while Gen. O. M. Mitchel with a corps of 18,000 marched south to Huntsville and Decatur to seize the Memphis & Charleston railroad. Such was the situation, with General Grant resting in fancied security and awaiting the arrival of General Buell to move southward, with no thought of danger, when General Johnston, hoping to strike him before Buell should effect a junction, moved out from Corinth on the 3rd of April. He had said in response to the clamor following the evacuation of Kentucky and Tennessee that if he could effect a concentration of his scattered forces, those who declaimed against him would be without an argument. He was now about to redeem his word. How fully at Shiloh he did it, and in an in-

stant won enduring fame, history has recorded with indelible pen.*

Owing to continued rains and difficulty of moving his army, the battle was delayed at least a day, but taking his adversary completely by surprise on the morning of Sunday, April 6th, he lived long enough to see his army in the full tide of victory. A few hours more of life would have secured the surrender of the opposing army. What would ultimately have happened had he survived is left to the judgment of those who can best comprehend the genius of a general who had so thoroughly vindicated his capacity for aggressive as well as defensive operations. How all the fruits of victory were lost by his death have, together with the details of the great battle, been faithfully told by his son in a memoir as valuable for its historical accuracy as for its faithful portraiture of a noble life and character.†

The Confederate troops which fought at Shiloh were organized as follows: First corps, General Polk; Second corps, General Bragg; Third corps, General Hardee; Reserve, General Breckinridge. The last is the only one in regard to which any detail will be given here. It was composed of the following: First brigade, Col. R. P. Trabue; Second brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. S. Bowen; Third brigade, Brig.-Gen. W. S. Statham; Morgan's squadron of cavalry. The First brigade consisted of the Fourth Alabama battalion, Thirty-first Alabama regiment; Lieutenant-Colonel Crews' Tennessee battalion; Third Kentucky regiment, Lieut.-Col. Ben Anderson commanding; Fourth Kentucky regiment, Lieut.-Col. A. R. Hynes commanding; Ninth Kentucky regiment, Col. T. H. Hunt; Sixth Kentucky regiment, Col. J. H. Lewis;

*For General Johnston's last letter to President Davis, battle order, etc., see Appendix B.

†The life of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, embracing his services in the armies of the United States, the Republic of Texas and the Confederate States by William Preston Johnston. New York, D. Appleton & Co., 1878.

Byrne's battery; Cobb's battery; in all about 2,400 men. The battle of Shiloh was begun at daylight by Hardee's corps, and it was not long until nearly the whole Confederate force was engaged, the general position from left to right being Hardee, Polk, Bragg and Breckinridge. As is not uncommon in military experience, the reserve was early in action. Colonel Trabue, with the Kentucky brigade, was sent as reinforcement to General Hardee's right, on the left of General Polk's corps, while the remainder of General Breckinridge's division moved to the support of the extreme right. It was thus that the Kentucky troops found themselves in one of the most stubbornly contested parts of the field, being pitted against the command of General Sherman, where was found the most stubborn resistance. In the first assault Lieutenant-Colonel Anderson and Major Johnston, of the Third Kentucky, were wounded, and Captains Stone, Pearce and Emerson, Lieutenant Bagwell, commanding company, and Acting Lieutenant White, of that regiment, were killed; while Captain Bowman, Adjutant McGoodwin and Lieutenants Ross and Ridgeway were wounded. Later the brigade had a prolonged contest with a heavy force of Ohio and Iowa troops, and drove them with a charge, the Kentucky troops singing their battle song, "Cheer, boys, cheer; we'll march away to battle," and driving everything before them. The loss was heavy, Captains Ben Desha and John W. Caldwell being severely, and Adj. Wm. Bell, of the Ninth Kentucky, mortally wounded. In the same regiment Capt. James R. Bright, Lieut. J. L. Moore and R. M. Lemmons were wounded. In the Fourth Kentucky, Capt. John A. Adair, Lieut. John Bird Rogers, commanding company, and Lieut. Robert Dunn, were severely wounded, while Capt. W. Lee Harned, of the Sixth Kentucky, was mortally wounded. This success led soon after to the capture of General Prentiss' Federal command, and by a happy conjunction, just as Colonel Trabue entered the

camp from the left, General Breckinridge came in from the right. The prisoners, numbering about 3,000, were sent to the rear in charge of Crews' battalion of Colonel Trabue's brigade. By this stroke of good fortune the Sixth and Ninth Kentucky were enabled to change their old muskets for Enfield rifles.

The foregoing has been collated from the report of Colonel Trabue, Rebellion Records, Vol. X, page 614. It is to be regretted that no extended report by General Breckinridge was ever made, or if made has never been found. The following is the only one relating to the battle:

Hdqrs. Reserve Corps, Army of the Mississippi,
April 17, 1862.

Colonel: I have the honor to make the following statement of the small-arms, cannon, etc., captured from the enemy in the battles of the 6th and 7th by the Reserve corps, exclusive of the cavalry, from whom there is no report; small-arms 1,393, swords 11, cannon 4 pieces.

The small-arms are now in the hands of my men, most of them taken from dead and wounded enemies, and substituted for rifles or guns before in our possession. The four pieces were hauled several miles off the field and within our lines by Captain Rutledge, commanding battery in Statham's brigade, and it is confidently believed form a part of the captured cannon now at Corinth.

My command did not stop in their camps, but moved on under orders, and I think did its full share upon the line of its operations in the work, of which captured cannon, flags, small-arms and prisoners were the result.

Respectfully,

JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Brigadier-General Commanding.

In a sketch of the Kentucky brigade, written by Gen. Geo. B. Hodge, General Breckinridge's adjutant-general at Shiloh, occurs the following graphic description: "Two o'clock had arrived and the whole army was now or had been for hours engaged, with the exception of Bowen's and Statham's brigades of the Reserve corps. The enemy had been driven through and from half of his camps, but refused to give back further. Having given way

on his right and left wings he had massed his force heavily in the center, and poured an almost unremitting hail of fire, murderous beyond description, from his covert of trees and bushes, when General Breckinridge was ordered up to break his line. Having been most of the day in observation on the Hamburg road, marching in column of regiments, the reserve was now moved by the right flank, until opposite the point of attack, then deployed rapidly into line of battle, Statham's brigade forming the right and Bowen's the left. The long slope of the ridge was here abruptly broken by a succession of small hills or undulations of about fifty feet in height, dividing the rolling country from the river bottom; and behind the crest of these last the enemy was concealed. Opposite them, at the distance of seventy-five yards, was another long swell or hillock, the summit of which it was necessary to attain in order to open fire, and to this elevation the reserve moved in order of battle at double-quick. In an instant the opposing height was one sheet of flame. Battle's Tennessee regiment on the extreme right gallantly maintained itself, pushing forward under a withering fire and establishing itself well in advance. Little's Tennessee regiment next to it delivered its fire at random and inefficiently, became disordered and retired in confusion down the slope. Three times it was rallied by its lieutenant-colonel, assisted by Col. T. T. Hawkins, aide-de-camp to General Breckinridge, and by the adjutant-general, and carried up the slope only to be as often repulsed and driven back; the regiment of the enemy opposed to it in the intervals directing an oblique fire upon Battle's regiment, now contending against overwhelming odds. The crisis of the contest had come; there were no more reserves, and General Breckinridge determined to charge. Calling the staff around him, he communicated to them his intentions and remarked that he with them would lead it. They were all Kentuckians, and though it was not their privilege to fight that day

with the Kentucky brigade, they were yet men who knew how to die bravely among strangers, and some at least would live to do justice to the rest. The commander-in-chief, General Johnston, rode up at this juncture and learning the contemplated movement, determined to accompany it. Placing himself on the left of Little's regiment, his commanding figure in full uniform conspicuous to every eye, he awaited the signal. General Breckinridge, disposing his staff along the line, rode to the right of the same regiment. Then with a wild shout, which rose above the din of battle, on swept the line through a storm of fire, over the hill, across the intervening ravine and up the slope occupied by the enemy. Nothing could withstand it. The enemy broke and fled for a half mile, hotly pursued until he reached the shelter of his batteries. Well did the Kentuckians sustain that day their honor and their fame! Of the little band of officers who started on that forlorn hope but one was unscathed, the gallant Breckinridge himself. Colonel Hawkins was wounded in the face; Captain Allen's leg was torn to pieces by a shell; the horses of the fearless boy, J. Cabell Breckinridge, and of the adjutant-general were killed under them, and General Johnston was lifted dying from his saddle. It may be doubted whether the success, brilliant as it was, decisive as it was, compensated for the loss of the great captain."

While the dramatic effect of this description is heightened by the statement that General Johnston received his death-wound in this charge, his biographer says that he was but slightly wounded, and that the bullet which cut the thread of his life was a stray one which struck him after the charge and while he was in the rear of Breckinridge's line in a position of comparative security.

When darkness closed the battle of the first day, there was but little territory and comparatively few Federal troops between the advanced Confederate lines and the river, and it is not without reason to believe that the

remnant would have been forced to surrender but for the timely arrival of Gen. Wm. Nelson, of General Buell's army who, with characteristic vigor crossed the river and with Colonel Ammen's brigade of fresh troops, pushed to the front and checked the Confederate advance. His official report confirms the demoralized condition of General Grant's army. He says, "I found cowering under the river bank when I crossed, from 7,000 to 10,000 men frantic with fright and utterly demoralized, who received my gallant division with cries that 'we are whipped,' 'cut to pieces,' etc. They were insensible to shame and sarcasm, for I tried both on them; and indignant at such poltroonery I asked permission to fire on the knaves." All who know the demoralizing effect of defeat upon the bravest of men will condemn the severity of this language, indicating an unrestrained violence of temper, which less than six months later cost Nelson his life.

While the Confederates were elated with victory and expecting to complete it, they were ordered to halt by General Beauregard, who had succeeded to the command. Next morning the Federals, finding their front clear, advanced with the fresh troops of General Buell's army, and the operations of the day consisted chiefly in a stubborn retreat by the Confederates, who fell back slowly, fighting with persistence and vigor. Among the commands most heavily engaged was the Kentucky brigade, which for four or five hours held its position near Shiloh Church against a large force of the enemy. Its losses were heavy. Among the killed were Maj. Thomas B. Monroe, Jr., Adjutant Forman and Lieutenant Dooley of the Fourth Kentucky. Lieutenant-Colonel Hynes, Capts. Jos. P. Nuckols, Ben J. Monroe, T. W. Thompson and J. M. Fitzhenry, and Lieuts. John B. Moore, Thomas Steele, S. O. Peyton and George B. Burnley were among the wounded. Detailing these casualties the report of Colonel Trabue adds: "And here also fell that noble patriot, Gov. George W.

Johnson, after having fought in the ranks of Capt. Ben Monroe's company (E, Fourth Kentucky) with unflinching bravery from early Sunday morning to this unhappy moment." Governor Johnson had accompanied the army on its retreat from Bowling Green, and went to the battlefield on the staff of General Breckinridge on Sunday morning; but when the Kentucky brigade was detached, he accompanied it and served on the staff of Colonel Trabue. At half past nine o'clock his horse was killed and he then, with characteristic spirit, took a musket and served as a member of Capt. Ben J. Monroe's company. Being mortally wounded on the afternoon of Monday by a minie-ball which passed through his body just below the median line, such was his vitality that he lay on the battlefield until the following day, when General McCook, in riding over the field, found him and had him carried to a boat at the landing. They had met at the Charleston convention. He survived the night, being kindly cared for, and was able to send messages to his family, leaving in his last words a testimony that his only aim had been his country's good. He was in his fiftieth year and had filled many positions of honor, but had declined the nomination for lieutenant-governor and for Congress when it was equivalent to an election. He was a man of peace, but of the metal to follow his convictions wherever duty led. General Beauregard, in his report of the battle, thus refers to his death: "I deeply regret to record also the death of Hon. George W. Johnson, provisional governor of Kentucky, who went into action with the Kentucky troops and continually inspired them by his words and example. Having his horse shot under him on Sunday, he entered the ranks of a Kentucky regiment on Monday and fell mortally wounded toward the close of the day. Not his State alone, but the whole Confederacy, has sustained a great loss in the death of this brave, upright and able man."

"In the conflicts of this day," continues Colonel

Trabue, "Lieut.-Col. Robert A. Johnston, after exemplary conduct, was wounded, Capt. William Mitchell was killed, and Capt. George A. King and Lieutenants Gilum, Harding and Schaub were wounded; all of the Fifth Kentucky. In the Sixth Kentucky, Lieutenant-Colonel Cofer, a cool, brave and efficient officer, was wounded; Capt. W. W. Bagby and Lieut. M. E. Aull were mortally wounded; Capt. D. E. McKendree and John G. Hudson were likewise wounded, as were also Lieuts. L. M. Tucker and Charles Dawson, the last named of whom was taken prisoner. Late in the evening of this second day, General Breckinridge, with the Kentucky brigade and Statham's, and some cavalry, undertook to check the enemy and cover the retreat. This was a hard duty, exposed as the command had been and wasted as they were by the loss of more than half their numbers; but the general was equal to the great undertaking, and his officers and men shared his devotion to duty." The loss of the brigade was 844 out of a total of something less than 2,400; the Third Kentucky losing 174, Fourth 213, Fifth 134, Sixth 108, Cobb's battery 37, Byrne's 14.

Colonel Trabue notes particularly the gallant service of Cobb's and Byrne's batteries, both of which made names for themselves second to none in that arm of the service. The horses of Cobb's battery were nearly all killed on the first day, but he saved his guns, while on the second day Byrne's battery had been so depleted by the casualties of battle that at one time he was assisted in the service of his guns by volunteers from the infantry of the brigade. The Seventh Kentucky infantry, Col. Charles Wickliffe, served during the battle in Col. W. H. Stephens' brigade of Cheatham's division. Colonel Wickliffe was mortally wounded and succeeded by Lieut.-Col. W. D. Lannom. Later Col. Edward Crossland became commander of the Seventh and continued so during the war.

CHAPTER VII.

REORGANIZATION OF THE ARMY AT CORINTH — KENTUCKY COMMANDS — GENERAL BRECKINRIDGE SENT TO VICKSBURG—IN THE TRENCHES THERE—BATTLE OF BATON ROUGE—LOSS OF RAM ARKANSAS—FAILURE OF EXPEDITION IN CONSEQUENCE—GENERAL BRECKINRIDGE DEFEATS FEDERAL FORCE—LOSS IN KILLED AND WOUNDED—CAMP AT COMITE RIVER—DEPLETION OF COMMAND BY SICKNESS—GENERAL BRECKINRIDGE INVITED BY GENERAL BRAGG TO COMMAND A DIVISION IN PENDING KENTUCKY CAMPAIGN—DECLINES TO LEAVE HIS TROOPS IN THEIR EXTREMITY—EFFORTS TO HAVE HIM SENT WITH THEM—ORDER FINALLY ISSUED—OBSTRUCTIONS INTERPOSED—FATAL DELAY—HE MARCHES FROM KNOXVILLE FOR KENTUCKY—BRAGG'S RETREAT FROM KENTUCKY COMPELS HIS RETURN.

THE retreat of the Confederate army in the direction of Corinth was successfully covered by General Breckinridge's command, the pursuit not having been prosecuted more than five or six miles. The falling back was leisurely, and it was not until the 11th of April that the Kentucky brigade reached Corinth. In the reorganization of the army which took place here, General Breckinridge's Reserve corps was composed of four brigades, two of which, the first and second, comprised the Kentucky troops. The First brigade, commanded by Brig.-Gen. J. M. Hawes, consisted of the Forty-first Alabama, Fourth Kentucky, Ninth Kentucky, Hale's Alabama regiment, Clifton's Alabama battalion and Byrne's battery, but the latter soon disbanding, Hudson's battery took its place. The Second brigade, commanded by Brig.-Gen. William Preston, consisted of the Third, Sixth and Seventh Kentucky regiments, and

Cobb's battery. The Third brigade, comprising two Arkansas, one Mississippi and one Missouri regiment, was given to Brig.-Gen. Ben Hardin Helm. But soon after, General Hawes being assigned to the Trans-Mississippi department, General Helm was placed in command of the First brigade. About the first of June the Confederate army fell back to Tupelo, Miss., and from there the Kentucky troops were transferred to General Van Dorn's department, and on the 30th took their place in the trenches at Vicksburg. The operations against his point at that time were by the fleet, without any land force, and were confined to the bombardment of the place by heavy guns. The most destructive enemy to the Kentucky troops was the climate, from which they suffered greatly.

On the 27th of July, General Breckinridge was sent to make an attack on Baton Rouge, where was a Federal force of three or four thousand, the purpose being to have the Confederate ram *Arkansas* co-operate in the expedition. His report, to be found in the *Rebellion Records*, Vol. XV, page 76, states that he left with less than 4,000 men, who in two days were reduced by sickness to 3,400. He went by rail to Tangipahoa, whence Baton Rouge is 55 miles west. On the 4th he arrived at the Comite river, within 10 miles of Baton Rouge, and at 11 p. m. on the same night he marched for that point, reaching its vicinity before daylight on the 5th. While waiting for daylight a serious accident occurred. A party of rangers, placed in rear of the artillery, "leaked through" and riding forward encountered the enemy's pickets, causing exchange of shots. Galloping back they produced confusion, which led to rapid firing, during which General Helm was dangerously wounded by the fall of his horse, and his aide, Lieut. A. H. Todd, was killed. Helm was a brother-in-law of Mrs. Lincoln; Lieutenant Todd was her half-brother. Captain Roberts, of the Second Kentucky, was dangerously wounded, and

two of Captain Cobb's three guns rendered for the time useless. The enemy thus aroused, awaited attack in two lines. Our troops advanced in single line with strong reserves at intervals. The Second division, General Ruggles, advanced to the attack on the left with impetuosity, cheering and driving the enemy before it. General Preston having been left sick at Vicksburg, Col. A. P. Thompson led the First brigade of the division, and was seriously wounded in the charge. The First division, General Clark, composed of one brigade under Col. Thomas H. Hunt and one under Col. T. B. Smith, Twentieth Tennessee, drove the enemy on the right until after several hours' fighting he had fallen back to a grove just back of the penitentiary. The fight was hot and stubborn, and here the division met the greatest loss. Colonel Hunt was shot down, and at the suggestion of General Clark, Capt. John A. Buckner, General Breckinridge's adjutant-general, was placed in command of the brigade. Shortly afterward General Clark received a wound thought to be mortal, when under some misapprehension the First brigade of his division began to fall back, but rallied, and in a renewed attack the enemy was driven back and disappeared in the town. Maj. J. C. Wickliffe commanded the Ninth regiment, Col. J. W. Caldwell having been injured in the accident of the early morning and obliged to retire. Here the Confederates suffered from the fire of the fleet, but in the end the enemy were completely routed and did not again appear during the day. It was now 10 o'clock, and they had listened in vain for the guns of the ram *Arkansas*, which, it proved, had disabled her machinery when four miles above Baton Rouge, and, to prevent her falling into the hands of the Federal fleet near by, had been abandoned and set on fire by her officers. General Breckinridge, in view of this failure of co-operation, suspended further attack, and being wholly unmolested, withdrew to his camp at Comite river. His total loss was 467 killed,

wounded and missing. From the heat of the weather and scarcity of drinking water the men suffered greatly. General Breckinridge said: "The enemy were well clothed and their encampments showed the presence of every comfort and even luxury. Our men had little transportation, indifferent food and no shelter. Half of them had no coats, and hundreds of them were without either shoes or socks. Yet no troops ever behaved with greater gallantry and even reckless audacity. What can make this difference, unless it be the sublime courage inspired by a just cause?"

Within a few days General Breckinridge sent a small force and occupied Port Hudson above Baton Rouge, which became afterward a fortified place second only to Vicksburg. The effect of the climate on his troops was fearful, not in the number of deaths, but in disabling them for duty. A report of Surg. J. W. Thompson, of the First brigade, in which were the Third, Sixth and Seventh Kentucky, shows that on arriving at Vicksburg, June 30th, there were 1,822 men on duty; on leaving Vicksburg July 27th, 1,252; on duty after the battle of Baton Rouge, 584.

It was just one week after the battle that the writer of this history visited the camp. He found General Breckinridge encamped on the Comite river, a small stream with low banks and flat, wooded lands adjacent, with every malarial indication. The wan, enfeebled aspect of his men was pitiable to look upon, and he was chafing under the orders which held them inactive in such a pestilential locality. The writer had come from General Bragg, then at Chattanooga preparing to move into Kentucky, and brought with him the following letter:

Chattanooga, August 8, 1862.

Maj.-Gen. J. C. Breckinridge:

My dear General: Having but time for a note for Mr. Johnston I must leave him to explain what he knows or suspects of the future. My army has promised

to make me military governor of Ohio in 90 days (Seward's time for crushing the rebellion), and as they cannot do that without passing your home, I have thought you would like to have an escort to visit your family.

Seriously, I should be much better satisfied were you with me on the impending campaign. Your influence in Kentucky would be equal to an extra division to my army; but you can readily see my embarrassment. Your division cannot be brought here now. To separate you from it might be injurious and even unpleasant to you, and not satisfactory to General Van Dorn. If you desire it, and General Van Dorn will consent, you shall come at once. A command is ready for you, and I shall hope to see your eyes beam again at the command "Forward" as they did at Shiloh, in the midst of our greatest success. General Lovell is disengaged and might replace you, or I would cheerfully give General Van Dorn any one I could spare. It would also please me to see General Preston along, but I fear to make too great a draft on your command.

If agreeable to yourself and General Van Dorn you have no time to lose. We only await our train and the capture of the forces at Cumberland Gap, both of which we hope to hear from very soon.

Our prospects were never more encouraging.

Most respectfully and truly yours,
BRAXTON BRAGG.

General Breckinridge was eager to go into Kentucky, but said that even if Van Dorn would give his consent he would not voluntarily leave his men in the condition they were, and so advised General Bragg, urging that he be permitted to take with him his Kentucky command. The writer bore his answer, urged it upon General Van Dorn in person at his headquarters at Jackson, Miss., and upon the President at Richmond by letter. A few days later the Kentucky senators and representatives in the Confederate Congress addressed President Davis as follows:

Richmond, Va., August 18, 1862.

Hon. Jefferson Davis,
President of the Confederate States:

Sir: Having such information as satisfies us that the

Western army is now moving in two columns in the direction of Kentucky, one column under the command of General Bragg from Chattanooga, and the other under the immediate command of Maj.-Gen. E. Kirby Smith, and entertaining no doubt that General Smith will be able in a short time to reach the very heart of the more wealthy and populous portion of our State, and believing from information derived from sources entitled to credit that a large majority of the people of the State sympathize with the South and that a large proportion of the young men will at once join our army, we regard it as of the very highest importance that as many of the officers in the service of the government as are from the State of Kentucky and who have heretofore held position in and had the confidence of the people of the State, should be in Kentucky when the army reaches there. We do not regard this as so important looking merely to military results, but we desire to present it to your consideration in its political aspects. We have now in Kentucky a civil government opposed to us; elections have recently been held in which the voice of the people was suppressed by the order of the military governor of the State; soldiers were placed around the ballot-boxes; the people were not permitted to vote without taking odious oaths prescribed by the military authorities unknown to and in derogation of the Constitution; candidates who were the favorites of the majority of the people, who would have been elected, were peremptorily ordered to at once withdraw from the canvass under penalty of being immediately sent to a military prison, and the officers of the election were directed not to place the names of candidates on the poll-books unless they were known to be loyal to the Federal government, of which loyalty there was no standard except the caprice, the passion or the interest of the officers themselves.

You will at once perceive that should we get military possession of the State one of the first things to be done will be to overthrow this usurpation, and to give to the people of the State an opportunity of establishing such a government as they may desire and of electing such officers to execute the powers of government as they may prefer. It then becomes important that the citizens of Kentucky who have the confidence of the great body of the people, and who have been intimately associated with

them both in private life and in the conduct of public affairs, should return to the State to aid and co-operate with the people in their efforts to overthrow the despotism that now oppresses them and re-establish constitutional free government in the State. We are fully convinced that their presence among their old friends and fellow citizens at this time would be attended with the happiest results both to the people of the State and to the Confederacy; and we would therefore most respectfully suggest and recommend that as many of the officers and soldiers from Kentucky in the service as can be spared for the purpose with a due regard to other exigencies and interests, should be temporarily withdrawn from other duty and attached to the army entering that State.

We would therefore respectfully suggest that Major-General Breckinridge, with his division generals, Buckner and Marshall, be sent to Kentucky.

We have the honor to be very respectfully,
Your obedient servants,

JOHN W. CROCKETT,
GEO. W. EWING,
H. C. BURNETT,
R. J. BRECKINRIDGE,
E. M. BRUCE,

HENRY E. READ,
W. E. SIMMS,
W. B. MACHEN,
GEO. B. HODGE,
JAMES S. CHRISMAN.

President Davis, on receipt of this letter, renewed his order already given directing that General Breckinridge should accompany the movement. A few days later General Hardee sent him the following dispatch:

Chattanooga, Tenn., August 23, 1862.

Major-General Breckinridge:

Come here if possible. I have a splendid division for you to lead into Kentucky, to which will be attached all the men General Van Dorn can spare to bring with you.

W. J. HARDEE, Major-General.

To which General Breckinridge replied:

Jackson, Miss., August 25, 1862.

Major-General Hardee, Chattanooga:

Reserve the division for me. I will leave here in a few days with a small force of Kentuckians and Tennesseans.

JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE.

General Bragg left Chattanooga for Kentucky on the 28th of August. The day before he started, he wrote as follows:

Chattanooga, August 27, 1862.

Major-General Breckinridge:

My Dear General: We leave for your beloved home tomorrow. Would that you were with us. Your division is ready for you as soon as you join, but you must hurry up to overtake us. Buell is anxious apparently to get to Cincinnati before us, but we envy him the honor. General Jones (Samuel) had orders to organize, arm and equip all stragglers, recovered sick, and those absent from leave and have them ready to join you. The quartermaster department has orders to be ready to send you on. Move with 100 rounds of ammunition and twenty-five days' rations. We go by way of Sparta and Burkesville into the heart of Kentucky.

Yours most truly,
BRAXTON BRAGG.

The above and much more correspondence on the subject will be found in the Rebellion Records, Vol. XVI, Part II. All of it indicates Bragg's earnest desire to have General Breckinridge with him, and the equally ardent wish of the latter to respond. But it was not to be. General Van Dorn had in view a campaign against General Rosecrans which later culminated in disaster at Iuka and Corinth, and did not wish to give up General Breckinridge. He was detained in Mississippi until President Davis, being apprised of the situation, gave peremptory orders which secured his release. Even then he was hampered with the duty of collecting at Knoxville all the recently exchanged prisoners, furloughed men and convalescents, so that he did not get to Knoxville until October 3d, as shown by a dispatch of that date saying, "I have just arrived here with 2,500 men, all that General Van Dorn would let me have. About 2,000 exchanged prisoners will arrive in a day or two." Had he been permitted at the start to take with him his old skeleton regiments and push forward, effecting a junction

with Bragg in central Kentucky, he would have recruited them to a maximum, and might have given or left for us a different history of that period. As it was, vexatious delays still further detained him, and it was not until October 14th that he was able to leave Knoxville. When he had reached within twenty-eight miles of Cumberland Gap on the 17th, he received an order from General Bragg written at Barboursville, Ky., October 14th, directing him to return to Knoxville. His further operations will appear in a later chapter.

CHAPTER VIII.

OPENING OF THE SUMMER CAMPAIGN IN 1862—RELATIVE STRENGTH AND POSITION OF FEDERAL AND CONFEDERATE FORCES—GENERAL BUELL'S MOVEMENT FROM CORINTH FOR THE REDUCTION OF EAST TENNESSEE—GENERAL G. W. MORGAN'S ADVANCE ON CUMBERLAND GAP—ITS FINAL OCCUPATION BY HIM—GENERAL BRAGG SUCCEEDS GENERAL BEAUREGARD AT TUPELO—GENERAL E. KIRBY SMITH IN EAST TENNESSEE—HIS CRITICAL POSITION—GENERAL BUELL THREATENS CHATTANOOGA—HIS SUCCESS SEEMS ASSURED—GENERAL POPE SLURS THE CONFEDERATE ARMY AT TUPELO—GENERAL BRAGG CONTEMPLATES MOVING NORTHWARD TO STRIKE BUELL IN FLANK—PLAN ABANDONED AS IMPRACTICABLE—ANOTHER BRILLIANT STRATEGIC MOVE DECIDED ON.

THE current of the narrative has been somewhat broken and the sequence of events anticipated, in order to group the foregoing facts in what seems the best form for a good understanding of a subject which has never been made clear to Kentuckians, and in reference to which there has been no little incorrect representation. Pending the events which have been detailed as participated in by the Kentucky troops under General Breckinridge, important movements were in progress in other parts of the department of the Mississippi which were soon to change the whole aspect of affairs. The two opposing armies, which confronted each other at Corinth after Shiloh, passed through a season of inaction in which no definite policy could be discerned, and no considerable achievement was performed by either. Each seemed to wait on the other. Memphis had fallen, and the Federal forces were in undisputed possession of all Tennessee west of the Cumberland mountains.

They also occupied north Alabama and north Mississippi, Missouri, and the State of Arkansas north of the Arkansas river. The Mississippi river was open from the north to Vicksburg and from the gulf to Port Hudson.

This was the Federal situation on the 10th of June, 1862. General Halleck, in command of the department of the West, had at and near Corinth, Miss., an army of more than 100,000 men under Generals Grant, Buell and Pope. The Confederate army under General Beauregard was at Tupelo, Miss., forty-five miles south of Corinth, and numbered 45,000 men of all arms. The Confederates were content, apparently, to remain on the defensive, while the commander of the Federal forces hesitated to penetrate further south with a climate dangerous to his troops, a line of supply difficult to maintain, and with unprotected flanks inviting assaults from an enterprising cavalry. But as nothing is so demoralizing as inactivity in an army, and popular clamor at the North was loud in its demands for a more active campaign, the Federal commander suddenly roused himself from the lethargy which seemed to have been superinduced by the languor of the summer's heat. The activity of General McClellan in the east had been at this time in marked contrast, and confidence had grown sanguine that he would succeed in his operations against Richmond. But McClellan's advance had resulted in his defeat at Seven Pines on May 30th. Lee's great victories in the Seven Days' battles followed, and the Federal armies were forced to retreat. Political necessity and the popular discontent required that the army of the West should shake off its lethargy.

A campaign in the West on a large scale was soon projected. On the 9th of June General Halleck had notified the war department at Washington that he would send all forces not required to hold the Memphis & Charleston railroad to reinforce General Curtis at Helena, Ark., and to East Tennessee, to which Secretary Stanton replied on the 11th: "The President is greatly gratified

at your contemplated movements mentioned in your telegram two days ago." At last it seemed that the Utopian scheme of rescuing East Tennessee from the Confederates was to be made the chief feature of the campaign. On the 10th General Halleck revoked his previous orders which had divided the army into right, center and left wings and directed Generals Grant, Buell and Pope to resume command of their respective corps, viz. : the armies of the Tennessee, of the Ohio and of the Mississippi.

General Buell's army of the Ohio consisted at that time of the Second division, Gen. A. McD. McCook, comprising the brigades of Generals Rosecrans, Richard W. Johnson and Colonel Frederick Stambaugh, with three batteries of artillery: the Third division, Maj.-Gen. O. M. Mitchel, composed of the brigades of Generals Turchin, Sill and Lytle, the Fourth Ohio cavalry and three batteries of artillery: the Fourth division, Brig.-Gen. William Nelson, containing brigades of Generals Ammen, Grose and Manson and three batteries of artillery: the Fifth division, Brig.-Gen. Thomas L. Crittenden, containing brigades of Gens. J. T. Boyle and VanCleve and two batteries of artillery: the Sixth division, Brig.-Gen. T. J. Wood, containing brigades of Generals Hascall, Garfield and Wagner and three batteries of artillery: the Seventh division, Brig.-Gen. Geo. W. Morgan, containing Carter's, Spears', De Courcy's and Baird's brigades, the Sixth cavalry and three batteries. Besides these organizations there were three independent infantry brigades commanded by General Negley, Colonel Lester and General Dumont, with four reserve batteries, a brigade of cavalry, eleven unattached regiments and three batteries of artillery. This by the tri-monthly report of June 10th showed present for duty 2,877 officers and 57,822 men.

On the 12th of June General Buell's department was announced in orders as embracing the States of Kentucky and Tennessee east of the Tennessee river, except Forts

Henry and Donelson, and such portions of north Alabama and Georgia as were or might be occupied by the Federal troops. About the same time General Buell was directed to move eastward and take possession of East Tennessee. General Halleck preferred that he should go by way of Chattanooga, but left it entirely to General Buell's judgment to select his route, and as will be seen later, he gave preference to the more northern route by way of McMinnville, about half way between Nashville and Chattanooga. As part of this plan Gen. George W. Morgan had already been sent with his division to Cumberland Gap, to co-operate by a movement upon Knoxville from that point. As the operations of the armies of Generals Grant and Pope will not come under further observation in these pages, it is not necessary to enter into details as to their organization. The former was assigned to Memphis and to the relief of General Curtis in Arkansas, and the latter to Corinth, apparently to watch, if not to move against, the Confederate army at Tupelo.

Against such an organization, with such reserves to draw upon, such resources of equipment and supply, and such facilities for transportation, the student of to-day with the full official publications before him will wonder that any further effective resistance could be opposed to the occupation of any part of the South in possession of the Confederates, upon which a movement should be made. Since the disastrous loss of Kentucky and Tennessee, and the battles of Fort Donelson and Shiloh, in which, apart from the territorial loss, the sacrifice of life both in number and merit had been grievous, there had been no Confederate victory to offset these multiplied disasters; and by all the rules which would seem to govern human action it would be inferred that the hopelessness of despair would have settled down upon the Southern people and rendered them incapable of further resistance. But it was not so. Instead of being overwhelmed in spirit,

their courage and fertility of resource rose, and new and more energetic means of resistance were projected which turned defeat into victory, and wrung even from their bitterest detractors reluctant applause.

The body of the Confederate strength, as has been said, was at this time at Tupelo, Miss., under malarial conditions, which gave more apprehension than the overshadowing reputation of General Pope, soon to be hailed as the "coming man" and the successor of McClellan. There were no other troops west of the Cumberland range of any consequence, except those already referred to at Vicksburg, and contiguous territory. In East Tennessee, towards which the formidable army of General Buell was about to move, there was a force not larger than that of Gen. G. W. Morgan, soon to occupy its strongest defense. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, a trained soldier, was in command of the department of East Tennessee with headquarters at Knoxville. The force under him consisted only of the two small divisions of Gen. C. L. Stevenson and Gen. D. Leadbetter, with a small but efficient body of cavalry. Gen. G. W. Morgan, of Buell's army, had already moved with his division against Cumberland Gap, and by flanking it through gaps to the south, had reached the valley on the east side, threatening to immure Stevenson in the gap as Morgan was later by the Confederates. General Smith moved from Knoxville to meet Morgan, if he should turn in that direction; but on the 18th Stevenson was compelled to evacuate the gap before Morgan's superior numbers, and the Federals occupied the Gap. General Smith, who had been apprised of the Federal movement from Corinth, now realized the full scope of Buell's plan for the occupation of East Tennessee. His situation was so critical that on the 12th of June, prior to the occupation of the Gap, he had applied to General Beauregard for aid, stating that his department was threatened from Cumberland Gap and Middle Tennessee. Beauregard replied that it would be fatal to detach any troops

from his army. The situation was indeed alarming. General Morgan had requested General Buell to make a demonstration against Chattanooga, and on the 14th of June a part of Gen. O. M. Mitchel's division had occupied Stevenson, and on the 18th had made a demonstration opposite Chattanooga as if intending to cross. At this time the only force at Chattanooga consisted of a part of Leadbetter's division with no other infantry nearer than that confronting General Morgan at Cumberland Gap. A vigorous movement on Chattanooga would have resulted in its capture, and the consequences would have been very disastrous to the Confederate cause. General Halleck seems to have contemplated that this contingency might arrive, as in a letter to Secretary Stanton of June 12th (Rebellion Records, Vol. XVI, part 2, page 14), he says: "General Buell's column is moving toward Chattanooga and Cumberland Gap. If the enemy should have evacuated East Tennessee and Cumberland Gap, as reported, Buell will probably move on Atlanta. It will probably take some time to clean out the guerrilla parties in West Tennessee and North Mississippi, and I shall probably be obliged to use hemp pretty freely for that purpose." This Utopian view of the expected millennium when hemp could be substituted for bayonets indicated a very optimistic but erroneous diagnosis of the situation.

On the 17th of June General Beauregard, who had long been an invalid, was given leave of absence to recuperate his health and General Bragg succeeded to the command of the Confederate army at Tupelo, Miss. Of this army the Federal commander in front of it did not seem to have any very high opinion. In fact, he scarcely thought it worth going after, although not more than a day or two's march south of him. He was yearning for bigger game and doubtless looking forward then to meeting General Lee, as he did later in the Second Manassas campaign as the successor of General McClellan, with his

headquarters in the saddle. General Pope, whose special province it was to keep his eye on Beauregard, when interrogated by General Halleck as to the truth of a rumor that reinforcements were being sent by Beauregard to Richmond, sent this answer:

Headquarters Army of the Mississippi,
Near Danville, June 12, 1862.

Major-General Halleck:

If any portion of Beauregard's army has left this country, except the numerous deserters who have returned to their homes, the testimony of agents and deserters is worthless. I myself do not doubt that of what is left of his army, two-thirds is now scattered along the road to Columbus for 60 miles in no condition for service anywhere. Beauregard may possibly have 35,000 reliable troops, though I consider that a large estimate, but they are fully occupied in securing his rear, protecting the artillery and supplies and preventing the entire dispersion of the remainder. Without abandoning everything except their arms no considerable portion of them can now be transferred elsewhere. Such at least is my opinion from all the information I can obtain.

JOHN POPE, Major-General.

It is a maxim as sound in war as in peace never to underestimate one's enemy. Yet here was a man deemed fit to command the army of the Potomac, who looked upon the army in front of him as a lot of tatterdemalions, and spoke of them as contemptuously as if they were no more to be feared than a swarm of yellow-jackets. How fatal the mistake! From that very body was soon to form the nucleus of an army which within less than 90 days would force Buell back to the Ohio and yet leave enough to hold the line of Tupelo.

General Bragg, on assuming command, after having considered the possibility of striking General Buell on his right flank as he proceeded eastward through North Alabama, and finding the movement too hazardous on account of the protection afforded by the Tennessee river, adopted the bolder design of transferring the bulk of his

army to Chattanooga, and by flanking Buell ere he got to East Tennessee, in conjunction with a similar movement by Kirby Smith, to take possession of Kentucky and force the evacuation of Tennessee, Kentucky and all the territory south of the Ohio river. Having received from Richmond full authority to make the necessary dispositions, on the 27th of June he sent Gen. John P. McCown with his division to Chattanooga via Mobile, who arrived on the 4th of July and assumed command. Then by concert of action with General Smith he began his preparation for transferring to Chattanooga the best part of his army, his scheme requiring his artillery and trains to go by country roads over the rough intervening territory four hundred miles, while his troops would in due season be moved by rail by way of Mobile and Montgomery. In the retrospect it seems impossible that such a movement could be effected without being discovered and thwarted by a vigilant enemy, especially with the means at his command, even discrediting the report of General Pope as to the effete condition in which the Confederate army was said to be. Leaving these preparations to be carried into execution, it is proper to pass in review another agency which had been overlooked by the Federal commanders, and which was to prove such an important factor in the expedition and in the future service of the Confederate army.

CHAPTER IX.

CONFEDERATE CAVALRY—THE TWO GREAT LEADERS—JOHN HUNT MORGAN, ORIGINATOR OF THE RAID—SKETCH OF HIS LIFE—HIS ENTRANCE UPON DUTY AND EARLY EXPLOITS—RAPID GROWTH OF HIS COMMAND—HIS DASHING RAIDS—NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST—HIS STRIKING CHARACTERISTICS AND VALUABLE SERVICE—GENERAL BUELL'S EMBARRASMENTS—HOW HE WAS HARASSED BY THESE TWO COMMANDERS—MORGAN'S FIRST GREAT RAID THROUGH KENTUCKY—HIS FULL REPORTS OF SAME—EFFECT OF HIS BRILLIANT MOVEMENT—THE CONSTERNATION CREATED BY IT—CAPTURE OF MURFREESBORO BY GENERAL FORREST WITH 1,400 PRISONERS—GENERAL BUELL'S COMMENTS ON SAME—HIS MOVEMENTS PARALYZED BY THESE RAIDS—CAPTURE OF GALLATIN, TENN., WITH MANY PRISONERS, BY GENERAL MORGAN—IN BUELL'S REAR—DESTRUCTION OF HIS LINES OF COMMUNICATION—DEFEAT OF BRIGADIER-GENERAL JOHNSON AT HARTSVILLE, AND HIS CAPTURE BY GENERAL MORGAN—MORGAN'S ADDRESS TO HIS COMMAND.

UP to this time cavalry had played an unimportant part in the operations of either army. With no reflection upon the merits of other commanders of cavalry, as Forrest and Wheeler in the West and J. E. B. Stuart and Hampton in the East, who afterwards became conspicuous for their great achievements, the man who first demonstrated in the Confederate war the value of cavalry as an adjunct to the infantry, and who above all others was the originator during the war of that system of effective warfare known as the raid, was John H. Morgan. His was not the cavalry known before his time, as the compact, slow-moving, heavily accoutered horsemen, who moved with infantry and were used upon the

flank in marches, or in battle to be brought in at the critical moment for an irresistible charge; but the mounted light infantrymen, drilled to fight on foot when necessary and inured to long marches, who did not hover near the infantry for protection, but acting as its advanced scout, could on occasions cut loose from all communications with the base and by great detours get to the rear of the enemy, destroy his lines of communication, burn his bridges and stores, and retard his operations by the diversion of large bodies of men to protect threatened points. For the service in which Morgan rose to such distinction he was fortunately well adapted by all the conditions calculated to secure success. He was an educated man with some experience in the Mexican war as lieutenant of cavalry, and afterwards, as the captain of a volunteer rifle company, was noted for the discipline and superior drill of his command. Of strikingly handsome features and physique, he had an address which inspired in those associated with him, confidence, respect and friendship. His influence over men was such that if he had selected politics for his field, he could have had advancement at his will. But he chose a more quiet pursuit, and when the war broke out, he was a successful manufacturer, with a lingering taste for tactics which found its expression in being for a number of years at the head of a military company of the young men of Lexington, which was the pride of the town. Like most Kentuckians he was fond of a horse and of outdoor sports, and sat a saddle like a centaur.

Notwithstanding the agitation and excitement which for four or five months had existed in Kentucky at the inception of hostilities and had led numbers of young men to leave their homes for service in the Confederate army, Morgan had not been allured from his customary pursuits. All of his associations, sympathies and interests were Southern, but his temperament was cool, his mind was not inflamed with politics, and like many of the

people of his State and locality, he put faith in the asseverations of his Union friends who proclaimed neutrality the panacea for all our ills and the ultimate preserver of peace. He had an abiding faith in the assurance that no one would be molested for his opinions as declared by the resolutions of the legislature, the proclamation of the governor and the general orders of General Anderson when he became the military commander of Kentucky. If he had so desired or intended, he could have taken his company fully equipped away in safety and comfort, yet he remained at home until the process of arrests and the deportation of private citizens to Northern prisons began in violation of all good faith. Suddenly by night his town was invaded by a force from Camp Dick Robinson for the purpose of arresting General Breckinridge and other prominent citizens, who, like himself, had rested secure in the pledges given. Then when it was whispered that he himself was to be a victim, on the next night, September 20th, his resolution was taken, and placing his guns in a wagon with a few of his friends hastily summoned, he eluded the pickets, and mounted made his way to Bowling Green. Reference has been made to his arrival there with 200 men who had joined him singly and in squads, and who attached themselves to various commands in process of organization. With a small body of 20 or 30 men he at once entered upon duty, scouting to the front, and from the beginning displayed the daring which afterwards characterized his operations, passing in rear of the enemy, learning their force and movements and inflicting damage upon bridges, depots and trains. His force gradually increased until it was known as a squadron, with his most trusted men as his lieutenants, and he became of the most valuable aid to the commanding general in the celerity of his movements and the accuracy of his information. When the army fell back through Nashville, he covered its rear and picketed close to the Federal lines.

His first raid was made after General Johnston had started from Murfreesboro for Corinth and Shiloh. On the 7th of March, with Lieutenant-Colonel Wood, ten Texas Rangers and fifteen of his own squadron, he proceeded through by-roads to within eight or ten miles of Nashville, and next morning, in the immediate vicinity of that place, commenced capturing Federal army wagons as they came along, and disarming the men until he had 98 prisoners, including several officers. He then divided his command into three parties and started back with his prisoners, but one detachment was pursued by the Fourth Ohio cavalry and obliged to abandon sixty of the prisoners. Notwithstanding this he brought in 38 prisoners with a large number of horses, mules, pistols, saddles, etc. A second raid was made on the 15th, when he and Colonel Wood with forty men set out from Murfreesboro secretly and in separate parties in the afternoon. They made a rapid night march after reuniting, and reached Gallatin, on the Louisville & Nashville railroad, twenty-six miles north of Nashville, at 4 o'clock p. m. the next day. Here he seized the telegraph office with several of General Buell's dispatches and burned all the rolling stock and water tanks of the railroad, returning with five prisoners and without loss, through the enemy's lines to Shelbyville, Tenn. Gallatin was several times during the war the scene of his most successful raids.

At the battle of Shiloh he rendered valuable service both in the advance and the retreat and on the flank of the army during the battle. Shortly after the battle he received permission to make a dash into Tennessee, and on the 26th of April, with a force of 350 men, composed of his own squadron and detachments from Col. Wirt Adams' regiment and McNairy's battalion, he crossed the Tennessee river on a small horse ferry and on the 30th reached Lawrenceburg, Tenn., where the troops encamped for the night. Next day he attacked and routed 400 convalescents employed in erecting a tel-

ograph line, capturing and paroling many prisoners. He then passed around Nashville and reached Lebanon, about thirty miles east, on the night of May 4th. His command was fatigued by the constant service, and he concluded to rest there until morning; but during the night, which was dark and rainy, he was overtaken by General Dumont, who had left Nashville with the First Kentucky cavalry, Colonel Wolford, and the Twenty-first Kentucky infantry. Morgan's pickets were in a house, and before the alarm could be given Wolford's cavalry charged full upon the camp and came near capturing the whole command. Morgan, with fifteen of his men, escaped, and on the 6th reached Sparta at the foot of the Cumberland mountains, east of Lebanon, where during the next three days fifty of his men joined him. One hundred and twenty-five of his men were captured and six killed. Most of the rest made their way through the Federal lines by circuitous routes and rejoined their several commands. Nothing daunted by this mishap he left Sparta on the 9th with 150 men, mostly recruits, and going in the direction of Bowling Green, entered territory familiar to him, capturing two trains of cars which he burned, and a number of prisoners whom he paroled.

About the middle of May he returned to the army at Corinth, and after a short rest began the work of organizing a larger and more effective command with a view of a more extensive raid into Kentucky. Capt. Basil W. Duke, who afterward won distinction scarcely second to that of General Morgan, had been with him from the start as his most trusted lieutenant, but had not been able to accompany him on his last raid on account of a wound received at Corinth, and having collected about 30 of Morgan's men who had been left behind, now rejoined him. Capt. Richard M. Gano, a Kentuckian from Texas, and Capt. John Hoffman from the same State, here also united their two companies of Rangers with the squadron, and its three companies being now

recruited to a maximum, General Morgan proceeded to Chattanooga as a better base for his proposed operations. On his arrival there he found three hundred men of the First Kentucky infantry, whose term of service had just expired in Virginia, who at once joined his command, and thus three more companies were organized. The command was then formed into a regiment, with John H. Morgan as colonel; Basil W. Duke, lieutenant-colonel; G. W. Morgan, a Tennessean and cousin of John H. Morgan, major; Gordon E. Niles, adjutant; David H. Llewellyn, A. Q. M.; Hiram Reese, A. C. S.; Thomas Allen, surgeon; and Dr. Edelin, assistant surgeon. The companies were commanded as follows: Capt. Jacob Cassell, Company A; Capt. John Allen, Company B; Capt. J. W. Bowles, Company C; Capt. John B. Castleman, Company D; Capt. John Hutchinson, Company E; Capt. Thomas B. Webber, Company F; and Captain McFarland, Company G. These six companies and a fragment of the seventh numbered nearly 400 men, and the regiment became known as the Second Kentucky cavalry. The Texas Rangers were made a battalion, with Maj. R. M. Gano in command. They then moved to Knoxville. Some of the regiment, as General Duke in the history* of the command says, were mounted, and the remainder "had hopes;" for it must be borne in mind that in the South cavalry horses were not furnished by the government as in the North. In the latter part of June, Colonel Hunt arrived from Georgia with a company of partisans, which became a part of General Morgan's command, and increased his force to 870, of whom fifty or sixty were unmounted and 250 unarmed at the time he started into Kentucky.

But Morgan did not monopolize the laurels in the field of his special distinction. In the long list of brave and efficient soldiers furnished to the Confederate army by Tennessee, well called the Volunteer State, the name of

*History of Morgan's Cavalry, by Basil W. Duke, Cincinnati, 1869.

N. B. Forrest will always stand in her history in the first rank. He, too, was a quiet man, older by some years than Morgan, and without the same advantages of education, but a born soldier, who, with no military knowledge derived from books, knew as much of military strategy as Jomini, could command a division as well as a company and, saber in hand, was as ready to charge a regiment as a squad. Nothing daunted him, and he inspired his men with the magnetism of his own zeal and courage. He was a soldier of conspicuous presence, tall, broad-shouldered, and of strong, handsome features—a man of few words and intense action. He was a citizen of Memphis, and in October, 1861, organized a cavalry regiment of eight companies, aggregating about 650 men. When General Johnston took command at Bowling Green, Forrest at his own request was assigned to duty with General Lloyd Tilghman, in command at Hopkinsville, and picketed and scouted to the front between there and the Ohio river, covering General Johnston's left wing. The Federals maintained a good force at Henderson, Owensboro and other points along the Ohio to Paducah, and frequent skirmishes occurred between detachments of infantry and cavalry from these points and Colonel Forrest's command. The first regular cavalry engagement in Kentucky took place at Sacramento, between a detachment of Forrest's command led by himself, and one from Col. James S. Jackson's Third Kentucky cavalry, commanded by Maj. Eli H. Murray; in which, though the latter was defeated, he showed so much gallantry that he soon became the youngest brigadier-general in the Federal service. The casualties were few, numbering among them the death of Captain Meriwether, a Confederate, and Capt. Albert S. Bacon, a Federal officer. At Donelson Colonel Forrest won distinction by his services on the left, and in the battle of the 15th he assisted materially in driving back the Federal right wing. He covered the retreat of General

Johnston from Murfreesboro and took an active part in the battle of Shiloh and in the subsequent operations about Corinth. When the preparations were set on foot for the expedition to Kentucky, he was sent in advance to Chattanooga, and on the march to Kentucky he covered the right wing of Bragg's army under General Polk. As the details of General Forrest's operations belong to the history of Tennessee, and will be doubtless thoroughly treated in that volume, it has only been deemed necessary to refer to his operations bearing on Kentucky.

General Buell, meanwhile, was encountering many obstacles in his progress eastward through Tennessee and north Alabama. He had to rebuild bridges and repair railroads for the transportation of his army and to open a line of supply with his base on the Ohio. His army was much dispersed, it being necessary to guard his right flank and at the same time to so dispose his force as not to disclose the objective point, for while he had made up his mind to reach east Tennessee via McMinnville and Altamont, he was repairing the railroad and marching a column in the direction of Chattanooga to disconcert the enemy, or to take it if left unoccupied. He was encompassed by difficulties of the extent of which his superiors were but ill acquainted. Besides, he was never a favorite at Washington, and his suggestions and requests were received with scant approval, delayed or grudgingly complied with. He had incurred enmities and awakened jealousies in his own command which afterward bore fruit in his removal from command and prolonged prosecution before a military commission. As to the danger of attack from General Bragg in flank or front, while he appears to have exercised vigilance, he well says in his statement reviewing the evidence before the commission: "I did not anticipate that the enemy was to be left so unemployed at other points that he could direct his great efforts against my enterprise."

Major-General Halleck's western department head-

quarters had been at Corinth until June 16th, when he retired to Washington to become general-in-chief of the Federal armies. General Rosecrans, who about this time succeeded Pope in command of the army of the Mississippi, became early aware of the transfer of troops eastward by Bragg, and it is unaccountable that his army remained inactive and permitted it to be done. While thus hampered, neglected, and overwhelmed with the magnitude of the work before him and the responsibility of protecting a line of 300 miles from Cumberland Gap to Corinth, Gen. John H. Morgan spread consternation throughout Kentucky and Tennessee by his great raid into the former State. Leaving Knoxville on the 4th of July by way of Kingston and Sparta, he passed rapidly through Tompkinsville, Ky., where he crossed the Cumberland to Glasgow, Lebanon, Harrodsburg, Versailles, Georgetown and Cynthiana, where he had a heavy engagement on the 17th. Thence he returned south via Paris, Winchester, Crab Orchard, Somerset and Sparta, making the great circuit in twenty-five days, capturing many prisoners and destroying much military property and securing valuable recruits. Besides this, great demoralization was caused throughout General Buell's army and department, and many times the number of troops in his command were diverted from other service to protect threatened points or attempt Morgan's capture.

Following are the reports of General Morgan, giving the details of this remarkable raid:

Brigade Headquarters,
Tompkinsville, Ky., July 9, 1862.

Sir: I have the honor to report that I arrived with my command at the Cumberland river and passed the ford about 2 p. m. yesterday, 8th inst. My forces consisted of Colonel Hunt's Georgia regiment of cavalry, my own regiment and a squadron of Texas Rangers. We were joined at the river by two companies under Captains Hamilton and McMillan. I received information that the enemy had passed Cumberland river at Salina

the day of my arrival, with about 780 men, but did not deem it right to attack that force, as I was aware that a considerable body of cavalry, about 380 or 400 strong, were stationed at this town, and I thought by a rapid night march I might succeed in surprising them. I left the river at 10 p. m. on the 8th inst., and at 5 a. m. this day I surprised the enemy and having surrounded them, threw four shells into their camp and then carried it by a dashing charge. The enemy fled, leaving 22 dead and 30 or 40 wounded in our hands. We have 30 prisoners and my Texas squadron is still in pursuit of the fugitives. Among the prisoners is Major Jordan, their commander, and two lieutenants. The tents, stores and camp equipage I have destroyed, but a valuable baggage train consisting of some twenty wagons and fifty mules is in my session; also some forty cavalry horses and supplies of sugar, coffee, etc. I did not lose a single man in killed, but I have to regret that Colonel Hunt, while leading a brilliant charge, received a severe wound in the leg which prevents his going on with the command. I also had three members of the Texas squadron wounded but not seriously.

JOHN H. MORGAN, Colonel commanding.

MAJ.-GEN. E. KIRBY SMITH,

Commanding, Knoxville, Tenn.

Headquarters Morgan's Command,
Knoxville, Tenn., July 30, 1862.

General: I have the honor to report that upon the day of the engagement at Tompkinsville, a full report of which I have already sent you, I moved my command (consisting of my own regiment, the Georgia regiment of Partisan rangers, commanded by Col. A. A. Hunt, and Major Gano's squadron, to which were attached two companies of Tennessee cavalry) in the direction of Glasgow, which place I reached at 12 o'clock that night. There were but few troops in the town, who fled at our approach. The commissary stores, clothing, etc., together with a large supply of medical stores found in Glasgow, were burned, and the guns were distributed among my command, about 200 of which were unarmed when I left Knoxville. From Glasgow I proceeded along the main Lexington road to Barren [Green] river, halting for a short time near Cave City, my object being to induce the belief that I intended destroying the railroad

bridge between Bowling Green and Woodsonville. I caused wires connecting with the portable battery that I carried with me to be attached to the telegraph line near Horse Cave and intercepted a number of dispatches. At Barren [Green] river, I detached three companies under Capt. Jack Allen to move forward rapidly and destroy the Salt river bridge, that the troops along the line of the railroad might be prevented from returning to Louisville.

On the following morning I moved on toward Lebanon, distant 35 miles from Barren [Green] river. At 11 o'clock at night I reached the bridge over Rolling Fork six miles from Lebanon. The enemy had received information of my approach from their spies and my advance guard was fired upon at the bridge. After a short fight the force at the bridge was dispersed, and the planks which were torn up having been replaced, the command moved forward to Lebanon. About two miles on a skirmish commenced between two companies I caused to dismount and deploy and a force of the enemy posted upon the road, which was soon ended by its dispersion and capture. Lieut.-Col. A. Y. Johnson, commanding the troops in the town, surrendered and I entered the place. The prisoners taken, in number about sixty-five, were paroled. I took immediate possession of the telegraph and intercepted a dispatch to Colonel Johnson informing him that Colonel Owen with the Sixtieth Indiana regiment had been ordered to his assistance; so I at once dispatched a company of Texas Rangers under Major Gano to destroy the railroad bridge on the Lebanon branch, which he successfully accomplished in time to prevent the arrival of the troops. I burned two long buildings of commissary stores, consisting of upward of 500 sacks of coffee and a large amount of other supplies in bulk, marked for the army at Cumberland Gap. I also destroyed a very large amount of clothing, boots, etc. I burned the hospital buildings, which appeared to have been recently erected and fitted up, together with about 25 wagons and 53 new ambulances. I found in the place a large store of medicines, five thousand stand of arms with accouterments, about two thousand sabers and an immense quantity of ammunition, shell, etc. I distributed the best arms among my command and loaded one wagon with them to be given to recruits that I ex-

pected to join me; I also loaded a wagon with ammunition. The remainder of the arms, ammunition and the hospital and medical stores, I destroyed

While in Lebanon I ascertained from telegraph dispatches that I intercepted, that the force which had been started from Lebanon Junction to reinforce Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson had met and driven back the force under Capt. Jack Allen, killing one of the men and preventing him from accomplishing the purpose for which he had been detached. I proceeded from Lebanon on the following day through Springfield to Mackville, at which point I was attacked by Home Guards. Two of my men were taken prisoners and one severely wounded. I remained at Mackville that night to recover the prisoners, which I did the next morning. I then left for Harrodsburg, capturing a Federal captain and lieutenant on the road; reached Harrodsburg the 13th at 12:30 o'clock. Found that the Home Guards of all that portion of the country had fled to Lexington; a force was also stationed on the bridge where the Lexington road crossed the Kentucky river. My reception at this place was very encouraging. The whole population turned out and vied with each other as to who should show the most attention. I left Harrodsburg at six o'clock the same evening and moved to Lawrenceburg twenty miles distant, threatening Frankfort in order to draw off the troops from Georgetown. Remained there until the return of my courier from Frankfort, who brought the information that there was a force in Frankfort of 2,000 or 3,000 men, consisting of Home Guards collected from the adjacent counties and a few regular troops. From Lawrenceburg I proceeded to Shryock's Ferry on the Kentucky river, raised the boat which had been sunk, and crossed that evening, reaching Versailles at 7 o'clock. I found this place abandoned by its defenders, who had fled to Lexington; remained there that night and on the next morning marched toward Georgetown. While at Versailles I took about 300 government horses and mules. I passed through Midway on the way to Georgetown and was informed just before reaching the place that a train from Frankfort was due with two regiments of Federals. I tore up the track and posted the howitzers to command it and formed my command along the line of the road, but the train was warned of our presence and returned

to Frankfort. Having taken possession of the telegraph office I intercepted a dispatch asking if the road was clear and if it would be safe to start the train from Lexington. I replied to send the train and made preparations to receive it, but it was also turned back and escaped. I reached Georgetown, 12 miles from Lexington, that evening, the 15th. Just before entering the town I was informed that a small force of Home Guards had mustered to oppose us. I sent them word to surrender their arms and they should not be molested, but they fled.

The people of Georgetown also welcomed us with gladness and provided my troops with everything they needed. I remained at Georgetown two days, during which time I sent out a company under Captain McMillin to destroy the track between Midway and Lexington and Midway and Frankfort and to blow up the stone bridge on that road, which he successfully accomplished. Hearing that a company of Home Guards were encamped at Stamping Ground, 13 miles distant, I dispatched a company under Captain Hamilton to break up their encampment, burn the tents and stores, and destroy the guns. This was also accomplished, Captain Hamilton taking fifteen prisoners and all their guns and destroying a large amount of medical and commissary stores. I, also, while at Georgetown, sent Captain Castleman with his company to destroy the railroad bridges between Paris and Lexington and report to me at Winchester. This was done.

Determining to move on Paris with a view of returning and hearing that the place was being rapidly reinforced from Cincinnati, I deemed it of great importance to cut off the communication from that place, while I drew off the troops that were already there by a feint on Lexington. I therefore dispatched a force of two companies toward Lexington with instructions to drive the pickets to the very entrance of the city, while I moved [on the 17th] toward Cynthiana. When I arrived within three miles of this place, I learned that it was defended by a considerable force of infantry, cavalry and artillery. I dispatched the Texas cavalry under Major Gano to enter the town on the right, and the Georgia regiment to cross the river and get in the rear, while I moved my own regiment, with the artillery under the command of Lieut. J. E. Harris, down the Georgetown pike. A severe engagement took place, which lasted about an hour and a half

before the enemy were driven into the town and compelled to surrender. I took four hundred and twenty prisoners, including about seventy Home Guards. I regret to mention the loss of eight of my men in killed and 29 wounded. The enemy's loss was 194 in killed and wounded, according to their own account. Their excess in killed and wounded is remarkable, as they fought us from behind stone fences and fired at us from buildings as we passed through town. We captured a very fine twelve-pounder brass piece of artillery, together with a large number of small arms and about three hundred government horses. I found a very large supply of commissary and medical stores, tents, guns and ammunition at this place, which I destroyed. The paroled prisoners were sent under an escort to Falmouth, where they took the train for Cincinnati.

I proceeded the next morning toward Paris and was met on the road by the bearer of a flag of truce, offering the unconditional surrender of the place. I reached Paris at 4 o'clock [18th], remained there that night and started toward Winchester the next morning. As my command was filing out of Paris on the Winchester pike, I discovered a large force of Federals coming toward the town from the direction of Lexington. They counter-marched, supposing no doubt that my intention was to get in their rear. This enabled me to bring off my entire command without molestation with the exception of two of my pickets who probably were surprised; reached Winchester that day at 12 o'clock, remained till 4 o'clock when I proceeded toward Richmond. At Winchester I found a number of arms, which were destroyed. I arrived at Richmond at 12 o'clock that night and remained until the next afternoon, when I proceeded to Crab Orchard. I had determined to make a stand at Richmond and await reinforcements, as the whole people seemed ready to rise and join me, but I received information that large bodies of cavalry under Gen. Green Clay Smith and Colonels Wolford, Metcalfe, Munday and Wynkoop were endeavoring to surround me at this place, so I moved [21st] on to Crab Orchard. There I attached my portable battery to the telegraph leading from Stanford to Louisville and learned the exact position of the enemy's forces and directed my movements accordingly.

Leaving Crab Orchard at 11 o'clock I arrived [on 22d]

at Somerset, distant 28 miles, at sundown. I took possession of the telegraph and countermanded all previous orders that had been given by General Boyle to pursue me, and remained in perfect security all night. I found a very large supply of commissary stores, clothing, blankets, shoes, hats, etc., at this place, which were destroyed. I also found the arms that had been taken from Zollicoffer, together with large quantities of shell and ammunition, all of which were destroyed. I also burned at this place and Crab Orchard, 120 government wagons. From Somerset I proceeded to Monticello and from there to a point between Livingston and Sparta, where my command is now encamped.

I left Knoxville on the 4th day of this month with about 900 men and returned to Livingston on the 28th with nearly 1,200, having been absent just 24 days, during which time I traveled over one thousand miles, captured seventeen towns, destroyed all the government supplies and arms in them, dispersed about 1,500 Home Guards, and paroled nearly 1,200 troops. I lost in killed, wounded and missing, of the number I carried into Kentucky, about 90.

I take great pleasure in testifying to the gallant bravery and efficiency of my whole command. There were individual instances of daring so conspicuous that I must beg the privilege of referring to them. Private Moore, of Louisiana, a member of Company A, of my regiment, particularly distinguished himself by leading a charge which had an important effect in winning the battle. The reports of the regimental commanders which are inclosed, are respectfully referred to for further instances of individual bravery and efficiency. I feel indebted to all my aides for the promptness with which my orders were executed, and particularly to Col. St. Leger Grenfell for the assistance which his experience afforded me.*

*Col. St. Leger Grenfell was a distinguished British officer who had served in the Crimean war and in India, and having tendered his services to the Confederacy, accompanied General Morgan on this expedition as inspector on his staff. He continued with his command until the close of the war and was conspicuous at all times for his dashing gallantry in leading charges and promoting efficient organization. When the war closed, he was denied terms by the Federal government and imprisoned at Dry Tortugas. In attempting to escape in a boat he was driven to sea by a storm, and never heard of.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

JOHN H. MORGAN,

Acting Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

R. A. ALSTON, Asst. Adjt.-Gen.

The effect of Morgan's raid was far reaching and involved much more than the mere physical results narrated so clearly in his report. It convulsed the whole Federal organization in General Buell's department from Louisville and Cincinnati to Huntsville, Ala., at which latter place General Buell had his headquarters. At the time Morgan was between Glasgow and Lebanon, the military commander of Kentucky, at Louisville, telegraphed General Buell that he had 1,800 men at Munfordville, and next day, July 12, "Morgan has over 1,500 men; his force is increasing. All the rebels in the State will join him if there is not a demonstration of force and power sent in cavalry. The State will be desolated unless this matter is at once attended to. This city is so endangered that I am bound to keep force here. Send me cavalry and other reinforcements. I know more of Kentucky than you can possibly know, and unless it is intended to abandon Kentucky I must have the force." General Buell had already ordered five companies sent from Nashville to Bowling Green and five to Munfordville. He communicated to General Halleck the necessity of five more regiments of cavalry, directed General Boyle to send two regiments and a squadron of cavalry to Mount Sterling and Lexington; notified Gen. Geo. W. Morgan at Cumberland Gap of the danger to his line of supplies and hoped he could send a regiment, and assured General Boyle that although he had not a man to spare from his work, he would at once send more troops to Kentucky. The mayor of Cincinnati, being notified, said he would send 500 men, and the governor of Ohio 1,000 stand of arms, while the governor of Indiana said he would send a regiment. All this telegraphing took place on the 12th.

The scare increased. On the 13th General Boyle telegraphed Capt. Oliver D. Greene, Buell's assistant adjutant-general: "Morgan's force is increasing. The rebels are rising in the counties on the Ohio. The State will be under the domination of Morgan in a few days. He will take Frankfort and Lexington if forces are not sent immediately." Then, the specter growing, he telegraphed General Halleck, "Morgan has invaded Kentucky with 3,000 men, robbed the bank, and is murdering and stealing everywhere. My force is inadequate to drive him out. Can you not send us assistance." The men in buckram had grown into a host. Then he pleads with Stanton to know if Governor Yates of Illinois cannot send a force to Paducah, complains that he has over and over again asked for reinforcements from General Buell and adds that "all the forces in Ohio and Indiana should be sent to Kentucky." President Lincoln responds calmly that General Buell's position is such that he cannot deplete his force; and then he drolly telegraphs General Halleck, then at Tuscumbia, Ala.: "They are having a stampede in Kentucky. Please look to it."

Thus it went on until General Morgan took his leave, and then on the 20th, General Boyle telegraphs Buell, "I do not believe now that he had over 1,000 or 1,200 men." They were again veritable men in buckram. When Morgan is well out of reach, he telegraphs General Buell on the 23d, "I shall issue orders that guerrillas and armed squads are to be shot and not taken prisoners. I shall seize horses of secessionists to mount my men and at proper time require them to pay for Union men's property stolen and destroyed." A few days before he had said, "I shall publish an order forbidding secessionists standing for office." The State election was to be held on the first Monday in August. General Buell responds on the 24th: "I approve of punishing the guilty, but it will not answer to announce the rule of no quarter, even to guerrillas. Neither will it be judicious to levy contri-

butions upon secessionists for opinions alone." General Buell's conservatism was fatal to him. He was pursuing the same policy first inaugurated by him, and the very men who had in the previous autumn guaranteed to Kentuckians exemption from punishment for opinions held were now clamoring for their arrest, punishment and disfranchisement. The era was fast approaching when even Federal soldiers were banished or put in irons for dissenting from the extreme policy, property of non-combatants confiscated, assessments levied, and Confederate soldiers taken from prison and shot without trial or personal charge, for the acts of alleged guerrillas.*

But even before Morgan had ceased to vex the souls of his adversaries, a new cause of consternation occurred in the capture of Murfreesboro by General Forrest, in which he displayed his forte as signally as General Morgan had shown his peculiar genius. On the 13th of July he left Chattanooga with the Texas Rangers of Col. John A. Wharton, and the Second Georgia cavalry of Col. W. J. Lawton, and made a forced march of fifty miles to Altamont, arriving at McMinnville on the night of the 11th. Here he was joined by Col. J. J. Morrison, with a

*On the 21st of July, 1862, General Boyle issued the following general order:

Headquarters U. S. Forces in Kentucky.

General Orders, No. 5.

The following general order is issued to be enforced by military commanders in the district of Kentucky. No person hostile in opinion to the government and desiring its overthrow will be allowed to stand for office in the district of Kentucky. The attempt of such a person to stand for office will be regarded as in itself sufficient evidence of his treasonable intent to warrant his arrest. He who desires the overthrow of the government can seek office under the government only to promote its overthrow. In seeking office he becomes an active traitor if he has never become one otherwise; and is liable both in reason and in law to be treated accordingly. All persons of this description who persist in offering themselves as candidates for office will be arrested and sent to these headquarters.

By command of Brigadier-General Boyle.

JOHN BOYLE, Captain and A. A. G.

On the preceding day, Sunday, General Boyle had issued an order requiring secessionists and suspected persons to give up such arms as they had in their possession.

portion of the First Georgia cavalry, two companies of Spiller's battalion under Major Smith, and two companies of Kentuckians under Capts. W. J. Taylor and Waltham, increasing his force to 1,400. Resting until 1 p. m. on the 12th he marched for Murfreesboro, fifty miles, and arrived there at 4:30 a. m. on the 13th, capturing the pickets without firing a gun. The Federal forces were under the command of Gen. T. T. Crittenden, of Indiana, and consisted of portions of the Ninth Michigan infantry, Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry, Third Minnesota infantry and Capt. J. M. Hewett's Kentucky battery. They were in three separate camps. General Forrest at once attacked the first two commands in the town with the Texas Rangers, charging their camp, and holding off the other commands a mile and a quarter distant with the rest of his command. The result, after a feeble resistance, was the capture of the entire Federal force of 1,400 men, whom he carried off to McMinnville after burning a large amount of government stores (General Forrest's report, Records, Vol. XVI, part 1, page 810). The First Minnesota did not fire a gun; the commander was dismissed the service. General Buell in general orders, July 21st, says of the affair: "Taking it in all its features, few more disgraceful examples of neglect of duty and lack of good conduct can be found in the history of wars." This was another stunning blow, and intensified the alarm. The force of the Confederates threatening further aggressions was exaggerated, and no one could tell when the next blow would be struck. On the 19th, General Boyle, not yet freed of the alarm General Morgan had inspired, telegraphed Secretary Stanton, saying that General Nelson, who had been sent to Murfreesboro after Forrest's incursion, had reported that "30,000 rebels threatened him at that place, and he expects an engagement," when the fact is that General Bragg's army was still at Tupelo and there was not a Confederate regiment within a hundred miles.

The effect of this brilliant success of General Forrest can best be judged by the following extract from General Buell's statement in review of the evidence before the military commission (Records, Vol. XVI, part 1, page 35). Referring to the campaign at this period, he says: "Morgan had not yet disappeared from Kentucky after his first inroad when Forrest suddenly appeared at Murfreesboro on the 13th of July, surprised and captured the garrison, consisting of 1,400 men, cavalry, artillery and infantry, forming part of the force which was about to march from that place and Tullahoma to occupy McMinnville, and did serious damage to the railroad. Two other regiments which had been designed for Murfreesboro had been detached and sent into Kentucky on the occasion of Morgan's incursion. The consequence of this disaster was serious. The use of the railroad from Nashville, which had been completed the very day before, and which I was depending on to throw supplies into Stevenson for a forward movement, was set back two weeks; the force of Forrest threatened Nashville itself and the whole line of railroad through Tennessee, and the occupation of McMinnville was delayed two weeks." Thus it will be seen that these two small columns of Generals Morgan and Forrest disconcerted the whole scheme of General Buell's campaign, and delayed his operations much more than two weeks, as further developments will show.

General Nelson's division arrived at McMinnville on the 3d of August, and General Buell was actively engaged in concentrating his army there preparatory to crossing the mountains at Altamont for the invasion of East Tennessee, when General Morgan again appeared on the scene as a disturbing element. On the 10th of August, having moved from Kingston, Tenn., by his favorite route via Sparta, he made his appearance at Gallatin, 26 miles north of Nashville, which had been the scene of his raid in March, and at daylight of the 12th captured

Col. W. P. Boone and five companies of the Twenty-eighth Kentucky infantry, who were paroled and sent northward at once. He then moved to the tunnel between Gallatin and Franklin, captured the stockade without a fight, and so effectually destroyed the tunnel, 800 feet long, by burning in it a long train loaded with bacon and other supplies, that it could not be repaired for several months. He then destroyed a bridge between Gallatin and Nashville, and forty cars, and withdrew to Hartsville, thirteen miles east of Gallatin, where he went into camp.

Pending this disaster, General Buell had as a precautionary measure sent Brig.-Gen. Richard W. Johnson, a West Pointer, and regarded as one of the best officers in the service, from McMinnville, August 11th, in the direction of Gallatin. His command consisted of about 700 cavalry, made up of detachments of the Second Indiana, Lieut.-Col. R. R. Stewart; Fifth Kentucky, Major Winfrey; Fourth Kentucky, Captain Chilson, and Seventh Pennsylvania, Colonel Wynkoop. He seems to have made slow progress, as he did not reach the vicinity of Hartsville until the 19th, when he first became aware of General Morgan's whereabouts. In the meantime the latter had moved to Gallatin, and on the 21st, General Johnson advanced from Hartsville to attack Morgan, but when six miles west of Hartsville, he met that officer bent on a similar errand. The result was most disastrous to General Johnson's command, as, after a sharp skirmish and a running fight, he was captured with about 200 of his officers and men and the remainder of his force dispersed in a disorderly flight. Reports of the Federal officers engaged are full of recrimination, one against the other, as to lack of courage and misbehavior on the field. General Johnson says, "I regret to report that the conduct of the officers and men as a general thing was shameful in the lowest degree, and the greater portion of those who escaped will remember that they shamefully abandoned their general on the battlefield, while if they had

remained like true and brave men the result of this conflict would have been quite different." General Morgan, in recognition of the gallantry of his command, issued the following proclamation:

Headquarters Morgan's Brigade,
Hartsville, Tenn., August 22, 1862.

Soldiers: Your gallant bearing during the last two days will be not only inscribed in the history of the country, and the annals of this war, but is engraven deeply in my heart. Your zeal and devotion at the attack of the trestle work at Saundersville and of the Edgeville Junction stockade, your heroism during the two hard fights of yesterday, have placed you high on the list of those patriots who are now in arms for our Southern rights.

All communication cut off betwixt Gallatin and Nashville, a body of 300 infantry totally cut up or taken prisoners, the liberation of those kind friends arrested by our revengeful foes for no other reason than their compassionate care of our sick and wounded, would have been laurels sufficient for your brows; but soldiers, the utter annihilation of General Johnson's brigade, composed of 24 picked companies of regulars sent on purpose to take us, raises your reputation as soldiers and strikes fear into the craven hearts of your enemies. General Johnson and his staff, with 200 men taken prisoners, 64 killed and 100 wounded, attest the resistance made and bear testimony to your valor. But our victories have not been achieved without loss. We have to mourn some brave and dear comrades. Their names will remain in our breasts and their fame outlives them. They died in defense of a good cause; they died like gallant soldiers with their front to the foe.

Officers and men, your conduct makes me proud to command you. Fight always as you fought yesterday, and you are invincible.

JOHN H. MORGAN, Colonel, Commanding Cavalry.

By this time the disasters were thickening and General Buell was thoroughly aroused to a realization of the storm which was about to burst upon him, of which these were but the preliminary admonitions. The movements of Gen. Kirby Smith in East Tennessee had caused him

on the 16th to send General Nelson to Kentucky to take command there, and to make other important dispositions. General Forrest had meantime been active at and about Lebanon, Tenn., and was in touch with Morgan; but while the latter rested a few days to recuperate for the Kentucky campaign about to open, the former remained in Tennessee to await the advance of the infantry from Chattanooga.

Having endeavored to give a succinct narrative of the general condition of affairs in Kentucky and Tennessee and of the cavalry operations which preceded and in a sense prepared the way for the drama of which it may be said in stage parlance to have been the curtain raiser, attention will now be given to Bragg's campaign in Kentucky.

CHAPTER X.

BRAGG'S KENTUCKY CAMPAIGN—ITS CONCEPTION DUE TO GENERAL E. KIRBY SMITH—HIS LETTER TO BRAGG SUGGESTING IT—BRAGG'S PREVIOUS PLAN—HIS CONFERENCE WITH SMITH—TRANSFER OF HIS ARMY FROM TUPELO TO CHATTANOOGA—PLAN OF OPERATIONS—ORGANIZATION OF THE FORCES—BRAGG'S COLUMN—SMITH'S COLUMN—GENERAL SMITH'S BOLD PLAN—ITS SUCCESSFUL EXECUTION—CUMBERLAND GAP TURNED, AND EASTERN KENTUCKY OCCUPIED—SCOTT'S CAVALRY—BATTLE OF RICHMOND—GREAT CONFEDERATE VICTORY—OCCUPATION OF LEXINGTON AND FRANKFORT AND THE COUNTRY EAST OF LOUISVILLE TO THE OHIO RIVER—ENTHUSIASTIC RECEPTION BY THE PEOPLE—AMPLE SUPPLIES—CONFEDERATE RECRUITS.

THE publication by the Federal government of the official records of both armies throws much new light upon the military operations of the war. Even the best informed during the progress of a campaign were limited in their knowledge of movements to the immediate horizon of their observation and experience, while to but few were known sufficient facts to enable them to understand and to give an accurate account of a great battle or campaign. But with the volumes of the official records before him, in which have been reproduced with remarkable accuracy and completeness almost every order or report, the impartial searcher after truth is able to comprehend every movement from its inception to its close and to rectify many errors which have crystallized into history. An instance in point is to be found in the matter of the Kentucky campaign. A close study of the record clearly shows that while the execution of it was in the

hands of General Bragg, the conception and original plan should be credited to Gen. Edmund Kirby Smith. Long deferred justice to the latter distinguished soldier requires, therefore, a brief statement of the facts upon which this conclusion is based, wholly in the cause of historic truth, and with the most impartial fairness to both officers. As has been already stated, General Bragg had succeeded General Beauregard in command of the Western department on the 17th of June, 1862, while Gen. Kirby Smith was in command of the department of East Tennessee with headquarters at Knoxville. With the occupation of Cumberland Gap by Gen. Geo. W. Morgan a few days after this, and the demonstration made by General Buell on Chattanooga in his behalf, General Smith, becoming convinced of the peril which threatened his department, applied to General Bragg for reinforcements. But General Bragg, having conceived the idea of attacking General Buell in flank in Middle Tennessee, as he was slowly making his way eastward, replied that in view of this proposed movement he needed every man. (See *Rebellion Records*, part 2, Vol. XVI, page 701.) General Smith on the 24th urged upon the authorities at Richmond the necessity of aid, without which they must elect either to give up Chattanooga or East Tennessee, and General Bragg sent Gen. John P. McCown with a small division to Chattanooga, where he arrived on July 4th. For nearly a month, during which occurred the cavalry operations detailed in the preceding chapter, General Bragg adhered to his purpose of moving northward against General Buell and reaching Nashville by that route.*

Meantime Gen. Kirby Smith organized the cavalry commands of General Morgan and Forrest, and sent them on their raids of his own motion, as well as to retard the progress of Buell until Bragg could so strike him, as to relieve his own department.

*See letter of Gov. Isham G. Harris, Vol. XVI-I, page 710, dated July 28th, in which he says General Bragg expected to go direct from Tupelo to Nashville.

On the 17th of July General Bragg ordered Gen. Frank C. Armstrong, his commander of cavalry, to move at once northward toward the Tennessee line, as near as practicable to Decatur, preliminary to his advance against General Buell. On the 19th, General Smith, being again threatened, urged General Bragg to send more reinforcements, to which reply was made that it was impossible as he was confronted by a superior force. Richmond being again appealed to on the 21st, General Bragg issued orders directing General Hardee to proceed with Cheatham's, Withers' and Jones' divisions to Chattanooga by rail via Mobile, the artillery, engineer, pioneer and wagon trains to move thence via Aberdeen and Columbus, Tuscaloosa, Gadsden and Rome, 400 miles. There is no intimation that he intended to send additional troops or to go himself until after the following letter from General Smith:*

Headquarters Department of East Tennessee,
Knoxville, Tenn., July 24, 1862.

Gen. Braxton Bragg,

Commanding Army of the Mississippi:

General: Buell's movements and preparations indicate a speedy attack on this department. The completion of his arrangements was delayed by the expedition under Colonel Forrest. The expedition was sent with the expectation that it would retard the enemy and give time for your advance. Your telegrams of the 20th and 21st inform me that reinforcements have been sent to this department and of the impossibility of entering Middle Tennessee from your present position. The enemy will, I think, attempt no invasion of Mississippi or Alabama this summer. The character of the country, the climate, and the necessity for concentration East, are insurmountable obstacles; he will confine his efforts to securing his present conquests and to obtaining possession of East Tennessee, making it a base for fall and winter operations. Can you not leave a portion of your forces in observation in Mississippi and shifting the main body to this department, take command in person?

*Idem, p. 734. See also letter from General Beauregard to General Bragg, July 22, 1862, Vol. XVI, II, p. 711.

There is yet time for a brilliant summer campaign; you will have a good and secure base, abundant supplies; the Tennessee can be crossed at any point by the aid of steam and ferry boats, and the campaign opened with every prospect of regaining possession of Middle Tennessee and possibly Kentucky.

I will not only co-operate with you, but will cheerfully place my command under you subject to your orders. The force now under my command in this department consists of three divisions. General Stevenson commands the first division composed of one cavalry and four infantry brigades. His command, 9,000 effectives, is well organized, mobilized and in good condition for active service. He is opposed by General Morgan, occupying a strong position near Cumberland Gap, with four brigades estimated at 10,000 effectives. General Heth commands the second division, comprising a legion, one brigade of cavalry and three of infantry, about 6,000 effectives. General McCown reports 3,000 effective men in his division. I have placed him in command of the district of Chattanooga. With General Heth, his command numbers 8,000 or 9,000 effective. This department was organized independent of the army of the West and by orders reports directly to the war department. It was, I presume, a mistake of your adjutant-general, calling upon me for weekly reports. I have directed my adjutant-general, however, to make out and send you a copy of the consolidated return. You will find a great disproportion of artillery and cavalry and the regiments very generally new levies, lately ordered to the department.

I am, General, your obedient servant,
E. KIRBY SMITH, Major-General Commanding.

On the 30th of July General Bragg arrived at Chattanooga and was met by General Smith, with whom he had a full conference. Next day he wrote as follows (*idem*, p. 741):

Headquarters Department No. 2.
Chattanooga, Tenn., August 1, 1862.

S. Cooper, Adjutant and Inspector-General,
General: In pursuance of my purpose and plan of operations reported from Tupelo, I reached here on the morning of the 30th ult. The troops are coming on as

rapidly as the railways can carry them. Maj.-Gen. E. Kirby Smith met me here yesterday by appointment, and we have arranged measures for mutual support and effective co-operation. As some ten days or two weeks must elapse before my means of transportation will reach here, to such extent as to enable me to take the field with my main force, it has been determined that General Smith shall move at once against General Morgan, in front of Cumberland Gap. Should he be successful and our well-grounded hopes be fulfilled, our entire force will then be thrown into Middle Tennessee, with the finest prospect of cutting off General Buell, should that commander remain in his present position. Should he be reinforced meantime from west of the Tennessee river, so as to cope with us, then Van Dorn and Price can strike and clear West Tennessee of any force that can be left to hold it.

Our cavalry forces thrown out from Tupelo are harassing the enemy in that region, and I trust will hold him in check until we can drive his forces from Middle Tennessee. The feeling in Middle Tennessee and Kentucky is represented by Forrest and Morgan to have become intensely hostile to the enemy, and nothing is wanting but arms and support to bring the people into our ranks, for they have found that neutrality has offered them no protection. Both Buell at Bridgeport and Morgan at Cumberland Gap are now and have been for some days on short rations, owing to the exhaustion of the country and our interruption of the railroads in their rear, which leaves them without adequate means of transportation.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

BRAXTON BRAGG, General Commanding.

At the time this letter was written, while General Buell was really intending to enter East Tennessee by way of McMinnville and Altamont, he was masking his purpose by throwing a force toward Chattanooga, as if intending to go there. Upon this hypothesis Bragg proposed to march north from Chattanooga and move into Middle Tennessee in the direction of Nashville, via Altamont and McMinnville, and to get into what would be Buell's rear if he was in fact concentrating for a move on Chattanooga. General Buell adopted this theory as to Bragg's intentions, and when he moved, made his dispositions to

oppose his passage through the mountains by the proposed route. But as will be seen later, Bragg's plan was altered so as not to take the Altamont route, but to keep on to Sparta.

The mountainous condition of the country through which General Bragg's trains had to come from Tupelo delayed their arrival and the advance of his army full a fortnight longer than he had expected and consumed invaluable time. Meantime he was perfecting his organization. His own force consisted of the following commands:

RIGHT WING, ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI.

Maj.-Gen. Leonidas Polk, Commanding.

CHEATHAM'S DIVISION.

First brigade, Brig.-Gen. D. S. Donelson: Eighth Tennessee, Col. W. L. Moore; Fifteenth Tennessee, Col. R. C. Tyler; Sixteenth Tennessee, Col. John H. Savage; Thirty-eighth Tennessee, Col. John C. Carter; Fifty-first Tennessee, Col. John Chester; Carnes' battery, Capt. W. W. Carnes.

Second brigade, Brig.-Gen. A. P. Stewart: Fourth Tennessee, Col. O. F. Strahl; Fifth Tennessee, Col. D. C. Venable; Twenty-fourth Tennessee, Lieut.-Col. H. L. Bratton; Thirty-first Tennessee, Col. E. E. Tansill; Thirty-third Tennessee, Col. W. P. Jones; Stanford's battery, Capt. T. J. Stanford.

Third brigade, Brig.-Gen. George Maney: Forty-first Georgia, Col. C. A. McDaniel; First Tennessee, Col. H. R. Feild; Sixth Tennessee, Col. Geo. C. Porter; Ninth Tennessee, Col. C. S. Hurt; Twenty-seventh Tennessee, Col. A. W. Caldwell; M. Smith's battery, Lieut. W. B. Turner.

Fourth brigade, Brig.-Gen. Preston Smith: Twelfth Tennessee, Col. T. H. Bell; Thirteenth Tennessee, Col. A. J. Vaughan, Jr.; Forty-seventh Tennessee, Col. M. R. Hill; One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee, Col. E. Fitzgerald; Ninth Texas, Col. W. H. Young;

Sharpshooters, Col. P. T. Allin; S. P. Bankhead's battery, Lieut. W. L. Scott.

WITHERS' DIVISION.

First brigade, Brig.-Gen. Frank Gardner: Nineteenth Alabama, Col. Jos. Wheeler; Twenty-second Alabama, Col. Z. C. Deas; Twenty-fifth, Col. J. Q. Loomis; Twenty-sixth, Col. J. G. Coltart; Thirty-ninth, Col. H. D. Clayton; Sharpshooters, Capt. B. C. Yancey; Robertson's battery, Capt. F. H. Robertson.

Second brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. R. Chalmers: Fifth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. W. L. Sykes; Seventh Mississippi, Col. W. H. Bishop; Ninth Mississippi, Capt. T. H. Lynam; Tenth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. J. G. Bullard; Twenty-ninth Mississippi, Col. E. C. Walthall; Blythe's Mississippi regiment, Lieut.-Col. Jas. Moore; Ketchum's battery, Capt. W. H. Ketchum.

Third brigade, Brig.-Gen. J. K. Jackson: Twenty-fourth Alabama, Col. W. A. Buck; Thirty-second Alabama, Col. Alexander McKinstry; Fifth Georgia, Col. W. T. Black; Eighth Mississippi, Lieut.-Col. A. McNeill; Twenty-seventh Mississippi, Col. T. M. Jones; Burtwell's battery, Capt. J. R. B. Burtwell.

Fourth brigade, Col. A. M. Manigault, Tenth South Carolina infantry: Twenty-eighth Alabama, Lieut.-Col. John C. Reid; Thirty-fourth Alabama, Col. J. C. B. Mitchell; First Louisiana, Lieut.-Col. F. H. Farrar, Jr.; Tenth South Carolina, Lieut.-Col. Jas. F. Pressley; Nineteenth South Carolina, Col. A. J. Lythgoe; Waters' battery, Capt. David D. Waters.

Abstract of field return of the army of Mississippi, commanded by Gen. Braxton Bragg, August 27, 1862:

RIGHT WING.				
	Officers.	Enlistments.	Effective Total.	Aggregate Present.
Infantry,	1,103	12,142		
Cavalry,	2	46		
Artillery,	28	597	13,557	15,647

COMMAND.	PRESENT FOR DUTY.						Effective Total.	Aggregate Present.
	Infantry.		Cavalry.		Artillery.			
	Officers.	Enlisted Men.	Officers.	Enlisted Men.	Officers.	Enlisted Men.		
Right Wing.....	1,103	12,142	2	46	28	597	13,557	15,647
Left Wing.....	1,025	11,796	30	353	26	668	13,763	16,237
Grand Total...	2,128	23,938	32	399	54	1,265	27,320	31,884

The Left wing, army of the Mississippi, commanded by Maj.-Gen. W. J. Hardee, consisted of the divisions of Gens. S. B. Buckner and Patton Anderson. The first comprised the brigades of Gens. Bushrod R. Johnson, St. John R. Liddell, and S. A. M. Wood. General Anderson's division consisted of the brigades of Gens. D. W. Adams, Thomas M. Jones and J. C. Brown, and Col. Sam Powell.

Maj.-Gen. Kirby Smith's army was organized as follows:

ARMY OF KENTUCKY.

FIRST DIVISION, BRIG.-GEN. C. L. STEVENSON.

Second brigade, Col. James E. Rains:—Fourth Tennessee, Col. J. A. McMurry; Eleventh Tennessee, Col. J. E. Rains; Forty-second Georgia, Col. R. J. Henderson; Third Georgia battalion, Lieut.-Col. M. A. Stovall; Twenty-ninth North Carolina, Col. R. B. Vance; Yeiser's battery, Capt. J. G. Yeiser.

Third brigade, Brig.-Gen. S. M. Barton:—Thirtieth Alabama, Col. C. M. Shelley; Thirty-first Alabama, Col. D. R. Hundley; Fortieth Georgia, Col. A. Johnson; Fifty-second Georgia, Col. W. Boyd; Ninth Georgia battalion, Maj. T. J. Smith; Anderson's battery, Capt. J. W. Anderson.

Fourth brigade, Col. A. W. Reynolds:—Twentieth Alabama, Col. I. W. Garrott; Thirty-sixth Georgia, Col. J. A. Glenn; Thirty-ninth Georgia, Col. J. T. McConnell; Forty-third Georgia, Col. S. Harris; Thirty-ninth North

Carolina, Col. D. Coleman; Third Maryland battery, Capt. H. B. Latrobe.

Fifth brigade, Col. Thos. H. Taylor:—Twenty-third Alabama, Col. F. K. Beck; Forty-sixth Alabama, Col. M. L. Woods; Third Tennessee, Col. J. C. Vaughn; Thirty-first Tennessee, Col. W. M. Bradford; Fifty-ninth Tennessee, Col. J. B. Cooke; Rhett artillery, Capt. W. H. Burroughs.

SECOND DIVISION, BRIGADIER-GENERAL HENRY HETH.

First brigade, Brig.-Gen. D. Leadbetter:—Forty-third Tennessee, Col. J. W. Gillespie, Thirty-fourth Georgia, Col. J. A. W. Johnson; Fifty-sixth Georgia, Col. E. P. Watkins; Forty-third Alabama, Col. A. Gracie, Jr.; Jackson's artillery, Capt. G. A. Dure.

Second brigade, Col. W. G. M. Davis:—Sixth Florida, Col. J. J. Finley; Seventh Florida, Col. M. S. Perry; First Florida cavalry, Col. W. G. M. Davis; Marion artillery, Capt. J. M. Martin.

First cavalry brigade, Col. Benj. Allston:—First Tennessee cavalry, Col. H. M. Ashby; Second Tennessee cavalry, Col. J. B. McLinn; Third Tennessee cavalry, Col. J. W. Starnes; First Georgia cavalry, Col. J. J. Morrison; Howitzer battery, First-Lieut. G. A. Huwald.

Second cavalry brigade, Col. N. B. Forrest:—First Kentucky cavalry, Lieut.-Col. T. G. Woodward; First Louisiana cavalry, Col. Jno. S. Scott; Eighth Texas cavalry, Col. J. A. Wharton.

On the 9th of August General Bragg added to General Smith's command from his own, the brigades of Generals Cleburne and Preston Smith, forming temporarily a fourth division under Cleburne, and also Gen. T. J. Churchill's division, including the brigades of McCray and McNair, constituting the third division of General Smith's army.

On the 9th, General Smith, in a letter to General Bragg, says that from Buell's present position Sparta would seem to be one of his natural lines into middle

Tennessee. He also says that he learns that Gen. Geo. W. Morgan has "nearly a month's supply of provisions. If this be true, the reduction of the place would be a matter of more time than I presume you are willing I should take. As my move to Lexington would effectually invest Morgan and would be attended with other most brilliant results, in my judgment, I suggest my being allowed to take that course, if I find the speedy reduction of the Gap an impracticable thing" (*idem*, p. 748). General Bragg in his reply next day doubts the advisability of General Smith's moving far into Kentucky while leaving Morgan in his rear until he could engage Buell fully, and says he does not credit the amount of Morgan's supplies and has confidence in his timidity. He adds that it will be a week before he can commence crossing the river, and information he hopes to receive would determine which route he would take, to Nashville or Lexington. Van Dorn and Price, he says, will advance simultaneously with him from Mississippi on West Tennessee, and he hopes they will all meet in Ohio. The feeling of hope and confidence in the success of the expedition was at high water mark with every one.

On the 11th General Smith wrote to President Davis outlining his plan for entering Kentucky, which was substantially that executed by him—that he, with Cleburne's division, would cross the mountains by two routes, moving by Rogers' Gap, while Heth would push on through Big Creek Gap to Barboursville, getting in General Morgan's rear, while Stevenson would threaten him in front. Col. John S. Scott, with nine hundred cavalry, would push on to London, Ky., via Kingston. He says his advance is made in the hope of permanently occupying Kentucky. "It is a bold move, offering brilliant results, but will be accomplished only with hard fighting and must be sustained by constant reinforcements." He trusts that Gen. S. B. Buckner will be sent with his column, as there is not a single Kentuckian of influence or a

single Kentucky regiment with the command. On the 13th he addressed his last communication to General Bragg before leaving for the front, saying, "I leave here to-night and will be at Big Creek Gap Friday (16th). On Saturday night I will cross the mountains by Rogers' Gap with four brigades of infantry, 6,000 strong and march directly upon Cumberland Ford. At the same time Heth, with the artillery and subsistence trains and two brigades, moves by Big Creek Gap upon Barboursville and Stevenson moves up and takes position close to the Gap in front. Scott, with 900 cavalry and a battery of mountain howitzers, left Kingston yesterday and should reach London, Ky., Sunday.

It was the most brilliant conception of the war, as bold as Lee's move to Gettysburg, and requiring the dash and nerve of Stonewall Jackson. Besides, it was not a single column; it was four, the failure of either one involving disaster and possible destruction to all. His route was through a mountainous country depleted of supplies by both armies, and covering the territory in which Zollicoffer had lost his life and Crittenden's army had been annihilated; through which also Thomas and Schoepf and Morgan had for a year tried to cover the ground, which he, against a greater force than they had ever encountered, proposed to occupy in a few days. His programme, as sketched above, was carried out with the precision of a chess problem. Col. John S. Scott, with a force of 869 men, styled the Kirby Smith brigade, composed of the First Louisiana cavalry, Lieut.-Col. Jas. O. Nixon; the First Georgia cavalry, Col. J. J. Morrison, and the Buckner Guards, Captain Garnett, left Kingston on the 13th, moved via Jamestown, Tenn., Monticello and Somerset, Ky., and at 7 o'clock a. m. on the 17th captured London, Ky., taking 111 prisoners and a large number of wagons loaded with quartermaster and commissary stores destined for Cumberland Gap. On the 23d he attacked Col. Leonidas Metcalfe, of the Seventh Ken-

tucky cavalry, at Big Hill, seventeen miles from Richmond, and routed him with heavy loss, then pursuing the enemy in disorderly flight nearly to Richmond. Meantime General Smith, following the line of operations indicated in his letter to President Davis of the 11th, crossed the Cumberland mountains through Rogers' Gap, with the divisions of Cleburne and Churchill 6,000 strong, and on the 18th reached Barboursville, Ky., while General Heth, conveying the artillery and trains through Big Creek Gap, joined him on the 22d.

Being reinforced by a brigade from Stevenson's division, General Smith advanced from Barboursville towards Richmond on the 27th with 12,000 men, and on the 30th attacked the Federal forces near Richmond,* under Gen. M. D. Manson, of General Nelson's division, estimated by General Smith at 10,000. The principal fighting was done by the Confederates under Cleburne and Churchill, Scott's cavalry having been sent to the rear of Richmond. Upon the final rout of the Federals two miles west of that place, the day closed with the capture of over 4,000 prisoners, including General Manson. General Nelson, who came upon the field about 2 o'clock, after witnessing a panic of his own troops as great as that he saw at Shiloh, escaped capture by taking a by-road. The Confederate loss was about 450 killed and wounded, while that of the Federals was reported at 1,050 killed and wounded, and 4,828 captured, besides the loss of nine field pieces of artillery, 8,000 or 10,000 stand of arms and large quantities of supplies. Colonel Scott pursued the retreating forces, reaching Lexington on September 2d, Frankfort on the 3d and Shelbyville on the 4th. It was one of the most decisive victories of the war, and at one stroke practically caused the evacuation of all Kentucky east of Louisville and south of Cincin-

*See Scott's reports, Rebellion Records, part 2, Vol. XVI, pp. 931-32-33. Also reports of General Nelson, p. 908, Manson and others, pp. 910 et seq.

nati. On the 2d, General Smith occupied Lexington with a portion of his infantry, sending a small force to Frankfort and General Heth with his division toward Covington. Vast quantities of stores of all kinds, arms, ammunition, wagons, horses and mules came into his possession, and he was received with the greatest enthusiasm by the people, the leading Union men having fled with the legislature to Louisville. The Confederate flag was everywhere displayed, and recruiting camps were at once established in the vicinity of Lexington for the formation of cavalry regiments, by Abraham Buford, D. Howard Smith, R. S. Cluke, D. W. Chenault, J. Russell Butler and others.

CHAPTER XI.

BRAGG'S CAMPAIGN IN KENTUCKY—FROM CHATTANOOGA TO MUNFORDVILLE—HIS ADVANCE FROM CHATTANOOGA—BUELL FLANKED—BRAGG AT SPARTA, TENN.—NEWS FROM GENERAL SMITH—ALTERNATIVE ROUTES—ARRIVAL AT GLASGOW—BUELL MOVES TO BOWLING GREEN—CHALMERS' DEFEAT AT MUNFORDVILLE—BRAGG'S ADVANCE TO THAT POINT—ITS SURRENDER WITH 4,000 MEN—INTERESTING CEREMONY—PRISONERS PAROLED—PROCLAMATION OF THANKSGIVING.

GENERAL BRAGG was unfortunately detained a week or ten days longer than he had expected when General Smith made his advance, by the non-arrival of his trains and the difficulty of crossing to the north side of the Tennessee. On the 28th his line of march northward was, however, taken up. The Cumberland mountains, after traversing the State of Tennessee in a southwest direction as an elevated plateau twenty miles or more in breadth, is bifurcated at Pikeville, about fifty miles north of Chattanooga, by the Sequatchie river, a small stream with a narrow but fertile valley walled in by the two ranges thus formed, the eastern one known as Walden's ridge, although its proper name is Wallen's ridge. The passage over the latter into the Sequatchie valley was tedious and difficult, but was safely effected, and on the 1st of September General Bragg was with his advance at Pikeville, the head of the valley.

General Buell having been contemplating his invasion of East Tennessee across this valley by way of McMinnville, General Bragg had considered as one of the alternatives of his campaign the feasibility of advancing by the same route directly upon Nashville, or the necessity

of engaging Buell in the event he should threaten him on his left flank. But finding that he was not in force nearer than McMinnville, he covered his flank well by cavalry under Wheeler and Forrest, and making strong demonstrations with it toward McMinnville, threw his army forward rapidly to Sparta, at the western base of the Cumberland, about thirty miles northwest of Pikeville. Effecting this movement before his purpose was discovered, he thus flanked McMinnville and was in position to threaten Buell's flank at Nashville or his communication northward. At one time he contemplated the feasibility of marching directly northward for Lexington and Cincinnati to effect a junction with Gen. E. Kirby Smith, of whose victory at Richmond he had received intelligence on the 5th day of September. Various reasons, however, decided him against this route. Much of the way was rugged, the country poor and scant of supplies, and owing to a severe drouth ill supplied with water. To these objections was added the urgent desire of the Tennesseans, whose governor and leading men accompanied him, that he would secure possession of Nashville by a direct advance upon that place or by maneuvering Buell out of it. Adopting the latter plan he moved from Sparta on the 7th, by the very route indicated in his letter to General Breckinridge August 27th, in the direction of Glasgow, Ky., his right wing crossing the Tennessee at Gainesboro and the left wing at Carthage; and marching upon converging lines, arrived at Glasgow with the former on the 12th and the latter on the 13th.

General Bragg remained at Glasgow until the afternoon of the 15th to rest his troops and replenish subsistence and forage supply, as he had started from Chattanooga with but ten days' rations, which had been depleted before leaving Sparta. He had on his arrival at Glasgow occupied Cave City with the brigades of Generals J. R. Chalmers and J. K. Duncan, thus cutting the railroad between Bowling Green and Louisville. General Buell

had in the meantime advanced to Bowling Green, 30 miles nearly due west from Glasgow, with six divisions. It was at no time the intention of General Bragg to attack Buell at Bowling Green, as he well knew the strength of that position, and the questions of supply and a base would not have admitted of a siege. His purpose was to move to a junction with Kirby Smith in the direction of Lexington via Lebanon, when he was diverted by an unforeseen occurrence.

General Chalmers, but eleven miles from Munfordville, of his own motion conceived the idea of capturing that position, which was reported to have only a small garrison. But upon attacking it with his own and Duncan's brigades, he found it had been strongly reinforced, and the works being fully manned and served with eight or ten pieces of artillery, he was repulsed with heavy loss on the 14th. Thereupon General Bragg, in order to retrieve the prestige lost by this untoward event, as well as to deprive the enemy of this formidable stronghold, moved out from Glasgow on the afternoon of the 15th, General Hardee's corps to Cave City, and General Polk's upon the Bear Wallow road, which crosses the Green river some distance above Munfordville and is the most direct road toward Lexington. On the morning of the 16th he advanced Hardee's corps to the vicinity of Munfordville and made demonstrations for attack. In the afternoon General Polk's corps appeared on the north side of the river and took such position with his artillery as gave him command of the enemy's works from the rear. General Bragg having been apprised at nightfall of Polk's being in position, summoned the fort by flag to surrender, and after some parley Col. J. T. Wilder came under flag to his headquarters and being satisfied that resistance was useless, articles of capitulation were signed. Under the terms his command was marched out from the works at 8 o'clock on the morning of the 17th, and with due form Colonel Wilder

delivered his sword to Gen. S. B. Buckner, who had been delegated to receive it, as this was his native county; and the troops grounded arms near Rowlett's Station, in presence of the Confederate army drawn up in line along the road for the ceremony. They were then marched to the rear, escorted in the direction of Cave City, and paroled. The captured garrison numbered about four thousand, with ten pieces of artillery and a proportionate quantity of ammunition, horses, mules and military stores.*

After an inspection of the captured works, which were on the south side of Green river, General Bragg established his headquarters in Munfordville, on the north side, and issued the following proclamation (copied from the original in possession of the writer):

Headquarters Army of the Mississippi,
Munfordville, Ky., September 17, 1862.

General Orders No. 6.

I. The general commanding congratulates his army on the crowning success of their extraordinary campaign which this day has witnessed.

He is most happy and proud to acknowledge his indebtedness to his gallant troops for their patient submission under the privations of an arduous march, and the fortitude with which they have endured its hardships. They have overcome all obstacles without a murmur, even when in the prosecution of seemingly unnecessary labor, and have well sustained by their conduct the unsullied reputation of the army of the Mississippi. With such confidence and support as have been so far exhibited, nearly all things become possible.

The capture of this position with its garrison of 4,000 men, with all their artillery, arms, munitions and stores, without the loss of a man, crowns and completes the separate campaign of this army. We have in conjunction with the army of Kentucky redeemed Tennessee and Kentucky,

* For an account of this episode and the battle which preceded it, see *Rebellion Records*, Vol. XVI, part 1, page 1081; Bragg's report, pp. 971, 973; Chalmers' report; and from 961 to 971 inclusive for reports of Colonels Wilder and Dunham and correspondence pending the surrender.

but our labors are not over. A powerful foe is assembling in our front and we must prepare to strike him a sudden and decisive blow. A short time only can therefore be given for repose when we must resume our march to still more brilliant victories.

II. To-morrow, the 18th of September, having been specially set aside by our President as a day of thanksgiving and prayer to Almighty God for the manifold blessings recently vouchsafed to us and to our cause, the general commanding earnestly recommends to this army to devote the day of rest allotted to them to the observance of this sacred duty. Acknowledging our dependence at all times upon a Merciful Providence, it is meet that we should not only render thanks for the general success of our cause and of this campaign, but should particularly manifest our gratitude for a bloodless victory instead of a success purchased with the destruction of life and property.

BRAXTON BRAGG, General Commanding.

CHAPTER XII.

FROM MUNFORDVILLE TO PERRYVILLE — BRAGG'S SITUATION AT MUNFORDVILLE — EMBARRASSING CIRCUMSTANCES CONFRONTING HIM—CRITICISMS ON HIS STRATEGY—A REVIEW OF THE FACTS—DISAPPOINTMENT OF THE ARMY IN THE CHARACTER OF THE COUNTRY AND STATE OF FEELING—ABSENCE OF SUPPLIES—NECESSITY OF PROCURING THEM—HIS MOVEMENT TO BARDSTOWN FOR THIS PURPOSE AND FOR CO-OPERATION WITH GENERAL SMITH—THEIR WIDE SEPARATION—MESSAGES TO SMITH—VISIT TO DANVILLE, LEXINGTON AND FRANKFORT—INAUGURATION OF GOVERNOR HAWES—BUELL'S ARRIVAL IN LOUISVILLE AND UNEXPECTED MOVEMENT—SILL'S FEINT ON FRANKFORT—BRAGG'S SUDDEN EVACUATION OF FRANKFORT—HIS FATAL MISINTERPRETATION OF BUELL'S MOVEMENT—CONCENTRATION OF ARMY DEFECTIVE—MOVEMENTS PRECEDING BATTLE OF PERRYVILLE.

THUS far General Bragg's expedition had been a success. He had overcome obstacles of which few unacquainted with the character of the country and the inadequacy of his equipment in transportation and subsistence can form an accurate conception. Without a base, and chiefly dependent upon the country through which he had passed for his supplies, he had marched 200 miles upon the flank of a superbly equipped and veteran army of nearly double his strength and had thrown himself across General Buell's path, with Louisville less than seventy-five miles distant and Buell moving on him from Bowling Green.

The situation and General Bragg's strategy have been the subject of much commentary by military critics as

well as by those not expert in the art of war; and their criticism has been unfavorable to him. But how far this is due to his failure to secure success afterward, or to the merits of the argument, cannot be decided. Some argue that he should have turned on General Buell and fought a decisive battle for the State. A knowledge of the topography of the country and of other conditions would not sustain this suggestion. Had he gone out to meet General Buell he would have had a river at his back with banks like a cañon and only one ford. It would have been the battle of Fishing Creek reproduced. To fight in front of a defile, or with such a river in the rear, is condemned by the first principles of military strategy and by the common sense of good soldiers, whom it demoralizes. Then again if Buell had declined battle, and retired toward Bowling Green, Bragg could not have followed for the want of subsistence. The region about Munfordville is rough and only moderately productive. For a year previous it had been foraged and exhausted of its surplus, first by the Confederates on the south side and then by the Federals on both sides. On the other hand it would not have been wise to march to Louisville without a junction with Kirby Smith, whose force was scattered watching Gen. Geo. W. Morgan and threatening Cincinnati. He could not communicate in time to effect this speedily. The distance to Lexington was about one hundred and twenty-five miles, with neither telegraphic nor railroad communication. Even courier service was doubtful on account of bushwhacking home guards. He was confronted with a problem requiring prompt solution.

A study of the map will show to the military student, judging by abstract rules, and not by the light of after occurrences, that his movement to Bardstown, where he could obtain immediate supplies, be in position to effect early junction with Kirby Smith for advance upon Louisville, and to connect himself with his new line of communication south, via Cumberland Gap, was the best alterna-

tive. He had been delayed by the Munfordville affair nearly a week in his direct movement toward Lexington, and had to make his plans conform to his necessities. That the morale of the army was, notwithstanding the capture of Munfordville, affected by this movement, which had some of the features of retreat, cannot be doubted; for there were, besides, other reasons of disappointment.

The reports which had reached the South represented that the people of Kentucky were eager to welcome an army of deliverance, and would flock with arms to join it. There was a belief that it was a land flowing with milk and honey. While both of these expectations had been fully realized by the army of General Smith, and the intelligence of it received by Bragg's army just before crossing the Tennessee line, their own experience had chilled them. Unfortunately they had traversed half the breadth of the State from north to south and encountered none of the typical rich and abounding soil or sympathetic co-operation pictured in their imagination, and experienced little of the enthusiasm which they had expected. Individual welcome was expressed, but cautiously and free from demonstration, for the Southern element, even in the localities where found in the majority, well knew that upon the coming of the Federal troops they would be persecuted and punished. The sympathy was divided, but in Hart and several contiguous counties the Union sentiment predominated and there had been many Federal troops raised there. There was no unfurling of the Confederate flag and cheering as in the Blue Grass region. Even the ladies, usually fearless of consequences, had learned caution, and if they waved their handkerchiefs, it was generally in a hall shut out from the view of their neighbors and visible only to the troops passing in front. At Bardstown it was somewhat better, but the division of sentiment was sufficient to put a restraint upon the Southern element, while those of Union

sympathies did not disguise their sentiments nor fail to express their confidence in speedy aid from the Federal army.

To the reasons already given for the absence of popular enthusiasm along the line of Bragg's march may be added the fact that there were no Kentucky troops with him, nor any of the political leaders whose presence might have inspired a different feeling. In fact, in summing up the situation, it might as well be stated that it was almost impossible to convince the most ardent Southern sympathizers anywhere in Kentucky that the presence of the army meant permanent occupation instead of merely a raid on a large scale. The writer is aware that in writing so frankly upon a phase which none could understand who did not witness it, and then only one sufficiently well acquainted with the people to comprehend it, he will excite surprise in some and dissent in others; but in undertaking to treat of an historic event of the magnitude of this campaign, it is necessary to its philosophic comprehension that such important factors should not be disregarded even at the expense of a suspension of the narrative.

General Bragg on the 18th of September sent the writer, one of his staff officers, to General Smith at Lexington, informing him of his purpose to move to Bardstown and directing him to send there a train of supplies, and while keeping an eye on Gen. Geo. W. Morgan, to dispose his forces with a view to early concentration at Bardstown for a movement on Louisville. The messages were delivered within forty-eight hours and immediate steps were taken accordingly. General Bragg, having attempted but failed to draw General Buell to an attack, and knowing that he could reach the Ohio river by a practical route further west, began his movement to Bardstown on the 20th and reached there on the 23rd. After a few days spent there, leaving General Polk in command of the army, he made a tour of inspection through Danville via Springfield and Perryville to Lex-

ington, and thence to Frankfort, where, on October 4th, Hon. Richard Hawes, who had been chosen by the council provisional governor to succeed Gov. George W. Johnson, killed at Shiloh, was inaugurated in form. The greater part of General Smith's army was then in the vicinity of the capital.

In the meantime General Buell, whose army had all arrived at Louisville on the 29th of September, being fully equipped and reinforced by a large body of troops there, moved on the 1st of October in the direction of Bardstown on five roads, the Shelbyville, Taylorsville, Bardstown, Shepherdsville, and Lebanon turnpikes; McCook's corps on the left, Gilbert's in the center and Crittenden's on the right. General Sill's division of McCook's corps marched on the Shelbyville pike, advancing on the 3rd as far as Clay Village, 16 miles from Frankfort, as a feint on the latter place.

General Polk—who had been directed in case of an advance in force to fall back in the direction of Danville, with a view of covering Camp Dick Robinson (renamed by the Confederates Camp Breckinridge), where had been gathered a large quantity of stores—upon being satisfied that General Buell's army was approaching, fell back to Perryville, ten miles equidistant from Harrodsburg and Danville. General Bragg mistook the movement of Sill's division to mean that Frankfort was the objective point of Buell's army, and this was the fatal error of the campaign. Several circumstances tended to mislead him. In the first place it was the direct route to the capital and to Lexington, and the most central point in that division of Kentucky against which a Federal force from Cincinnati also could operate. In the next place, while he could readily get information of Sill's movements, the nature of the other routes taken by General Buell's army forbade the prompt receipt of intelligence as to their line of march. There was no telegraphic communication by which he could be advised, and the movement of each

corps was covered by that upon the left, veiling their advance from the ordinary means of observation or communication. General Buell's movement had in fact been made with a promptitude which took Bragg by surprise, and with a judgment which could not have been excelled, for neither of which he received proper credit at the hands of his government. Acting under this misconception of the true situation, General Bragg instructed General Polk to move all his available force via Bloomfield to Frankfort, to strike the enemy, which would have been but one division, in the flank. It was an order from the nature of the roads impractical to execute and, considering the actual situation, altogether unwise. General Polk received the order at Bardstown on the 3rd, but consulting his corps and division commanders, in view of his better information as to Buell's real movements, fell back upon Perryville.

Had General Bragg then, treating Sill's movement as secondary, concentrated his army at Perryville, the history of this campaign thence forward might have been different. He had, however, countermanded his order before he heard from General Polk, and on the 4th, upon the approach of Sill's cavalry, retreated from Frankfort to Versailles. The effect of the sound of the Federal artillery was similar to that of the artillery of Waterloo upon the gay throng at Brussels. The capital was full, not only of soldiers, but of civilians who had come to witness the gubernatorial inauguration and to attend a grand ball that night, the beauty of the Blue Grass having come to grace the occasion. The movement to Versailles began at 4 o'clock p. m. without preliminary warning.

" And there were sudden partings, such as press
The life from out young hearts, and choking sighs
Which ne'er might be repeated; who could guess
If ever more should meet those mutual eyes.

And there was mounting in hot haste; the steed,
The mustering squadron and the clattering car
Went pouring forward with impetuous speed
And swiftly forming in the ranks of war."

General Bragg on the 5th crossed the Kentucky river in the direction of Harrodsburg, where he made his headquarters on the 6th, and disposed his forces with a view to concentration at the point against which should be directed the enemy's greatest force. Unfortunately he did not discern this in time. The presence of Sill's division, which had turned in the direction of Lawrenceburg and Salvisa, led him and some others to believe that one of those points, probably the latter, was aimed at. Another circumstance added to this belief. General Buell, who did not think Bragg would make a stand at Perryville, and was moving toward Danville with a view to flank Bragg and get in his rear, as had been done with him by Bragg, had directed General McCook to move from Bloomfield by way of Mackville and Harrodsburg to Danville, expecting Sill's division to rejoin the corps at Harrodsburg. The appearance of Sill near Lawrenceburg and of McCook at Mackville, where he camped on the night of the 7th, seemed to confirm Bragg in his belief that Buell's objective point was Lexington and induced him to select Salvisa as the point upon which to concentrate his troops, with a view of crossing the Kentucky river near that point and giving Buell battle near Versailles.

Accordingly on the 7th of October Bragg directed General Smith to move his command next day to Versailles, and Cheatham's and Withers' divisions of Polk's corps to follow. Later, however, he suspended these orders, in consequence of notification from Hardee at Perryville that the enemy was in force in his front, and sent General Polk from Harrodsburg to Perryville with Cheatham's division to the support of General Hardee, instructing him

to "give the enemy battle immediately, rout him and then move to our support at Versailles." As the order was not issued until 5:40 p. m., it was understood that the attack would be made at daylight, October 8th, and that Bragg would start to Versailles early, and have Polk follow after defeating the Federal force at Perryville. His idea evidently was that neither Crittenden's nor McCook's corps was in supporting distance of Gilbert's corps, and that he could crush that fraction of Buell's army by a sudden attack and then concentrate for a general engagement. But in this he was mistaken, as the official publications show that on the night of the 7th McCook's corps was ordered by General Buell to march from Mackville at 3 a. m. on the 8th for Perryville and form on the left of Gilbert, who was in position facing east about three and a half miles west of Perryville. Had the attack on Gilbert been made as contemplated, it is not improbable that it would have been successful; but even then Bragg would have been beyond the support of Smith, and the force under General Polk would have been little better off than it afterwards proved to be.

CHAPTER XIII.

BATTLE OF PERRYVILLE—DELAY IN THE ATTACK—BRAGG HASTENS THERE—STATUS AS HE FOUND IT—TOPOGRAPHY OF THE SURROUNDING COUNTRY—ARRANGEMENT OF LINE OF BATTLE—RELATIVE POSITION OF OPPOSING FORCES—CONFEDERATES ATTACK AND SURPRISE McCOOK'S CORPS—CHEATHAM'S ASSAULT ON RIGHT—McCOOK DRIVEN BACK WITH HEAVY LOSS—SEVERE ENGAGEMENT ON CENTER AND LEFT—CONFEDERATE VICTORY BUT VIRTUAL DEFEAT—GENERAL BUELL UNAWARE OF THE BATTLE UNTIL IN PROGRESS TWO HOURS—BRAGG FALLS BACK TO HARRODSBURG—ARMY CONCENTRATED BUT FAILS TO ATTACK—BEGINNING OF RETREAT FROM KENTUCKY—BRYANTSVILLE—GENERAL HUMPHREY MARSHALL.

FOR reasons unnecessary to consider here, but which caused a long and embittered controversy, the attack was not made as expected, and General Bragg, hearing no cannon, went himself to Perryville, where he arrived about 10 o'clock, finding General Polk in line of battle with General Hardee's corps on the right of Perryville, left resting near the academy, and General Cheatham on the left of the town; Chaplin's fork of Salt river which runs through the village from the south, being substantially the line. There had been some skirmishing on the right but no engagement, as it was Buell's policy not to give battle until concentrated.

General Bragg assumed command, and after a brief reconnoissance rearranged the line by transferring General Cheatham's division to the extreme right, and advancing Hardee's corps to the west side of Chaplin's fork. About two and a half miles north of Perryville, Doctor's creek, a small stream from the southwest,

empties into Chaplin's fork, and near this junction was Cheatham's right. Upon his right was Wharton's cavalry, while Wheeler's cavalry covered the left wing of the army. In the meantime General McCook, who did not march from Mackville until 5 a. m., had arrived with Rousseau's and Jackson's divisions and made his dispositions as directed, on the west side of Doctor's creek, but with no expectation of an engagement.

Bragg's order of battle was that Cheatham should advance by brigades in echelon across the creek and moving under cover of a wood and natural swells, attack the enemy upon his left flank. General Polk was charged with this movement, which as soon as fairly under way was to be followed by General Hardee with an advance of his line, to take advantage of the confusion which it was supposed General Polk's unexpected attack would cause. Before Cheatham's preparations were completed the enemy opened a very lively cannonade in his direction, but with little effect, owing to the favorable topography of the ground, affording immunity from the fire.

It had been expected that the movement would begin at one o'clock, but it was not until 2 o'clock when General Cheatham's division, moving as on dress parade, moved forward. Sweeping around to the right by somewhat of an oblique movement it dashed across the creek, and it was not long before the roar of musketry told that the work was begun and progressing. Soon the music was taken up by General Hardee's command; the air was filled with the sound of battle, and shot and shell were screaming and exploding all along the line. The west bank of Chaplin's fork is a high bluff, with cedars, and commanded a perfect view of the battlefield. The ground rising by a gentle ascent and consisting of cultivated farms with little timber, a panorama was presented such as is rarely witnessed except on canvas. Cheatham's movement, supplemented by a charge of Wharton's cavalry, had proved a perfect success, taking the

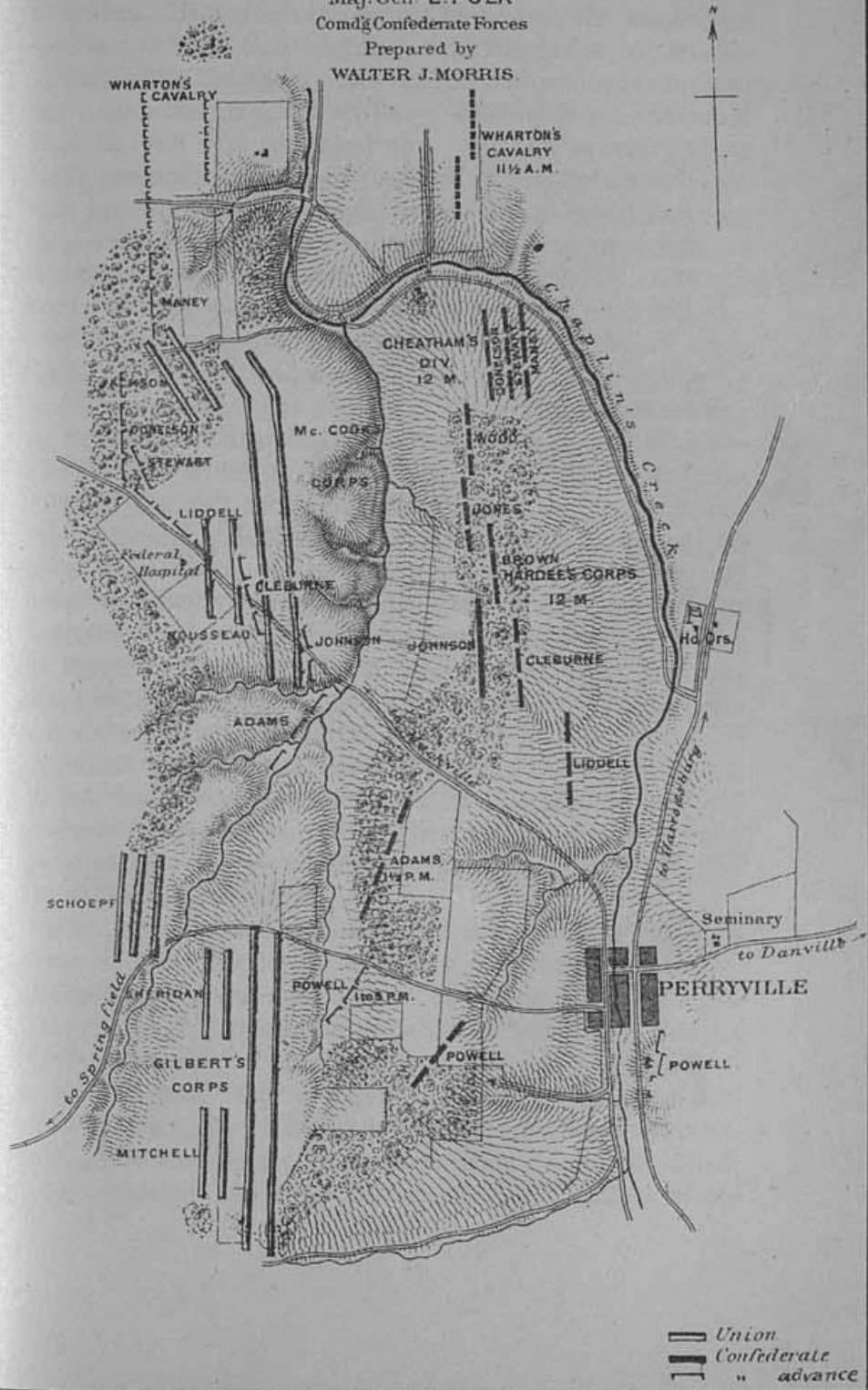
enemy by surprise, capturing one or more batteries and doubling up his line in confusion.

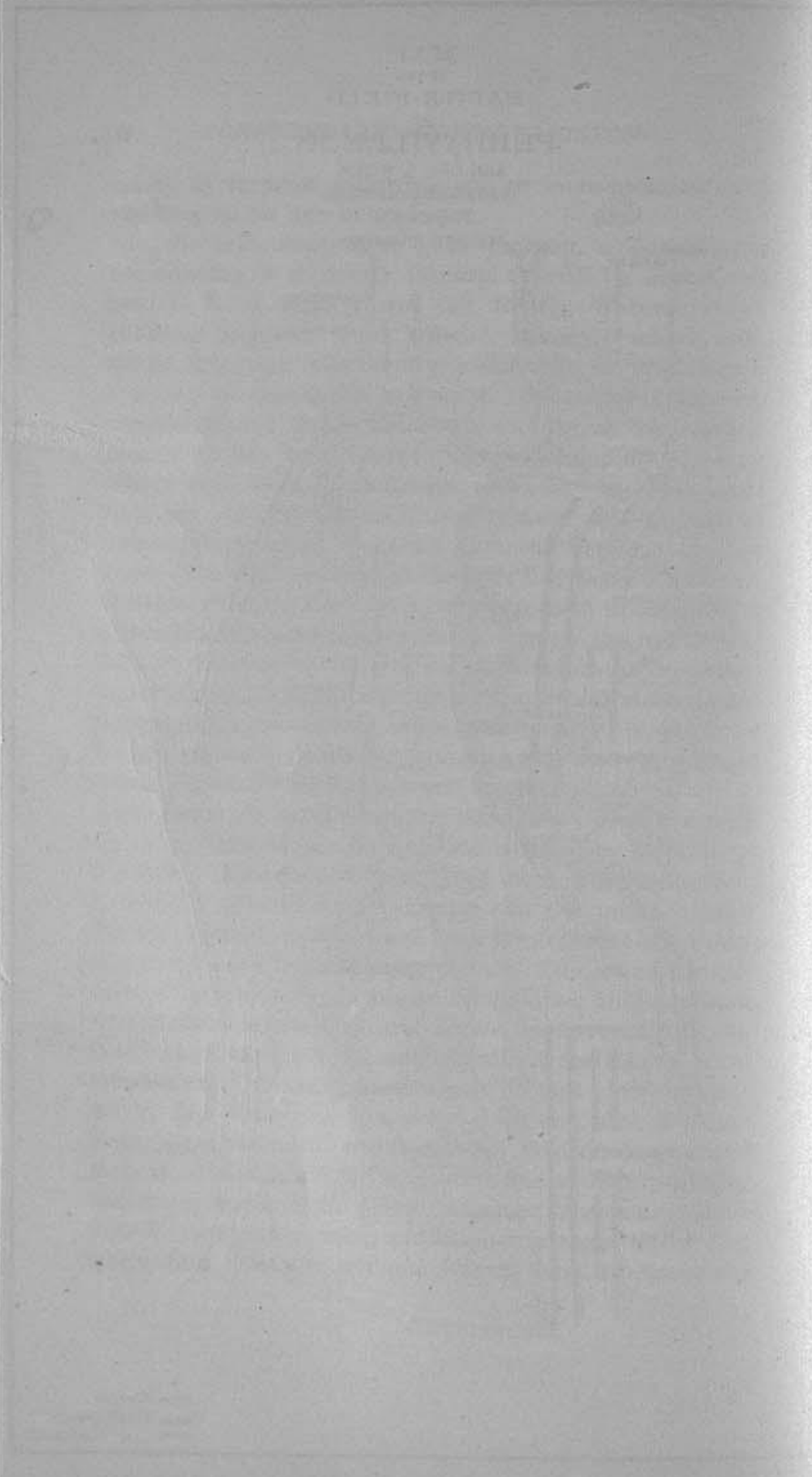
In the first onset, Gen. J. S. Jackson, a Kentuckian commanding a division; General Terrill, a cousin of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart; and Col. George Webster, commanding brigades, were killed. General Jackson fell among the guns of a battery which he was apparently directing to check the onslaught. It, however, proved irresistible, and the Federal left was forced back a full mile, with the loss of 400 prisoners, including the staff officers and General McCook's servants, carriage and baggage. By this move our alignment was somewhat broken, there being quite an interval between Cheatham's left and the right of Buckner's division. But advantage was not taken of it, as the contest upon the left and center was severe enough to engage the full attention of the enemy. It was a square stand-up, hand-to-hand fight. The batteries and lines of both sides could be seen distinctly except when occasionally obscured by the dense smoke which alternately hung over the scene or was blown off by the western breeze.

The point of most stubborn resistance was in the center, where Rousseau's division was assailed by Buckner's division. There was here a large barn which afforded a vantage ground to the enemy. In the midst of the fiercest contest it was fired by a Confederate shell and soon the flames shot high into the air. The effect seemed favorable for dislodging the opposing force, and a charge with a shout carried the Confederate line several hundred yards farther. In this severe struggle the loss on both sides was heavy, but particularly so on that of the Federals in the Fifteenth Kentucky regiment, Col. Curran Pope being wounded, and Lieut.-Col. Geo. P. Jouett and Maj. W. P. Campbell, killed. The enemy had, pending this engagement in the center, reformed in a strong position in Cheatham's front, and the battle raged along the whole line, which if not continuous, faced in the same

MAP
OF THE
BATTLE-FIELD
OF
PERRYVILLE, KY.

Maj. Gen^l L. POLK
Comdg Confederate Forces
Prepared by
WALTER J. MORRIS.





di
re

w
th
w
an
by
re
va
at
th
it
as
bl
ne
ro
th
be
ba
in
sh
th
th
st
sl
fa
th

th
st
he
du
ies
at
in
2,

direction. But when the center gave way, the whole line recoiled and the Confederates held the entire battlefield.

Yet, while the enemy had retired and no longer replied with his musketry, his artillery, actively plied, indicated that he had not retreated far. On the contrary there were ominous reports of danger on the Lebanon road, and apprehensions arose of being taken in left and rear by a reinforcement from Crittenden's delayed corps, as reports of their approach came in by cavalry. Our advance having placed Perryville in our rear with comparatively no protection, the appearance of an infantry force there would have had a disastrous effect; but fortunately it did not occur. The sun went down in a cloudless sky as red in the autumnal haze and smoke of battle as the blood upon which it had looked, while almost simultaneously the full moon, its counterpart in bloody mien, rose opposite. Still the artillery on both sides kept up their fire. Upon an elevation on our left, which had been won with hard fighting, were placed two of our batteries, which sent forth continuous flames, deepening in their lurid glare as it became darker, until only the sheet of flame without the smoke could be seen, while the air was filled with bursting bombs, and the scream of the shell with lighted fuse, or its unpleasant thud as it struck near, was constantly heard. Gradually the fire slackened; the moon rose higher and lit up the ghastly faces of the dead; and by half past eight, over all was the stillness of death.

The battle was over and both armies were lying on their arms. Tactically it was a Confederate victory, strategically it was a defeat. The loss on both sides was heavy, and it proved not only the largest battle fought during the war on Kentucky soil, but one of the bloodiest of the war. Out of 15,000 of all arms, the Confederate loss was 3,396—510 killed, 2,635 wounded and 251 missing. The total Federal casualties were 4,241—845 killed, 2,851 wounded and 515 missing. General Halleck states

that General Buell had at Louisville 100,000 men; but the latter in his report gives his whole force which left Louisville as 58,000, including cavalry and artillery, his three corps being about equal in number, say 18,000 each. The Confederates lost no general officers, but Generals P. R. Cleburne, S. A. M. Wood and John C. Brown, commanding brigades, were wounded. One of the most remarkable features of the battle is that General Buell in his report says he did not know that a battle was being fought until 4:30 o'clock, over two hours after it began.*

About midnight the Confederate army was withdrawn quietly to Perryville, leaving a thin skirmish line which retired later. Early in the morning the trains were put in motion for Harrodsburg, and by noon the whole force had arrived at that place. No demonstration was made by the enemy except some artillery firing at 7:30 a. m., of the 9th, indicating that he was on the alert.

On the same day General Smith's force arrived in Harrodsburg and the army was for the first time concentrated. Every indication pointed to a decisive battle. It was expected that General Buell would advance to the attack, and on the 10th an eligible line of battle was formed awaiting his advance. Bragg then had of all arms an army of 40,000 men, and should have fought. At a distance of two or three miles the Federal army was also in line, to the south of Harrodsburg, both armies facing each other as if ready for the conflict; but neither advanced, a heavy rain supervening. General Buell had swung around and occupied Danville, and Bragg, fearing that he would seize upon his depot of supplies at Bryantsville, twelve or fourteen miles east of Harrodsburg, or cut off his communications with Cumberland Gap, instead of following him marched for Bryantsville on the morning of the 11th, and by the time he reached that point the enemy occupied Harrodsburg.

*General Buell's statement in review of the evidence before the Military Commission. Rebellion Records, Vol. XVI, Part 1, page 51. General McCook's testimony, *Ib.* page 90.

The retreat from Kentucky had virtually begun. A council of war was held at Bryantsville. Added to his own condition as the result of Perryville, came news of the defeat of Price and Van Dorn by Rosecrans at Corinth on the 3rd, which shattered the only army in the lower South and left a victorious enemy free to move at will in any direction. In view of this situation, the council with one exception, concurred in the propriety of a retreat through Cumberland Gap while the route was open and the roads were yet good. Gen. Humphrey Marshall, who simultaneously with General Bragg's advance into Kentucky had come through Pound Gap from southwestern Virginia, with several thousand cavalry, favored crossing to the north side of the Kentucky river, sustaining the army in the Blue Grass region as long as possible and then retreating into Virginia by way of Pound Gap. General Bragg so far acceded to his proposition as to permit his return the same way.

And so it was resolved to evacuate Kentucky. Cumberland Gap had been abandoned on September 17th by Gen. Geo. W. Morgan, who had made his way through the mountains by way of Manchester, Beattyville and West Liberty to Greenup on the Ohio, where he had arrived on the 3rd of October. His progress was impeded somewhat by the cavalry of General Marshall and Col. John H. Morgan, but the nature of the country not being favorable for cavalry operations, their resistance availed but little beyond preventing his movement westward, had he so designed. On September 27th a portion of Morgan's cavalry under Col. Basil W. Duke, aiming to cross the Ohio at Augusta for a demonstration against Cincinnati, had a severe engagement in the streets of that town with the home guards, who fired from the houses, causing a loss of twenty per cent of his force, with a much heavier loss to the enemy. Among his killed were Capts. Samuel D. Morgan (a cousin of Col. John H.

Morgan), Allen and Kennett, and Lieuts. Greenbury Roberts, George White, Rogers, King and William Courtland Prentice, son of George D. Prentice, editor of the Louisville Journal. This was the only engagement which occurred on the Ohio during the campaign, although previously Col. R. M. Gano, of Morgan's cavalry, had captured Maysville without a fight.

CHAPTER XIV.

MOVEMENT IN RETREAT BY TWO LINES—SUCCESSFUL EVASION OF BUELL'S PURSUING ARMY—CRITICAL SITUATION OF GENERAL SMITH'S COLUMN AT BIG HILL—BUELL DRAWS OFF FROM PURSUIT AND PREPARES TO RETURN TO NASHVILLE—CONFEDERATE FORCES REUNITE AT LONDON AND PASS SAFELY THROUGH CUMBERLAND GAP—BRECKINRIDGE WITH HIS KENTUCKIANS TURNED BACK AND SENT TO MURFREESBORO—GENERAL BUELL CONGRATULATED BY GENERAL HALLECK, AND DIRECTED TO TAKE EAST TENNESSEE—IS SUPERSEDED BY GENERAL ROSECRANS—DEATH OF GENERAL WILLIAM NELSON—CONDITION OF KENTUCKY AFTER EVACUATION OF THE STATE—INCREASED PERSECUTION OF SOUTHERN PEOPLE.

THE dispositions for the retreat were soon made, and on the morning of October 13th the movement began, General Polk's and General Hardee's corps moving by way of Lancaster, Crab Orchard and Mount Vernon, and General Smith's column by way of Lancaster and Big Hill to London, where he reunited with General Bragg. The pursuit of General Bragg's column was pressed with vigor by General Buell as far as Mount Vernon; but the retreat was so well covered by Wheeler's cavalry that it was without results. Fortunately General Smith was not vigorously pressed, or he could scarcely have saved his artillery and trains, which were carried over Big Hill only with the greatest difficulty, requiring the assistance of the infantry for several days. Col. John H. Morgan lingered in the vicinity of Lexington, covering approaches from that direction, and finally retired with a large increase of his force from recruits, in the direction of Lebanon and Nashville.

The retreat of General Bragg was conducted without further incident, the roads and weather fortunately being favorable, and on the 20th the advance of the army passed through Cumberland Gap. Yet it was an arduous retreat. The change from a country of plenty, with high hopes of wintering in Kentucky, to hard marches with scant food and disappointed expectations, had a telling effect upon the troops, who left the State footsore and poorly clad and shod to encounter a severe snow storm upon entering East Tennessee. Gen. John C. Breckinridge, having been turned back on the 17th when nearing Cumberland Gap, as already related, had moved into Middle Tennessee, and on the 28th of October arrived at Murfreesboro with 2,000 men as the advance guard of the army of occupation, soon to be reinforced by the greater part of General Bragg's army.

General Buell, unable to cut off Bragg's retreat, issued orders looking to the return of his army to Nashville. General Halleck, upon receipt of the announcement of the battle of Perryville and Bragg's retreat, on the 18th of October replied: "The rapid march of your army from Louisville and your victory at Perryville have given great satisfaction to the government," these being the first words of commendation Buell had received since he left Corinth. A number of official communications had been addressed to him in this interval, warning him that he would be removed if he did not show better results, and on his arrival at Louisville he had been met with orders to turn over his command to General Thomas, but the latter protested that this was unjust and the order was rescinded, Thomas accompanying Buell on the Perryville campaign as second in command.

In the same dispatch of congratulation quoted above, Halleck informed General Buell that he was expected to drive the enemy from East Tennessee as well as Kentucky. To this Buell replied that it was impossible to invade East Tennessee at that time on account of the

barren country, the approach of winter and bad roads; besides that, a prompt return to Nashville was necessary in order to hold any part of Tennessee. On the 19th Halleck telegraphed: "I am directed by the President to say that your army must enter East Tennessee this fall and that it ought to move there while the roads are passable." Buell, however, continued the movement of his army toward Nashville, and on the 23d General Rosecrans, at Corinth, Miss., was directed to repair to Cincinnati to receive orders. Upon his arrival there on the 28th, he received notification of his appointment to the department of the Cumberland, being the State of Tennessee east of the Tennessee river and the parts of north Alabama and Georgia in possession of the United States troops. He was directed to exhibit this instruction to General Buell and assume command of his forces. On the 30th General Rosecrans presented his credentials to General Buell at Louisville, together with instructions to the latter from General Halleck to repair to Indianapolis and await further orders. These further orders when received notified General Buell that a commission would sit on the 27th of November to investigate the operations of his command. And thus upon the pretext of his not having moved to carry out an order which was not repeated to his successor, General Buell was retired as the culmination of a long antagonism on political grounds, or jealousy on the part of his subordinates and disfavor of his superiors. Among other Federal losses in this campaign was the death of General Nelson, who was killed in a personal encounter in the Galt House, Louisville, September 29th, by Gen. Jeff. C. Davis, of the Federal army.

Kentucky, again secure in the occupation of the Federal troops, passed into a new and more complete state of subjugation. Not only were those who had shown their sympathy for the Confederates during their occupation made to feel the hand of power, but soon Union men who ventured to dissent from the extreme policy of the

administration were treated as rebels and subjected to equal indignity. The most radical and revolutionary element obtained control, and a reign of terror was soon inaugurated which, subsequently continued through the war under Burnside, Burbridge, Payne and Palmer, not only intensified the Southern sympathy, but finally alienated a large majority of those who had originally been the most pronounced Unionists. But it was too late to be of practical benefit to the cause of the South, and save with an occasional cavalry raid, the soil of Kentucky did not again feel the tread of the contending armies.

CHAPTER XV.

RAPID RECUPERATION OF THE ARMY AFTER ITS RETURN FROM KENTUCKY—OCCUPATION OF MIDDLE TENNESSEE — REORGANIZATION OF KENTUCKY TROOPS—THE KENTUCKY BRIGADE AGAIN REUNITED—GENERAL HANSON IN COMMAND—CAVALRY ORGANIZATIONS—BRILLIANT MOVEMENT OF GENERAL MORGAN — CAPTURE OF HARTSVILLE WITH 2,000 PRISONERS—BATTLE OF MURFREESBORO—BRAGG'S ORDER OF BATTLE—SOME DETAILS OF THE BLOODY ENGAGEMENT—SECOND BATTLE—HEAVY LOSS IN BRECKINRIDGE'S DIVISION—DEATH OF GENERAL HANSON—BRECKINRIDGE'S REPORT—RETREAT FROM MURFREESBORO.

NOTWITHSTANDING the disappointment which the Kentucky infantry had experienced in not being permitted to take part in the campaign, and the cavalry had suffered in seeing the State abandoned to the enemy, there was no useless repining, but in common with the great body of the Confederate army, cheerfulness was soon restored; and with that remarkable spirit of recuperation which so often manifested itself in the Confederacy after disaster, it was not long before the army had resumed a hopeful and aggressive tone. Although the result of the summer campaign had not brought the fruition expected, the present condition, when contrasted with that which had existed during the spring and summer, was so much better, that there was prevalent more feeling of congratulation at the vantage gained than of repining over that which had not been secured.

The Kentucky cavalry had been increased, and on the

first of November, 1862, Morgan's cavalry brigade, then in east Tennessee, showed the following organization: Second Kentucky, Col. B. W. Duke; Seventh Kentucky, Col. R. M. Gano; Eighth Kentucky, Col. R. S. Cluke; Eleventh Kentucky, Col. D. W. Chenault; Ninth Kentucky battalion, Maj. W. C. P. Breckinridge; Howitzer battery, Captain Arnett. The Ninth battalion, united with Stoner's battalion, was later raised to a regiment, and its commander became a colonel.

The Seventh, Eighth and Ninth regiments had been recruited during the late campaign in Kentucky, and another, the First Kentucky regiment, recruited and reorganized by Col. J. Russell Butler, was temporarily assigned to Colonel Scott's brigade. A number of other inchoate regiments came out, which, if the occupation of Kentucky had lasted awhile longer, would have all been filled; but as it was, those under Col. D. Howard Smith, the Fifth; Col. J. Warren Grigsby, Sixth, and Col. Adam R. Johnson, Tenth, were soon available and made valuable accessions to the command a little later in middle Tennessee. With General Marshall also went out of Kentucky into Virginia a number of organizations, some of them regiments and others battalions, which did valuable service during the remainder of the war. Among these were the Fifth infantry, Gen. John S. Williams' original regiment, whose time had expired, but which was recruited and reorganized by Col. Hiram Hawkins; the Fourth Kentucky cavalry, Col. Henry L. Giltner; Eleventh Kentucky mounted infantry, known also as the Thirteenth regiment Kentucky cavalry, Col. Benjamin E. Caudill; Second battalion Kentucky cavalry, Maj. Clarence J. Prentice; Second Kentucky mounted rifles, Lieut.-Col. Thomas Johnson; and the Third battalion Kentucky mounted rifles, Lieut.-Col. Ezekiel F. Clay; together with several independent companies of scouts and partisan rangers.

While there was recruited no infantry, the various old

organizations received accessions from among the many who came out of Kentucky with the army in its retreat, or from proposed cavalry organizations which were disbanded. The Fort Donelson prisoners of the Second and Eighth regiments had been exchanged during the summer, the sick and absentees had rejoined their commands, and the regiments showed well-filled ranks, with a clean bill of health and fine morale. The Seventh, Col. Edward Crossland; the Third, Col. A. P. Thompson; and the Eighth, Col. H. B. Lyon, were in General Van Dorn's army, and had received special mention for gallantry in the late campaign in Mississippi. The Second, Fourth, Sixth and Ninth, constituting the Orphan brigade, were now with General Breckinridge at Murfreesboro.

General Bragg, after a brief visit to Richmond, proceeded to Tullahoma, Tenn., and pushed forward the reconstruction of railroad bridges and the transfer of his army to Middle Tennessee, and by the middle of November it was organized as follows: First corps, commanded by Lieutenant-General Polk, consisting of Cheatham's, Withers' and Breckinridge's divisions; Second corps, commanded by Lieut.-Gen. W. J. Hardee, consisting of Buckner's and Patton Anderson's divisions.

General Breckinridge's division was composed of five brigades: Hanson's, Preston's, Adams', Palmer's and Jackson's, the first three commanders being natives of Kentucky. Hanson's brigade was as follows: First brigade, Col. Roger W. Hanson:—Forty-first Alabama, Col. M. L. Stansil; Second Kentucky, Maj. J. W. Hewitt; Fourth Kentucky, Col. R. P. Trabue; Sixth Kentucky, Col. J. H. Lewis; Ninth Kentucky, Col. T. H. Hunt; Cobb's Kentucky battery, Capt. Robert Cobb, Graves' Kentucky battery, Capt. J. J. Ingram; Kentucky cavalry company, Capt. R. E. Roberts.

General Buckner's division consisted of four brigades, commanded by Generals Liddell, Cleburne, Bushrod R. Johnson and Wood. Of the cavalry is given as among

independent organizations, "One brigade of 2,500 men, Col. John H. Morgan commanding, to act as partisans." One of General Bragg's first acts after reaching Tennessee was to recommend the promotion of Colonels Hanson, Hunt and Morgan to the rank of brigadier. In his letter of November 22d to Adjutant-General Cooper, he says: "Col. John H. Morgan is peculiarly suited for the special service in which I propose to employ him—partisan war on the enemy's lines in Kentucky. He has raised his command, and nearly armed and equipped it from the enemy's stores." Later a brigade of cavalry was organized under Gen. Abram Buford, of Kentucky, which operated about Murfreesboro until after the battle, when General Buford was transferred to the Mississippi department. General Buckner did not continue long in Tennessee, but was assigned to the command of Mobile, where he remained until the following spring, when he relieved Gen. Kirby Smith as commander of the department of East Tennessee, the latter being transferred to the Trans-Mississippi.

The army spent the month of December, 1862, before Murfreesboro, drilling and perfecting itself in organization in contemplation of an early attack by Rosecrans, who was collecting a formidable army at Nashville. General Wheeler's cavalry was in front, while Forrest covered the left flank in front of Columbia, where Van Dorn was in command of a force chiefly of cavalry.

In the early part of the month one of the most brilliant events of the year took place in the capture of Hartsville, Tenn. The expedition was planned and led by General Morgan and was composed entirely of Kentucky troops: 1,400 cavalry under Col. Basil W. Duke; the Second and Ninth Kentucky infantry, commanded by Col. Thomas H. Hunt; Captain Cobb's battery, and two howitzers and two Ellsworth guns of the cavalry. General Morgan had learned that Federal detachments were stationed at Gallatin, Castalian Springs and Hartsville,

his old stamping-ground, and he proposed to repeat some of his exploits of the past summer. Leaving Murfreesboro on the 5th, the command moved to Baird's Mills, half way to Hartsville, which was fifty miles distant from Murfreesboro. It was bitter cold and the ground covered with snow. Here they remained until 6 p. m. on the 6th, when, by a night march, they crossed the Cumberland river five miles below Hartsville by daylight, and shortly after sunrise were in position before that place. It had been expected to surprise the garrison, but this was frustrated by the difficulty of crossing the river, and General Morgan found the enemy fully prepared to meet him. A brisk fight ensued, in which the infantry and cavalry took part chiefly dismounted, while a part of the cavalry mounted was employed in guarding against surprise, as there was another Federal force of eight thousand within five miles. After a sharp engagement of an hour or more, in which the Federal troops behaved much better than in their previous affairs, and in which the Second Kentucky suffered a loss of sixty-two in killed and wounded, the Federal force, numbering about 2,000, surrendered at discretion. There were three regiments of infantry and one of cavalry, all of which, with their arms, wagons and stores, and two pieces of artillery, were carried off to Murfreesboro in safety. The total infantry loss was eighteen killed and seventy-one wounded. The casualties in the cavalry were limited to a few wounded. The event added to the prestige of the Kentucky troops, which was already high in discipline, drill and soldierly bearing.

The battle of Murfreesboro occurred on Wednesday, December 31, 1862. The army, cheered by the Hartsville victory, the good rations afforded by the rich country around Murfreesboro and the enthusiastic devotion of the citizens, was in fine spirits. President Davis had paid them a visit but a short time before, and in a review their splendid appearance had excited his admiration and

elicited his warmest praise. Rosecrans gave evidence of his purpose to move nearly a week before the battle, full reports of his force and the location of his several corps being received daily. On the 27th, General Bragg, having selected his line of defense and plan of battle, issued a private circular for general and staff officers, an original copy of which is in possession of the writer, and which is here given, as it has not been found among the published records:

MEMORANDA FOR GENERAL AND STAFF OFFICERS:

1. The line of battle will be in front of Murfreesboro, half the army—left wing in front of Stone's river, right wing in rear of river.
2. Polk's corps will form left wing—Hardee's corps, right wing.
3. Withers' division will form first line in Polk's corps; Cheatham's the second line; Breckinridge's division will form first line Hardee's corps, Cleburne's division second line Hardee's corps.
4. McCown's division to form reserve opposite center on high ground in rear of Cheatham's present quarters.
5. Jackson's brigade, reserve to the right flank, to report to Lieutenant-General Hardee.
6. The two lines to be from 800 to 1,000 yards apart, according to the ground.
7. Chiefs of artillery to pay special attention to posting of batteries and to supervise their work, and see that they do not causelessly waste their ammunition.
8. Cavalry to fall back gradually before enemy, reporting by couriers every hour. When near our line, Wheeler will move to right and Wharton to the left to cover and protect our flanks and report movements of the enemy. Pegram to fall to the rear and report to the general commanding as reserve.
9. To-night if the enemy has gained his position in our front ready for action, Wheeler and Wharton with their whole commands will make a night march to the right and left, turn the enemy's flanks, gain his rear and vigorously assail his trains and rear guards, blocking the roads and impeding his movements in every way, holding themselves ready to assail his retreating forces.

10. All quartermasters, commissaries and ordnance officers will remain at their proper posts discharging their appropriate duties. Supplies and baggage should be ready packed for a move forward or backward as the result of the day may require, and the trains should be in position out of danger, teamsters all present and quartermasters in charge.

11. Should we be compelled to retire, Polk's corps will move on the Shelbyville, and Hardee's on Manchester pike, trains in front, cavalry in rear.

(Signed) BRAXTON BRAGG, General Commanding.
Sunday morning, Official,
GEO. G. GARNER, A. A. G.

General Rosecrans had moved out from Nashville on the 26th, but it was not until the afternoon of the 29th that Wheeler withdrew from his front and he arrived opposite our left wing. It was hoped and expected that he would attack, but he merely showed a disposition to extend his right beyond our left, causing McCown's division to be moved to Polk's left. The 30th was a cloudy, forbidding day, with rain at intervals, and a general engagement was expected, but the enemy refrained from attack and continued to extend his right, threatening to cut us off from the Shelbyville pike. As the troops had been in line three days and nights, General Bragg determined to attack on the morning of the 31st. With that view Cleburne's (late Buckner's) division was moved on the night of the 30th to the extreme left, General Hardee accompanying with instructions to open the fight at daylight, the action to be taken up by the troops on the right.

It was a clear, frosty morning, the last day of the year. Hardee moved into action as directed, and with the first light of the sun the heavy fire of musketry told that he was at work, while its decreasing sound indicated that he was driving the enemy. The movement was a counterpart of Cheatham's attack at Perryville, on the left instead of the right. Polk's corps had its right resting on Stone's

river* with its left swung out in alternate fields and cedar brakes upon ground nearly level. Cleburne had struck Gen. A. D. McCook's corps, the same which suffered so from Cheatham's assault at Perryville, while the men were at breakfast, and driven them in confusion, capturing a number of prisoners, including Brigadier-General Willich, killing General Sill, and again capturing General McCook's headquarters with his official and private effects. The battle, taken up by the commands on the right, moved on a right wheel as the enemy fell back, with Polk's right as a pivot, until the line, like the minute hand of a clock, had described a fourth of a circle, halting when it was at somewhat more than right angles to its first position. This halt was caused by Rosecrans' routed line making a stand in a railroad cut, which happened conveniently in their line of retreat, sustained by reserves and heavy batteries in their rear. By noon the battlefield was comparatively silent. Jackson's and Adams', and later Gen. William Preston's and Palmer's brigades were brought over from Breckinridge's line and an attempt made to carry the cut, but the position was too strong, and they were compelled to desist after serious loss, Gen. D. W. Adams being severely wounded. General Breckinridge was in command of this attack, the losses in which were heavier than at Perryville. This in brief was the battle of Murfreesboro.

General Rosecrans' alignment was now somewhat the two sides of an isosceles triangle, with the railroad cut for one side, and Stone's river, with its rocky banks unfordable except at good intervals, for the other, and with its acute angle pointing to our center. He was thus unassailable on either flank, and the two armies lay in this

*This river, which is erroneously called by the Federals Stone river, was named from Uriah Stone, who, in company with James Smith, Joshua Horton and William Baker, explored that region in 1766. "An account of the remarkable occurrences in the life and travels of Col. James Smith, etc., written by himself, Lexington, Ky., printed by John Bradford, Main street, 1799."

position the remainder of the day. At night Wheeler made a circuit to the rear of Rosecrans' army, destroying many wagons and harassing him in every possible manner. He was known to have been crippled, and on the morning of the 1st of January was reported to be retreating. A reconnoissance in force with infantry and artillery proved to the contrary, however, and the day wore away without other movement.

On Friday, the 2d, it was evident that Rosecrans was holding on with dogged persistence, and the tension upon the Confederate troops, who had to keep constant vigil in advanced lines where they could have little if any fire, and remote from their supplies, was telling visibly. Up to this time the enemy had made but little demonstration upon our right held by Breckinridge, where the ground was more undulatory than on the left, but the morning developed the fact that they had crossed some troops to the east bank, with evidence of an effort to extend their line beyond our right as had been tried on the left. This brought on the disastrous battle so fatal to the Kentuckians and the right wing. At two o'clock, after a conference of corps and some division commanders at the ford which marked our center, General Bragg directed General Breckinridge in person to dislodge the enemy from the position he had taken on an eminence in his front. Much controversy and feeling ensued over this order afterwards, General Bragg contending that his directions were to dislodge the enemy but not to pursue him, or bring on an engagement. It was a fair, mild afternoon, about 4 o'clock, when the movement was made. As this was the first great battle in which the Kentucky brigade had been engaged since Shiloh, it is deemed best to give General Breckinridge's report of it, being part of his general report of the operations of his command covering the several preceding days:

"On Friday, the 2nd of January, being desirous to ascertain if the enemy was establishing himself on the east

bank of the river, Lieut.-Col. John A. Buckner and Maj. Rice E. Graves, with Captain Byrne's battery and a portion of the Washington artillery, under Lieutenant Vaught, went forward to our line of skirmishers, to the right, and engaged those of the enemy, who had advanced perhaps a thousand yards from the east bank of the river. They soon revealed a strong line of skirmishers, which was driven back a considerable distance by our sharpshooters and artillery, the latter firing several houses in the fields in which the enemy had taken shelter. At the same time, accompanied by Maj. Wm. D. Pickett of Lieutenant-General Hardee's staff and by Maj. James Wilson, Col. Theodore O'Hara and Lieut. J. Cabell Breckinridge, of my own, I proceeded toward the left of our line of skirmishers, which passed through a thick wood about five hundred yards in front of Hanson's position and extended to the river. Directing Captain Bosche of the Ninth and Captain Steele of the Fourth Kentucky to drive back the enemy's skirmishers, we were enabled to see that he was occupying with infantry and artillery the crest of a gentle slope on the east bank of the river. The course of the crest formed a little less than a right angle with Hanson's line, from which the center of the position I was afterward ordered to attack was distant about sixteen hundred yards. It extended along ground part open and part woodlands.

"While we were endeavoring to ascertain the force of the enemy and the relation of ground on the east bank to that on the west of the river, I received an order from the commanding general to report to him in person. I found him on the west bank near the ford below the bridge, and received from him an order to form my division in two lines and take the crest I have just described with the infantry. After doing this I was to bring up the artillery and establish it on the crest, so as to at once hold it and enfilade the enemy's lines on the other side of the river. Pegram and Wharton, who, with some cavalry and a bat-

tery were beyond the point where my right would rest, when the new line of battle should be formed, were directed, as the general informed me, to protect my right and co-operate in the attack. Capt. Felix H. Robertson was ordered to report to me with his own and Capt. H. C. Semple's batteries of Napoleon guns. Captain Wright, who with his battery had been detached some days before, was ordered to join his brigade (Preston's). The brigades of Adams and Preston, which were left on the west side of the river Wednesday night, had been ordered to rejoin me. At the moment of my advance our artillery in the center and on the left was to open on the enemy. One gun from our center was the signal for the attack. The commanding general desired that the attack should be made with the least possible delay.

"It was now 2:30 p. m. Two of the brigades had to march two miles and the other one mile. Brigadier-General Pillow, having reported for duty, was assigned by the commanding general to Col. Joseph B. Palmer's brigade, and that fine officer resumed command of his regiment and was three times wounded during the ensuing engagement. The Ninth Kentucky and Cobb's battery, under the command of Colonel Hunt, were left to hold the hill so often referred to.

"The division, after deducting the losses of Wednesday, the troops left on the hill and companies in special service, consisted of some 4,500 men. It was drawn up in two lines, the first in a narrow skirt of woods, the second two hundred yards in rear. Pillow and Hanson formed the first line, Pillow on the right. Preston supported Pillow, and Adams' brigade (commanded by Col. R. L. Gibson) supported Hanson. The artillery was placed in rear of the second line, under orders to move with it and occupy the summit of the slope as soon as the infantry should rout the enemy. Feeling anxious about my right, I sent two staff officers in succession to communicate with Pegram and Wharton, but received no in-

telligence up to the moment of assault. The interval between my left and the troops on the hill was already too great, but I had a battery to watch it and a small infantry support. There was nothing to prevent the enemy from observing nearly all our movements and preparations. To reach him it was necessary to cross an open space 600 or 700 yards in width, with a gentle ascent.

"I had informed the commanding general that we would be ready to advance at 4 o'clock, and precisely at that hour the signal gun was heard from our center. Instantly the troops moved forward at a quickstep and in admirable order. The front line had bayonets fixed, with orders to deliver one volley and then use the bayonet.

"The fire of the enemy's artillery on both sides the river commenced as soon as the troops entered the open ground. When less than half the distance across the field, the quick eye of O'Hara discovered a force extending considerably beyond our right. I immediately directed Major Graves to move a battery to our right and open on them. He at once advanced Wright's battery and effectually checked their movements. Before our line reached the enemy's position, his artillery fire became heavy, accurate and destructive. Many officers and men fell before we closed with their infantry, yet our brave fellows pushed forward with the utmost determination and after a brief but bloody conflict routed both opposing lines, took four hundred prisoners and several flags, and drove their artillery and the great body of their infantry across the river. Many were killed at the water's edge. Their artillery took time by the forelock in crossing the stream. A few of our men in their ardor actually crossed over before they could be prevented, most of whom subsequently moving up the west bank recrossed at a ford three-quarters of a mile above. The second line had halted when the first engaged the enemy's infantry, and laid down under orders; but very soon the casualties in the first line, the fact that the artillery on the opposite line was

more fatal to the second line than the first, and the eagerness of the troops, impelled them forward, and at the decisive moment when the opposing infantry was routed, the two lines had mingled into one, the only practical inconvenience of which was that at several points the ranks were deeper than is allowed by proper military formation.

“A strong force of the enemy beyond our extreme right yet remained on the east side of the river. Presently a new line of battle appeared on the west bank, directly opposite our troops, and opened fire, while at the same time large masses crossed in front of our right and advanced to the attack. We were compelled to fall back. As soon as our infantry had won the ridge, Major Graves advanced the artillery of the division and opened fire. At the same time Captain Robertson threw forward Semple’s battery toward our right, which did excellent service. He did not advance his own battery (which was to have taken position on the left), supposing that that part of the field had not been cleared of the enemy’s infantry. Although mistaken in this, since the enemy had been driven across the river, yet I regard it as fortunate that the battery was not brought forward. It would have been a vain contest.

“It now appeared that the ground we had won was commanded by the enemy’s batteries within easy range on better ground on the other side of the river. I know not how many guns he had.* He had enough to sweep the whole position from the front, the left and the right, and to render it wholly untenable by our force present of artillery and infantry. The infantry, after passing the crest and descending the slope toward the river, were in some measure protected, and suffered less at this period of the action than the artillery.

“We lost three guns, nearly all the horses being killed, and not having the time or men to draw them off by hand.

*It is said there were fifty-five guns.

One was lost because there was but one boy left (Private Wright, of Wright's battery) to limber the piece, and his strength was unequal to it.

"The command fell back in some disorder, but without the slightest appearance of panic, and reformed behind Robertson's battery in the narrow skirt of timber from which we emerged to the assault. The enemy did not advance beyond the position in which he received our attack. My skirmishers continued to occupy a part of the field over which we had advanced until the army retired from Murfreesboro. The action lasted about one hour and twenty minutes. As our lines advanced to the attack several rounds of artillery were heard from our center, apparently directed against the enemy on the west bank of the river.

"At twilight Brig.-Gen. Patton Anderson reported to me with his brigade, and remained in position with me until the army retired. I took up line of battle for the night a little in rear of the field over which we advanced to the assault, and Captain Robertson at my request disposed the artillery in the positions indicated for it. Many of the reports do not discriminate between the losses of Wednesday and Friday. The total loss of my division, exclusive of Jackson's command, is 2,140, of which I think 1,700 occurred on Friday. The loss of the enemy on this day was, I think, greater than our own, since he suffered immense slaughter between the ridge and the river.

"I cannot forbear to express my admiration for the courage and constancy of the troops, exhibited even after it became apparent that the main object could not be accomplished. Beyond the general good conduct, a number of enlisted men displayed at different times of the action the most heroic bravery. I respectfully suggest that authority be given to select a certain number of the most distinguished in each brigade to be recommended to the President for promotion.

"I cannot enumerate all the brave officers who fell, nor the living who did their duty; yet I may be permitted to lament, in common with the army, the premature death of Brigadier-General Hanson, who received a mortal wound at the moment the enemy began to give way. Endeared to his friends by his private virtues, and to his command by the vigilance with which he guarded its interest and honor, he was by the universal testimony of his military associates one of the finest officers that adorned the service of the Confederate States. Upon his fall the command devolved upon Colonel Trabue, who in another organization had long and ably commanded most of the regiments composing the brigade.

"I cannot close without expressing my obligations to the gentlemen of my staff. This is no formal acknowledgment. I can never forget that during all the operations they were ever prompt and cheerful, by night and day, in conveying orders, conducting to their positions regiments and brigades, rallying troops in the field, and, indeed, in the discharge of every duty. It gives me pleasure to name Lieutenant-Colonel Buckner, assistant adjutant-general, who was absent on leave, but returned upon the first rumor of battle; Colonel O'Hara, acting adjutant-general, Lieutenant Breckinridge, aide-de-camp; Major Graves, chief of artillery (twice wounded and his horse shot under him); Maj. James Wilson, assistant inspector-general (horse shot); Capt. Charles Semple, ordnance officer; Lieutenant Darragh, severely wounded. Captains Martin and Coleman, of my volunteer staff, were active and efficient. The former had his horse killed under him.

"Drs. J. F. Heustis and J. E. Pendleton, chief surgeon and medical inspector, were unremitting in their attention to the wounded. Dr. Stanhope Breckinridge, assistant surgeon, accompanied my headquarters and pursued his duties through the fire of Wednesday. Mr. Buckner, and Mr. Zantzing, of Kentucky, attached themselves to

me for the occasion and were active. Capt. E. M. Blackburn, commanding my escort, ever cool and vigilant, rendered essential service and made several bold reconnoissances. Charles Chotard, of the escort, acting as my orderly on Wednesday, displayed much gallantry and intelligence.

"The army retired before daybreak on the morning of the 4th. My division, moving on the Manchester road, was the rear of Hardee's corps. The Ninth Kentucky, Forty-first Alabama, and Cobb's battery, all under the command of Colonel Hunt, formed a special rear guard. The enemy did not follow us.

"My acknowledgments are due to Col. J. Stoddard Johnston, Lieutenant-Colonel Brent, and Lieutenant-Colonel Garner, of General Bragg's staff, and to Major Pickett of Lieutenant-General Hardee's staff, for services on Friday, January 2nd."

Many a home in Kentucky was filled with mourning by this battle, and the Orphan brigade long lamented the death of its beloved commander. Gen. Roger Weightman Hanson had served as lieutenant in the Mexican war, and to great gallantry as a soldier and the accomplishments of an able lawyer united the rare qualities which made him respected as a commander and endeared to all as a comrade. As colonel of the Second Kentucky, whose fate he shared at Donelson, he had brought it up to the highest standard of discipline, and had already, in the brief interval since his promotion, given to his brigade a reputation of the first prominence. He was struck in the left thigh with the leaden strap of a rifle shell, causing a wound, which, though serious, was not regarded as mortal. As he was being borne in an ambulance to Murfreesboro, he passed near the center where were General Polk and other officers who expressed their sympathy. He was cheerful and to the hope expressed by the bishop-general that he would soon recover, replied that it was a serious wound, but added that it was glorious to die for

one's country. His devoted wife received his shattered form, but the shock to his system was too great for the skill of the surgeon, and he died on the morning of the 4th. Another wife, Mrs. Breckinridge, had shared the anxiety of this Spartan woman, and with heroic fortitude cheered her with her sympathy. She had for two days listened to the thunder of artillery, while her husband and two sons were exposed to its fire, and was not only sustained through this ordeal and in her ministrations to her less fortunate friend, but, when the army retreated, she left at midnight in an ambulance, having in charge Maj. Rice E. Graves, chief of artillery on General Breckinridge's staff, who had been severely wounded, bore him safely to Chattanooga, a distance of nearly a hundred miles over the mountains, and then nursed him until he was able to return to duty. Such were the trials which the women of the South had to meet, and they did it with the same heroism shown by their husbands, sons and brothers in the field.

Saturday which followed the battle was a cold, drizzly day, marked by no military operations on either side. The Confederate troops, having been for a week in the front line of battle, crippled by its casualties and outnumbered by the enemy, were evidently unfit for further aggression or resistance. It was accordingly decided by a council of war to fall back, and at nightfall the retreat began in the order named in General Bragg's memoranda before the battle of the first day, General Polk's corps moving to Shelbyville and General Hardee's to Manchester. The movement was in perfect order and apparently without the knowledge of the enemy, from whom there was no molestation. General Bragg established his headquarters at Tullahoma, and the army remained in that vicinity, not more than forty miles from Murfreesboro, and in possession of the country to within ten or twelve miles of it, for more than five months.

About ten days before the battle of Murfreesboro Gen. John H. Morgan started on one of his celebrated raids

against Rosecrans' communications in Kentucky, which, had General Bragg won a decisive battle, would have been very disastrous in its results. He moved by his well-beaten path to Glasgow, Ky., encountering opposition there and at Cave City, but crossing Green river did great damage along the railroad from Bacon Creek bridge to Elizabethtown, where he captured six hundred prisoners, and made a circuit by way of Springfield and Columbia to Burkesville, where he crossed the Cumberland on the 2nd. Notwithstanding the severe weather, hard marching and fighting, his loss was but two killed, twenty-four wounded and sixty-four missing, while he captured 1,877 prisoners, with a large amount of stores and arms, and diverted the attention of a large force of the enemy, whose cavalry showed great improvement in efficiency. His absence was keenly felt by General Bragg, who during the critical week at Murfreesboro sought to bring him to his aid, but he was too remote for communication in time. The Confederate Congress, in recognition of the service, tendered thanks to "Gen. John H. Morgan and his men for their varied, heroic and invaluable services in Tennessee and Kentucky on this expedition—services which have conferred upon them fame as enduring as the records of the struggle which they have so brilliantly illustrated." Shortly after his return General Bragg recommended his promotion to a major-general.

CHAPTER XVI.

GENERAL BRAGG'S ARMY IN WINTER QUARTERS—
DEATH OF COLONEL TRABUE—VISIT OF GENERAL
JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON—DRILLS AND REVIEWS—
THEODORE O'HARA—CONFEDERATE REVERSES—
GENERAL BRECKINRIDGE'S DIVISION SENT TO MIS-
SISSIPPI—GENERAL BUCKNER ASSIGNED TO THE
COMMAND OF THE DEPARTMENT OF EAST TENNES-
SEE, AND GENERAL PRESTON TO THAT OF SOUTH-
WEST VIRGINIA—FALL OF VICKSBURG—OPERA-
TIONS IN MISSISSIPPI—CAPTURE OF COLONEL
STREIGHT'S COMMAND BY GENERAL FORREST—
FEDERAL ADVANCE IN TENNESSEE—MORGAN'S
GREAT RAID THROUGH OHIO.

GENERAL BRAGG'S army was in comfortable condi-
tion during the winter, the main work being done
by the cavalry, which was kept well to the front
to give as extensive foraging ground as possible, General
Morgan's command being about McMinnville and having
occasional skirmishes and small battles with detachments
of the enemy. Col. R. P. Trabue succeeded General Han-
son in command of the Orphan brigade until the arrival
of Brig.-Gen. Ben Hardin Helm, who had recovered
from the injury to his leg, broken by the fall of his horse
at Baton Rouge. Colonel Trabue, to the sorrow of his
regiment and the brigade, died in Richmond, Va., Feb-
ruary 12, 1863. The army was kept in a good state of
discipline by frequent reviews and drilling, in which the
Kentucky brigade, by general consent, bore off the palm.

On the 19th of March Gen. J. E. Johnston came to
Tullahoma and being the senior officer, it was expected
that he would as such supersede General Bragg; but al-

though he remained nearly two months, he declined to take active command, but co-operated with Bragg in all matters concerning the army, at the same time retaining command of department No. 2, which also included Mississippi. In honor of his arrival there was a grand review in which General Hardee introduced the charge of a brigade in line of battle, by regiments, with a shout, at double-quick time. It was then that General Johnston paid the Orphan brigade the compliment of saying that they were the equal of any regular troops he had ever seen. It was a gala day for the Kentuckians. A flag which had been made by Mrs. Breckinridge was presented to the 20th Tennessee, of General Preston's brigade, in her behalf, by Col. Theodore O'Hara, of General Breckinridge's staff, author of the "Bivouac of the Dead," who proved himself an orator as well as a poet.

As spring advanced, Hardee's corps was moved up nearer to the front, Breckinridge being placed at Beech Grove, 12 miles from Murfreesboro, and in special charge of Hoover's Gap, an important point in General Bragg's line through which Rosecrans, during the summer, advanced. The month of May was marked by great activity in the armies, both of the East and West. The victories of Chancellorsville and Fredericksburg, marred by the death of Stonewall Jackson, occurred on the 2nd and 4th. On the 14th the Federal army, having got into the rear of Vicksburg, captured Jackson, Miss. On the 10th Gen. Joseph E. Johnston had left Tullahoma with two brigades to reinforce the Confederate army at Jackson and to take command, but was too late to save the position, and applied for reinforcements. On the 24th, General Breckinridge with his division was ordered to that point. Colonel Hunt of the Fifth, whose family had been sent through the lines from Kentucky, was compelled to resign, and was succeeded by Lieut.-Col. J. W. Caldwell. General Preston was in May ordered to the command of the department of Southwestern Virginia, to succeed Gen. Hum-

phrey Marshall, and about the same time General Buckner was transferred from Mobile to command the department of East Tennessee. With the departure of General Breckinridge on the 25th there were no Kentucky troops left in Tennessee except the cavalry.

Upon the arrival of his division in Mississippi, June 1st, the enemy had evacuated Jackson, and General Breckinridge was placed in command at that place. His division was now composed of Adams', Evans', Stovall's and Helm's brigades, the Forty-seventh Georgia, and Waters' South Carolina battery, reporting 8,194 for duty. There were also in Johnston's army the majority of the Kentucky troops, the Third, Seventh and Eighth regiments, with many Kentucky officers assigned to important duties. Gen. Lloyd Tilghman, a most gallant officer, had been killed in the Baker's Creek battle, near Edwards' Depot, a short time before; Gen. Abram Buford and Gen. Geo. B. Cosby were in command of cavalry brigades, and Dr. D. W. Yandell had become medical director on General Johnston's staff.

The campaign which followed was one of great hardship and of small results; the weary marches, the unhealthy climate and bad drinking water being especially severe on the Kentuckians. Vicksburg fell on the 4th of July, and with the battle of Gettysburg just preceding, marked a fatal turning point in the fortunes of the Confederacy. The only engagement of any note in which General Breckinridge's command participated was on the 12th of July, near Jackson, in which he repulsed the enemy. But General Grant's army being free to move from Vicksburg, General Johnston retired from Jackson and took a position fifty miles eastward where he was free from further molestation. Here General Breckinridge's division remained until August 26th, when it was ordered to Chattanooga, which had now become the storm center in the West.

General Rosecrans, pending the military operations in

the southwest, and his own preparations for a general advance, had long remained quiescent. About the 20th of June he gave evidence of a positive advance, both with his own army and one commanded by General Burnside, into East Tennessee. An extensive cavalry raid was made here by Colonel Carter, who approached the vicinity of Knoxville, and burned several bridges on the East Tennessee & Virginia railroad. On the 23rd of June General Rosecrans captured Hoover's Gap and General Bragg fell back gradually to Chattanooga, when the situation became very similar to that of a year previous, when General Buell on the right and Gen. Geo. W. Morgan on the left seemed on the point of success. But the waste of a year upon the vital force of the South from losses in battle, and the exhaustion of her resources from the blockading of her ports, together with the vast army of the North, recruited from every nation, and with unlimited supplies, domestic and imported, were telling severely upon the Southern cause. In the retrospect it is not strange that defeat ensued, but that it was postponed nearly two years.

The only success scored by General Bragg's forces since the battle of Murfreesboro had been the brilliant capture during the winter of Streight's brigade of cavalry by General Forrest. The Federal raid had been made through the mountains of North Alabama with a view of the capture of Rome, Ga., and the destruction of the Confederate arsenal there. Forrest pursued and after an extraordinary and prolonged march on the trail of his adversary, captured the entire command, when within fifteen or twenty miles of their destination. The boldness of the Federal enterprise was only excelled by the brilliancy of the Confederate success.

But now, when the Federal infantry was advancing, General Morgan executed a movement for the diversion of the enemy, which in its conception and details constituted the most remarkable cavalry exploit of the war. Moving to the rear of Rosecrans with his cavalry division

of 2,500 men, he crossed the Cumberland river at Burkesville on the 2d of July, passed through Columbia, Lebanon and Bardstown to Brandenburg, forty miles below Louisville, and there on the 8th crossed the Ohio into Indiana, drawing after him large bodies of Federal cavalry and infantry and having a number of heavy engagements. Thence he swept through Corydon, Salem and other towns, until on the 13th he was in the vicinity of Cincinnati, having captured many troops, and with the hue and cry of two States raised against him. He was pursued and sought to be headed by large bodies of the enemy's cavalry and infantry, drawn from all quarters. With little time for rest he directed his course northeastward through Ohio until, worn down by fatigue and encompassed by overwhelming odds in his rear, on his flank, and in front, including troops in steamers moving by the Ohio, a large part of his force while attempting to cross into West Virginia at Buffington's Island was captured on the 19th of July, and on the 26th General Morgan was forced to surrender with as many more, bringing the aggregate of his loss to more than half of his original command. The remainder made their way to the South in small detachments and were organized at Abingdon, Va. Of the imprisonment of General Morgan and his principal officers in the penitentiary at Columbus, Ohio, his romantic escape from there with six of his faithful comrades, Hines, Hockersmith, Sheldon, Bennett, McGee and Taylor, and of his subsequent movements and tragic death, September 4, 1864, at Greeneville, Tenn., reference must be made to the full and able history of Morgan's cavalry by his distinguished second in command, Gen. Basil W. Duke. The proper record of the bold enterprises and dashing exploits of this great cavalry leader would of themselves alone require more space than is accorded to this general narrative of the part taken in the war by all the Kentuckians who followed the Confederate banner.

CHAPTER XVII.

ROSECRANS FLANKS CHATTANOOGA AND BRAGG
EVACUATES—BURNSIDE ENTERS EAST TENNESSEE
AND BUCKNER JOINS BRAGG—MOVEMENTS OF OP-
POSING ARMIES PRECEDING BATTLE—LONGSTREET
JOINS BRAGG WITH HIS CORPS—BATTLE OF CHICK-
AMAUGA—ARRANGEMENT OF LINES OF BATTLE—
IMPORTANT PART PLAYED BY KENTUCKY OFFI-
CERS AND SOLDIERS—SEVERE LOSSES—DEATH
OF GENERAL BEN HARDIN HELM AND COLONEL
JAMES HEWITT—GREAT CONFEDERATE VICTORY—
CHARLES A. DANA'S OPINION—BRECKINRIDGE,
BUCKNER AND PRESTON.

THE danger threatening Chattanooga and east Tennessee now called for the concentration of all the troops which could be made available for its defenses. Rosecrans advanced slowly and cautiously, while Bragg was busily engaged in fortifying at Chattanooga, through the months of July and August. Rosecrans, declining a direct attack, projected a heavy movement up Will's valley on the western side of Look-out mountain, threatening Rome and Bragg's communications, thus forcing the evacuation of Chattanooga on the 9th day of September, Bragg's object being by a coup to crush the right wing of Rosecrans' army, which was moving into Georgia through the gaps south of Chattanooga, and then to turn suddenly upon its left, which occupied the city.

Meanwhile, General Burnside having advanced into east Tennessee from Kentucky, General Buckner had evacuated Knoxville on the 25th of August, and joined Bragg with his division, commanded by General Preston,

who with the Fifth Kentucky and some other troops came from southwest Virginia to reinforce General Bragg. Buckner was then placed in command of a corps consisting of the divisions of Gen. A. P. Stewart and General Preston, the latter embracing the troops of General Buckner's department, composed of Gracie's, Trigg's and Kelly's brigades. General Breckinridge's division, which had previously arrived from Mississippi, was placed in the corps of Gen. D. H. Hill.

When General Bragg moved out of Chattanooga to attack Rosecrans' flanking corps, his Federal opponent thought he was in full retreat toward Rome. Crittenden's corps was therefore started after him and proceeded as far as Ringgold, when it was discovered that the report was false. Bragg's whole army was between the wings of Rosecrans', which were almost fifty miles apart. He tried to crush the right wing under Thomas at McLemore's Cove, but it evaded battle and with McCook's and Crittenden's corps turned toward Chattanooga for better security. Bragg then also moved towards Chattanooga, aiming to intercept Rosecrans and cut him off from his stronghold. On the afternoon of the 18th of September he crossed Chickamauga creek at Lee & Gordon's mill, with the view of throwing himself across the main road leading from Crawfish Springs to Chattanooga. Thomas, divining his purpose, crossed the creek at Crawfish Springs and by a night march parallel to Bragg, secured the position he occupied in the subsequent battle.

The morning of the 19th found Bragg in the act of forming his line in a direction generally parallel with the road to Chattanooga, with his left wing resting on the Chickamauga at Lee & Gordon's mill. General Buckner's corps was placed on the left, with Preston's division at Lee & Gordon's mill, and Stewart's on his right. General Longstreet, whose corps had arrived from Virginia the day before, was on Buckner's right. Hill's

corps and Polk's corps were still on the east side of the Chickamauga. While General Bragg was making his alignment on the morning of the 19th his right came in contact with part of the Federal forces under General Thomas, and a heavy engagement ensued in the thick woods, which prevented either side from determining well what was in its front. In the afternoon, General Preston's division was for a time hotly engaged, but repulsed the attack and held its position with the loss of 150 men killed and wounded. The enemy had also suffered on our right, but the army not being united, further advance was not made.

At night both armies prepared for the great battle of the next day. General Breckinridge crossed the river and at daylight was placed on the extreme right, his left resting on the right of Cleburne's division. General Polk was in command of the right wing, consisting of his own and Hill's corps; and General Longstreet of the left, composed of his own and Buckner's corps. During the night, General Thomas, who had been severely pressed the day before, had felled timber and made a breastwork in the thick forest of small trees parallel to our line, so located as not to be discernible until closely approached. These works covered Breckinridge's left and Cleburne's right. The break of day found the two armies in lines of nearly equal length, the Federals near and a little in front of the main Chattanooga road, McCook's corps on the right, his right resting on Crawfish Springs, Crittenden's in center, and Thomas' on the left, and the Confederates a few hundred yards east of them.

It had been Bragg's intention to attack early in the morning, but there was delay in perfecting his dispositions on the right in support of Cleburne, and to his left, and it was not until half-past nine that the advance was made. The thick woods and generally level nature of the ground prevented the use of much artillery, and until positions were changed later in the day, but little was used.

Bragg's plan of battle was that which characterized his other fights, to open on the right and swing on his left as a pivot. Rosecrans' policy was, as at Murfreesboro, waiting and defensive. Breckinridge's division was posted as follows: Helm's Kentucky brigade on the left, Stovall's in the center, and Adams' on the right. At the hour named the advance was made and in a few minutes the battle opened with great fury, extending to the right of Longstreet's line; but that part of the line which came upon the breastworks of Thomas met with heavy loss and was forced to fall back after having advanced within pistol shot of it.

General Breckinridge in his report says: "The battle was opened by Helm with great fury. The Second and Ninth Kentucky, with three companies of the Forty-first Alabama regiment, encountered the left of a line of breastworks before reaching the Chattanooga road, and though assailing them with great courage, were compelled to pause. From some cause the line on my left had not advanced simultaneously with my division, and in consequence these brave troops were at first, in addition to the fire in front, subjected to a severe enfilading fire from the left. The rest of Helm's brigade, in whose front there were no works, after a short but sharp engagement, routed a line of the enemy, pursued it across the Chattanooga road, and captured a section of artillery in the center of the road. This portion of the brigade was now brought under a heavy and enfilading fire, and being separated from its left, I ordered Col. Jos. H. Lewis of the Sixth Kentucky, who succeeded to the command upon the fall of General Helm, to withdraw the troops some two hundred yards to the rear, reunite the brigade and change his front slightly to meet the new order of things by throwing forward his right and retiring his left. The movement was made without panic or confusion.

"This was one of the bloodiest encounters of the day. Here General Helm, ever ready for action, and endeared

to his command by his many virtues, received a mortal wound, while in the heroic discharge of duty. Col. J. W. Hewitt of the Second Kentucky was killed, acting gallantly at the head of his regiment. Captains Madeira, Rogers, and Dedman, of the Second, Captain Daniel of the Ninth Kentucky, and many officers and men met their deaths before the enemy's works; while Colonel Nuckols of the Fourth Kentucky, Colonel Caldwell of the Ninth, and many more officers and men, were wounded.

"In the meantime Adams and Stovall advanced steadily, driving two lines of skirmishers. Stovall halted at the Chattanooga road. Adams, after dispersing a regiment and capturing a battery, crossed at Glenn's farm and halted a short distance beyond in an open field. When Helm's brigade was checked, and I had given Colonel Lewis orders in reference to his new position, I rode to the commands of Adams and Stovall on the right. It was now evident from the comparatively slight resistance they had encountered and the fact they were not threatened in front, that our line extended beyond the enemy's left. I at once ordered these brigades to change front perpendicularly to the original line of battle, and with the left of Adams and the right of Stovall resting on the Chattanooga road, to advance upon the flank of the enemy. Slocomb's battery, which had previously done good service, was posted on favorable ground on the west of the road to support the movement. The brigades moved in fine order over a field and entered the woods beyond. Stovall soon encountered the extreme left of the enemy's works, which retiring from the general north and south direction of his intrenchments, extended westward to the Chattanooga road. After a severe and well-contested conflict, he was checked and forced to retire. Adams on the west side of the road met two lines of the enemy, who had improved the short time to bring up reinforcements and reform nearly at right angles to the troops in his main line of works." General Breckinridge compli-

ments Cobb's battery for its action in the fight.

Some further fighting occurred here, but General Breckinridge, finding himself confronted by a largely superior force and having no support, after getting actually in rear of Thomas' main line, reformed his command east of the Chattanooga road, about six hundred yards in front of his first line of the morning. His account of this movement, in advancing independently, and upon his own responsibility changing front, and moving upon the enemy's flank and rear, has been presented here for the purpose of giving him the credit which his modesty prevented him from claiming and his superiors failed to recognize as it deserved. Its bearing upon the result of the battle and its immediate effect upon the enemy were such that it led directly to the disaster which soon befell the Federal army. When the Confederate line had recoiled from Thomas' breastworks, the assault was renewed by fresh lines, and this, together with the threatened danger to Thomas' rear by Breckinridge's movement, led to the transfer of heavy reinforcements from the Federal right and center, leaving a gap in front of General Hood, who threw his division forward promptly and broke their line, inflicting heavy loss upon the enemy and being himself desperately wounded. The movement was taken up in line by Stewart's division of Buckner's corps and later by Preston's division, which drove all before them with great slaughter, until it became in the nature of a right wheel on the left center; and the greater part of the left wing advanced across the Chattanooga road, assuming a line almost at right angles to its former position.

Thus with his right broken up and bent back, and with renewed charges upon Thomas' breastworks and a fresh advance of Breckinridge, the entire Federal right was beaten back toward the foothills of Missionary Ridge in the rear. Lately published reminiscences of Charles A. Dana, assistant secretary of war, who was on the field, fully confirm this view. He says Rosecrans' defeat was

a veritable Bull Run. There remained but one point of Federal resistance besides that of Thomas, and this was the wooded hills near McFarland's Gap and the key to the Federal position.

General Preston, who had as a guide Dyer, whose house stood on the battlefield near by, and from whom he learned the nature of the topography in the front, followed after Hindman's and McLaws' divisions, which had met a heavy repulse, and moving up a ravine beyond Snodgrass' house, charged the flank of Granger and Steedman, posted with artillery on commanding ridges. It was bloody but effective work, resulting in the complete rout of the enemy and the capture of the Eighty-ninth Ohio, the Twenty-second Michigan, and part of the Twenty-first Ohio regiments. This bold and decisive stroke, which closed the battle as the sun set, was one of the most gallant affairs of the war, and like that of Breckinridge on the right was made upon General Preston's own judgment, as he was ordered originally merely to support Hindman. A British officer present compared Preston to Dessaix and said his charge was one of the greatest in history. The Fifth Kentucky, Colonel Hawkins, was conspicuous for gallantry in this fight.

In the confusion resulting from the change of lines, the smoke of battle, and approach of night, it was difficult to comprehend the full extent of this Confederate victory. The enemy, beaten at every point, availing himself of the favorable conditions, retreated in the direction of Chattanooga, and the Confederate army, worn down by long and arduous labors, with all commands mingled in promiscuous confusion, went to sleep on the battlefield, each where he found himself. The further details of what followed, the fatality which, arising partly from the want of sufficient force, but chiefly from the lack of Stonewall Jackson persistence, lost the full fruits of victory, belong to general history. It has been the aim in this narrative to sketch briefly only so much of the battle as will show

to their countrymen the part performed by the Confederate soldiers from Kentucky and their gallant officers. For small, yet effective, as were the number of muskets, no troops fought more bravely, and no State was more ably represented than Kentucky in her trio of generals,—noble men all, who were never separated in friendship by faction or jealousy, and who illustrated in their character and deeds the elements which make men great and have made their State famous. Each, by the unanimous verdict of the army, earned an advancement in grade; but Kentucky was already top-heavy in rank proportionate to her troops in the service, and other States clamored for recognition of their sons. Later in the war General Buckner was made a lieutenant-general, and just before its close General Preston a major-general.

CHAPTER XVIII.

INVESTMENT OF CHATTANOOGA BY BRAGG—GENERAL ROSECRANS DISPLACED BY GENERAL GRANT—BATTLE OF MISSIONARY RIDGE—GENERAL BUCKNER ASSIGNED TO THE TRANSMISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT—GENERAL PRESTON APPOINTED MINISTER TO MEXICO AND GENERAL BRECKINRIDGE ASSIGNED TO THE DEPARTMENT OF SOUTHWEST VIRGINIA—SAD PARTING OF THE LATTER WITH THE KENTUCKY BRIGADE—GENERAL JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON SUCCEEDS BRAGG—HIS COMPLIMENT TO THE BRIGADE—BRECKINRIDGE'S SERVICE IN VIRGINIA—HIS VICTORY OVER SIGEL AT NEW MARKET—HIS OVATION FROM GENERAL LEE'S ARMY—BATTLE OF SECOND COLD HARBOR—MONOCACY—IN SIGHT OF WASHINGTON CITY—SHENANDOAH VALLEY CAMPAIGN—RETURN TO HIS DEPARTMENT—KENTUCKY TROOPS THERE AND OPERATIONS—MADE SECRETARY OF WAR—SUCCEEDING EVENTS.

THE second day after the battle, General Bragg moved up to within cannon-shot of Chattanooga, where Rosecrans, reassured by the failure of pursuit and the strength of the defenses which Bragg had constructed, suspended his movements for retreat inaugurated in the Federal panic, and settled down to stand a siege. Bragg disposed his army in the valley between Missionary Ridge and Point Lookout, from which latter elevation every movement in the beleaguered town was distinctly visible. He remained there until November 25th. Meanwhile Burnside had captured Knoxville, and

Longstreet was sent to dislodge him, but was foiled, after a desperate assault on the strong fortifications, and the greater part of East Tennessee was permanently lost to the Confederacy. At the same time Federal reinforcements poured into Chattanooga, and General Grant, full of the prestige of Vicksburg and looming up into the prominence which soon placed him at the head of the Federal armies, was sent to restore the shattered confidence of Rosecrans' army. The result is told in few words.

The "Battle of the Clouds" on Lookout Mountain is a myth. The battle of Missionary Ridge was little short of a disgrace. The resistance was as feeble as that of many of the detachments which Morgan captured in his raids, and with the loss of a few hundred the Confederate army fell back beyond the Chickamauga and went into winter quarters at Dalton, Ga. With it went the Kentucky brigade, farther and farther from home, yet with the same brave and loyal spirit which ever characterized it.

General Preston had, before the battle of Missionary Ridge, been restored to his department in southwestern Virginia, but had left the Fifth Kentucky, which became permanently a part of the Orphan brigade. In a short time he was sent as minister to Mexico, and his military career ceased. In his place General Buckner was ordered to Virginia, and after a brief service was, at his own request, assigned to the Trans-Mississippi, and was thenceforward separated from the Kentucky troops with whom he had so long been associated. In common with many other officers from Kentucky and elsewhere, he had been involved in unpleasant controversy with General Bragg, and longer service in his department became distasteful. Thus almost simultaneously the army of Tennessee, as it was still called, lost two of its most conspicuous officers. But it was soon to lose a third. President Davis, recognizing the capacity and influence of General Breckinridge, and the demand for an officer of his merit in that field,

in the early part of February tendered him the command of the department of Southwestern Virginia, and he accepted it. The announcement of the fact brought gloom to the Kentucky brigade, and the parting was touching. The night before he left they called in a body to take leave of him, and besought him to secure their transfer to his department. When he went to Richmond on his way to take command, he made the application, and afterward repeated it urgently; but when the matter was referred to Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, who had succeeded General Bragg in the command, that officer disapproved the transfer, saying in compliment to the brigade, which ever endeared him to it, that its place could not be supplied. Thus the year 1864 started off with a general shake-up in the army at Dalton, and the several officers went to their new fields of service, not again to be united.

Leaving the Kentucky brigade in quarters at Dalton for a season of rest and recreation, a brief record will be made of General Breckinridge's after service and that of the Kentuckians who came under his command, as little account has ever been made of it within the reach of his admiring countrymen.

The department to which he had been assigned was one of great territorial dimensions, and of an altogether inadequate force. It extended from the Alleghany mountains as far west in East Tennessee as was held by the Confederate arms, and northward the same. It had been the graveyard of Confederate generals as far as their reputations were concerned, owing to the fact that, with a front of nearly three hundred miles open to invasions of the enemy by routes impossible to guard, whenever it was invaded blame fell upon the commanding general and his prestige was destroyed. It came near being the ruin of General Lee, while Floyd, Loring and a number of others were in turn retired and their future usefulness destroyed.

In the latter part of February General Breckinridge assumed command of the department with head-

quarters at Dublin Depot, Pulaski county, on the East Tennessee and Virginia railroad, a few miles west of New River. One of his first acts was to make a horseback tour along his front, extending from Warm Springs on the northeast to Abingdon, involving a ride of three hundred miles in wintry weather. His infantry consisted of two brigades, that of Gen. John Echols, at Monroe Draught, near the Greenbrier White Sulphur Springs, and that of Gen. G. C. Wharton, at the Narrows of New River. At Warm Springs was a cavalry brigade under Gen. W. L. Jackson, and other detachments of cavalry were at other widely separate stations, of which there were sixteen and with which communication was chiefly by courier. Gen. John H. Morgan, who had reorganized the remnant of his command, was in the vicinity of Abingdon, and there also were the brigades of Gen. H. L. Giltner and Geo. B. Cosby, chiefly composed of Kentuckians, while other bodies of cavalry not necessary to enumerate, detached and of smaller numbers, were disposed with reference to scouting, forage and subsistence. Within his department were the Wythe county lead mines, from which came the principal supply for the armies of the Confederacy, and the salt works at Saltville, from which was derived in great part the salt necessary for the whole South, east of the Mississippi. Added to these features was the fact that soon after he took command General Longstreet, who had occupied that part of East Tennessee not held by the Federal forces, was called to Northern Virginia, increasing largely the responsibility of his charge. His coming was greeted warmly by the people of that part of Virginia, and by the troops to whom his high reputation was an assurance of an improved service.

He had, however, not long been in command when the campaign in Eastern Virginia began, and on the 5th day of May, when he was preparing to resist an invasion from the Kanawha valley, he received a dispatch from General Lee, who was engaged in the battles of the Wilderness,

to move at once with all his available force to Staunton for the defense of that point, and defend it against Sigel, who was moving up the Shenandoah valley. Breckinridge started immediately with his two infantry brigades for a long march over the mountains, and arrived at Staunton on the 11th, calling out the militia of Augusta county and the cadets of the Virginia military institute at Lexington. It was generally supposed that he would fortify and await Sigel's advance, but on the 13th he put his forces, numbering about 3,500, including a small cavalry force under General Imboden, in motion to meet Sigel, who was reported about fifty miles northward.

On the evening of the 14th he had reached a point within nine miles of New Market, near which and to the north he learned that Sigel was camped. At one o'clock that night, the weather being rainy, he marched north, and at daylight on the morning of Sunday, May 15th, his infantry was in line of battle just south of New Market, almost within cannon shot of Sigel before that officer knew there was any infantry force between him and Staunton. There was little delay for preliminaries, and by noon Sigel, who had about twice the number of troops led by Breckinridge, had been forced to fall back beyond New Market, where he took a strong position on the crest of a hill from which there was a gentle slope of nearly a mile through wheat-fields and blue-grass pastures. General Breckinridge was reluctant to put the cadets, of whom there were 225, into the battle and at first proposed to detach them as rear guard to the trains, but they pleaded so earnestly that he finally yielded and gave them the post of honor in the center, between the two brigades, as a color line for them to dress by. He had but one line, but his flanks were protected by a bluff bank of the Shenandoah on the left, and swampy ground at the right. From the nature of the topography, he could not use artillery directly, but ascertaining by reconnoitering that he could move it to an eligible position on the right and

advance even with, or a little in front of his line, he moved his command up, while with the artillery, whose fire he directed, he selected for his own post the right, where he kept himself in view of his troops and inspired them by his presence. The line moved in spirited order in the face of a galling fire; while advancing his artillery, consisting of ten pieces, he secured somewhat of an enfilading or quartering fire upon the enemy and diverted their attention in the interest of the infantry. Its effect was felt first by Sigel's reserve line, among which arose confusion, which Sigel sought to counteract by a cavalry charge from the left of his line; but canister soon repulsed that, and in a short time, the Confederate infantry having approached to within a few hundred yards of the enemy without a break in their line, the enemy gave way and fled in disorder.

Several hundred prisoners were captured, and Sigel, crossing a bridge a few miles in his rear, burned it and made good his retreat nearly to the Potomac. The casualties to the Confederates were not as heavy as would be inferred from their exposed position, but among the cadets the loss was in proportion to their number the greatest, there having been seven killed and fifty-four wounded. It was a glory dearly bought, but gave to the corps a prestige which will endure for all time. No troops of veteran service ever bore themselves with more steadiness or valor or wore their honors with more becoming grace. General Breckinridge issued a special order commending them for their good behavior, and next day General Lee, relieved of the danger thus averted from his flank, sent to General Breckinridge his hearty congratulations.

On the same night, the rear of Lee's lines being threatened by a formidable raid of Sheridan, who had approached near Richmond, and at the Yellow Tavern had numbered among the dead the valiant and chivalrous J. E. B. Stuart, General Lee directed General Breckin-

ridge to move as rapidly as possible to Hanover Junction and protect the bridges over the North Anna river. Accordingly, relieving the cadets, he started immediately for Staunton, and on the morning of May 20th arrived at Hanover Junction in time to save the bridges and protect the railroad. The celerity with which he had moved, and the thoroughness with which he had accomplished the purpose to which he was assigned, evoked the greatest applause throughout all Virginia. When, a few days later, the army of General Lee, falling back from Spottsylvania Court House, reached Hanover Junction, Breckinridge not only received in person the hearty thanks of that great commander, but whenever he came within the presence of the veterans of that grand army of Virginia, he was received with the most enthusiastic cheers, which rang down the lines until the sound faded out of hearing. They all knew what it meant and never tired in the ovation. And surely nature has rarely fashioned a man more calculated to inspire enthusiasm or evoke applause from his fellow men. Of a presence and manly bearing which even in the sober garb of a civilian would excite the admiration and attract the attention of the veriest stranger, in the uniform of an officer and superbly mounted as he always was, he was the very embodiment of manly grace coupled with intellectual force. Besides, his name was familiar as a household word to every man and woman of the South. After brilliant service in Congress from the home of Clay, whose mantle had descended with a blessing upon his shoulders, and whose eulogium he had fittingly pronounced in Congress, he had been chosen Vice-President at an age when he was barely eligible. Serving his term he had gone from the chair of the presiding officer to a seat for a full term in the Senate, after leading the forlorn hope as the choice of the Southern people for President. To these civic honors had succeeded a brilliant service in the army, where he proved his merit at Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, and

other lesser battlefields. To few men has it been given to show such a record at the age of forty-three years—a period in life at only the threshold of mature and vigorous manhood. Nearly a quarter of a century has elapsed since he passed away, and yet there is no name in his native State which inspires more of genuine admiration for his superb manhood, or whose memory is more secure among her people, than that of John C. Breckinridge.

General Lee, by his masterly strategy, foiled General Grant, who, with his overwhelming numbers and great abilities as a general, was unable to get nearer to Richmond than Cold Harbor; where on the 3d of June he was repulsed with a slaughter rarely equaled during the war, while the loss of the Confederates reached but a few hundred. General Breckinridge occupied an important position on the line of defense, and acquitted himself with his usual merit. He narrowly escaped death when his horse was killed under him by a solid cannon shot, and he was injured in the fall. In a few days after the battle he was again ordered with his division to the valley, to defend it against the advance of Gen. David Hunter. Of these operations it remains for other pens to write. Suffice it to say that for four months, in command of a corps under General Early, he fully sustained his reputation as an able officer. He was conspicuous at the battle of Monocacy in Maryland, July 9th, and a few days later saw the Capitol at Washington from the homestead of his relative, Francis P. Blair. At the battle of second Kernstown, July 26th, he executed a movement suggested by himself as the result of his habit of bold and thorough reconnoitering, which resulted in a decisive victory over a superior force, and which alone would have placed him in the front rank of military commanders. Not bred to the profession of arms, at a period when an education at West Point was regarded as a prerequisite for military success, he was undoubtedly the ablest general from the volunteer service, excelled by few who had the trade-

mark of the profession, and superior to scores who claimed distinction by virtue of their diplomas rather than their merit or success in the field. After the battle of Winchester, Va., September, 1864, in which he rendered his usual service, he was ordered back to the command of his department, reaching there just in time to repel an attack upon the salt works, Gen. John S. Williams having opportunely arrived with a body of cavalry from Gen. J. E. Johnston's army and defeated Burbridge, who commanded the Federal force.

During the absence of General Breckinridge in the Shenandoah valley, General Morgan had made an extensive raid in Kentucky in June, doing much damage, but suffering severely at Mt. Sterling and Cynthiana. His command was much demoralized as the result of this expedition, and by the subsequent death of its distinguished chief.

In December, General Breckinridge successfully resisted a formidable raid against Saltville, led by General Gillem, who captured Wytheville, but was foiled in his further designs by the skill and energy of General Duke, under the personal direction of General Breckinridge. The cold weather was intense, and the men suffered much from exposure, but compelled the retreat of the enemy without any material results from the raid. General Breckinridge gave thorough satisfaction to the government as well as the people in the administration of his department. The citizens of Southwest Virginia found in him a commander who respected all their rights, and with the forces at his command, being chiefly Kentucky cavalry, protected them from the depredations of the enemy.

In the latter part of February, 1865, General Breckinridge was appointed secretary of war, and upon his acceptance his military career ended. He was succeeded by Gen. John Echols, a veteran officer of Stonewall Jackson's original brigade, afterward long identified with Kentucky in the development of her railroad system.

Upon the evacuation of Richmond by General Lee, General Echols marched with all his force eastward to join him. When near Christiansburg, he learned of the surrender at Appomattox. He called a council of war, and it was determined to furlough the infantry, indefinitely abandon the wagons and artillery, and march immediately with such cavalry as would go to General Johnston's army in North Carolina. General Duke and Gen. J. C. Vaughn elected to make the march, while General Giltner and General Cosby, regarding the war as practically over, concluded to march toward Kentucky and receive their paroles there if their conclusion was correct. Accordingly on the 12th of April, immediately after the council closed, the movement began. General Duke had about three hundred men, but they were not mounted, their horses being near Lincolnton, N. C., where forage could be obtained. His men were furnished with horses and mules from the abandoned wagons and artillery, and thus mounted, without saddles and with blind bridles, these men, together with Vaughn's brigade, accompanied General Echols two hundred miles to Salisbury. Here they met President Davis, who was much touched at the action of these Kentuckians, who had thus elected to share his fate.

General Echols in his report made to General Lee, after the surrender, says: "The bearing of General Duke's command, which with unbroken ranks faced the hardships of a march which was leading them at every step farther from home and to a destination full of danger and uncertainty was beyond praise. Even had they been fully equipped their bearing would have been worthy of praise, but when it is remembered that they were mounted on bare-backed horses and mules with blind bridles, and nevertheless preserved the same discipline and order as upon a regular march, their conduct reflects great honor upon them." After a few more days they terminated their military service in the general surrender.

CHAPTER XIX.

GENERAL JOHNSTON'S ARMY IN WINTER QUARTERS—GENERAL W. B. BATE SUCCEEDS GENERAL BRECKINRIDGE IN COMMAND OF DIVISION—OPENING OF THE CAMPAIGN—ROCKY FACE CAP—BATTLE OF RESACA—NEW HOPE CHURCH—ARDUOUS SERVICE OF THE KENTUCKY BRIGADE—CROSSING OF THE CHATTAHOOCHEE—GENERAL HOOD SUCCEEDS JOHNSTON—BATTLES AROUND ATLANTA—BATTLE OF JONESBORO—FALL OF ATLANTA—SEVERE LOSSES OF THE KENTUCKY BRIGADE—IT IS MOUNTED—ITS SERVICES IN THE SHERMAN CAMPAIGN AND FINAL SURRENDER AT WASHINGTON, GA.—OTHER KENTUCKY COMMANDS—DUKE'S AND BRECKINRIDGE'S BRIGADES—THE RETURN OF THE KENTUCKIANS TO THEIR HOMES—THEIR HOSPITABLE WELCOME—RESTORATION TO CITIZENSHIP—SPEEDY HEALING OF BREACHES.

WHEN General Breckinridge was transferred from Dalton to Southwestern Virginia, he was succeeded in the command of his division by Gen. William B. Bate, of Tennessee, a gallant officer under whom the Kentucky brigade served during the campaign of 1864 with mutual satisfaction. Besides the Kentucky brigade the division comprised Tyler's Tennessee brigade and Finley's Florida brigade. The winter at Dalton passed quietly, the mountainous nature of the country between that place and Chattanooga rendering military movements impracticable. The winter quarters of the troops were comfortable, tents and rude huts built of small logs by the soldiers. The rations, however, were not always good or abundant, and contrasted unfavorably with those of the previous winter in Tennessee. The South was feeling the exhaustion caused by the war. The

beef, chiefly from Florida, was of the leanest kind. Forage for the artillery and transportation stock was also difficult to procure. The health of the army, however, was good, its discipline well preserved, and the soldiers enjoyed many amusements in camp life, which experience had suggested.

General Sherman had succeeded Rosecrans in the command of the Federal army. The Confederate advance outpost was Ringgold, and in the latter part of February a demonstration was made against it, and the Kentucky brigade was moved to Rocky Face Gap, but their stay was of short duration, as the Federal forces soon retired. No further demonstrations were made of serious character until the first week in May, when the brigade was again sent to Rocky Face Gap and the long campaign of the ensuing summer may be said to have begun. On the 12th it fell back to Resaca, where on the 14th occurred the severest engagement which had to that time taken place. A large Federal force attacked the division in position, and the brunt of the fight fell upon the Kentucky brigade. After being twice heavily repulsed the attacking force withdrew, but shelled the slight defenses of the brigade with such effect that forty or more of the brigade were killed or wounded. By successive retreats and maneuvers for position, General Johnston fell back beyond Dallas, where, on the 25th, at New Hope Church, another stand was made, and an attack upon Hardee's corps by Hooker's corps was repulsed. On the 27th a part of the brigade was again engaged, and successfully charged the enemy's lines. But the heaviest engagement took place on the 28th, when the brigade made a notable charge, driving the enemy to his second line, in which the loss of both officers and men was heavy.

By continued flanking the enemy compelled General Johnston to continue his retrograde movement until, at Kenesaw Mountain, on the 27th day of June, another severe fight occurred in which the brigade sustained itself

with its usual gallantry and with its usual losses.

On the 9th of July General Johnston crossed the Chattahoochee river for the defense of Atlanta, but before there was another engagement he was superseded on the 19th by General Hood, a native of Kentucky, who at once assumed an aggressive policy. On the 22d the enemy was attacked near Decatur, when the Kentucky brigade, under a terrific fire, lost in a few moments nearly one hundred and fifty men, the Federals being driven from their works and nearly one thousand prisoners and several pieces of artillery being captured. On the 5th of August a portion of the brigade was again engaged, and on the next day Gen. S. D. Lee, at this time commanding Hood's corps, to which the brigade temporarily was attached, issued a congratulatory order in which he said: "The lieutenant-general commanding takes pleasure in announcing to the officers and men of this corps, the splendid conduct of a portion of Bate's division, particularly Tyler's brigade [the Second and Fourth Kentucky regiments also participated], in sustaining and repulsing on yesterday three assaults of the enemy, in which his loss in killed, wounded and prisoners was from eight hundred to one thousand men, two colors, and three or four hundred small arms, and all of his entrenching tools. Our loss was from fifteen to twenty killed and wounded. Soldiers who fight with the coolness and determination that these men did will always be victorious over any reasonable number." Thus the command continued fighting from day to day in the entrenchments around Atlanta, and occasionally making sorties, until on the 29th of August they were sent to Jonesboro, to repel the advance of a heavy cavalry force, and there on the 1st of September, in addition to a number of killed and wounded, sustained the loss of about two hundred captured. Thus closed the long and arduous campaign of nearly four months, during which there had been no rest, since when not marching or fighting, these gallant sol-

diers had been exposed to the fire of artillery and musketry. The Atlanta campaign was at an end. The city was evacuated, and General Sherman's victorious army added to the destructive forces of the engines of war those of fire, until Atlanta was made the picture of desolation.

The brigade, what was left of it, was sent to Griffin, Ga., to be mounted in accordance with a long cherished wish. It was, however, but the skeleton of that robust body, small indeed, compared to its original roll before the ravages of Murfreesboro, Jackson and Chickamauga had depleted it, which had left its winter-quarters at Dalton in May. The history of the war shows no such record as that which attests the devotion of the Kentucky brigade. When the Georgia campaign began, it numbered eleven hundred men for duty, the remnant of that force which at Murfreesboro with its full complement of officers and artillery numbered five thousand. Now it mustered less than three hundred, the actual number of guns being two hundred and seventy-eight. Capt. Ed. Porter Thompson, in his history of the Kentucky brigade, page 262, says: "The loss during the campaign from Dalton to Jonesboro, it will be observed, had been eight hundred and forty-two non-commissioned officers and privates killed, wounded and prisoners, while the loss of officers was proportionately great. Only two hundred had been captured. One hundred and eighty rank and file had been killed, and at various times five hundred and thirty wounded, some of whom, however, had recovered and were now present. General Hardee reported the loss of the brigade to be greater than that of any other in the corps. For months there had scarcely been a day in which some were not killed or wounded, sometimes from forty to one hundred and fifty in a single day."

With the fall of Atlanta, besides the change in the service of the Kentucky brigade from infantry to cavalry, came also a new assignment in the line of service. It had

up to this time always been attached to the army of the West, known first as the army of the Mississippi and then as the army of Tennessee. But now when General Hood with his army advanced north to attempt the capture of Nashville and to meet his Waterloo at Franklin, leaving Sherman to prosecute his "march to the sea," the brigade was detached from the army with which it had so long served, and left as part of the forlorn hope to impede Sherman's progress. The effect of the new order mounting the brigade was inspiriting to the men, as they had long desired the change, and it meant to them a relief from the drudgery of marching and the gratification of an in-born partiality of the Kentuckian for the horse. To the absentees of the brigade, the sick and wounded, and the men on detailed service, it acted as a healing balm for the first two, and brought applications from the last for return to active duty. So that when the brigade was mounted in October, with recruits from this source, and exchanged prisoners, it numbered about nine hundred men. They were mounted on such horses as could be procured, generally too poor for dashing cavalry, but available for transferring their riders from point to point and enabling them to do efficient duty as mounted infantry. There was practically no army with which to oppose the march of General Sherman except a weak corps of cavalry commanded by Gen. Joseph Wheeler, which served chiefly to hold in check the cavalry of the enemy and to protect the country from marauding expeditions.

The brigade was placed in the division of Gen. Alfred Iverson, of Georgia, and served there to the close of the war, the division a part of the time being commanded by Gen. Pierce M. B. Young. The details of its operations were not of sufficient moment to follow minutely. It began its service on the picket line near Atlanta, and from the middle of November, when Sherman took up his march, its movements were retrograde for a month until Sherman captured Savannah. Then, when he turned

northward, they followed over the ground made famous in the revolution by the cavalry of Sumter and Marion, but the conditions were not favorable for brilliant operations. In addition to the Kentucky brigade under General Lewis, Williams' brigade of cavalry, commanded by Col. W. C. P. Breckinridge, served as part of General Wheeler's corps, being attached to the division of Gen. G. G. Dibrell. It comprised the First (Third) Kentucky cavalry, Lieut.-Col. Jacob W. Griffith; Second Kentucky (Woodward's), Maj. Thomas W. Lewis; and Ninth Kentucky cavalry, Colonel Breckinridge. In the Rebellion Records, Vol. XLVII, page 860, appears an order from General Hardee's headquarters, January 1, 1865, consolidating this brigade with General Lewis', but it was never carried into effect.

An inspection report of Maj. J. G. Devereux to Gen. Samuel Cooper, Richmond, dated February 10, 1865, gives the following account of the brigade: "The brigade commanded by Brig.-Gen. Joseph H. Lewis is composed of the Second, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth and Ninth Kentucky regiments of infantry, which were mounted both men and officers by command of General Hood, on public animals, mostly horses, but many of them mules, which have been receipted for by the acting quartermaster. The brigade lacks about 200 horses to complete its mounting. The men who need these horses are acting as infantry. The horse equipments are generally in good order and were mostly issued from government workshops. A detail of the men is making up the deficiency by constructing excellent saddles. It is gratifying to report that there are but few absentees without leave from this brigade."

Such was the condition of the brigade in the closing scenes of the war, and the picture applies as well to that of the other Kentucky troops. The end was near, and came at Washington, Ga., where, on the 6th of May, General Johnston having surrendered on the 26th of April, they received their paroles together with Breckinridge's

brigade, and the remnant of General Morgan's command brought from Southwestern Virginia by General Duke, as heretofore detailed.

The Third, Seventh and Eighth Kentucky regiments, which at one time or another were associated with those of Lewis' brigade, received their paroles in the West. As has been stated, they were mounted quite a year before the Orphan brigade, and served with Forrest. One of their most notable fights was that at Paducah, March 25th, 1864, in which after a severe conflict, General Forrest was compelled to retire with serious loss. Here in sight of his home the gallant Col. A. P. Thompson, of the Third Kentucky, met his death, in the full tide of battle.

And thus the curtain fell upon the great drama which for four years held the eyes of the world, filled the soil of the South with the graves of her sons and of their opponents, and wrapped the whole country in woe and the South in desolation. To the Kentucky soldier the end brought sorrow equal to that of the more Southern States, since their hopes and affections had been as warmly enlisted in the cause for which they fought as those of any other State. At first it seemed that they would be denied even the privilege of returning home, as, although the right was granted in their paroles, the attorney-general at Washington, who was a Kentuckian, rendered an opinion that Kentucky, Maryland and Missouri not being within the Southern Confederacy, soldiers from those States had forfeited their homes and would not be permitted to return. After several weeks, however, this decision was rescinded, and gradually the weary and footsore found their way back to the paternal roof. The welcome which there awaited them went far to repay them for all the trials through which they had gone and to encourage them to gird their loins for a new struggle in the more peaceful pursuit of a livelihood.

The condition was changed from that which prevailed at the time of the Federal occupation, and during the war

its scourge and the oppression of the satraps who had successfully exercised a despotic sway, had changed the whole current of political feeling. Men who had been prominent in handing over the State to Federal domination and had favored the hanging of so-called secessionists, had been sent to Northern prisons for protesting against the oppression of Burnside, Burbridge and Palmer, while Garrett Davis, who had succeeded Breckinridge in the Senate as a reward for his services in shackling the State, was as severe against the administration at Washington as his predecessor had been four years before, and was as roundly denounced as an arch-rebel. In fact the State was as ready for revolt under the leadership of those once most loyal as it had ever been under the State rights domination.

So that instead of coming home to be disciplined the Southern soldier was received with open arms as a hero by those from whom he least expected such welcome, and the parable of the prodigal son was exemplified. The fatted calf was killed and the veal was made his portion.

At the first election which followed in August, 1865, with soldiers at the polls and the returned Confederates disfranchised, the radical party was defeated, and two years later, upon a platform reaffirming the Kentucky resolutions, John L. Helm, an old-time whig, the nominee of the Democratic party, defeated his radical opponent for governor by a majority of over fifty-six thousand votes. Among the foremost to give welcome was the Federal soldier, who, having discharged his duty on the field of battle, was as generous to his late foe but now friend, as he had been brave. The next legislature repealed all disfranchising laws, and in time the ex-Confederates were rehabilitated and formed the conservative element in the anti-radical party. These facts in history must not be lost sight of, and should stand to the glory of Kentucky as much as the record of the military valor of her sons. Divided on the issues of the war, and with her sons con-

fronting each other in the two armies, it is a matter of lasting congratulation that her internal wounds healed by the first intention and left no scars. There having been in the constitution of the State a clause which prohibited the giving or loaning its credit to any corporation or individual, no bonds could be issued as was done in many of the Southern States in the period of reconstruction, and hence there was nothing to attract the hordes of carpet-baggers and vultures who fattened on the plunder of less fortunate States, and Kentucky was left to adjust her own internal affairs without outside interference. In this way she escaped the terrors of reconstruction which befell the States farther South, and preserved her autonomy undisturbed, having peace within her borders, and enjoying a measure of prosperity in pleasant contrast with the misfortunes and hardships which befell the victims of the greed and vengeance of their oppressors.

CHAPTER XX.

DIFFICULTY OF COMPILING MILITARY HISTORY OF KENTUCKY—MEAGER OFFICIAL STATISTICS—ORGANIZED COMMANDS IN CONFEDERATE SERVICE—APPROXIMATE NUMBER OF KENTUCKIANS IN FEDERAL AND CONFEDERATE SERVICE—LIST OF CONFEDERATE GENERALS FROM KENTUCKY—KENTUCKIANS AS SOLDIERS—THEIR PHYSIQUE AND RECORD FOR GALLANTRY—PROFESSOR SHALER'S ESTIMATE—THE KENTUCKY CONFEDERATES—THEIR HEAVY LOSSES—NUMBER OF BATTLES FOUGHT ON KENTUCKY SOIL—WORDS OF WISDOM FROM THE LEADER WHOSE DESTINIES WE FOLLOWED.

IT has been a difficult task to write the military history of Kentucky from a Confederate standpoint. The facts that the enlistment and organization of the troops which served in the Confederate army were effected without State action, and that the muster-rolls have never been published, has made it impossible to write with that exactness attainable as to the organization and services of the various commands of other States, the history of which is preserved in the State archives. For much that has been written recourse has been had to the official correspondence and reports scattered through many volumes of the Rebellion Records, supplemented by the personal information of the writer acquired during the war.

In Washington are filed in confused mass the muster-rolls, captured among the Confederate archives, of the Kentucky troops which served in the Confederate army, but these are in no condition to furnish a complete or accurate history of the various commands, being full of palpable errors, both of commission and omission. Ken-

tucky, of whose history their service is as much a part as that of the troops who served in the Federal army, should long since have had these records properly collated, edited and published, as she did with promptness in the case of the Federal commands. Sufficient time has elapsed to eliminate all partisan feeling, and the matter should not be deferred until those competent from possession of the necessary information for a correct execution of the work shall have passed away.

From these imperfect papers have been taken the following extracts, showing approximately the organizations, with the names of their commanders and the dates of commissions, now for the first time published:

First Regiment Kentucky infantry: Thomas H. Taylor, Colonel, October 14, 1861—Blanton Duncan, Lieutenant-Colonel, October 14, 1861—Thomas H. Taylor, Lieutenant-Colonel, July 3, 1861—Wm. Preston Johnston, Lieutenant-Colonel, October 14, 1861—Edward Crossland, Lieutenant-Colonel, April 19, 1861—Benjamin Anderson, Major.

Second Regiment Kentucky infantry: James M. Hawes, Colonel, July 17, 1861—Roger W. Hanson, Colonel, 1861—Robert A. Johnson, Lieutenant-Colonel, July 17, 1861—James W. Hewitt, Major, July 17, 1861—James W. Moss, Major, Lieutenant-Colonel, Colonel—Philip Lee, Major, Lieutenant-Colonel, Colonel—Hervey McDowell, Major—Joel Higgins, Major.

Third Regiment Kentucky infantry: Lloyd Tilghman, Colonel, July 5, 1861—Albert P. Thompson, Colonel, October 25, 1861—G. A. C. Holt, Colonel, March 25, 1864—Alfred Johnston, Major and Lieutenant-Colonel—James H. Bowman, Major—Al. McGoodwin, Major.

Fourth Regiment Kentucky infantry: Robert P. Trabue, Colonel, September 23, 1861—Andrew R. Hynes, Lieutenant-Colonel, September 23, 1861—Thomas B. Monroe, Major, September 23, 1861—Joseph P. Nuckols, Major, Lieutenant-Colonel, Colonel—Thomas

W. Thompson, Major, Lieutenant-Colonel—John A. Adair, Lieutenant-Colonel—John B. Rogers, Major—Joseph H. Millett, Major.

Fifth Kentucky infantry: John S. Williams, Colonel, November 16, 1861—Andrew J. May, Colonel, May 21, 1861—Hiram Hawkins, Colonel, November 14, 1862—William Mynhier, Major, Lieutenant-Colonel—George W. Connor, Major, Lieutenant-Colonel—Richard Hawes, Major.

Sixth Regiment Kentucky infantry: Joseph H. Lewis, Colonel, November 1, 1861—Martin H. Cofer, Lieutenant-Colonel, November 1, 1861—William L. Clarke, Major and Lieutenant-Colonel—Thomas H. Hays, Major, October 8, 1861—George W. Maxon, Major.

Seventh Regiment Kentucky infantry: Charles Wickliffe, Colonel, November 1, 1861—Edward Crossland, Colonel, May 25, 1862—William D. Lannom, Lieutenant-Colonel—L. J. Sherrill, Lieutenant-Colonel—H. S. Hale, Major, Lieutenant-Colonel—W. J. N. Welborn, Major.

Eighth Regiment Kentucky infantry: Henry C. Burnett, Colonel, November 11, 1861—H. B. Lyon, Colonel, February 13, 1862—A. R. Shacklett, Lieutenant-Colonel—Jabez Bingham, Major—R. W. Henry, Major.

Ninth Regiment Kentucky infantry: Thomas H. Hunt, Colonel, October 3, 1861—J. W. Caldwell, Lieutenant-Colonel, May 15, 1862, Colonel—J. C. Wickliffe, Major, May 15, 1862, Lieutenant-Colonel—Alexander Caseday, Lieutenant-Colonel—Ben Desha, Major.

Graves' Battery Kentucky artillery: Rice E. Graves, Captain, November 8, 1861; Major.

Lyon's and Cobb's Battery Kentucky artillery: H. B. Lyon, Captain, September 30, 1861—Robert L. Cobb, Captain, December 15, 1861; Major—Frank P. Gracey, Captain.

Corbett's Battery Kentucky artillery: C. C. Corbett. Cumberland artillery, Kentucky: Henry D. Green, Captain—W. H. Hedden, Captain.

First Regiment Kentucky cavalry: Ben Hardin Helm, Colonel, October, 1861, first organization—J. Russell Butler, Colonel, September 2, 1862, second organization—J. W. Griffith, Lieutenant-Colonel—H. C. Leavill, Lieutenant-Colonel—Thomas G. Woodward, Lieutenant-Colonel—J. W. Caldwell, Major—N. R. Chambliss, Major.

Second Regiment Kentucky cavalry: John H. Morgan, Colonel—Basil W. Duke, Lieutenant-Colonel, Colonel—James W. Bowles, Major, Lieutenant-Colonel, Colonel—John B. Hutcheson, Lieutenant-Colonel—G. W. Morgan, Major—T. B. Webber, Major.

Third Regiment Kentucky cavalry (consolidated with First cavalry): J. Russell Butler, Colonel—Jack Allen, Lieutenant-Colonel—J. W. Griffith, Lieutenant-Colonel—J. Q. Chenoweth, Major.

Fourth Regiment Kentucky cavalry: Henry L. Giltner, Colonel, October 6, 1862—Moses T. Pryor, Lieutenant-Colonel—Nathan Parker, Major.

Fifth Regiment Kentucky cavalry: D. Howard Smith, Colonel, September 2, 1862—Preston Thompson, Lieutenant-Colonel, September 2, 1861—Churchill G. Campbell, Major—Thomas Y. Brent, Major, Lieutenant-Colonel.

Sixth Regiment Kentucky Cavalry: J. Warren Grigsby, Colonel, Sept. 2, 1862—Thomas W. Napier, Lieutenant-Colonel—William G. Bullitt, Major.

Seventh Regiment Kentucky cavalry: R. M. Gano, Colonel, September 2, 1862—J. M. Huffman, Lieutenant-Colonel—M. D. Logan, Major and Lieutenant-Colonel—Theophilus Steele, Major.

Eighth Regiment Kentucky cavalry: Roy S. Cluke, Colonel, September 10, 1862—Cicero Coleman, Lieutenant-Colonel—Robert S. Bullock, Major.

Ninth Regiment Kentucky cavalry: W. C. P. Breckinridge, Colonel, December 17, 1862—Robert G. Stoner, Lieutenant-Colonel—John P. Austin, Major.

Tenth Regiment Kentucky cavalry: Adam R. John-

son, Colonel, August 13, 1862—R. M. Martin, Colonel, June 1, 1863—G. Washington Owen, Major.

May's Battalion Kentucky and Virginia Mounted rifles (called also Tenth Kentucky cavalry): A. J. May, Colonel—George R. Diamond, Major, Lieutenant-Colonel—Edwin Trimble, Lieutenant-Colonel, Colonel—Cox, Major.

Eleventh Regiment Kentucky cavalry: D. W. Chenuault, Colonel, September 10, 1862—Jos. T. Tucker, Colonel, July 4, 1863—James B. McCreary, Major, Lieutenant-Colonel.

Twelfth Regiment Kentucky cavalry: W. W. Faulkner, Colonel, September 15, 1863—W. D. Lannom, Lieutenant-Colonel—John M. Malone, Major—Thomas S. Tate, Major.

Eleventh Regiment Kentucky infantry (known also as Thirteenth regiment): Benjamin E. Caudill, Colonel, November 2, 1862—David J. Caudill, Lieutenant-Colonel—Thomas J. Chenoweth, Major.

First Battalion Kentucky cavalry: Wm. E. Simms, Lieutenant-Colonel, 1861—John Shawhan, Major and Lieutenant-Colonel.

Second Battalion Kentucky cavalry: Clar. J. Prentice.

First Battalion Kentucky mounted rifles: Benjamin F. Bradley, Major, 1861—Orville G. Cameron, Major, September 10, 1862, Lieutenant-Colonel.

First Special Battalion cavalry (Duke's Brigade, November 10, 1864): Wm. W. Ward, Colonel—R. A. Alston, Lieutenant-Colonel—J. G. Lowe, Major.

Second Battalion Kentucky mounted rifles: Thomas Johnson, Lieutenant-Colonel, March 12, 1862—Otis T. Tenny, Major.

Second Special Battalion cavalry (Duke's Brigade, 1864): Richard C. Morgan, Colonel—O. P. Hamilton, Lieutenant-Colonel—J. T. Cassell, Major.

Third Battalion Kentucky Mounted rifles: Ezekiel F. Clay, Lieutenant-Colonel, November 7, 1862—Peter M. Everett, Major—John B. Holloway, Major.

Third Special Battalion cavalry (Duke's Brigade, November 10, 1864): Joseph T. Tucker, Colonel—T. W. Napier, Lieutenant-Colonel.

Company of Kentucky Scouts: Thomas Quirk, Captain, 1862.

Independent Company Kentucky cavalry: Bart W. Jenkins, Captain.

Jessee's Battalion cavalry (afterwards Sixth Battalion): George M. Jessee, Major.

Independent Company Kentucky cavalry: Thomas G. Woodward, Captain, August 25, 1862. (Afterwards known as Woodward's regiment: Woodward, Colonel — T. W. Lewis, Major.)

Independent Company Kentucky cavalry: James M. Bolin, Captain, November 21, 1861.

King's Cavalry Battalion: H. Clay King, Major.

Independent Company Kentucky cavalry: J. J. Murphy, Captain.

Morehead's Partisan Rangers: J. C. Morehead, Colonel.

Patton's Partisan Rangers: Oliver A. Patton, Lieutenant-Colonel.

Buckner Guards (assigned to Gen. P. R. Cleburne's Division): Culvin F. Sanders, Captain.

Company of Kentucky Partisan Rangers: William J. Fields, Captain, August 1, 1862.

Company of Kentucky Partisan Rangers: Phil M. Victor, Captain.

There were other organizations composed in whole or in part of Kentuckians of which there is no official record; as Byrne's battery of artillery, which though first organized in Mississippi, was composed of and officered by Kentuckians almost exclusively, and won distinction in the service; besides many others less known. Kentucky contributed to the Confederate army a large number of able and distinguished officers, some of whom from their residence are credited to other States, but most of whom went directly from Kentucky. The following is the list with their rank:

General Albert Sidney Johnston (Texas.)

Lieutenant-General Simon Bolivar Buckner.

Lieutenant-General John B. Hood (Texas).

Lieutenant-General Richard Taylor (Louisiana).

Major-Generals John C. Breckinridge, George B. Crittenden, William Preston, Gustavus W. Smith.

Brigadier-Generals John H. Morgan, Daniel W. Adams (Louisiana), Roger W. Hanson, Basil W. Duke, Abram Buford, Geo. B. Cosby, John S. Williams, James M. Hawes, Ben Hardin Helm, George B. Hodge, Claiborne F. Jackson (Missouri), Joseph H. Lewis, Samuel B. Maxey (Texas), H. B. Lyon, Randall L. Gibson (Louisiana), Thomas H. Taylor.

The number of the rank and file in the Confederate army can only be estimated, but the total number of officers and men of all arms is computed by those most competent to judge at ^{40,000}25,000, and represents strictly a volunteer force free from the call of any State or national authority or the offer of any bounty or contingent pension. Instead of such inducement the most of them went in the face of laws of expatriation, the virtual confiscation of their property, indefinite separation from their families, and with the fulmination of State and national wrath of the penalties of treason reserved for them. Rarely has such a spectacle been presented of men making such sacrifice for their convictions.

That there was similar heroism among those who espoused the Federal cause is readily admitted, but in their case there were many inducements besides those of mere principle, and this together with the protection afforded for enlistment, the influence of the presence of a friendly army, and the greater relative strength of the opposing governments, well accounts for the greater number who were enrolled in the Federal army. This has been estimated at 75,000 and includes not only those who threw themselves into the breach from principle, but also negroes, substitutes, drafted men, those secured by means

23,000

of liberal bounties, and recruits drawn from the States immediately north, as in the First and Second infantry and the Third infantry, recruited largely in Ohio and Indiana and credited to Kentucky.

Whatever may be said of the character of the men whom Kentucky furnished to the Confederate army, the Federal statistics of the war show that judged by all the known physical tests, the Federal troops from Kentucky excelled those of all other States. In the history of Kentucky by Prof. N. S. Shaler, published in the Commonwealth series, is exhibited, page 372, a table of measurements of American white men compiled from the report of the Sanitary Commission, made from measurements of the United States volunteers during the civil war, by B. A. Gould. In it is given the nativity of nearly one million men who served in the Federal armies, their height, weight, circumference of chest and head, and the proportion of tall men in each one thousand. An analysis of the table shows that Kentucky and Tennessee, which are grouped together, exceed in each particular those of every other State and foreign country, except that Scandinavia shows an excess of .05 of an inch in the circumference of the head. There was no such test made as to the physical properties of the Kentuckians in the Confederate service, but the testimony of Professor Shaler, a native Kentuckian, who was a gallant Federal soldier and who for more than a quarter of a century has filled the chair of Agassiz at Harvard university, as to the other merits of the Confederates from Kentucky, is well worth noting in this connection. Professor Shaler had noted the fact that Kentucky was peopled more directly by persons of pure English blood and had less proportion of foreign born population than any other State in the Union, the statistics of the eleventh census showing less than sixty thousand out of a total of nearly two millions. He then says on the subject under consideration:

“The rebel exiles who braved all consequences and

forced their way through the lines to form Morgan's cavalry, the First brigade of infantry, the commands of Marshall and others, and the earliest volunteer Federal regiments, were probably the superior element of these Kentucky contributions to the war. They were the first runnings of the press, and naturally had the peculiar quality of their vintage more clearly marked than the later product, when the mass became more turgid with conscripts, substitutes and bounty volunteers. Had the measurements and classified results applied only to the representative native element, the standard of average of manhood would have been shown to be perceptibly higher. Though the ancestors of these soldiers had been fighting people, yet for forty years their children had known and followed only the peaceful pursuits of agriculture and the industries of trade peculiar to the commonwealth, with the limited exception of the Mexican war interlude, which made an inconsiderable draft of a few thousand volunteers during its brief existence. They may be said to have been wholly unused to the spirit and untutored in the arts of war. Yet their record of bold and daring skill, of heroic courage, and of indomitable endurance, was equal to that of the best troops on either side of the combatants in this great civil war, and certainly unsurpassed by the soldiers of Europe of the present or any past age. Take for illustration on the one side the force of Morgan, and we find in this remarkable body of men great capacity at once for dash and endurance. Its leader, suddenly improvised from the ranks of citizenship, not only organized, aligned and led this splendid squadron, but possessed the intuitive genius to develop a new feature in the art of war, in which was a rare combination of vigilance, daring fertility of resource, and an impetuous power of hurling all the husbanded force of body and mind into a period of ceaseless activity. Theirs was the capacity to break through the lines of the enemy, to live for weeks in an atmosphere of battle, fighting and destroying by day, and

marching by night, deploying in front of the enemy or attacking his lines and posts far in the rear, a life that only men of the toughest and finest fiber can endure; yet this force owed its peculiar excellence as much to the qualities of the men and the subordinate officers as to the distinguished leader.

“Such a list of superior subordinate commanders as Basil Duke, Hynes, D. Howard Smith, Grigsby, Cluke, Alston, Steele, Gano, Castleman, Chenault, Brent, and others, was perhaps found in no other brigade of Kentucky cavalry. Yet at the head of their regiments and brigades such leaders as Woodford, Green Clay Smith, Hobson and others, showed qualities of a high order, and their commands proved to be the most effective cavalry of the war. The fighting of the Federal regiments of Kentucky infantry and cavalry throughout the great campaigns and battles of the war showed the men to be possessed of the highest soldierly qualities; but so merged were they in the great Union armies, and so little of distinctive Kentucky history has been collated or published of these, that we find it difficult to illustrate with the recount of their exceptional services.”

Again at page 476, he says: “The most marked example of the character and success of the Kentucky troops in the Confederate infantry service has been given us in the well preserved history and statistics of the First Kentucky Confederate brigade. We have already noted the daring and gallantry of these troops in the battles of Donelson, of Shiloh, of Baton Rouge, of Chickamauga, and other conflicts, to Dalton, Ga., in May, 1864. On the authority of Gen. Fayette Hewitt, this brigade marched out of Dalton eleven hundred and forty strong on the 7th of May. The hospital reports show that up to September 1st, not quite four months, eighteen hundred and sixty wounds were taken by this command. This includes the killed, but many were struck several times in one engagement, in which case the wounds were counted as one. In

two battles over 51 per cent of all were killed or wounded. During the time of this campaign there were no more than ten desertions. The campaign ended with two hundred and forty men able to do duty; less than fifty were without wounds. It will be remembered that this campaign was at a time when the hopes of the Confederate armies were well nigh gone, and they were fighting amid the darkness of despair."

Prof. Shaler adds that excluding the loss in the many smaller fights, between the home guards and other irregular troops and the raiding parties of the Confederates, "It is estimated that in the two regular armies the State lost approximately thirty-five thousand men by wounds in battle, and by disease in hospitals and elsewhere, contracted in battle. To these may be added several thousand whose lives were sacrificed in the State from irregular causes. There must be added to this sad reckoning of consequences the vast number of men who were shorn of their limbs, afflicted with internal disease bred by camp and march, or aged by swift expenditure of force that such war demands. Omitting many small encounters and irregular engagements in which there was much loss of life, but which have no place in our histories, Capt. L. R. Hawthorne in a manuscript summary of the history of the war enumerates one hundred and thirty-eight combats within the borders of Kentucky."

In conclusion, the writer, cherishing in vivid memory the deeds of the South in its struggle against great odds, yet with a feeling void of all bitterness toward those to whom it had to yield, and looking forward only to the future glory of a united republic, knows not how he can more fittingly close his work than in quoting the words of one whose pure life was sanctified by the sufferings he endured for his people, and who by fortitude under affliction wrung even from his enemies a tardy recognition of his exalted virtues. They are the closing lines of "The Rise and Fall of the Confederate States," by Jefferson Davis.

“The want of space has compelled me to omit a notice of many noble deeds both of heroic men and women. The roll of honor merely would fill more than the pages allotted to this work. To others who can say *cuncta quorum vidi*, I must leave the pleasant task of paying the tribute due to their associate patriots. In asserting the right of secession, it has not been my wish to incite to its exercise. I recognize the fact that the war showed it to be impracticable, but this did not prove it to be wrong; and now, that it may not be again tempted and that the Union may promote the general welfare, it is needful that the truth should be known, so that crimination and recrimination may forever cease, and then, as the basis of fraternity and faithful regard for the rights of the States, there may be written on the arch of the Union, ‘Esto perpetua.’”

APPENDIX A.

PROVISIONAL GOVERNMENT OF KENTUCKY.

On the 18th of November, 1861, a sovereignty convention was held in Russellville, Kentucky, at which two hundred members were present, for the purpose of forming a State government favorable to a union with the Southern Confederacy. It remained in session three days and adopted a constitution which provided for a provisional government, vesting all executive and legislative powers in a council of ten, the council to fill vacancies. The existing constitution and laws were declared to be in force except where inconsistent with the acts of that convention and of the legislative council. George W. Johnson, of Scott county, was elected governor; Robert McKee, of Louisville, secretary of state, and Orlando F. Payne, assistant secretary of state; Theodore L. Burnett, of Spencer county, treasurer, who resigned December 17th, and J. B. Burnham, of Warren county, was appointed in his place; Richard Hawes, of Bourbon county, auditor, who resigned, and Joshua Pillsbury was appointed in his place. A. Frank Brown, of Bourbon county, was chosen clerk of the council; John B. Thompson, Jr., of Mercer county, sergeant-at-arms, and Walter N. Halde- man, of Louisville, State printer. An ordinance of seces- sion was adopted, and Henry C. Burnett, William E. Simms and William Preston were sent as commissioners to Richmond, and on the 10th day of December, 1862, the Confederate Congress admitted Kentucky as a mem- ber of the Confederate States. Bowling Green was made the new seat of government. The following executive council was chosen: Willis B. Machen, president; John W. Crockett, Philip B. Thompson, James P. Bates, James

S. Chrisman, Elijah Burnside, H. W. Bruce, E. M. Bruce, James M. Thorn, and Geo. B. Hodge, who resigned and was succeeded by Samuel S. Scott.

The following were elected representatives in the Provisional Congress from the several districts: First, Henry C. Burnett; Second, John Thomas; Third, Theodore L. Burnett; Fourth, Geo. W. Ewing; Fifth, Daniel P. White; Sixth, Thomas Johnson; Seventh, Samuel H. Ford; Eighth, Thomas B. Monroe, Sr; Ninth, John M. Elliott; Tenth, Geo. B. Hodge.

The council divided the State into twelve districts and provided for an election by the State at large of persons to represent these districts in the first permanent Congress of the Confederate States. On the designated day voting places were fixed and the election was held in all the counties within the lines of the Confederate army, resulting in the choice of the following: First district, Willis B. Machen; Second district, John W. Crockett; Third district, Henry E. Read; Fourth district, Geo. W. Ewing; Fifth district, James S. Chrisman; Sixth district, Theodore L. Burnett; Seventh district, H. W. Bruce; Eighth district, George B. Hodge; Ninth district, E. M. Bruce; Tenth district, James W. Moore; Eleventh district, Robert J. Breckinridge, Jr.; Twelfth district, John M. Elliott. These gentlemen served in the first regular Confederate Congress. Of the number, Messrs. Burnett, H. W. Bruce and Breckinridge survive, 1898. Mr. Machen was afterwards United States senator, 1873; John M. Elliott, judge of the court of appeals, 1878, and H. W. Bruce, circuit judge of the Louisville circuit court, 1868-73, and chancellor of the Louisville chancery court, 1874-80, while Geo. B. Hodge and Robert J. Breckinridge served as State senators, and James S. Chrisman as representative.

In 1863 the following were elected and sent as members of the second permanent Congress: First district, Willis B. Machen; Second district, Geo. W. Triplett; Third

district, Henry E. Read; Fourth district, Geo. W. Ewing; Fifth district, Jas. S. Chrisman; Sixth district, Theodore L. Burnett; Seventh district, H. W. Bruce; Eighth district, Humphrey Marshall; Ninth district, E. M. Bruce; Tenth district, James W. Moore; Eleventh district, Ben. F. Bradley; Twelfth district, John M. Elliott. Mr. Bradley afterwards served as State senator.

The legislative council, upon the admission of the State, elected Henry C. Burnett and William E. Simms senators to the Confederate Congress, and they served through the war. Upon the death of Gov. George W. Johnson, who fell on the second day at Shiloh, while fighting in the ranks, the legislative council elected Hon. Richard Hawes his successor. While the State was occupied by the Confederate army under General Bragg, Governor Hawes was inaugurated with due formality, and he delivered an inaugural address in the capitol at Frankfort, October 4, 1862, but the evacuation of the place the same afternoon prevented his performance of any of the functions of governor except the occupation of the executive mansion for a few hours. After the war he was county judge of Bourbon county for many years.

APPENDIX B.

Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston's correspondence with President Davis in regard to his operations in Kentucky, his retreat from Bowling Green, the capture of Donelson, and the evacuation of Nashville, also as to his future purposes, is given here.

TELEGRAM TO PRESIDENT DAVIS.

Huntsville, March 7, 11 a. m.

Your dispatch is just received. I sent Colonel Liddell to Richmond on the 28th ult. with the official reports of Generals Floyd and Pillow of the events at Donelson, and suppose he must have arrived by this time. I also sent by him a dispatch containing my purposes for the defense of the valley of the Mississippi and for co-operating or uniting with General Beauregard, who has been urging me to come on.

The stores accumulated at Murfreesboro, the pork and provisions at Shelbyville and other points, and their necessary protection and removal, with the bad roads and inclement weather, have made the march slow and laborious and delayed my movements. The general condition of the troops is good and effective, though their health is impaired by the usual camp disorders and a winter campaign. The fall of Donelson disheartened some of the Tennessee troops and caused many deserters from some of the regiments, so that great care was required to inspire confidence. I now consider the tone of the troops restored, and that they are in good order. The enemy are about 25,000 strong at Nashville, with reinforcements arriving. My rear guard under General Hardee is protecting the removal of supplies from Shelbyville. Last evening his pickets were near Murfreesboro, but gave no information of an advance by the enemy. There are no indications of an immediate movement by the enemy from Nashville. I have no fears of a movement through Tennessee on Chattanooga. West Tennessee is menaced by

heavy forces. My advance will be opposite Decatur on Sunday.

A. S. JOHNSTON.

To President Davis, Richmond.

LETTER FROM PRESIDENT DAVIS TO GENERAL JOHNSTON.

Richmond, Va., March 12, 1862.

My Dear General: The departure of Captain Wickliffe offers an opportunity, of which I avail myself, to write you an unofficial letter. We have suffered great anxiety because of recent events in Kentucky and Tennessee, and I have been not a little disturbed by the repetition of reflections upon yourself. I expected you to have made a full report of the events precedent and consequent to the fall of Fort Donelson. In the meantime I made for you such defense as friendship prompted and many years of acquaintance justified; but I needed facts to rebut the wholesale assertions made against you to cover others and to condemn my administration. The public, as you are aware, have no correct measure for military operations, and journals are very reckless in their statements.

Your force has been magnified and the movements of an army have been measured by the capacity for locomotion of an individual. The readiness of the people among whom you are operating to aid you in every method has been constantly asserted, the purpose of your army at Bowling Green wholly misunderstood, and the absence of an effective force at Nashville ignored. You have been held responsible for the fall of Donelson and the capture of Nashville. It is charged that no effort was made to save the stores at Nashville, and that the panic of the people was caused by the army. Such representations, with the sad forebodings naturally belonging to them, have been painful to me and injurious to us both; but, worse than this, they have undermined public confidence and damaged our cause. A full development of the truth is necessary for future success.

I respect the generosity which has kept you silent, but would impress upon you that the question is not personal but public in its nature; that you and I might be content to suffer, but neither of us can willingly permit detriment to the country. As soon as circumstances will permit, it is my purpose to visit the field of your present operations;

not that I should expect to give you any aid in the discharge of your duties as commander, but with the hope that my position would enable me to effect something in bringing men to your standard. With a sufficient force, the audacity which the enemy exhibits would no doubt give you the opportunity to cut some of his lines of communication, to break up his plan of campaign, and, defeating some of his columns, to drive him from the soil as well of Tennessee as of Kentucky.

We are deficient in arms, wanting in discipline and inferior in numbers. Private arms must supply the first want; time and the presence of an enemy, with diligence on the part of the commanders, will remove the second, and public confidence will overcome the third. General Bragg brings you disciplined troops, and you will find in him the highest administrative capacity. Gen. E. K. Smith will soon have in East Tennessee a sufficient force to create a strong diversion in your favor; or, if his strength cannot be made available in that way, you will best know how to employ it otherwise. I suppose the Tennessee or Mississippi river will be the object of the enemy's next campaign, and I trust you will be able to concentrate a force which will defeat either attempt. The fleet which you will soon have on the Mississippi river, if the enemy's gunboats ascend the Tennessee, may enable you to strike an effective blow at Cairo; but to one so well informed and vigilant I will not assume to offer suggestions as to when and how the ends you seek may be attained. With confidence and regard of many years, I am

Very truly your friend,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

GENERAL JOHNSTON'S REPLY.

Decatur, Alabama, March 18, 1862.

My Dear General: I received the dispatches from Richmond, with your private letter by Captain Wickliffe, three days since, but the pressure of affairs and the necessity of getting my command across the Tennessee prevented me from sending an earlier reply.

I anticipated all you tell as to the censures which the fall of Fort Donelson drew upon me, and the attacks to which you might be subjected; but it was impossible for me to gather the facts for a detailed report or spare the time which was required to extricate the remainder of

my troops and save the large accumulations of stores and provisions after that disheartening disaster.

I transmitted the reports of Generals Floyd and Pillow without examining or analyzing the facts, and scarcely with time to read them. When about to assume command of this department, the government charged me with the question of occupying Bowling Green, which involved not only military but political considerations. At the time of my arrival at Nashville, the action of the legislature of Kentucky had put an end to the latter by sanctioning the formation of camps menacing Tennessee, by assuming the cause of the government at Washington, and by abandoning the neutrality it professed; and in consequence of their action the occupation of Bowling Green became necessary as an act of self-defense, at least in the first step.

About the middle of September General Buckner advanced with a small force of 4,000 men, which was increased by the 15th of October to 12,000, and though accessions of force were received, continued at about the same strength until the end of November, measles, etc., keeping down the effective force. The enemy's force then was, as reported to the war department, 50,000, and an advance impossible. No enthusiasm as we imagined and hoped, but hostility, was manifested in Kentucky. Believing it to be of the greatest moment to protract the campaign, as the dearth of cotton might bring strength from abroad and discourage the North, and to gain time to strengthen myself by new troops from Tennessee and other States, I magnified my forces to the enemy, but made known my true strength to the department and the governors of States. The aid given was small. At length, when General Beauregard came out, in February, he expressed his surprise at the smallness of my force, and was impressed with the danger of my position. I admitted what was so manifest and laid before him my views for the future, in which he entirely concurred, and sent me a memorandum of our conference, a copy of which I send you. I determined to fight for Nashville at Donelson, and gave the best part of my army to do it, retaining only 14,000 men to cover my front, and giving 16,000 to defend Donelson. The force at Donelson is stated by General Pillow's report at much less, and I do not doubt the correct-

ness of his statement; for the force at Bowling Green, which I supposed 14,000 effective men (the medical report showing a little over 500 sick in hospital), was diminished more than 5,000 by those unable to stand the fatigue of a march, and made my effective force on reaching Nashville less than 10,000 men. I inclose medical director's report. Had I wholly uncovered my front to defend Donelson, Buell would have known it and marched directly on Nashville. There were only ten small steamers on the Cumberland, in imperfect condition, only three of which were available at Nashville, while the transportation of the enemy was great. The evacuation of Bowling Green was imperatively necessary and was ordered before and executed while the battle was being fought at Donelson. I had made every disposition for the defense of the fort my means allowed; and the troops were among the best of my forces, and the generals, Floyd, Pillow and Buckner, were high in the opinion of officers and men for skill and courage, and among the best officers of my command. They were popular with the volunteers and all had seen much service. No reinforcements were asked.

I waited the event opposite Nashville. The result of the conflict each day was favorable. At midnight on the 15th I received the news of a glorious victory; at dawn of a defeat. My column was during the day and night of the 16th thrown over the river. A battery had been established below the city to secure the passage. Nashville was incapable of defense from its position and from the forces advancing from Bowling Green and up the Cumberland. A rear guard was left under Floyd to secure the stores and provisions, but did not completely effect the object. The people were terrified and some of the troops were discouraged. The discouragement was spreading, and I ordered the command to Murfreesboro, where I managed, by assembling Crittenden's division and the fugitives from Donelson, to collect an army able to offer battle. The weather was inclement, the floods excessive, and the bridges were washed away; but most of the stores and provisions were saved, and conveyed to new depots. This having been accomplished without serious loss, in conformity with my original design I marched southward and crossed the Tennessee at this point, so as to co-operate with Beauregard for

the defense of the valley of Mississippi. The passage is almost completed, and the head of my column is already with General Bragg at Corinth. The movement was deemed too hazardous by the most experienced members of my staff, but the object warranted the risk. The difficulty of effecting a junction is not wholly overcome, but it approaches completion. Day after to-morrow, unless the enemy intercepts me, my force will be with Bragg and my army nearly 50,000 strong. This must be destroyed before the enemy can attain his object.

I have given you this sketch so that you may appreciate the embarrassments which surrounded me in my attempts to avert or remedy the disaster of Donelson before alluding to the conduct of the generals.

When the force was detached I was in hopes that such dispositions would be made as to enable the forces to defend the fort or withdraw without sacrificing the army. On the 14th I ordered General Floyd by telegram, "if he lost the fort, to get his troops back to Nashville." It is possible that this might have been done; but justice requires to look at events as they appeared at the time, and not alone by the light of subsequent information. All the facts in relation to the surrender will be transmitted to the secretary of war as soon as they can be collected in obedience to his order. It appears from the information received that General Buckner, being the junior officer, took the lead in advising the surrender and General Floyd acquiesced, and they all concurred in the belief that their force could not maintain the position. Subsequent events show that the investment was not so complete as the information from their scouts had led them to believe. The council resulted in the surrender. The command was irregularly transferred and devolved on the junior general; but not apparently to avoid any just responsibility, or from any want of personal or moral intrepidity.

The blow was most disastrous and almost without remedy. I thereupon in my first report remained silent. This silence you were kind enough to attribute to my generosity. I will not lay claim to the motive to excuse my course. I observed silence, as it seemed to me the best way to serve the cause and the country. The facts were not fully known, discontent prevailed, and criticism or condemnation was more likely to augment than cure the evil. I refrained, knowing that heavy censures

would fall upon me, but convinced that it was better to endure them for the present, and defer to a more propitious time an investigation of the conduct of the generals; for in the meantime their service was required and their influence was useful. For these reasons Generals Floyd and Pillow were assigned to duty, for I felt confidence in their gallantry, their energy, and their devotion to the Confederacy.

I have thus recurred to the motives by which I have been governed, from a deep personal sense of the friendship and confidence you have always shown me, and from the conviction that they have not been withdrawn from me in adversity. All the reports requisite for a full official investigation have been ordered.

You mention that you intend to visit the field of operations here. I hope soon to see you, for your presence would encourage my troops, inspire the people, and augment the army. To me personally it would give the greatest gratification. Merely a soldier myself, and having no acquaintance with the statesmen or leaders of the South, I cannot touch springs familiar to you. Were you to assume command it would afford me the most unfeigned pleasure, and every energy would be exerted to help you to victory and the country to independence. Were you to decline, still your presence alone would be of inestimable advantage.

The enemy are now at Nashville, about 50,000 strong, advancing in this direction by Columbia. He has also forces, according to the report of General Bragg, landing at Pittsburg, from 25,000 to 50,000, and moving in the direction of Purdy.

This army corps moving to join Bragg is about 20,000 strong. Two brigades, Hindman's and Wood's, are, I suppose, at Corinth. One regiment of Hardee's division, Lieutenant-Colonel Patton commanding, is moving by cars today (20th March), and Statham's brigade, Crittenden's division. The brigade will halt at Iuka, the regiment at Burnsville. Cleburne's brigade, Hardee's division, except regiment at Burnsville, and Carroll's brigade, Crittenden's division, and Helm's cavalry at Tuscumbia; Bowen's brigade at Courtland; Breckinridge's brigade here; the regiments of cavalry of Adams and Wharton on the opposite bank of the river; Scott's Louisiana cavalry at Pulaski, sending forward supplies;

Morgan's cavalry at Shelbyville, ordered on. Tomorrow Breckinridge's brigade will go to Corinth; then Bowen's. When these pass Tusculumbia and Iuka, transportation will be ready there to further other troops to follow immediately from these points, and if necessary from Burnsville. The cavalry will cross and move forward as soon as their trains can be passed over the railroad bridge. I have troubled you with these details, as I cannot possibly communicate them by telegram. The test of merit in my profession with the people is success. It is a hard rule, but I think it right. If I join this corps to the forces of Beauregard—I confess a hazardous experiment—those who are now declaiming against me will be without argument.

Your friend,

A. S. JOHNSTON.

P. S.—I will prepare answers to the questions propounded by General Foote, chairman of the committee to investigate the causes of the loss of the forts, as soon as practicable; but engaged as I am in a most hazardous movement of a large force, even the most minute detail requiring my attention for its accomplishment, I cannot say when it will be forwarded to the secretary of war to be handed to him, if he thinks proper to do so.*

GENERAL JOHNSTON'S ADDRESS TO THE ARMY
JUST BEFORE SHILOH.

Headquarters Army of the Mississippi,
Corinth, Miss., April 3, 1862.

Soldiers of the Army of the Mississippi:

I have put you in motion to offer battle to the invaders of your country. With the resolution and discipline and valor becoming men fighting, as you are, for all worth living or dying for, you can but march to a decisive victory over the agrarian mercenaries sent to subjugate you and to despoil you of your liberties, your property and your honor. Remember the precious stake involved; remember the dependence of your mothers, your wives, your sisters and your children, on the result; remember the fair, broad, abounding land, and the happy homes that would be desolated by your defeat. The eyes and the hopes of eight millions of people rest upon you. You are expected to show yourselves worthy of your lineage; wor-

*This letter was begun on March 17th and finished March 20th.

thy of the women of the South whose noble devotion in this war has never been exceeded in any time. With such incentives to brave deeds and with the trust that God is with us, your generals will lead you confidently to the combat, assured of success.

A. S. JOHNSTON, General Commanding.

The following epitaph was found shortly after the interment of General Johnston in St. Louis cemetery, New Orleans, pasted upon a rough board attached to his tomb:

IN MEMORIAM.

Behind this stone is laid, for a season,
 Albert Sidney Johnston,
 A General in the Army of the Confederate States,
 Who fell at Shiloh, Tennessee,
 On the Sixth of April,
 Eighteen Hundred and Sixty-two.
 A man tried in many high offices
 And critical Enterprises
 And found faithful in all;
 His life was one long Sacrifice of interest to Conscience;
 And even that life, on a woeful Sabbath,
 Did he yield as a Holocaust at his Country's need.
 Not wholly understood was he while he lived;
 But in his death his Greatness stands confessed
 In a People's tears.
 Resolute, moderate, clear of Envy, yet not wanting
 In that finer Ambition which makes men great and pure;
 In his Honor, impregnable;
 In his Simplicity, sublime;
 No country e'er had a truer Son—no cause a nobler Champion;
 No People a bolder Defender—no Principle a purer Victim
 Than the dead Soldier
 Who sleeps here!
 The Cause for which he perished is lost—
 The People for whom he fought are crushed—
 The Hopes in which he trusted are shattered—
 The Flag he loved guides no more the charging lines;
 But his Fame consigned to the keeping of that Time which
 Happily, is not so much the Tomb of Virtue as its Shrine,
 Shall, in the years to come, join modest Worth to Noble Ends.
 In honor, now, our great Captain rests;
 A bereaved People mourn him;
 Three Commonwealths proudly claim him;
 And History shall cherish him
 Among those choice Spirits who, holding their Consciences unmixed
 with blame,
 Have been, in all conjunctures, true to themselves, their People and
 their God.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

BIOGRAPHICAL

MAJOR-GENERALS AND BRIGADIER-GENERALS, PRO-
VISIONAL ARMY OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES,
ACCREDITED TO KENTUCKY.

Major-General John Cabell Breckinridge was born near Lexington, Ky., in January, 1821, and was educated for the profession of law, which he practiced at Lexington. He was major of the Third regiment Kentucky volunteers in the Mexican war, and then began in the legislature of 1849 an illustrious political career. In 1851 he was elected to Congress from the Ashland district, and re-elected in 1853. He declined the mission to Spain offered by President Pierce and retired from public life; but in 1856 he was chosen Vice-President of the United States, and before the expiration of his term the Kentucky legislature elected him to the Senate for six years from March 4, 1861. He was the choice of the Southern States for President in 1860, and received the main part of the electoral vote of his party in the United States. On October 8, 1861, he issued an address from Bowling Green resigning his senatorship and proclaiming his devotion to the Southern cause. He was commissioned brigadier-general November 2, 1861, and given a brigade at Bowling Green. At Shiloh he distinguished himself in command of the Reserve corps, taking an active part in the battle and covering the subsequent retreat. Having been promoted major-general April 14, 1862, he was ordered with his division to Vicksburg in June. He defeated the enemy at Baton Rouge, took possession of Port Hudson, marched to the relief of Bragg, and took a conspicuous part in the battle of Mur-

freesboro. In 1863 he joined Gen. Joseph E. Johnston in Mississippi, and repelled the enemy at Jackson. Returning to Bragg he participated in the battle of Chickamauga and succeeded D. H. Hill in command of an army corps, in this capacity serving at Missionary Ridge. Then going into Virginia, he defeated Sigel at New Market May 15, 1864, joined General Lee in the campaign of that summer, protected the communications during Sheridan's raid, and did good service at Cold Harbor. In conjunction with General Early he discomfited the Federals under Hunter in the Shenandoah valley and made the campaign in Maryland, defeating Wallace at Monocacy. Subsequently he fought in the valley until given command in southwest Virginia, whence he was called to the cabinet as secretary of war. After Appomattox he escaped to Cuba and visited Canada and Europe before returning home. His death occurred May 17, 1875, at Lexington.

Brigadier-General Abram Buford was born in Kentucky in 1820. He entered the United States military academy in 1837, and at graduation in 1841 was promoted in the army to brevet second-lieutenant of the First dragoons. He served on the frontier and in the Mexican war, having reached by that time the grade of first-lieutenant. He was brevetted at Buena Vista for gallant and meritorious conduct, was ordered again on frontier duty and was in the Santa Fé expedition of 1848. On October 22, 1854, he resigned, having then the rank of captain in the First dragoons. He became a farmer near Versailles, Woodford county, Ky., being also at one time president of the Richmond & Danville railroad. When it became evident that war between the North and South could not be averted, Captain Buford without hesitation cast his lot with the South. During the occupation of Kentucky by Bragg and Kirby Smith in 1862, a cavalry brigade was organized in the State, of which

Buford was put in command with a commission as brigadier-general, dated 3d of September, 1862. He retired from Kentucky with the cavalry command of General Wheeler and formed part of the latter's force at Murfreesboro. In the latter campaign Buford's brigade was composed of the regiments of Colonels Smith, Grigsby and Butler, in all about 650 men, and was actively engaged in the cavalry fighting, including the La Vergne raid. Soon afterward he was ordered to report to General Pemberton at Jackson, Miss., and by the latter was assigned to Port Hudson, La. In April he was ordered to Jackson with two regiments, and this was the nucleus of the brigade under his command, Loring's division, which took part in the battle of Baker's Creek, Johnston's operations against Grant, and the defense of Jackson. Included in this brigade were the Seventh Kentucky, Colonel Crossland, and part of the Third, Maj. J. H. Bowman. The Eighth Kentucky, mounted, was detached. Buford's command took a prominent part at Baker's Creek, and he was commended for his leadership. Remaining with the army under Johnston and later Polk, his brigade in the early part of 1864 included five Alabama regiments, the Third, Seventh and Eighth Kentucky, and Twelfth Louisiana. But he soon returned to the cavalry service with his three Kentucky infantry regiments, mounted, and was given command of a division of Forrest's command, including the three Kentucky regiments already named, Colonel Faulkner's Twelfth and Forrest's Alabama regiment, forming one brigade under Col. A. P. Thompson, and the Tennessee brigade of Col. T. H. Bell. With this command Buford took part in Forrest's spring campaign in West Tennessee, including the capture of Fort Pillow, and was so prominent in the famous victory of Tishomingo Creek that Forrest declared his obligations principally due to Buford. During the Atlanta campaign he took part in the operations in northern Alabama and Tennessee in a

number of engagements, among which Johnsonville is the most famous; and later he was with Forrest in the operations about Franklin and Murfreesboro, and the rear-guard fighting of Hood's retreat, until he was severely wounded at Richland creek, December 24th. In February, 1865, he was assigned to command of all Alabama cavalry within the limits of General Taylor's department. He was in the last fight at Selma, April 2d. After the close of the war he resumed the occupation of farming in Kentucky, and served again in the legislature of 1879. His death occurred June 9, 1884, at Danville, Illinois.

Brigadier-General George B. Cosby was born in Kentucky, and from that State was appointed to the United States military academy on September 1, 1848. On July 1, 1852, he graduated and entered the army as brevet second-lieutenant of mounted riflemen. For one year thereafter he served at the Carlisle, Pa., cavalry school for practice, and the next year was on frontier duty at Fort Ewell, Fort Merritt and Edinburgh, Tex., having become full second-lieutenant September 16, 1853. During 1854 he was a great deal of the time on scouting duty, and on the 9th of May of that year was severely wounded in a skirmish with the Comanche Indians near Lake Trinidad. Subsequently he was on garrison duty at Fort Clark, Tex., and at Jefferson Barracks, Mo. He was assistant instructor of cavalry at the military academy 1855-57, next was on duty in Texas, and May 13, 1859, was again engaged against the Comanche Indians in the combat of Nescutung valley. He was on leave of absence when the long-standing sectional quarrel developed into open hostility. Believing in the doctrine of State sovereignty and in the justice of the Southern cause, he resigned his commission on May 10, 1861, and offered his services to the Confederate States. His offer was accepted and he was immediately appointed

captain of cavalry and assigned to duty in Kentucky. By September he had been appointed major and was under orders of General Buckner in central and southern Kentucky. At the battle of Fort Donelson he was acting as chief-of-staff to General Buckner, and was the bearer of the note from Buckner to Grant regarding the surrender of the fort and garrison. General Buckner in his official report says: "Maj. George B. Cosby, my chief-of-staff, deserves the highest commendation for the gallant and intelligent discharge of his duties." As soon as the garrison of Fort Donelson had been exchanged Major Cosby reported for duty and was soon serving his country again as colonel of cavalry. On the 17th of January, 1863, Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, then at Jackson, Miss., in a letter to President Davis said: "Do give me by telegraph Armstrong, Cosby and R. A. Howard for brigadier-generals. They are strongly recommended by Major-Generals Van Dorn and Buckner and are, I am confident, fully competent." Promoted accordingly, and in command of a brigade of Mississippi cavalry, he took part in the campaign in west Tennessee under Van Dorn, including the battle of Thompson's Station; the Vicksburg and Jackson campaign of 1863, and subsequent operations in Mississippi, until he was transferred to General Breckinridge's department and given command of Hodge's old brigade. In the latter part of October, 1864, a force of Kentuckians was sent to reinforce General Early in the Shenandoah valley, and he was given command of this, including parts of the Fourth and Tenth cavalry regiments, First, Second and Tenth mounted rifles, Sixth Confederate battalion, and Jenkins' company. They campaigned for a month with Lomax's division, and then returned to southwest Virginia. During the winter of 1864-65 he took part in the final combats in that region, including the battle of Marion. After the war closed he moved to Butte county, Cal., and began farming. From 1878 to 1883 he

was secretary of the board of State engineers of California; in 1886 was member of the board of visitors to the United States military academy; during 1888 was superintendent of construction of the United States building at Sacramento, Cal.; and subsequently recording clerk in the office of the secretary of state of California.

Major-General George Bibb Crittenden was born in Russellville, Logan county, Ky., March 20, 1812, and was the oldest son of J. J. Crittenden. He was graduated at West Point in 1832, but resigned from the army the next year. In 1835 he went to Texas and volunteered in the struggle for independence; was taken prisoner, and held by the Mexicans for nearly a year. At one time he generously took the place of a comrade who had drawn the fatal black bean when their captors had for some reason determined to adopt summary measures. After his release he returned to his native State and devoted himself for ten years to the practice of law. At the beginning of the Mexican war in 1846 he entered the army as captain of mounted rifles, was brevetted major for gallantry at Contreras and Churubusco, and on September 14, 1847, was among the first to enter the city of Mexico, where he had once suffered such disagreeable captivity. Continuing in the service, most of his time was spent upon the frontier. In 1848 he was commissioned major and in 1856 lieutenant-colonel. In the great sectional quarrel his sympathies were with the South. Accordingly he resigned his commission in the United States army and was appointed colonel of infantry in that of the Confederate States, to date March 16, 1861. On August 15th he was promoted to brigadier-general, and on November 9th to major-general in the provisional army. During the greater part of June, 1861, he had command of the Trans-Alleghany department. When commissioned major-general he was assigned to command of the district of East Tennessee and also placed in charge of mil-

itary operations in Kentucky. Gen. Geo. H. Thomas early in January began an advance toward East Tennessee, and on the 17th reached Logan's Cross-roads, ten miles north of the intrenched camp of Gen. Felix K. Zollicoffer. A few days before this General Crittenden had arrived at Zollicoffer's camp and assumed command. Hearing of the arrival of Thomas, Crittenden determined to attack that general before all his forces should come up. With this purpose in view he advanced, and on January 19th made the attack. But Thomas was ready with more men than Crittenden had. The result was the disastrous defeat at Mill Springs, or Logan's Cross-roads, in which General Zollicoffer was killed. For the management of this affair General Crittenden was censured and kept under arrest for several months. If General Crittenden really deserved censure it was for relying too much upon the reports brought to him as to the actual strength of the enemy and condition of Fishing creek which, it was said, was so swollen as to delay the reinforcement of the enemy. At a council of war held the evening before the battle, it was unanimously decided that an attack ought to be made. Brig.-Gen. Wm. H. Carroll, whose brigade did some of the best fighting of the day, in his report of the battle made to General Crittenden says: "I cannot close my report without expressing the high appreciation both by myself and my officers for the personal courage and skill evinced both by yourself and staff during the entire engagement; and however much I may regret the unfortunate disaster which befell us, I feel conscious that it resulted from no want of gallantry and military tact on the part of the commanding general." General Crittenden resigned after this affair, but showed his patriotic devotion to the South by serving without rank on the staff of Gen. J. S. Williams. Gen. Basil Duke, in an article on John Morgan in 1864, makes mention of Crittenden as in southwest Virginia assisting Morgan in defeating a raiding force led

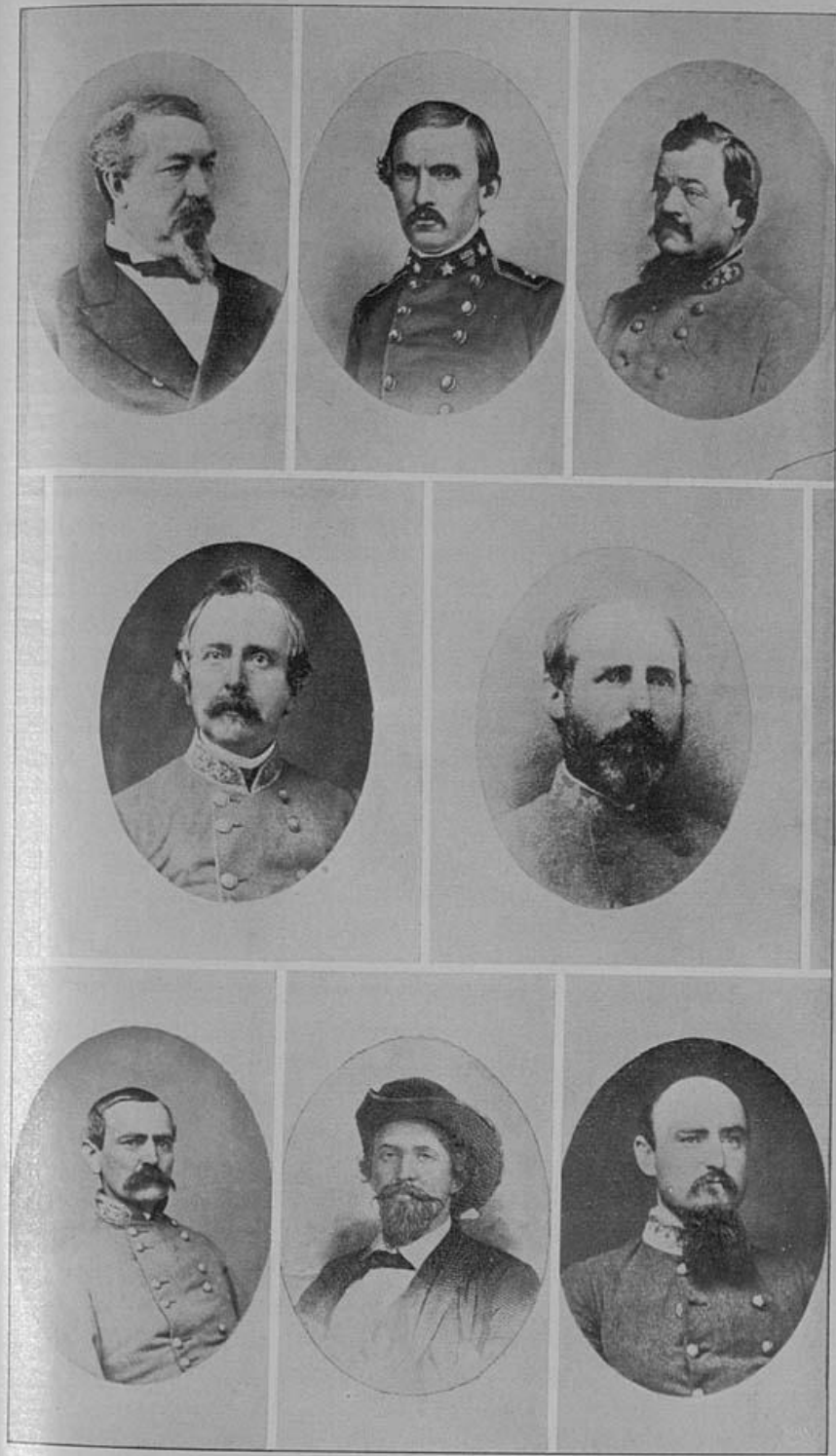
by General Averell. In his rank as colonel, C. S. A., he was put in temporary command of the department of Western Virginia and East Tennessee, May 31, 1864. After the war he returned to Kentucky and lived mostly at Frankfort. He was State librarian from 1867 to 1871. He died at Danville, Ky., November 27, 1880. General Crittenden had a brother, Thomas L., who sided with the Union, and rose to distinction as a major-general.

Brigadier-General Basil Duke, colonel of the Second Kentucky cavalry in John H. Morgan's lifetime, and successor to that officer upon his death, appears first upon the scene of action in the great civil war as a captain in Missouri and commissioned by the governor of that State to go to Montgomery, Ala., and obtain arms from the Confederate government for the Missouri militia. In July, 1861, Duke became lieutenant-colonel of the Second Kentucky cavalry, and in December of the same year was commissioned colonel of that regiment. His military movements were intimately connected with those of John H. Morgan, the senior colonel and afterward brigadier-general of the famous body of cavalry whose daring and marvelously successful exploits attracted to its ranks many adventurous youths of the best families among the Kentuckians who sympathized with the Southern cause. During 1862, when Bragg was getting ready for his march into Kentucky, the cavalry of Morgan was busy in Tennessee dispersing and capturing detached Federal garrisons. On the 28th of August, when Bragg crossed the Tennessee at Chattanooga and pushed northward, Kirby Smith, who was already in Kentucky, ordered Morgan to join him at Lexington in the blue grass region. Morgan entered that State, and with part of his command marched to the assistance of Marshall in the mountains of eastern Kentucky, while Duke with the balance of the command was to march toward the Ohio river. In obeying these

orders, Colonel Duke defeated two small steamers and captured the town of Augusta, taking between 300 and 400 prisoners. On the retreat from Kentucky, Morgan's command again moved into the rear of Buell, capturing hundreds of prisoners and some richly-laden wagon trains. Morgan's loss during the whole campaign in killed and wounded was not more than one hundred. He had entered Kentucky 900 strong. His command when he returned to Tennessee numbered nearly 2,000. Over 1,200 prisoners had been taken by the cavalry. Just before the battle of Murfreesboro Duke assisted in the defeat of a Federal brigade at Hartsville, Tenn., in which the Union loss was 2,096 and the Confederate 139 in all. The Union commander, Colonel Moore, was one of the 1,834 prisoners taken on this occasion. When Bragg was preparing to fall back from Tullahoma in the summer of 1863, Morgan made his celebrated raid into Ohio. In this expedition Colonel Duke was his right-hand man. But Morgan and Duke with sixty-eight other officers were captured. Morgan made his escape from the Ohio penitentiary where they were confined, and Duke was afterward exchanged. In southwest Virginia these officers assisted in defeating Averell's attempt upon the salt works, and then by a raid into Kentucky delayed for several months another intended Federal attack. This compensated in some measure the disastrous losses of this last raid into Kentucky. When Morgan was killed on the 4th of September, 1864, Colonel Duke succeeded to the command of the brigade, being commissioned brigadier-general on the 15th of September. In April, 1865, after hearing of the surrender of Lee, General Duke hastened with his command to join Gen. Joe Johnston in North Carolina. These soldiers formed, after the capitulation of Johnston's army, Mr. Davis' escort to Georgia. After the cessation of hostilities General Duke went back to Kentucky and made his home in Louisville, where he still resides (1898), enjoy-

ing the esteem of his neighbors, who with the true Kentucky spirit admire a brave man, whether they were with him or on the other side in the four years' war.

Major-General Charles W. Field was born in Woodford county, Ky., in 1818. Upon his graduation at West Point in 1849 he was commissioned as brevet second-lieutenant in the Second dragoons, Colonel Harney commanding. For five succeeding years he served against the Indians on the frontiers of New Mexico and Texas and on the plains. June 30, 1851, he was promoted to second-lieutenant, and March 3, 1855, to first-lieutenant and transferred to the Second cavalry, of which A. S. Johnston was colonel and R. E. Lee lieutenant-colonel. From 1856 to 1861 he served at West Point as chief of cavalry, being assistant instructor of cavalry tactics. On January 31, 1861, he was promoted to captain in the Second cavalry. On May 30th he resigned this position, and going to Richmond offered his services to the Confederate government. He was at once appointed captain of cavalry, and rapid promotion followed to major of the Sixth Virginia cavalry in July, then lieutenant-colonel, and, in August, colonel. It was not, however, until 1862 that he appeared conspicuously in the field. On March 9th of that year he was commissioned brigadier-general, and assigned to an infantry brigade (all Virginians) in the division of A. P. Hill, under whose command he fought in the Seven Days' battles, Cedar Run and Second Manassas. In the last-named battle he was severely wounded, the injury confining him to his bed for nearly a year. He was still on crutches when he reported for duty, and on the 12th of February, 1864, he was commissioned major-general. Field's division consisted of some of the best troops in the army. In the battle of the Wilderness (March 6th) this division and Kershaw's restored the fortunes of the day, when it looked as though Lee's right wing was about to be swept



Maj.-Gen. CHAS. W. FIELD.	Maj.-Gen. GEO. B. CRITTENDEN.	Brig.-Gen. A. BUFORD.
Maj.-Gen. WM. PRESTON.	Brig.-Gen. J. M. HAWES.	Brig.-Gen. H. B. LYON.
Brig.-Gen. JOSEPH H. LEWIS.	Brig.-Gen. JOHN H. MORGAN.	



from the field. During Grant's attempt to take Petersburg in June, while Field and Pickett were approaching that city, General Lee superintended in person the recapture of the Bermuda Hundred line, which had been seized by Butler when Bushrod Johnson left it to reinforce Beauregard. Pickett's and Field's divisions had been ordered to retake the line; but finding that a new line could be occupied without loss of life, the order was revoked. Field's division had been notified of the change, but Pickett's men, who had not received such notification, began the assault under the first order, whereupon Field's men without waiting for orders rushed forward and were soon in the formidable trenches. On the 14th of August, 1864, General Field had a fierce fight against heavy odds on his line extending from Chapin's Bluff to New Market heights. At one time the enemy broke through a gap of two brigades in the center, but Field, heading his old division, charged upon the advancing foe and snatched victory from defeat. On the day of the surrender at Appomattox Field's division was still in prime fighting condition, compact and firm and ready at the word of command to do or die. After the war General Field went abroad, and from July 17, 1875, to March 31, 1877, served as colonel of engineers in the Egyptian army, being inspector-general in the Abyssinian campaign, 1875-76. He was doorkeeper of the House of Representatives in Washington from April 18, 1878, to March 4, 1881. From 1881 to 1885 he was civil engineer in the service of the United States, and from 1885 to 1889 superintendent of the Hot Springs reservation in Arkansas. He died at Washington, D. C., in April, 1892.

Brigadier-General John Breckinridge Grayson was born in Kentucky in 1807; was educated at West Point, and after graduating in 1826 became second lieutenant of the Second artillery; served in garrison at Fort Monroe, Virginia, 1826-28; on topographical duty from 1828 to

1832; in garrison at the arsenal in Augusta, Ga., in 1833; in various Southern forts in Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana; then in 1835-36 in the Seminole war in Florida, being engaged in the skirmishes at Camp Izard and the combat at Oloklikaha; then on commissary duty at New Orleans from 1836 to 1847, and finally in the war with Mexico 1847-48. During this time he had gone through the different grades up to captain, Second artillery. He was chief of commissariat of the army under Maj.-Gen. Winfield Scott and was present at the siege of Vera Cruz, battles of Cerro Gordo, Churubusco, Molino del Rey, Chapultepec, and at the assault and capture of the city of Mexico. He was brevetted major, August 20, 1847, for "gallant and meritorious conduct" at the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, and lieutenant-colonel for the same reason at the storming of Chapultepec. From 1848 to 1855 he was chief of commissariat at Detroit, Mich., and until July 1, 1861, in the same position in New Mexico. Having such a long and honorable record in the old army, it is easy to understand how attached he must have been to the service, and with what strong ties he was bound to his companions in arms and to the flag which he had upheld with such conspicuous gallantry on so many bloody fields. There was a great principle back of the retirement of so many gallant officers, young and old, from a service which they really loved and which it cost them a bitter pang to leave. State sovereignty was just as truly an American idea as was National union, and those who held that their allegiance was due first of all to their States, and who believed that to lay violent hands on the sovereignty of the States was the rankest treason, were just as sincere and patriotic as those who placed the Union above all other things and regarded as treason the least resistance to its authority. Each side was perfectly loyal to its idea of what the American constitution was, and on many a bloody field they proved the sincerity of the mo-

tives that prompted them to espouse the cause for which they were even willing to die. Colonel Grayson was no impetuous youth led astray by a sudden impulse, but like Robert Lee, he followed that which seemed to him the path of duty. Though with regret he left the old army, he entered that of the Confederacy from the purest of motives and with a sincere heart. On account of his experience as a soldier he was appointed a brigadier-general in the provisional army of the Confederate States, his commission bearing date August 15, 1861. He was at once placed in command of the department of Middle and Eastern Florida. But he never had an opportunity to strike a blow for the South; for on October 21, 1861, he died at Tallahassee, Fla., sincerely regretted by those with whom he had cast his lot.

Brigadier-General Roger W. Hanson was one of those gallant Kentuckians who, believing that the cause of the South was the cause of constitutional liberty, and fearing that the centralizing tendencies of the republican party would lead to the complete overthrow of the sovereignty of the States, left home and friends and, becoming an exile from his native State, threw his whole heart and soul into the struggle of the South for separate independence. His natural ability as a leader of men brought him to the front and he became colonel of the Second Kentucky infantry, commissioned September 3, 1861. His regiment was assigned to the Confederate army in central Kentucky, first under command of General Buckner. In the battle of Fort Donelson, amid a pitiless tempest of rain, snow and sleet and the more dreadful storm of shot and shell, Hanson and his men were distinguished for bravery and steady fighting, and are frequently mentioned in the official reports. It was late in the year when Colonel Hanson was exchanged. On the 13th of December, 1862, he was commissioned brigadier-general in the provisional army of the

Confederate States. On the 31st of the same month came the tremendous battle of Murfreesboro, in which Hanson commanded the Kentucky brigade of Breckinridge's division. On the 2d of January Bragg noticed that Beatty's Federal brigade east of Stone's river enfiladed Polk's line in its new position. Bragg ordered Breckinridge to take his division and dislodge these troops. Lieut.-Col. S. C. Kniffin, of the staff of the Union General Crittenden, says: "In the assault that followed a brief cannonade, Hanson's left was thrown forward close to the river bank, with orders to fire once, then charge with the bayonet. On the right of Beatty was Col. S. W. Price's brigade, and the charge made by Hanson's Sixth Kentucky was met by Price's Eighth Kentucky regiment, followed by Hanson and Pillow in successive strokes from right to left of Beatty's lines. * * * Beatty ordered retreat, and assailants and assailed moved in a mass toward the river. * * * Crittenden, turning to his chief of artillery, said, 'Mendenhall, you must cover my men with your guns.' Never was there a more effective response to such a request. * * * In all, 58 pieces of artillery played upon the enemy. Not less than 100 shots per minute were fired. As the men swarmed down the slope they were mowed down by the score. Confederates were pinioned to the earth by falling branches. For a few minutes the brave fellows held their ground, hoping to advance, but the bank bristled with bayonets. Hanson was mortally wounded and his brigade lost 400 men." General Breckinridge in his official report says: "I cannot enumerate all the brave officers who fell, nor the living who nobly did their duty; yet I may be permitted to lament, in common with the army, the premature death of General Hanson, who received a mortal wound at the moment the enemy began to give way. Endeared to his friends by his private virtues and to his command by the vigilance with which he guarded its interest and honor, he was, by the univer-

sal testimony of his military associates, one of the finest officers that adorned the service of the Confederate States."

Brigadier-General James M. Hawes was born and reared in Kentucky. On July 1, 1841, he entered the United States military academy at West Point as a cadet, and four years later graduated as brevet second lieutenant of dragoons. His first service was in the military occupation of Texas, 1845-46, and he was soon called upon to meet the enemies of his country in the war with Mexico. He was engaged in the siege of Vera Cruz and in a skirmish at San Juan de los Llanos, at the battles of Contreras, Churubusco, Molino del Rey and other operations before the city of Mexico which led to its capture and occupation by the American forces. He was brevetted first lieutenant for gallant and meritorious conduct in these battles. From 1848 to 1850 he was assistant instructor of infantry tactics at West Point, then assistant professor of mathematics, next assistant instructor of cavalry tactics. From 1850 to 1852 he was on professional duty at the cavalry school of Saumur, France. Afterward he was assigned to the Texas frontier, then detached at Washington, D. C., later served on the Utah expedition, and finally in quelling Kansas disturbances. During this time he had reached the rank of captain of the Second dragoons. Believing in the justice of the Southern cause, when it became evident that war was about to begin, he resigned his commission in the United States army and tendered his services to the Confederate States. He was immediately appointed a captain in the Confederate army. On June 16, 1861, he was made major and ten days later was appointed colonel of the Second Kentucky cavalry. But preferring the rank of major in the regular army of the Confederacy, he resigned his position as colonel of the Second Kentucky. In October, Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston wrote to Mr.

Davis, asking for the appointment of Major Hawes as a brigadier-general. This was done on March 5, 1862. From the time that General Johnston took command of the Western department until April 7, 1862, Hawes commanded the cavalry and had the advance of the army at Green river, Ky., 1861-62. After Shiloh he asked to be relieved of command of the cavalry of the Western army, and was assigned to the command of a brigade in Breckinridge's division, composed of one Kentucky, one Mississippi and one Confederate regiment. In October he was sent to the Trans-Mississippi, where he commanded a Texas cavalry brigade near Little Rock, Ark., under Gen. T. H. Holmes. In 1863 he commanded an infantry brigade in the division of Gen. J. G. Walker, and was engaged in a fierce fight at Milliken's Bend while the siege of Vicksburg was in progress. During 1864 he commanded the troops and fortifications at Galveston Island. After the return of peace General Hawes entered into the business of a hardware merchant in Covington, Ky., and continued to be thus occupied until his death on the 22d of November, 1889. He was 66 years old at the time of his death.

Brigadier-General Ben Hardin Helm, another gallant son of Kentucky, was born in Elizabethtown in 1831. He was graduated at West Point in 1851 as brevet second lieutenant and was assigned to the Second dragoons. After a little more than a year's service, during which time he was promoted to second lieutenant, he resigned his position in the army and took up the study and practice of law. He was a member of the State legislature 1855-56, and state's attorney 1856-58. In 1856 he married Miss Todd, half-sister of Mrs. Abraham Lincoln. Notwithstanding their very great divergence of political sentiment, Lincoln and Helm were much attached to each other. In April, 1861, although Mr. Lincoln knew his brother-in-law to be a Southern Rights Democrat, he

invited him to Washington. On the 27th of April he handed Helm a sealed envelope, saying, "Ben, here is something for you. Think it over by yourself and let me know what you will do." The envelope contained Helm's nomination as paymaster in the United States army. Helm said: "I will try to do what is right. You shall have my answer in a few days." Returning to Kentucky he found his State much divided, and each side full of patriotic fervor for what it deemed the right. According to his convictions of duty he made his decision, and that was for the South. He wrote to Mr. Lincoln declining the position of paymaster. He organized the First Kentucky cavalry for the Confederate army, reporting for duty to Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston October 19, 1861, and received his commission as colonel and in March, 1862, he was commissioned brigadier-general. In June, 1862, when Breckinridge's division was sent to Vicksburg, Helm was in command of the Second brigade, which included the Fourth and Fifth Kentucky, one Mississippi and two Alabama regiments. He was on duty about Vicksburg during the naval operations in the summer of 1862, and in the latter part of July marched to Louisiana with the division. Just before the opening of the battle of Baton Rouge, during a stampede by some partisan rangers, General Helm was dangerously injured by the fall of his horse. He remained on duty in the district of the Gulf until the latter part of January, 1863, when he was ordered to take command of the brigade of the late General Hanson, in Breckinridge's division. He commanded this brigade, which included the Kentucky regiments of Breckinridge's division, during the Tullahoma campaign, and part of the time was in command of the division. On the morning of September 20, 1863, in the first assault upon the Federal breastworks, battle of Chickamauga, "the battle was opened by Helm's brigade with great fury." "This was one of the bloodiest encounters of the day,"

says General Breckinridge. "Here General Helm, ever ready for action, and endeared to his command by many virtues, received a mortal wound while in the heroic discharge of his duties." A writer in the *New Orleans States* says: "How brave a soldier the Confederacy lost that day history records. Ben Hardin Helm was, in the highest sense of the word, one of nature's noblemen. He was a patriotic Southern gentleman. As he understood it, his line of conduct was clear and he unhesitatingly trod the path of duty." It is said that when Lincoln heard of the death of General Helm, his grief was uncontrollable. Four who commanded brigades on each side at Chickamauga were either killed or mortally wounded. Helm of Kentucky was one of the four on the Southern side. The government has erected monuments to these officers on the spots where each one fell, without making any distinction between those who fell on the Northern or on the Southern side. May this be a token of the brotherly love that shall henceforth prevail between the once severed sections of our now united country.

Brigadier-General George B. Hodge was born in Fleming county, Ky., in April, 1828. When quite young he entered the naval academy at Annapolis, Md.; became midshipman in December, 1845, and was acting lieutenant in the navy when he resigned in 1851. Then entering upon the study of law, he was admitted to the bar at Newport, Ky., and became prominent as a lawyer and political leader. In 1859 he was elected to the legislature of Kentucky and in 1860 was an elector on the Breckinridge ticket. He was an earnest Democrat and an ardent supporter of the State rights doctrine. Though regretting secession he stood ready to defend the sovereignty of the States which he thought endangered. His zeal for the Southern cause is shown by the fact that, though a man of civil prominence, he entered the Con-

federate army as a private. He was soon after this elected to represent Kentucky in the Confederate Congress. When not serving in that body he was in the field. It was a common thing during the war between the States for men of the highest social standing to enter the army as privates, and some from the very best families served throughout the war in the ranks. That accounts in a great measure for the splendid fighting qualities of the Confederate soldier; for the heart of the private soldier throbbed with the same pride of birth and name as that of the commanding general. Private Hodge, the Confederate congressman, was soon made a captain and acting adjutant-general of Breckinridge's division. For gallantry at the battle of Shiloh he was promoted to major, with commission bearing date of May 6, 1862. Continuing to act as adjutant-general he was promoted to colonel, May 6, 1863. He was for a while inspector-general at Cumberland Gap, and commanded Preston's cavalry in various operations in east Tennessee. Coming to north Georgia with the forces under Buckner, he participated in Wheeler's raid in middle Tennessee, after Chickamauga, and was commended by Wheeler for his good conduct in command of a cavalry brigade. On August 2, 1864, he was commissioned brigadier-general and put in command of the district of Southwest Mississippi and East Louisiana, remaining in that position until the end of the war. He then returned to his home in Newport, Ky., where he resumed his law practice. He was an elector on the Greeley ticket in 1872, was elected State senator in 1873, and served until 1877. His death occurred shortly after the expiration of his term of office.

Brigadier-General Joseph Horace Lewis was born in Barren county, Ky., October 24, 1824. His parents were well to do, and he was given a thorough education and prepared for the profession of law. He began his prac-

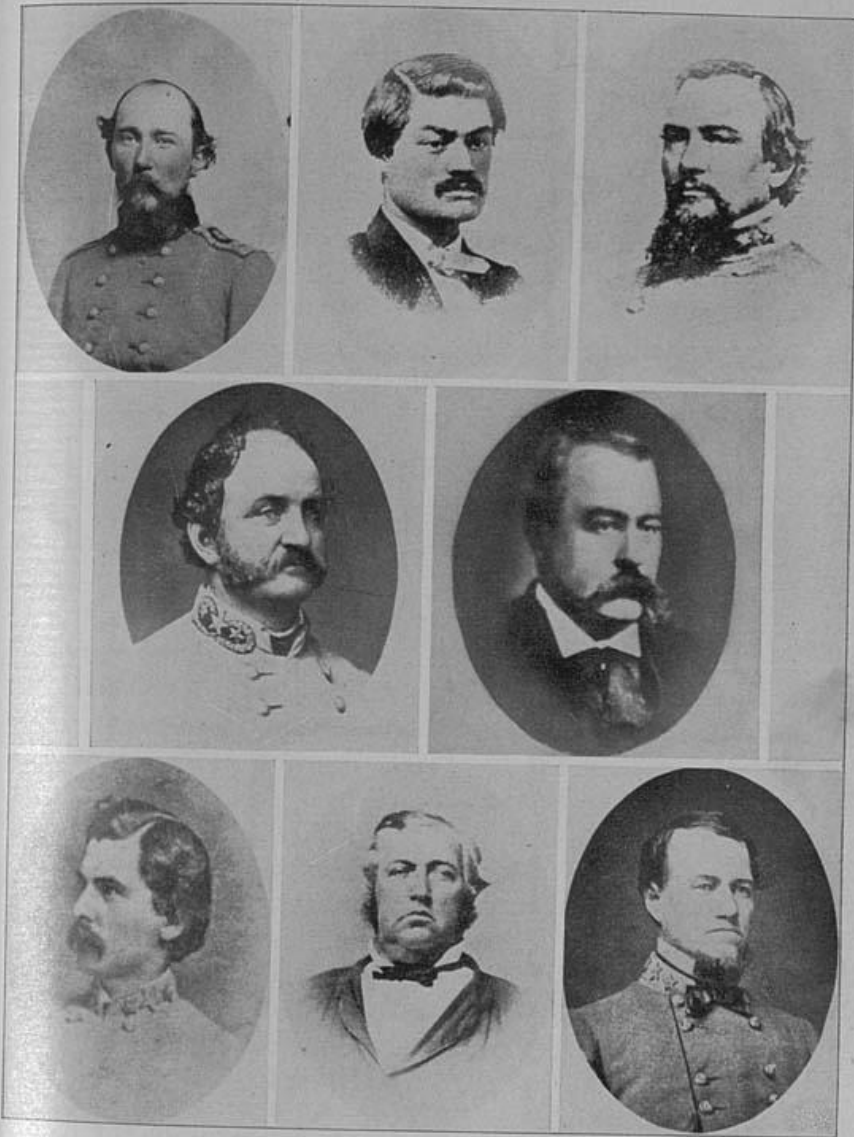
tice at Glasgow, and soon becoming prominent in politics, was the Democratic candidate for Congress in 1857. Though defeated by a small majority, he made such an able canvass that he was again nominated in 1860 as the choice of the supporters of General Breckinridge. On September 20, 1861, after the neutrality of the State had been violated by the Federals, he established a camp at Cave City for the organization of a regiment, and early in November he and Colonel Cofer united their recruits, forming the Sixth Kentucky infantry, of which Lewis became colonel at the organization, and was commissioned to date from November 1st. His first battle was Shiloh, where two horses were killed under him and another wounded. After participating in the operations around Corinth, he accompanied his command to Vicksburg, and there was taken seriously ill, preventing his taking part in the battle of Baton Rouge. At Murfreesboro, again in command, he was distinguished as at Shiloh and throughout his career, for intrepid valor in the assault and steadfastness under reverses. He was in the Mississippi campaign under Gen. J. E. Johnston, and next fought at Chickamauga. In the midst of that battle, upon the death of General Helm, he was called to the command of the Kentucky brigade, which he retained until the close of the war. His commission as brigadier-general was dated September 30, 1863. At the battle of Missionary Ridge he and his brigade shared the honors of the gallant fighters under Cleburne, and afterward guarded the retreat of the otherwise defeated army. He commanded Bate's division during the operations about Dalton in February, 1864, and led the Kentuckians gallantly during the incessant fighting of the Atlanta campaign, receiving his only wound, a bruise from shrapnel, at Jonesboro. On September 7th, by order of General Hood, he began mounting his brigade at Griffin, Ga., and during the subsequent advance of Sherman to Savannah and through the Carolinas, he and his men

were in constant activity, fighting as mounted infantry under Gen. Joseph Wheeler. At the end he was with the escort of President Davis and cabinet, and surrendered near Washington, Ga. Returning to Glasgow in May, 1865, he presently resumed the practice of law. He served with credit in the United States Congress, by election in 1870 and 1872, and afterward, upon the death of his old comrade, Chief Justice Cofer, was elected to the Kentucky court of appeals. Since then he has been continued upon the bench by successive re-elections. General Lewis has a son and daughter living by his first wife, Sarah H. Rogers, who died in 1858. After the war he was married to Mrs. Cassandra F. Johnson, daughter of Gen. Thompson B. Flournoy.

Brigadier-General Hylan B. Lyon was born in the State of Kentucky about the year 1836. He was appointed to the West Point military academy in 1852, and on graduation in 1856 was promoted in the army to second-lieutenant of artillery. His first service was against the Seminole Indians in Florida, 1856-57. Then he was on frontier duty at various posts in California; in 1858 was engaged in the Spokane expedition, and in battle September 5-7, 1858. He served later in Washington and Montana with promotion to first-lieutenant, Third artillery. There were very few officers of the United States army who did not regret the great sectional quarrel and the war that resulted therefrom, and yet there were few from the seceding States that did not obey the voice of their States and range themselves under the banner of the South. Where there was great division of sentiment, as in Kentucky, Missouri, etc., some remained in the army and did splendid service for the Union, while others were unsurpassed in their zeal and fidelity to the South. Hylan B. Lyon was one of this latter class; on April 30, 1861, resigning his commission in the United States army. He entered the service of

the Confederate States, and was commissioned first-lieutenant of artillery. He was the first captain of Cobb's battery. By the 3d of February, 1862, he had been promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the Eighth Kentucky regiment. He led his regiment at the battle of Fort Donelson and was mentioned for gallantry by his brigade commander, Col. John M. Simonton. After the Donelson prisoners had been exchanged, Colonel Lyon and the Eighth Kentucky were placed in the army of West Tennessee, in the first division of the first corps. On the 5th of December, 1862, this division, commanded by Gen. Lloyd Tilghman, had an encounter with the Federals at Coffeeville, which was a complete success for the Confederates. General Tilghman reported that the Eighth Kentucky, under Col. H. B. Lyon, was conspicuous in the fight, where he had "seldom seen greater good judgment and impetuous gallantry shown by any officers or men." In June, 1864, Colonel Lyon was commissioned brigadier-general, and in August he was assigned to the corps of General Forrest. His brigade consisted of the Third, Seventh, Eighth and Twelfth Kentucky regiments. These troops, with their commanders, shared the glories and hardships of Forrest's campaigns in north Mississippi, Alabama and Tennessee. During the march of Hood into Tennessee Lyon was very active, penetrating even into Kentucky. After the war he returned to his native State, where he has been honored with several important trusts, among them the position of warden of the penitentiary.

Brigadier-General Humphrey Marshall came of one of the most distinguished families of Kentucky. His father was an eminent lawyer and jurist, and his grandfather was Humphrey Marshall, the statesman. He was born in Frankfort, Ky., January 13, 1812, and was graduated at West Point in 1832 with promotion to brevet third-lieutenant in the mounted rangers. He served in the Black



Brig.-Gen. B. H. HELM.	Brig.-Gen. BASIL W. DUKE.	Brig.-Gen. R. W. HANSON.
Brig.-Gen. JOHN S. WILLIAMS.	Brig.-Gen. G. B. HODGE.	
Brig.-Gen. GEO. B. COSBY.	Brig.-Gen. HUMPHREY MARSHALL.	Maj.-Gen. GUSTAVUS W. SMITH.



Hawk expedition, and was made brevet second-lieutenant of the First dragoons March 4, 1833, but resigned in April. He then practiced law at Frankfort and at Louisville and was successively captain, major and lieutenant-colonel of Kentucky militia. In the Mexican war he served as colonel of the First Kentucky cavalry volunteers, and under General Taylor won distinction at the battle of Buena Vista, where he led the cavalry charge. The term of service of the regiment expired July 7, 1847. Colonel Marshall then returned to his farm in Kentucky. He declined several nominations, both State and National, but at last consented to run for Congress, was elected as representative of the Louisville district in 1849, and at the expiration of his term was re-elected. President Fillmore nominated him in 1852 as commissioner to China, which position was raised to a first-class mission, and his nomination was at once confirmed by the senate. After his return he was elected on the American ticket to the Thirty-fourth Congress and then to the Thirty-fifth, in which he served on the committee on military affairs. In 1856, as a member of the council of the National American party, he succeeded in having the pledge of secrecy stricken from the rules of the society. In the presidential campaign of 1860 he canvassed his State for the ticket headed by John C. Breckinridge. Upon the secession of the Southern States he raised a large number of volunteers for the Confederate army and was commissioned brigadier-general October 30, 1861. The district of Eastern Kentucky was assigned to him with instructions to operate in the mountain passes on the Virginia border. On January 10, 1862, he met Federal forces under General Garfield at Middle creek in Floyd county. A severe combat ensued in which Marshall repulsed every attack, but many of his men having been without food for several hours and no provisions being near at hand, on the next day he began to retire toward Martin's Mill. In May he defeated the Federals under J. D. Cox

at Princeton, Va., and saved to Confederate use the Lynchburg & Knoxville railroad, for which service he received the thanks of General Lee. On the 16th of June he resigned his commission, but was reappointed June 20th, to date from his first commission. He was subsequently elected to the Confederate Congress as a representative from Kentucky, and served on the military committee. His final resignation from the army was sent in on June 7, 1863, and from this time he served the Confederate government in a civil capacity. After the war he returned to Louisville, Ky., and devoted himself to law, soon acquiring a large practice. He died at Louisville, Ky., March 28, 1872.

Brigadier-General John Hunt Morgan was born at Huntsville, Ala., June 1, 1825, but was reared in Kentucky from the age of four years, upon the farm near Lexington to which his parents removed. He was the eldest of six brothers, of whom all bore arms for the Confederacy. It is said that he was a lineal descendant of Daniel Morgan, of Revolutionary fame. His first military experience was at the time of the war with Mexico, when he had the rank of lieutenant in Capt. O. P. Beard's company, General Marshall's cavalry, and in later years he was captain of the Lexington Rifles. During the period following the Mexican war he devoted himself with success to manufacturing. On April 16, 1861, he telegraphed President Davis: "Twenty thousand men can be raised to defend southern liberty against northern conquest. Do you want them?" But he was not encouraged to immediate action. In September he was arrested by Home Guards while conveying jeans cloth southward from his factory, and imprisoned for three days; and in the latter part of that month he joined the Confederate forces at Bowling Green, as narrated in previous pages, where also is told the story of his exploits as captain of a small squadron of cavalry, mustered in November 5th.

He became a colonel in the summer of 1862, when he organized the Second cavalry at Chattanooga. Then, in July, he won fame by his first Kentucky raid. In August he covered the front of Bragg's army concentrating at McMinnville, Tenn., with victorious engagements at Gallatin and Hartsville. During Bragg's occupation of Kentucky, part of his men advanced to the Ohio river at Augusta. On October 18th, he captured several hundred Federals at Lexington, after a severe fight. On the return to Tennessee he was given command of a cavalry brigade, composed of his own regiment and the Seventh, Eighth, Ninth and Eleventh Kentucky cavalry. On December 7th, he won a brilliant victory at Hartsville. On the 11th he was commissioned brigadier-general. Then followed his "Christmas raid" in Kentucky, which, with his previous exploits, elicited a resolution of thanks from Congress. His cavalry division was now formed, the First brigade including the Second, Fifth, Sixth and Ninth Kentucky and Ninth Tennessee regiments; the Second brigade, the Third, Eighth, Eleventh and Tenth Kentucky. Taking position on the right of Bragg's army in middle Tennessee, he fought the enemy at Vaught's Hill, Milton, Liberty, and Snow's Hill, March 19th to April 3d, and on May 10th defeated the Federals in southeast Kentucky, at the battle of Greasy Creek. On June 27th, as Rosecrans advanced to force Bragg from Tennessee, General Morgan started out from Sparta, to draw off the Federal strength by an invasion of the Northwest. It happened that his heaviest fighting was in Kentucky. Colonel Chenault, Major Brent, and many other brave men fell at Green River bridge, July 4th, and at Lebanon young Thomas H. Morgan was killed. After a circuit through Indiana and Ohio around Cincinnati, he attempted to recross the Ohio river at Buffington island, July 19th. But after a spirited battle, Colonel Duke and part of his command were captured, and Morgan, with the remainder, forced to con-

tinue eastward. On the 26th, Colonels Grigsby and Johnson, with 300 or 400 men, forded the river, and Morgan himself was halfway across when he saw that most of his men must be captured, and returned to share their fate. He and his officers were treated rather as criminals than military prisoners, and confined, with the usual indignities, in the Ohio State prison. But before the end of the year he had escaped with six companions, and passed through Kentucky and Tennessee to the Confederate lines. In January, 1864, he was given authority to reorganize his command, and in the following month, at his own request, was ordered from Decatur, Ga., to Abingdon, Va. There he had the duty of defending the salt works and lead mines, soon threatened by formidable columns under Crook and Burbridge. He checked Crook at Wytheville in May, and then made a raid in Kentucky to compel the retreat of Burbridge. On June 8th he took Mt. Sterling and 400 men, and on the 11th captured General Hobson and 1,800 men at Cynthiana. But Burbridge was in close pursuit, and Morgan was badly defeated on the 12th. Overwhelmed by misfortune, he yet demonstrated his great nature by renewed efforts to defend his territory. The enemy having penetrated Bull's Gap in August, he was advancing on that post with about 1,000 men when attacked at Greeneville, Tenn., at daylight, September 4th, by Gillem's cavalry. While escaping from the house in which he had passed the night, he was shot and killed. His body, shamefully treated at the time, was afterward interred with honor in the cemetery at Lexington.

Major-General William Preston was a member of the Preston family especially celebrated in the annals of three States, Virginia, South Carolina and Kentucky. He was born near Louisville, Ky., October 16, 1806, and was educated at a Jesuit school at Bardstown, Ky. After-

ward he studied at York, and attended the law school at Harvard, where he was graduated in 1838. He then began the practice of law and entered actively into politics. In the Mexican war he was lieutenant-colonel of the Fourth Kentucky volunteers. Returning home after the war, he again entered the political field, and in 1851 was elected to the Kentucky house of representatives as a Whig. In the following year he was sent to Congress to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Humphrey Marshall, and continued to represent his State until March 3, 1855, when he surrendered his seat to Marshall, elected the previous autumn as candidate of the Know-nothing party. On the splitting up of the old Whig party he allied himself with the Democrats and became a delegate to the convention that nominated James Buchanan to the presidency. Under that administration he was sent as minister to Spain. He returned home in time to take part in the great civil war, earnestly espousing the cause of the South. He joined Buckner at Bowling Green and was soon appointed on the staff of his brother-in-law, Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, with the rank of colonel. He was acting in this capacity at Shiloh when the great Confederate chieftain received his mortal wound and died in Preston's arms. On April 14, 1862, he was commissioned brigadier-general, and he then took command of a brigade of Breckinridge's corps and served at Vicksburg, Baton Rouge and in middle Tennessee. He led his brigade in the battle of Murfreesboro, taking part in the great charge of Breckinridge's division. On April 28, 1863, he was ordered to relieve General Humphrey Marshall in southwest Virginia and east Tennessee, and later with headquarters at Abingdon, Va., he commanded the first brigade of General Buckner's army of east Tennessee. At the battle of Chickamauga he commanded the division brought from his mountain district to the reinforcement of Bragg. This division included the brigades of Gracie, Kelly and

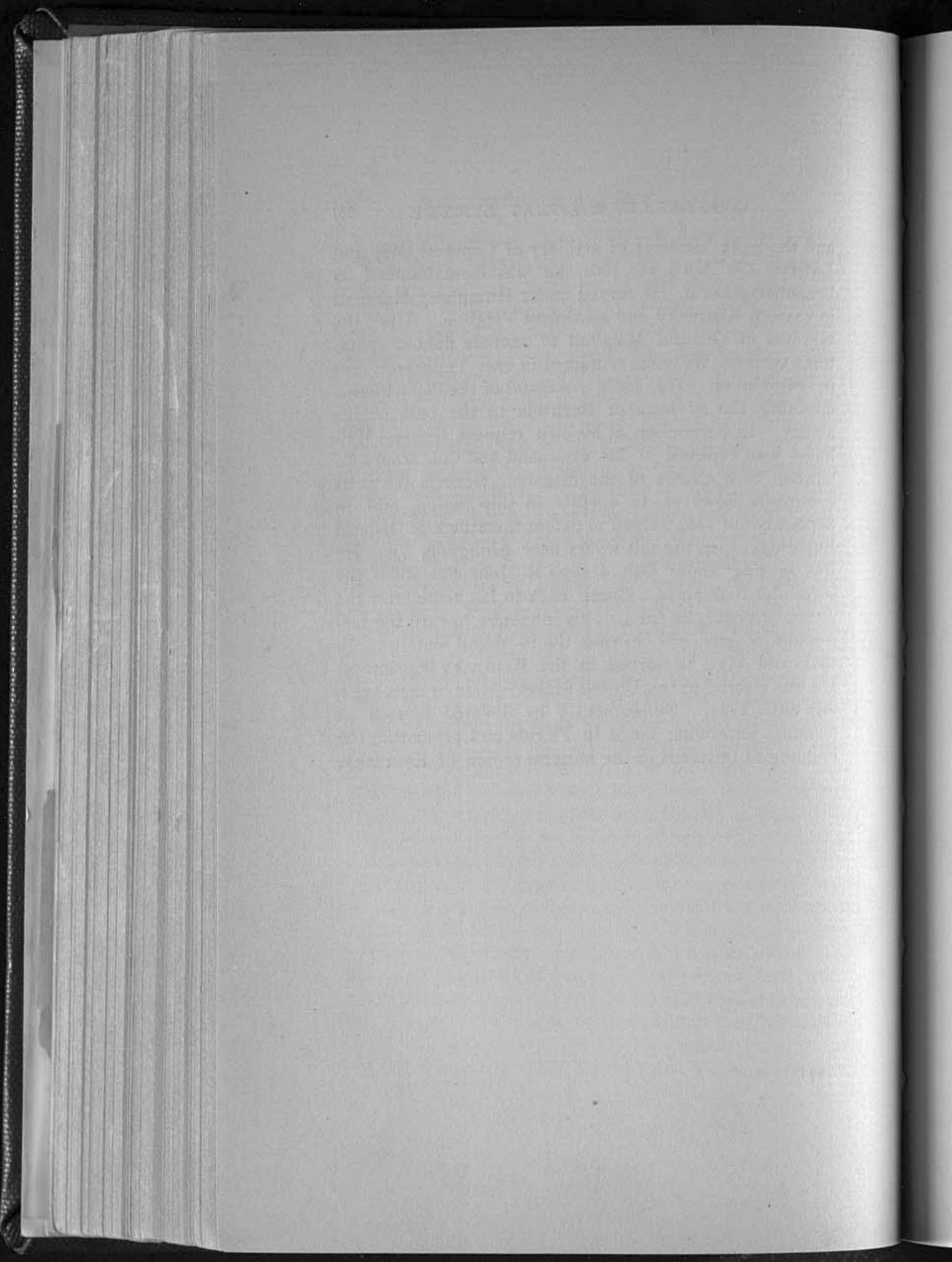
Trigg. Commander and men alike made a glorious record at Chickamauga. In January, 1864, General Preston was assigned to the Trans-Mississippi department, under Gen. Kirby Smith, and on January 1, 1865, he was promoted to major-general. Throughout the war General Preston always performed his part with the chivalrous courage for which the men of Kentucky were noted, on whichever side they fought. After the close of the long and sanguinary struggle he returned to his home in Lexington, Ky., resuming his law practice and again taking an active part in the political affairs of his native State. In 1867 he served in the legislature of Kentucky, and in 1880 he was a delegate to the Democratic convention that nominated General Hancock for the presidency. Most of his time was occupied, however, with his lucrative law practice and in the pleasant retirement of his elegant home. Here he died on September 21, 1887, sincerely mourned, not only by his family and large circle of friends, but throughout the bounds of his native State.

Major-General Gustavus W. Smith was born at Georgetown, Ky., January 1, 1822. At the age of sixteen years he entered West Point military academy, and in 1842 he was graduated with a lieutenancy of engineers. Joining the army in Mexico in 1846, by the death of his captain he was thrown into command of the only company of engineers in the army, and in that capacity served in the siege of Vera Cruz, and the battles of the following campaign. He was commended by General Scott and brevetted captain for gallantry at Cerro Gordo. In 1849 he became principal assistant professor of engineering at West Point, a position he resigned December 18, 1854, to make his home at New Orleans. In 1856 he removed to New York City, and two years later was appointed street commissioner, but resigned in 1861 to join the Confederate movement. He was com-

missioned as major-general and put in command of the Second corps of the army in Virginia, on the transfer of General Beauregard, and was at this time second in rank to General Johnston. He commanded the reserve at Yorktown and the rear guard in the retreat to Richmond. When General Johnston was wounded at Seven Pines May 31, 1861, the command of the army devolved upon General Smith, who was at the time sick, though on the field. On the day following the battle he was relieved by the assignment of Gen. Robert E. Lee to the command of the army afterward known as the army of Northern Virginia. This assignment was agreeable to and expected by General Smith, who was physically in an unfit condition to take command of the army. Later in 1862 he was acting secretary of war for a few days in the interregnum between Randolph and Seddon. He had done valuable service around Richmond, and presently continued these services under General Beauregard at Charleston, after which he engaged in superintending the Etowah iron works for the armies until they were destroyed on Sherman's advance. Governor Brown, of Georgia, having called out a militia force of about 10,000 men exempt from conscription, the command was given to General Smith, with General Toombs as adjutant-general, both of these officers having resigned their commissions in the Confederate army. In this service under General Johnston he organized the State forces, and fought them with very marked efficiency until the surrender, notably on the Chattahoochee river before Atlanta, and on the fortified line before Savannah. He surrendered at Macon, Ga., April 20, 1865. Subsequently he was superintendent of the Southwestern iron works at Chattanooga, 1866-70, insurance commissioner of Kentucky, 1870-76, and in business at New York City after 1876 until his death, June 23, 1896. He published "Notes on Life Insurance," and "Confederate War Papers."

Brigadier-General John Stuart Williams was born in Montgomery county, Ky., in 1820. Getting his preparatory education in the schools of his native county he entered the Miami university at Oxford, Ohio, where he was graduated in 1838. He then studied law, was admitted to the bar, and at Paris, Ky., began the practice. His prosperous business was laid aside when President Polk issued a call for volunteers for the Mexican war. He entered the Fourth Kentucky infantry as captain and became colonel; served through the war and entered in triumph the city of Mexico. After the proclamation of peace he resumed his law practice in Kentucky. Being possessed of lands in a fertile portion of Kentucky he also paid considerable attention to stock raising. He was a Whig in politics, and as such was delegate to several conventions of that party. He was not an ultra State rights man, was a lover of the Union and earnestly opposed secession. Like many in the border Southern States he hoped for some sort of compromise that would preserve the Union and avert the horrors of civil war. Yet, when Kentucky was called upon for her quota of troops to help suppress the so-called rebellion, his whole nature shrank from the idea of coercion and an enforced Union. If he must fight, he chose to fight for those who were waging what he considered a just war in defense of their rights. Therefore, at the first opportunity, he entered the Confederate service as colonel of the Fifth Kentucky infantry, his commission dating from November 16, 1861. This regiment was made up of hardy mountaineers from eastern Kentucky, as splendid material for soldiers as could be found in any country. From the blue grass region of Kentucky he also enrolled a body of mounted riflemen, consisting of young men of fortune and education, the very class that helped to make the fame of John H. Morgan. To this force were added the Twenty-second, Thirty-sixth and Forty-fifth Virginia infantry, the Eighth Virginia cavalry, Bailey's and Edgar's battalions

and the light batteries of artillery of Captains Otey and Lowry. On April 16, 1862, he was commissioned as brigadier-general. He served under Humphrey Marshall in eastern Kentucky and southwest Virginia. After the removal of General Marshall to another field of operations General Williams remained in east Tennessee, and in September, 1863, took command of the department, opposing the advance of Burnside to the best of his ability. In November, at his own request, General Williams was relieved of his command and Col. Henry L. Giltner took charge of the brigade. General Williams continued, however, to operate in this region, and in September of 1864 helped to defeat the attack of General Burbridge upon the salt works near Abingdon, Va. He was serving under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston when the surrender took place. Going back to his home after the return of peace, he used all his influence toward the restoration of good-will between the re-united sections. In 1873 and 1874 he served in the Kentucky legislature. He was elected to the United States Senate in 1879, serving until 1885. Subsequently he devoted himself to farming, improving lands in Florida and promoting the building of railroads in the mineral region of Kentucky.







LIEUT.-GEN. S. B. BUCKNER

LIEUT-GEN. SIMON B. BUCKNER.

Lieutenant-General Simon Bolivar Buckner was born in 1823 in Hart county, Kentucky, entered the United States military academy in 1840, and being graduated in 1844, was assigned to a lieutenancy in the Second infantry. Later he was called back to West Point as assistant professor of ethics, and from this position was returned to active service at his request, in order that he might engage in the Mexican war. In this conflict he participated in the march through Coahuila, the siege of Vera Cruz, battle of Cerro Gordo, capture of San Antonio, (where he was wounded), battle of Molino del Rey, the storming of Chapultepec and the assault and capture of the City of Mexico, winning the brevet of first lieutenant by gallant conduct at Churubusco, and of captain at Molino del Rey. From 1848 to 1850 he was again at West Point as assistant instructor in infantry tactics, was on recruiting and other duty in the east and in frontier service in the west until 1852. Afterward, with the rank of captain of staff, he was on commissary duty at New York until 1855, when he resigned his commission. During the next two years he resided in Illinois, superintending the construction of the custom house at Chicago, for several months serving upon the staff of the governor, and becoming colonel of Illinois volunteers organized for service in Utah. Returning to Kentucky he held a commission in the militia from 1858, and in 1860-61 was inspector-general and in command of the State troops. In this capacity he performed his duties with such even balance that in August, 1861, President Lincoln ordered a commission as brigadier-general in the United States army to be secretly made out and delivered to General Buckner unless there were reasons

This sketch is reproduced from Volume 1, with additions.

to the contrary. After the battle of First Manassas, the Kentucky militia disintegrated, the majority following General Buckner, who, without wavering in allegiance to his conception of duty, went South to join the army of the Confederacy. He was commissioned a brigadier-general in the provisional army September 14, 1861, and assigned to the command of the central division of Kentucky, under the general command of Albert Sidney Johnston. At once advancing northward from Camp Boone, one of his detachments proceeded within thirty-three miles of Cincinnati, causing great consternation at that city, and the advance of an opposing force under Gen. W. T. Sherman. He then fortified and held Bowling Green, as the salient of the Confederate line in Kentucky and Tennessee. When the campaign of 1862 was opened by the Federal advance under Grant against Fort Henry, General Buckner was assigned to the defense of Fort Donelson as third in command under Floyd and Pillow. In the battle of February 15th, he bore a distinguished part in the attack, at first successful, upon the Federal lines, and in the counsel of war which followed he maintained that the duty of the garrison was to hold out as long as possible to allow the concentration of the main army at Nashville, saying, "For my part, I will stay with the men and share their fate." After his release from Fort Warren, and exchange, he rejoined the army at Chattanooga, and being promoted to major-general took command of a division of Hardee's corps, which he led in the campaign in Kentucky, and fought skillfully at the battle of Perryville. In December, 1862, he was assigned to command of the department of the Gulf, with headquarters at Mobile, which he strongly fortified. In May, 1863, he was transferred to command of the department of East Tennessee, with headquarters at Knoxville, whence, in the succeeding fall, he led his troops to north Georgia, and at the battle of Chickamauga sustained his reputation as an able





SIMON B. BUCKNER

commander, fighting in the left wing in command of a corps consisting of the divisions of A. P. Stewart and William Preston. Writing of his position within the Federal lines toward evening on the 20th, Gen. D. H. Hill says: "It was reported to me that a line was advancing at right angles to ours. I rode to the left to ascertain whether they were friends or foes, and soon recognized Buckner. The cheers that went up when the two wings met were such as I had never heard before, and shall never hear again." His gallant conduct in this battle, and the glorious achievements of the men under his command, richly merited the promotion to lieutenant-general which was made September 20, 1864. He was subsequently in command of the department of East Tennessee to April, 1864, and being transferred to the Trans-Mississippi department, was assigned to the command of the district of West Louisiana and afterward of the district of Arkansas and West Louisiana. As chief of staff of General Kirby Smith, he negotiated the surrender of his department, after which he made his residence in New Orleans, the terms of capitulation not permitting his return to Kentucky. In 1887 he was elected governor of Kentucky, having resumed his residence in that State, and after the expiration of his term and the conclusion of his labors in the re-assembled constitutional convention, he again made his home in his native county. In 1896, at the age of 73 years, he was nominated for vice-president of the United States by that branch of his party popularly known as "Gold Democrats," and in the political campaign which ensued he was an active participant.

ADDITIONAL SKETCHES ILLUSTRATING THE SERVICES
OF OFFICERS AND PRIVATES AND PATRIOTIC CITI-
ZENS OF KENTUCKY.

Lieutenant James W. Alcorn, a prominent attorney of Stanford, formerly of the staff of Gen. A. Buford, was born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, July 21, 1838. His parents, Alfred Alcorn and Mary Walker, were both descendants of honored colonial families. His mother's grandfather, Andrew Wallace, was a major in the army of George Washington, and his paternal great-grandfather, James Alcorn, fell in battle at Guilford's Court House, among the martyrs of the war for independence. He was educated at Center college, Danville, graduating in 1858, and afterwards that institution conferred upon him the degree of A. M. He began the study of law in 1859, was admitted to the bar in 1860, and was engaged in the practice at Stanford until September, 1862, when, upon the occasion of the organization of troops at the time of the Confederate occupation of the State, he volunteered in the Sixth Kentucky cavalry, and was commissioned as first lieutenant, and made adjutant of the regiment. In the following December he was assigned to duty as acting assistant adjutant-general on the staff of Brig.-Gen. A. Buford, with whom he served until March, 1863, within that period participating in the great battle of Murfreesboro. Upon the transfer of General Buford to the army of Mississippi, he was relieved of staff duty at his own request and ordered back to his adjutancy of the Sixth cavalry, about that time assigned to General Morgan's division. With Morgan he was in several engagements in the spring of 1863, and at Milton, Tenn., his horse was shot under him. Next he took part in the Ohio raid, and at Cheshire, July

20, 1863, experienced the fate of most of Morgan's men, falling into the hands of the enemy. It was his misfortune to be a prisoner of war for twenty-three months, suffering the hardships of the prison pen at Johnson's island, Ohio; Allegheny State prison, Pa.; Point Lookout, Md.; Old Capitol prison, Washington; and Fort Delaware; his confinement ending with parole June 13, 1865, long after the war had actually ceased. On his return to Kentucky he at once resumed the practice of law with his former preceptor, Thomas P. Hill, with whom he was associated for twenty-one years. He is well known as an able and successful lawyer. With his old comrades he still maintains soldierly relations as a member of T. W. Napier camp, U. C. V. On September 13, 1865, he was married to Sophia Kendrick, of Somerset, and they have a son and five daughters.

Junius Brutus Alexander, D. D. S., of Louisville, was born in Daviess county, Ky., in 1844, and entered the Confederate service in August, 1862. He served as a private in Company C, Second Kentucky infantry, until about December, 1862, when he was granted a furlough for the purpose of visiting his mother, who was very ill. After this visit, being unable to rejoin his command, he was ordered to report to Maj. Kit Owsley, recruiting a battalion in Breckinridge county. He was with that officer in the recruiting service for some time, and enlisted eighty men, entitling him to a commission as captain, which he received, but he found it impossible to collect his men and take them into the Confederate lines. About three weeks before Morgan crossed the Ohio river he was captured near Leavenworth, Ind., and subsequently was imprisoned at Camp Chase and Fort Delaware until August 11, 1863. Being released on parole he came home suffering with chronic diarrhea, and was not fit for service during the remainder of the war. Beginning the study of dentistry in 1867, he es-

tablished his practice at Louisville in 1886, and is recognized as a leader in his profession.

Brent Arnold, of Cincinnati, was born at Paris, Ky. At the age of fifteen years, while he was a member of the Kentucky State guard, he ran away from the Kentucky university, at Harrodsburg, where he was then a student, intending to join the Confederate army. Three of his brothers were in the service, one a lieutenant in the navy and two officers in the cavalry. On his way to Dixie he and the two companions who shared his enterprise succeeded in making their way to southern Kentucky, when they were captured and put in jail at Lancaster. Arnold was particularly outraged by being put in a cell with a negro, despite his vigorous protests. The town was strongly Union in sentiment, and it was proposed by some of the citizens to hang the boys, but fortunately the jail was strong enough to not only keep them in but keep out the mob of would-be lynchers. Subsequently Arnold was put upon parole and sent back to college. When the Confederate army entered Kentucky in 1862 he visited Generals Bragg and E. Kirby Smith and besought them to effect his exchange, so that he might enlist. One of the most vivid memories of his life is of sitting on the curbstone crying when he found that his hopes were vain and his exchange could not be made. After the war was over he made his home at Cincinnati, and began a very successful career in railroading. He is now general freight agent and superintendent of the Louisville & Nashville railroad at Cincinnati, has been president of the chamber of commerce of that city, and held many civil offices. In 1891-92 he was upon the staff of Gov. James E. Campbell, of Ohio, with the rank of colonel. He was married in 1878 to Lizzie M., daughter of the late Col. Thomas L. Jones, of Newport, Ky., who for six years represented his district in Congress, and grand-daughter of Gen. James

Taylor, founder of the city of Newport. They have one son, Brent Arnold, Jr.

James M. Arnold, of Newport, brigadier-general commanding the Eastern department, Kentucky division, United Confederate Veterans, was born at Paris, Ky., August 18, 1840. Removing to Laconia, Desha county, Ark., in 1860, he enlisted there May 7, 1861, in a company of infantry raised in that county by Capt. R. C. Flournoy, which reported to Gen. Leonidas Polk, at Columbus, Ky., and was assigned as Company K to the Seventh Kentucky infantry. At the organization of the company Mr. Arnold was elected junior second lieutenant. He served with the Seventh Kentucky through the battle of Shiloh, after which, in May, 1862, he was transferred to the Thirteenth Arkansas infantry, and promoted to first lieutenant. With this command he took part in the Kentucky campaign, and all the record of the army of Tennessee, including the battles of Murfreesboro and Chickamauga, until October, 1863, when he was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi department. In that region he served as captain of Company A, Carlton's Arkansas cavalry, from November, 1863, participating in numerous engagements, including those of General Price's command during the great raid through Missouri and Kansas. On January 20, 1865, he was badly wounded during a scout on Red Fork bayou, Arkansas, and in consequence was unable to leave his bed until the July following, and has ever since been crippled. Since 1873 Captain Arnold has been in the railroad service at Cincinnati, now holding the position of commercial agent of the Cincinnati, New Orleans & Texas Pacific railroad. In 1869 he was married to Nellie H. Talbot, of Bourbon county, and they have three sons and three daughters. The eldest son, George T. Arnold, was color bearer of the Second Kentucky infantry during the war with Spain.

✕ John Ashby, of Owensboro, a veteran of Morgan's cavalry, was born in Daviess county, Ky., in 1843, and was there reared and educated. His father was Stephen Ashby, a native of Culpeper county, Va., who died in 1878, aged sixty-five years. On Sept. 9, 1862, going to Madisonville, he joined the cavalry company of Captain Christy, Colonel Fowler's regiment, with which he served in several skirmishes until Fowler was killed in November or December following and the squadron was disbanded. He then went to Murfreesboro, Tenn., and enlisted as a private in Company E, Tenth Kentucky cavalry. Two or three months later he was detailed as scout, and he continued in that duty with Morgan's cavalry, participating also in all the raids and battles of the command until the close of his service. His last service was the great raid through Indiana and Ohio. He was three times wounded in the fight at Corydon, Ind., in the shoulder, leg and right wrist, while heroically endeavoring to drag his wounded lieutenant, Theodore White, from the field. Going on with the expedition, despite his injuries, he finally was captured at Cheshire, Ohio, July 20, 1863. After that he was held as a prisoner of war, mainly at Camp Douglas, Chicago, until February, 1865, and saw no more service in the field. Returning to his home in Daviess county after the close of hostilities, he engaged in farming until 1894, when he was elected jailor at Owensboro, over eleven opponents, and four years later was unanimously re-elected. He was married in 1877 to Delia Tichenor, of McLean county. Of their four sons and six daughters, nine are living, the eldest daughter, Lena R., having died October 17, 1894.

✕ William T. Aull, of Owensboro, a veteran of the First Kentucky cavalry, was born in Daviess county in 1840, and in September, 1861, enlisted as a private, at Russellville, in Company C (later A), First cavalry. With this command he

was in battle at Hewey's bridge, Ala., Murfreesboro, Tullahoma, Perryville, and the fights of Bragg's rear guard, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and the engagements of the Atlanta campaign. After that campaign he was on duty in southwest Virginia until he received a severe wound at the Salt works, October 4, 1864, causing the loss of his right leg. Notwithstanding this disability he did not leave the service, but on February 14, 1865, started from Liberty, Va., for Charlotte, N. C., and joined his command at Greenboro before the surrender. During his subsequent residence at Owensboro he has held various local offices, and is now deputy county clerk.

Captain Americus A. Bailey, of Bagdad, Shelby county, was born in Franklin county, Kentucky, May 10, 1839, son of Edmund S. Bailey. He was reared at the farm home of his parents, and was occupied in farming until August, 1862, when he enlisted for the Confederate service in the Fourth Kentucky battalion of cavalry, Colonel Jessee, commanding. He entered the service as first lieutenant of his company, which he had taken a leading part in organizing, and in 1864 was promoted to captain. His first engagement was at the Shelby farm, Lincoln county. In a fight at Pine Mountain he was wounded in the left side, dismounted by the wounding of his horse, and captured by the enemy. Being paroled at Cumberland Gap he went back into Tennessee and then returned with Bragg's army into Kentucky as a paroled prisoner. When Bragg left the State he was taken by the Federals and afterwards sent to Vicksburg, where he was exchanged. Being paroled soon afterwards he was exchanged at Vicksburg in time to participate in the Chickamauga campaign. At the battle of Missionary Ridge he fought with rear guard protecting the retreat of Bragg's army, and throughout the Georgia campaign of 1864 he was constantly in service with Grigsby's brigade of Wheel-

er's cavalry. After the fall of Atlanta his command was ordered to Richmond, Va., and afterward assigned to General Morgan's command in eastern Tennessee. In that region and in southwest Virginia he participated in many skirmishes and several important engagements, notably those at Saltville with the Federal raiders. In Morgan's last raid into Kentucky, after participating in the first fight at Mount Sterling, he went on to Maysville with Captain Pete Everett and Colonel Jessee's battalion, from Maysville returned to Georgetown and then to Cynthiana, where he participated in the capture of the Federal garrison and stores and the disastrous battle that followed. After the return to Tennessee he was present at the affair at Greeneville when General Morgan was killed. Subsequently he went with his command into Virginia, and on being informed of the surrender of General Lee, he came back into Kentucky with General Giltner's command and surrendered at Mt. Sterling, May 10, 1865. Since the war Captain Bailey has had a prosperous business career, and is now one of the leading merchants in his county. In September, 1866, he was married to Miss Sue Flood, daughter of Nathaniel Flood, of Shelby county.

Alvin B. Baldwin, commander of Thomas H. Hunt camp, Confederate Veterans, at Bardstown, was born in Maryland, September 17, 1834, the son of Lyman and Nancy (Candee) Baldwin; was reared in Baltimore and graduated at the Maryland college of pharmacy at the age of nineteen years. His residence in Kentucky began in 1857, when he found employment as a pharmacist at Lexington. Removing to Louisville in 1858, he embarked in business as a druggist, and became a member of the Newcomb Grays, a crack military company of that day. In September, 1861, he left Louisville with this company for the Confederate service, but before they had reached the Tennessee line, all but

eight, including himself, had taken commissions in other commands, so that the purpose of enlisting the company as a whole was abandoned. He proceeded to Nashville, and after the evacuation of that city went to Southwest Virginia and became a clerk in the quartermaster's department of Gen. Humphrey Marshall's command. He accompanied the army under Kirby Smith to Mt. Sterling, and thence was sent to Richmond, Va., on the important mission of securing funds to pay Marshall's troops. He performed this duty successfully, bringing \$650,000 to Knoxville, the point to which the army retired from Kentucky. In the latter part of 1862 he enlisted as a private in Company K, Fourth Kentucky cavalry, Col. H. L. Giltner, at Bull's Gap, and the service of this command he shared until the close of the war. After General Morgan returned from captivity he participated in the last Kentucky raid, fighting in the battles at Mt. Sterling and Cynthiana, and, subsequent to the death of Morgan at Greeneville, Tenn., was in the battle of Saltville, one of the most picturesque combats of the war, and the battles of Marion, and Wytheville, Va. After the surrender of General Lee, when most of his regiment returned to Kentucky to surrender, he accompanied General Duke to North Carolina, and was part of the escort of President Davis to Washington, Ga., where he received thirty-two Mexican dollars, when the escort was paid from the treasury. At Athens, Ga., he was paroled in May, 1865. Then returning to Kentucky he soon afterward engaged in the wholesale drug trade in Louisville, his business until 1869, when he removed to Bardstown, where he has prospered as a merchant. In 1867 he was married to Amelia L. Barber, of Bardstown, and they have three sons and four daughters living.

✕ Major Thomas M. Barker, of Kennedy, a veteran of the First Kentucky cavalry, is a native of Virginia, born in

1842, son of Chiles T. and Mary Louise (Hutchinson) Barker, natives of the Old Dominion. The family removed to Kentucky, and when the war began were earnest sympathizers with the South, the father being one of the largest contributors to the fund for organizing and equipping the Oak Grove Rangers. Young Barker, at the beginning of hostilities, was a student at Arrington Depot, Virginia, and became a member of a company organized among the students, for which arms were shipped from Richmond. But Dr. Harrison, head of the school, informing Governor Letcher, the latter stopped the delivery of the arms, and visiting the school, had the company disbanded, advising the boys to go to their homes, and aid in organizing companies in which their knowledge of tactics would be of greater value. Returning to Kentucky, young Barker at once began drilling a company at Pembroke, of which he was elected first lieutenant when it was mustered in at Hopkinsville, October 8, 1861. The company was assigned at Bowling Green to the First Kentucky cavalry, Col. Ben Hardin Helm. While at Glasgow Lieutenant Barker was selected to carry to General Buckner the intelligence that General Buell was marching westward, a duty he performed by a hard night's ride. He was with his regiment in the rear guard on the march to Wartrace, Tenn., and Florence, Ala., was on picket duty along the Tennessee river during the Shiloh campaign, and after the army had reached Chattanooga was promoted to captain of his company, but owing to continued sickness and ill health he tendered his resignation. It was rejected, and he rejoined his command, but at Bardstown became so ill that he was ordered home. After the temporary disbandment of the First cavalry he was ordered by General Bragg to recruit his old company among the members of the disbanded regiment. Then reporting to Col. R. R. Ross, at Spring Hill, he took part in the cavalry operations preceding and accompanying the

Tullahoma campaign, including the fight at Thompson's Station, and several others. Subsequently he was appointed assistant adjutant and inspector-general of brigade on the staff of Gen. H. B. Davidson, with whom he served at the capture of Winchester, Tenn., the action at Farmington, the battle of Chickamauga, and other operations, and participated in the Hundred Days' battles in Georgia. In the same capacity he accompanied General Davidson to Virginia, where the general was put in command of a brigade of General Lomax's cavalry division, under Generals Rosser and Early in the Shenandoah valley. In that region he took part in the raid to Cumberland, Md., and the battles of Cedar Hill, Old Town and Winchester. Being detailed on court martial duty at a later date, he was thus occupied when General Lee surrendered. Then he accompanied Gen. Basil Duke to Charlotte, N. C., was there when President Davis passed through, and surrendered at Greensboro under the capitulation of General Johnston, May 2, 1865. Since the war Major Barker has resided at Oak Grove, engaged in farming. After serving twenty-three years as magistrate, he was admitted to the practice of law in 1888. He is one of the most influential men of his county.

Philip Barbour Bate, of Louisville, formerly of Morgan's cavalry, was born in Jefferson county, Ky., in 1841, and was educated at Center college, Danville. His Confederate service began in May, 1862, when he joined the command of General Morgan at Hartsville, Tenn., as a private. He served in all the subsequent operations of his regiment, raiding, skirmishing, scouting and protecting the flanks of the army, until in the midst of Morgan's most daring achievement, the raid through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio, in the summer of 1863, he was captured at Cheshire, Ohio. After a brief detention at Camp Chase, Ohio, he was sent to Camp Douglas, Chicago, whence he escaped in Novem-

ber, 1863, and after many exciting adventures made his way in safety to Canada. In the following March, anxious to be with his comrades again, he and some companions took the risk of traversing the North and passing through the Federal lines. Reaching his old home, he secured a horse, and finding some of Morgan's men at Bloomfield, under Major Jones, served with them until he joined the command of Col. Adam Johnson, and returned from Tennessee to Kentucky to recruit Johnson's force. On August 24, 1864, his service was ended by a severe wound, breaking his thigh, received in a skirmish thirty miles below Henderson. He was disabled for several months afterward, and was cared for by friends at Louisville from February, 1865, till the surrender. Subsequently he lived upon his father's farm in Jefferson county until after his marriage, June 7, 1866, to Helen, daughter of Dr. H. M. Bullitt, when he removed to Louisville, and engaged in the tobacco business. From 1869 until his retirement in 1888 he was a partner of Harry Weissinger, a Confederate comrade.

William F. Beard, M. D., commander of John F. Waller camp, U. C. V., at Shelbyville, and former surgeon in the Confederate service, was born in Fayette county, Ky., September 5, 1835. His parents, Joseph M. and Sarah P. (Foree) Beard, were both natives of the State, and his mother's father was a soldier of the war of 1812. Dr. Beard began the study of medicine at the age of twenty years under the preceptorship of Dr. D. L. Freeman, of Beard Station, and after his graduation at the medical department of the university of Louisville, in 1858, he at once began the practice in Oldham county. In August, 1862, he was first associated with the Confederate service by being detailed by Gen. John H. Morgan to care for the wounded Confederates near Danville, and in the following October he was regularly appointed a surgeon. Immediately upon

the receipt of his commission he was assigned as surgeon to the Forty-first Alabama infantry, a regiment at that time attached to the Kentucky brigade under General Hanson. He continued until the close of the war with this regiment, which at the siege of Chattanooga and later, was a part of Gracie's brigade of Buckner's division, afterward commanded by Gen. Bushrod Johnson. His service in the field covered the battles of Murfreesboro, Jackson, Miss., and Chickamauga, Longstreet's East Tennessee campaign, the engagements at Drewry's Bluff and Hatcher's Run before Petersburg, Va., the battle of the Crater and other combats during the siege of Petersburg, and the retreat to Appomattox, where he was surrendered with General Lee's army. On his return to Kentucky Dr. Beard made his home at Christiansburg, where he was actively engaged in his professional work until 1890, when he removed to Shelbyville. The estimation in which he is held here is indicated by his holding the positions of president of the county medical society and school trustee, and commander of the Confederate veterans' camp. He is also a member of the Midland and State medical societies, and of the Kentucky Veteran association. By his marriage in January, 1860, to Killie Roberts, he has four sons and a daughter. One of the sons, E. B. Beard, is city attorney of Shelbyville, and another, Frank M., a graduate of the University of Louisville, is associated with his father in the practice of medicine.

Captain Darwin Bell, of Hopkinsville, a veteran of two wars, was born in Christian county in January, 1828. His father was Dr. John Francis Bell, a native of Virginia, son of John Bell, of Orange county, Va., who was sheriff of that county under colonial government, and subsequently was a patriot soldier and was wounded at Yorktown. He was the grandson of John Bell, who founded the family in America near the close of the seventeenth century. Dr. Frank Bell,

as he was usually known, came to Christian county in 1820, returned to Virginia and married Catherine, daughter of Douglas Boccock, of an old Virginian family, and in 1822 established himself as a physician, making his home in the first houses erected in Christian county. About 1834 he removed to Oak Grove, where he resided until his death in 1872. During the war he was an ardent Southern sympathizer. Captain Bell was reared in Christian county, and remained there until 1846, when he went to Texas. At San Antonio, in February, 1847, he enlisted in Capt. Walter P. Lane's company of Colonel Hays' Second regiment, Texas Rangers, for the war with Mexico. With this command he served on General Taylor's line beyond Monterey, and was in several battles with Indians, in one of which he was badly wounded in the mouth by an arrow. While stationed at Concepcion, in the State of Zacatecas, he was one of the detachment under Lieut. L. H. Francis who went to the Salado and disinterred the bones of the Mier prisoners, shot by the Mexicans during the Texas revolution, in order that they might be taken to Texas, where they are now honorably sepulchred at LaGrange. Captain Bell was mustered out in July, 1848, and he then returned to Kentucky, and was engaged in farming until 1852, when he volunteered in the Lopez expedition for the liberation of Cuba, but with many others was stopped at New Orleans by the United States government. Then resuming his farming he was married in 1857 to Mary Walker Merriweather, of Virginia. In 1861, when Kentucky was yet undecided in regard to the policy of the State, he went to Montgomery, Ala., to apply to President Davis for a commission in the Confederate army, but hearing of the formation of a company at home, he returned and assisted in its organization. This was known as the Oak Grove Rangers, was enlisted at Oak Grove, Christian county, and the expense of its equipment was borne by the citizens of that region. Mr. Bell

was selected to go north and purchase the equipment, and when all was ready the company was mustered in June 25, 1861, on the Tennessee State line road, with Thomas G. Woodward, later lieutenant-colonel, as captain, and Bell as first lieutenant. The company became part of the First Kentucky cavalry, first commanded by Colonel Quarles, but at Bowling Green the regiment was reorganized with Col. Ben Hardin Helm in command, at which time Lieutenant Bell was promoted to captain of his company, A. The regiment fell back to Florence, Ala., upon the retreat of Gen. A. S. Johnston's army, and during the battle of Shiloh was engaged in outpost duty along the Tennessee river. After the regiment was transferred to Chattanooga, it was reorganized and Captain Bell was detailed to raise a new company, which he did, and became its captain. After this he was on duty with General Forrest in many engagements in West Tennessee and at the battle of Chickamauga, and served under General Wheeler in the Hundred Days' battles and in the operations against Sherman in the march through Georgia and the Carolinas. Being sent back to Kentucky on recruiting duty not long before the end, he was at Columbia, Tenn., at the surrender. After hostilities ceased Captain Bell resumed his occupation as a farmer. He is one of the prosperous citizens of his county, and is a popular member of the United Confederate Veterans' camp at Hopkinsville.

X^v Captain Wm. E. Bell, of Danville, an officer of the Second Kentucky infantry and now active in the organizations of Confederate veterans, was born in Anderson county, Ky., March 26, 1837. He is the son of Judge James M. Bell, for thirty years surveyor of Anderson county, and four years county judge. Captain Bell was reared at the farm home of his parents in his native county and educated at Anderson seminary, Lawrenceburg. Succeeding his father as county

surveyor, he was holding that office when the war upon the South was inaugurated. In July, 1861, he left home with a company for Confederate service, and proceeded to Camp Boone, where the company was organized with Gustavus Dedman, captain; C. C. Lillard, first lieutenant, and W. E. Bell, second lieutenant. It was assigned as Company I to the Second infantry, Col. Roger Hanson, and gallantly bore its part in the record of that regiment and the Orphan brigade until the close of the war. Lieutenant Bell was promoted to first lieutenant soon after the battle of Murfreesboro, subsequently served as adjutant of the regiment until the battle of Chickamauga, and then, September 20, 1863, was promoted to captain of his company. His first battle was at Fort Donelson, and being surrendered there, he suffered imprisonment at Johnson's island six months. After exchange he rejoined his regiment at Knoxville, and participated in the battles of Hartsville and Murfreesboro, Jackson, Miss., and Chickamauga, in the latter receiving a severe wound. This, on account of the setting in of gangrene, disabled him entirely for eleven months, and kept him from active duty for the remainder of the war, during which he served in the subsistence department, though yet on crutches. Since 1865 he has resided at Lawrenceburg, except during the past four years, in which he has made his home at Danville, as deputy collector of internal revenue, Eighth Kentucky district. He has held the office of clerk of the circuit court of Anderson county twenty-two years, and throughout twenty years of that period was master commissioner. Previous to assuming his present office in 1893, he was for three years assistant cashier of the Lawrenceburg bank. Captain Bell is a valued member of Ben Hardin Helm camp, No. 101, U. C. V. He was married in 1865 to Bettie Carpenter, who died in 1887; in 1889 to Annie Ransom, who died in 1896; in 1897 to Catherine Reeves; and has one son and five daughters living.

Lieutenant Mortimer Murray Benton, Confederate States navy, now archdeacon of Kentucky, with his residence at Louisville, was born at Covington, Ky., February, 1841. He was a student at the University of Virginia in 1857-58, and in September, 1858, was appointed to the United States naval academy. He was at Annapolis until his resignation as acting midshipman, April 20, 1861, when he returned to Kentucky, and received a commission from Governor Magoffin as lieutenant of engineers in the State Guard. During the period of neutrality he acted as instructor at one of the State camps, and as recruiting officer and drill master, until the State fell practically into the control of the Federal forces, when he felt it his duty to enter the service of the Confederate States. Going to Richmond, Va., in February, 1862, he entered the Confederate navy as midshipman March 12, and reported at Mobile to Capt. T. T. Hunter, commanding the gunboat *Gaines*. While on duty at this station he was promoted to master, October 15, 1862. In January, 1863, he was ordered to Galveston, Tex., where he was assigned to the gunboat *Harriet Lane*, which had been captured from the Federals; but the ship proving to be unsuitable for cruising, he was detached and ordered to Shreveport, marching there from Navasota practically in command of the crew. At Shreveport he was assigned to the *C. S. Webb*, as second lieutenant, to which rank he was promoted March 17, 1863. He remained on duty at Shreveport with the *Webb* until November of that year, when ordered to report to Richmond. On his way to the capital he stopped at Mobile, and was ordered by Admiral Buchanan to remain there and fit out the famous ram *Tennessee*, the captain not having received his orders and her first lieutenant being sick. Pleased with the prospect of active service, he engaged in fitting out the *Tennessee* and drilling her crew, until May, 1864, when by telegram from the navy department he was ordered to Richmond, much to his regret, and as-

signed to the command of the Beaufort, a gunboat of the James river flotilla. In July, he reported to Capt. John Taylor Wood, at Wilmington, N. C., for the contemplated expedition to release the prisoners at Point Lookout, and on this project being abandoned he served as lieutenant under Captain Wood on the cruiser Tallahassee, having been promoted to first lieutenant to date from January 6, 1864. He was in two cruises of the Tallahassee, and in the following winter went to Charleston to take command of one of the torpedo boats then building, but on account of the evacuation of the city returned to Richmond, and was on duty at Drewry's Bluff. When the "blue jackets" were organized in the naval brigade he was put in command of a company. In that capacity he took part in the fighting on the retreat to Appomattox, until captured at Sailor's Creek, April 6, 1865. Subsequently he was confined at the Old Capitol prison three weeks and at Johnson's island until June, 1865. His career since the war has been as a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal church. He was graduated at the General Theological seminary, New York, in 1869, served one year at Wheeling, W. Va., then spent four years in New Jersey until his health was restored, and in 1875 returned to Kentucky, where he had various charges until 1890, when he became professor of analytic physics and proctor of the University of the South, at Sewanee, Tenn. Two years later he was called to his present office.

Charles A. Bird, a Confederate veteran who has held for eight years the honorable position of mayor of Dayton, Ky., is a native of Milwaukee, Wis., born November 4, 1842, son of John A. and Isabella (Buxton) Bird. At the age of fourteen years he left home, and going to St. Louis, was for several years engaged in steamboating between St. Louis and that city and Memphis. In June, 1861, fully sympathizing with the struggle of the Southern States to establish an

independent republic, he enlisted for the Confederate service at St. Louis, and going to Memphis became a private soldier in Company B, First Missouri infantry. This famous regiment was organized by Col. John S. Bowen, and after he was promoted to brigadier-general, was part of his command. Private Bird was with the First at Shiloh, a bloody battle for the regiment, a fourth of the men being killed or wounded, served in the defense of Corinth against Halleck's army, and after the evacuation of that post fought with Sterling Price at the battle of Iuka and the two days' assault upon Rosecrans' troops at Corinth, receiving a slight wound in the latter engagement. During Grant's campaign against Vicksburg he was in battle at Champion's Hill, and served in the trenches at Vicksburg until disabled by disease due to the climate, exhausting service and scanty food. When the city was surrendered he was already honorably discharged, and he had no hope at this time beyond returning to St. Louis, to die among friends. But fortunately, after reaching that city, he was able to recover, and regain, in time, perfect health, though he was not fit to resume military duty during the course of the war. Going to Cincinnati after the cessation of hostilities he finally made his home at Dayton, in 1870, where he has had an honorable career as a citizen and has held various positions of responsibility.

Major William T. Blakemore, of Hopkinsville, came to Kentucky a short time before the organization of the Confederate States from his native place in Clark county, Va., and at the beginning of hostilities took an active part in support of the Southern cause. The planters of the southern part of Christian county were at that time very wealthy and they readily subscribed to a fund for the organization and equipment of a company of cavalry for Confederate service. The company was recruited from the flower of the Kentuckians of that section, was known as the Oak Grove

Rangers, and made a splendid record throughout the war. With the money raised for its equipment Blakemore and Darwin Bell were sent north to procure the supplies. The saddles and sabers were found at Louisville, but Mr. Blakemore was compelled to go to Cincinnati to obtain the pistols, which he found a difficult and dangerous task. Succeeding, however, he came back with his trunks packed with arms and ammunition, and the company was equipped and mustered into service. He was soon afterward appointed aide-de-camp on the staff of Brig.-Gen. Lloyd Tilghman, with whom he served in Kentucky and at Fort Henry until the later stronghold was surrendered, Tilghman remaining with the little garrison that became prisoners. He was then attached to the staff of Gen. Bushrod R. Johnson, in command of a Tennessee brigade, and in this capacity took part in the battle of Fort Donelson, winning complimentary mention in the official reports. In General Johnson's report of the battles of Shiloh and Murfreesboro he was again commended, and after the great combat on Chickamauga Creek, the general wrote: "To my aide-de-camp, Capt. W. T. Blakemore, who has served with me in every conflict of this army, as well as at Donelson, and always with honor and ability, I am indebted for much valuable service on the field, and he merits more than I can say for him here." It was at this battle that Captain Blakemore, bringing up two regiments in the rear of Johnson's division, found a Federal column attacking on the flank, and changing front, drove it back. He continued on the staff of General Johnson, with promotion to assistant adjutant-general, and accompanied the command to Virginia, where he was on duty until wounded in the battle of Drewry's Bluff, May, 1864. This wound disqualified him for service on the field, and after his recovery he was assigned to the general court-martial at Richmond until the surrender of the army under General Lee. Since the war Major

Blakemore has been in business with notable success, and for some time has been engaged in cotton brokerage at New Orleans. His summers he spends at his handsome residence at Hopkinsville.

Lindsay Hughes Blanton, D. D., of Richmond, was born in Cumberland county, Va., the second son of Joseph and Susannah Walker Blanton. His father was a prosperous planter of eastern Virginia; his mother a daughter of Capt. William Walker, a distinguished soldier of the Revolution. At Hampden-Sidney college, which his grandfather had assisted in founding, he was graduated in June, 1853. He then became a student of theology in the Union theological seminary, Virginia, and in 1857 was graduated as bachelor of divinity at the Danville (Ky.) theological seminary. The degree of doctor of divinity was conferred on him by Hampden-Sidney college, his alma mater, in 1878. He became pastor of the Presbyterian church at Versailles, but resigned that office at the beginning of the civil war, and going to Virginia, identified himself actively with the Southern cause. In 1863 he was appointed chaplain of the Fifty-fourth Virginia infantry, under Col. R. S. Trigg, with which he served at Chickamauga and in the east Tennessee campaign. In the spring of 1864 Dr. Blanton was transferred to the division of Gen. John C. Breckenridge in southwest Virginia as chaplain of the Twenty-sixth Virginia battalion, Col. George M. Edgar commanding, which, with Patton's Twenty-second regiment and Derrett's battalion, composed the celebrated brigade of Gen. John Echols. This brigade rendered splendid service in the famous victory of Breckenridge over Sigel at New Market, in the Shenandoah valley, and immediately afterward went with Breckenridge's command to join General Lee's army at Hanover Junction. In the great battle of Second Cold Harbor Edgar's battalion occupied the salient, which was the point of attack of the

Federals at 4 a. m. in overwhelming numbers. The line was momentarily broken, but, reinforced by Finegan's Florida brigade, Edgar's men engaged in one of the fiercest struggles of the war. Men fought hand to hand. Edgar was bayoneted and captured, but escaped and returned to his command at night. Over one hundred men of his battalion were killed and wounded in a few minutes. This great conflict, in which Grant lost thirteen thousand men, ended his attempt to capture Richmond by direct assault. Following this battle, Breckinridge was sent back to Lynchburg to meet Hunter, whom he defeated and chased across the mountains into West Virginia. Echols' brigade accompanied Early and Breckinridge down the valley and through Maryland, bore a conspicuous part in most of the battles of the Shenandoah campaign and surrendered in April, 1865. After this Chaplain Blanton returned to his ministerial duties, serving at Salem, Va., and Paris, Ky. In 1880 he was elected chancellor of Central university, Richmond, Ky., a position in which he has been permitted to render notable service to the cause of Christian education. The university was practically closed in 1880, without endowment and attended by only about sixty students. Since then Chancellor Blanton has raised by subscription more than \$300,000, and over \$80,000 has been invested in buildings. The plan of the institution has been enlarged to embrace four colleges: Philosophy, Medicine, Dentistry and Law, with four university schools, and nearly one thousand students are now in attendance.

John E. Bouldin, now a prosperous farmer of Mason county, was, during the war of the Confederacy, a trooper in one of the most adventurous cavalry commands of the army of Northern Virginia. He was born in Charlotte county, Va., in 1846. In January, 1863, he entered the Confederate service as a private in Company B, Fourteenth

regiment, Virginia cavalry, of the command of Gen. John B. McCausland, previously known as Jenkins' brigade. He served under McCausland in various famous and daring raids in West Virginia, in that particularly well-remembered incursion into Pennsylvania, which resulted in the burning of Chambersburg in retaliation for the destruction caused by the Federal troops in the Shenandoah valley. Private Bouldin was a participant in Early's raid through Maryland to Washington, fighting Lew Wallace at Monocacy, and in Early's campaign in the valley, including the battles at Winchester, Cedar Creek, Front Royal, and numerous skirmishes in the heroic struggle against the superior numbers of Sheridan's command. In February, 1865, he was transferred to Gen. W. H. F. Lee's division of the cavalry corps under Fitzhugh Lee. With the latter command he participated in the last great struggle of the army of Northern Virginia, including the famous battles of Five Forks, Amelia Court House and Appomattox Court House. After the close of hostilities he remained in Virginia until 1871, when he removed to Mason county, Ky., where he has had a successful career as a farmer and stock raiser, and has an influential position among his fellow citizens.

Colonel James W. Bowles, of Louisville, the successor of Gens. John H. Morgan and Basil W. Duke in command of the Second regiment Kentucky cavalry, was born at the city of his present residence in 1837, and was educated there and at Yale college. When the war began, and the State was in the throes of argument as to its proper course, he was quietly engaged in farming in Jefferson county, but he left this occupation in the summer of 1861, going to Virginia to join the celebrated Black Horse cavalry of that State. While there he met Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, who obtained for him a commission as second lieutenant of infantry, C. S. A.—an army which never materialized, the Provisional Army

of the Confederate States taking its place. General Johnston took him with him to Columbus, Ky., and he served for a while upon his staff. Subsequently reporting to Gen. S. B. Buckner at Bowling Green, he was authorized by the latter to organize a cavalry company, which he did in Barren county. As captain of this organization he united it with the squadron under Col. John H. Morgan, as Company C, and in that rank shared in all the operations of the squadron and regiment, under Morgan and later under Duke, until he was promoted to colonel in 1863. He went through the two days' battle of Shiloh, with Morgan's squadron. Among the many other engagements in which he participated was that at Cynthiana, July, 1862, when he was commended for "great gallantry," by Colonel Duke. In the fight at the same place in June, 1864, during Morgan's last raid into Kentucky, he was wounded and captured. Subsequently he was held as a prisoner at Johnson's island, Ohio, until the close of the war. While there he was appointed one of the two commissioners to receive provisions, etc., but the war came to end before he could go. Returning to Louisville in 1865, he was married in the following April to Annie F., daughter of Capt. Godfrey Pope, captain of a company in the Louisville Legion in the war with Mexico, and after a journey of a year in Europe he returned to the city, to begin the business career in which he has since been successfully engaged.

X James Hargis Bozarth, a gallant Confederate who holds the position of deputy sheriff of Daviess county, was born in that county April 22, 1841. In October, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company A, First cavalry, was soon afterward made corporal, and after the battle of Perryville promoted to orderly sergeant. He took part in the engagements at Hewey's bridge, Ala., and Murfreesboro and Tullahoma, Tenn., prior to the Kentucky campaign, in the latter fought at Perryville and in the rear guard on the retreat,

and afterward was in many engagements, prominent among which are Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Rocky Face ridge, Dug Gap, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, Atlanta, the capture of General Stoneman in August, 1864, and the fighting at Saltville, Va. In February, 1865, Capt. W. J. Taylor, Sergeant Bozarth and Private Walter McDaniel, all of Company A, received a ninety days' furlough for the purpose of securing recruits in Kentucky for the sadly depleted ranks of the regiment. After an arduous journey from Charlotte, N. C., they reached Daviess county on April 4th, within the Federal lines, and soon found that there was no hope of securing recruits, on account of the Federal occupation, and little of their own escape. Swimming Green river a few days later they started south, attempting to evade the troops watching the bridges and ferries, and infesting the woods and byways. On the morning of the 12th they were discovered by a party of the enemy, and fired upon, and as they sought escape they were so confused by the appearance of Federals on every hand, that when they took their reckoning a few hours later they found themselves near the spot where the chase began. In attempting then to make a dash for freedom Captain Taylor was severely wounded, but kept his saddle. Realizing that they must check their pursuers or be captured, the three men drew up in a bit of woods, ready for battle. Six of the Federals soon dashed up in open order, well armed and equipped, and as they drew near a fire burst from both sides. Thanks to the superior marksmanship of the Confederates, shown by the Kentuckians on every battle field, the gallant three stood unharmed, while all of their assailants were killed or wounded. This stopped the pursuit, and Bozarth and his companions pursued their way unmolested, at the end of the twenty-four hours having traveled more than one hundred miles, and made one of the most remarkable fights and escapes in the history of the war. Sergeant Bozarth remained

for some time with his wounded captain, at the home of Dr. Samuel Haynes, in the meantime hearing of the surrender of General Lee, until about May 1st, when he set out, and after stirring adventures and narrow escapes from being killed, reached the headquarters of Gen. Richard Taylor, at Jackson, Miss., where he soon received what he afterwards called the "worst shot since his enlistment—the reading of General Taylor's order of surrender."

Robert J. Breckinridge, Jr., of Danville, a member of the celebrated Kentucky family of that name, is a son of Dr. Robert J. Breckinridge, an eminent Presbyterian minister. His mother was Sophonisba, daughter of Gen. Francis Preston, and granddaughter of Gen. William Campbell, of Revolutionary fame. In no family was the division of sentiment in Kentucky during the fierce conflict between the Northern and Southern sections of the Union more prominent than in the Breckinridges. Vice-President Breckinridge and three sons espoused the cause of the Confederate States, while his two uncles, well known ministers of the Presbyterian church, stood by the Union. Dr. Robert J. Breckinridge, the elder and more renowned of these uncles, had two sons, W. C. P. and Robert J., Jr., in the Southern army, and two other sons in that of the Union. Gen. Joseph Wheeler, in a contribution to the history of the war, narrates the following incident: "Col. Joseph C. Breckinridge, now of the regular army (U. S.), in the fierce battle of Atlanta, July 22, 1864, became a prisoner to his brother, W. C. P. Breckinridge, who made as brilliant a record as a soldier as he has since made as a statesman. They passed the night following that sanguinary battle with as much warmth of fraternal affection as though visiting each other from neighboring armies engaged in the same cause." The other Confederate brother, Robert J., subject of this sketch, was on July 5, 1861, elected captain of Company B, Second Kentucky infantry. He was with



COL. ROBERT J. BRECKINRIDGE



the regiment during the fall and early winter of 1861, but before it had begun its glorious career in the campaigns of the army of Tennessee, his association with the organization was terminated by election to the Confederate Congress, January 22, 1862. In the regular congress of the Confederate States he served with credit to his name and the State of noble traditions which he represented. Returning to the army in 1863 he remained in the field until the close of the war, making an excellent record in the military service as colonel of cavalry, commanding a battalion in southwest Virginia, east Tennessee and Kentucky. While the main armies of the South were winning renown on great battlefields the officers and men on duty in this mountainous backbone of the Confederacy were serving just as faithfully without a chance of fame, enduring great hardships, making rapid marches to repel raiders, and risking death in skirmish and ambush. In service of this sort Colonel Breckinridge proved himself an able and stout-hearted soldier. Toward the close of the war, while on a scouting expedition into central Kentucky he and his party were surrounded and captured. Since the return of peace Colonel Breckinridge has made his home at Danville, and has occupied a commanding position in his profession of the law and in public life.

Colonel William Campbell Preston Breckinridge, of Lexington, was born at Baltimore, Md., August 28, 1837, son of the Rev. Robert J. Breckinridge, a Presbyterian minister of Kentucky, and Sophonisba, daughter of Gen. Francis Preston; was educated at Transylvania university and Center college, and graduated in law at the university of Louisville in 1857. Early in the war of 1861-65 he entered the Confederate service as captain of a company of cavalry. This he recruited to a battalion, which he commanded as major, and which, with the regiments of Colonels Duke, Gano, Cluke

and Chenault, composed Morgan's brigade in Bragg's Kentucky campaign. Subsequently Stoner's battalion was consolidated with his to form the Ninth cavalry regiment, of which he was commissioned colonel. He commanded a brigade in Morgan's second Kentucky raid, December, 1862, and won fame as regimental commander in many brilliant affairs in Tennessee and Kentucky. After Morgan's Ohio raid he commanded his regiment in the brigade of Col. J.W. Grigsby, Kelly's division, Wheeler's cavalry corps, during the operations about Chattanooga. He won fame as the Confederate commander in the brilliant fight at Dug Gap, at the opening of the Atlanta campaign, and during the greater part of the Hundred Days' fighting was in command of the Kentucky cavalry brigade. After the investment of Atlanta by Sherman he was conspicuous in the rout of Stoneman's raiders, took part in Wheeler's raid through Tennessee in Sherman's rear, and was particularly commended by General Wheeler in his official report. Since the war Colonel Breckinridge has been distinguished as a lawyer, orator, and representative in the United States Congress.

Captain Jack L. Brent, a Confederate veteran and prominent business man of Louisville, was born at Paris, Ky., July 4, 1843, but from the age of seven years was reared at the city where he now resides. In the period of neutrality of the State in 1861 he was a member of the State Guard, but on September 10, 1861, he left Louisville for Arkansas, and there enlisted in March, 1862, as a private of Company F, Eighteenth regiment Arkansas infantry. He was made sergeant at the organization, promoted to second lieutenant in 1862, to first lieutenant in the same year and to captain in 1863. He served in the garrison at Fort Pillow during the bombardment, and at the siege of Corinth, and fought in the brigade of Gen. W. L. Cabell in the fiercely contested battles of Iuka and Corinth in the fall of 1862. In 1863 he was

in the garrison of Port Hudson, which surrendered after the fall of Vicksburg, to the forces which had been withstood during a long siege, and then began a long, tedious, and painful experience as a prisoner of war. He was at Johnson's island until January, 1864, then was sent to Point Lookout for exchange, but failing to draw the lot which decided who should go, was transferred to Fort Delaware, and had the misfortune to be one of the six hundred officers sent to Morris Island, S. C., and held under fire. Then he was held at Fort Pulaski, until, a plot to capture the fort by the prisoners being discovered, he was one of two hundred taken to Hilton Head and confined in such circumstances of misery and deprivation that they nearly all contracted blindness. Thence they were sent to Norfolk, Va., for exchange, but on account of their emaciated, half-starved condition, the Federal officers were ashamed to allow them to be exchanged, and they were returned to Fort Delaware and held there until the close of hostilities. Since then he has been a resident of Louisville, in business first as an employe and afterward as a member of the firm of Thomas Anderson & Co.

Robert A. Briggs, of Shelby county, was born October 6, 1842, son of Major Andrew Briggs, of the old State militia, a native of Scotland. In the summer of 1862 he enlisted with Colonel Alston's recruits of Morgan's command, and on the second night out from home was captured in a skirmish in eastern Kentucky. He was soon sent north to the prison camp on Johnson's island, whence he was carried to Vicksburg and exchanged. Rejoining the army he served with the company of Captain Murphy, who was also in command of General Morgan's body guard, and at a later date he joined Col. Dick Morgan's regiment of Morgan's division. He took part in the Indiana and Ohio raid, and when the greater part of his command was captured, escaped with one comrade, swam his horse across the Ohio, and sought to

cross West Virginia, but fell into the hands of bushwhackers. Again doomed to prison he spent one month at Charleston, W. Va., and afterward was held at Camp Chase, Ohio, until the close of hostilities. In all he spent nearly two years in prison camp. Since the war Mr. Briggs has served with honor in both houses of the legislature. He has held other prominent positions, and is a leader among his fellows.

Andrew Broaddus, of Louisville, a veteran of Morgan's cavalry, was born at Cincinnati, January 3, 1841, and was reared from infancy at Covington, Ky. In September, 1862, he was one of those who rallied to the Confederate standard when brought into Kentucky by the armies of Bragg and Kirby Smith, enlisting near Covington in Company I, Second Kentucky cavalry. He served as a private during the return to Tennessee, shared the outpost duty and raids of Morgan's men during the succeeding campaigns, and in the summer of 1863 rode with his command in the daring raid through Ohio, until captured with General Morgan at Wellsville, Ohio. As a prisoner of war he was sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, and a month later to Camp Douglas, Chicago, where he was held until February, 1865. Then being exchanged at Richmond he joined his command, reorganized at Abingdon, Va., and after the surrender of General Lee, served in the escort of President Davis and cabinet through the Carolinas and Georgia, finally surrendering at Athens, Ga. Among the engagements in which he participated were those at Augusta, Lancaster and Bacon Creek, Ky., and McMinnville, Tenn. After his final parole he rode his mule to Dalton, Ga., sold the animal there for \$128, and with that sum and the \$45 in gold which he had received upon the distribution of the Confederate treasure, he returned to his old home at Covington. Soon afterward he went to Louisville and after a year's employment with the Adams express company, entered the service of the Louisville & Nashville

railroad, in which he yet continues, as manager of the Cumberland Gap Despatch.

D. A. Bronaugh, of Pembroke, a soldier of the First Kentucky cavalry regiment, was born in Louisa county, Va., in 1833. His paternal grandfather, David Bronaugh, a native of Virginia, was in active service in the war of 1812 as captain of a company. His parents, William and Harriet C. (Trice) Bronaugh, both natives of Virginia, moved to Christian county in 1835, where he was reared and educated, also attending school at Clarksville, Tenn. Before the war he was engaged in farming and teaching, following the latter calling for four years. Enlisting for the Confederate service in 1861 he became one of the first members of Company H, First cavalry, under Colonel Helm, was mustered in at Hopkinsville and sent to the camp of instruction at Bowling Green. He participated in all the service of his regiment during its first year's enlistment, following the army from Kentucky to Alabama and Mississippi, serving in scout and vidette duty, and participating in numerous severe skirmishes. After reaching Chattanooga he took part in the Kentucky campaign under General Bragg, shared in the fights of his regiment, and returning thence to the vicinity of Knoxville, Tenn. The term of enlistment then having expired, the regiment was disbanded, and Mr. Bronaugh returned to his home. His brother, W. M. Bronaugh, who was elected second lieutenant of Company H, First cavalry, continued with the regiment after its reorganization, and until the close of the war. Mr. Bronaugh was married in 1864 to Donie E. Slaughter, of Christian county. He continued in his occupation as a farmer after the close of the war, and also engaged in the ministry of the Missionary Baptist church. He has a very handsome home near the town of Pembroke, and two valuable farms, and is one of the leading men of the community. He retains a warm in-

terest in the welfare of his old comrades, and sacredly cherishes the memories of the sacrifices, devotion and glorious deeds of the men who fought for the Southern Confederacy.

Murray Stover Browne, M. D., of Winchester, is a native of Carter county, Tenn. He was a student in college when Tennessee was called on to furnish troops to conquer the South and responded by seceding from the Union, and though he was then but sixteen years of age, he promptly enlisted as a private in Company F, Thirty-seventh Tennessee infantry, a regiment of East Tennesseans commanded by Col. Moses White. With this regiment he was under fire at the battle of Fishing Creek, Ky., January, 1862, in April fought at Shiloh, took part in the battle of Farmington and other fighting during the siege of Corinth, and marching into Kentucky was a participant in the battle of Perryville. At Murfreesboro he shared the honor achieved by his regiment in the capture of a Federal battery. After this he was discharged on account of his youth, but immediately re-enlisted in Company C, Fifty-ninth Tennessee, with which he served in Mississippi, at the battles of Champion's Hill and Big Black river and in the trenches of Vicksburg during the siege. Being surrendered he was on parole until the next fall when he participated in the east Tennessee campaign. At the close of 1863 he was transferred to Company A, Sixth North Carolina cavalry regiment, with which he served in eastern North Carolina and on the coast, as chief of scouts. In this capacity he was frequently in command of a number of troops, and had active duty, including constant skirmishing along the Roanoke river. In the spring of 1865, with a few comrades, he joined the army under General Johnston, and after the fall of Richmond accompanied President Davis' party as far as Greenville, S. C., when he attempted to join the Tennessee troops but was captured by bushwhackers. Private Browne's Confederate service was



M. S. BROWNE



faithful and adventurous. He was twice wounded, at Farmington. On his return to his Tennessee home he began the study of medicine, and after his graduation at the Bellevue medical hospital, New York, practiced for nine years. He then took up the study of law, and graduating at the Louisville law school was engaged in the practice of that profession one year. Returning then to the practice of medicine he located at Cassville, Ga., where he remained for seven years. Thence he removed to Winchester, Ky., his present home, where he is eminently successful in his profession and is highly regarded by the community. Dr. Browne has one son, Isaac H. Browne, a graduate of the Kentucky school of medicine, who is engaged in the practice with his father, and is a member of the State and county medical societies.

Alamander Pope Bruce, a well known Confederate soldier of Danville, was born in Boyle county, August 28, 1840, of Virginian ancestry. His military service began in September, 1862, as a volunteer in Capt. R. D. Logan's Company A, Sixth Kentucky cavalry, and he shared the career of his regiment until July 20, 1863, when he was among those of Morgan's raiders captured at Cheshire, Ohio. He was sent as a prisoner to Camp Chase and thence to Camp Douglas, Chicago. After he had been at the latter place three months he bribed a guard with \$5 to permit him to scale the wall, but was caught and confined with twenty-four others, in the dungeon, for six weeks. They dug the first tunnel out of this prison camp, Bruce being the second to emerge from it, and after many exciting adventures he and Shanks, of Stanford, traveling together, reached Abingdon, Va., thirty days after their escape. From there he went to Decatur, Ga., to join Morgan's command; afterward served under Morgan in east Tennessee, and at the battle of Cynthiana, in the last Kentucky raid, was again captured. While en route to prison camp, he jumped from the train near Chicago, and

made his escape to Canada, where he continued in the regular service of the Confederacy, receiving the same pay as soldiers in Dixie, but in gold. He was one of the organization of 1400 formed to release the prisoners at Camp Douglas, a project which was betrayed and frustrated, and participated in the raid on St. Albans, Vt., under Bennett H. Young. He was arrested, and an attempt made at extradition, but was soon released, when he went to Halifax to secure passage on a blockade runner. While there Lee surrendered, and Bruce and his friends returned to Kentucky. Since the war he has been occupied in business pursuits. His wife, Mary Harlan, is a cousin of John M. Harlan, of the United States supreme court.

Eli Metcalfe Bruce, born near Flemingsburg, Ky., February 22, 1828, was not a soldier of the Confederacy, but was with the army on many battlefields and spent a fortune for the relief of the sick and disabled. He was reared upon a Kentucky farm, and after successful business experience at Cincinnati and Terre Haute, founded a pork packing establishment at St. Louis in 1859. When the war cry was raised throughout the country he closed his house at St. Louis, shipped everything South, and re-established his business at Chattanooga, Augusta, and other points. He came to be greatly depended on for army supplies, and when the ports were blockaded and internal resources were insufficient he purchased ships and sending them abroad loaded with cotton, thus procured the needed supplies. In addition to the great responsibilities of business he served both in the first and second Confederate congresses as the representative of the Ninth Kentucky district, and was an important member of the committee on ways and means. It is told of him that he gave away to soldiers money worth more than \$400,000 in Federal currency, loaned more than a million dollars to men with whom he had been associated in the





HORATIO W. BRUCE

Confederacy, and made a practice of welcoming returned prisoners at Richmond and furnishing them the best entertainment available. At the conclusion of hostilities he went directly to Washington, asked for and obtained his restoration to citizenship in the United States, and engaged anew in business at New York city, where he died December, 1866.

Horatio Washington Bruce, of Louisville, former member of the Congress of the Confederate States, was born in Lewis county, Ky., February 22, 1830. He was admitted to the practice of law in June, 1851, and was engaged in professional work at Flemingsburg for several years, also holding the office of examiner under appointment of the Fleming circuit court for four or five years, and serving as trustee of the Flemingsburg schools. Being elected to the legislature he served one session and then resigned to accept the office of commonwealth's attorney, to which he had been elected in August, 1856, and continued to hold until his removal to Louisville in December, 1858. In the city he soon attained prominence in his profession, and in political affairs. When the crisis of 1860-61 arrived he was unhesitating in his support of the Confederacy and advocacy of the union of the State with the new republic. Abandoning home and business he allied himself with those who supported the provisional government of the State, and in January, 1862, was elected to the Confederate Congress. He served in the first congress at Richmond as a member of the committee on foreign affairs, and represented Kentucky on the inauguration committee of thirteen at the inauguration of President Davis. Being re-elected to the second congress, in February, 1864, he served on the committee on commerce, and remained in Richmond until the night of April 2, 1865, when, upon the departure of the army, he went to Danville, Va., and thence to North and

South Carolina. In June he returned to Richmond, and soon afterward reached his home at Louisville and resumed the practice of law. He was elected judge of the circuit court, of the circuit embracing Jefferson county, and served in that capacity until his resignation in January, 1873, to accept the office of chancellor of the Louisville chancery court. This position he resigned March 10, 1880, to accept the attorneyship of the Louisville & Nashville railroad. He is now chief attorney of that railroad, and widely recognized as a leader in his profession.

Colonel Samuel H. Buck was born in Kentucky in 1842, a grandson of Thomas Buck, a native of that State who served in the Revolutionary war, and maternally descended from Pearce Bayley, surveyor with Washington before the Revolution and a general officer in the continental army, and from Philip Watkins, whose brother Henry married the mother of Henry Clay. He entered Union university, Tenn., in 1858, and left that institution in 1861, to enlist, April 10th, as a private in Company A, First Kentucky cavalry. After the battle of Shiloh he was promoted to captain and assigned to staff duty with General Bragg during the campaign in Kentucky. Subsequently he was upon the staff of Lieut.-Gen. T. H. Holmes, commanding the Trans-Mississippi department, until captured at Arkansas Post, January 11, 1863. Being exchanged in Virginia April 10th following he served upon the staff of General Whitfield during the fighting about Richmond, and afterward carried important dispatches from President Davis to Gen. E. Kirby Smith, relating to the siege of Vicksburg. Being assigned upon his arrival in the Trans-Mississippi department to the staff of Gen. J. B. Magruder, he served in that capacity until paroled at Galveston, Tex., in 1865. After the war he resided at New Orleans, was prominent in the cotton trade, served as a director of the World's cotton exposition, and in 1887

was appointed postmaster of that city. Resigning that office in 1889 to become president of the North Alabama improvement company, he resided at Huntsville, Ala., until 1892, next spent some time in New York and Europe, and in December, 1895, engaged in banking at Baltimore.

Neville Bullitt, of Louisville, was born at that city in 1838. He was employed in a business house at New Orleans when the war began, but promptly returned to Kentucky and enlisted in Col. John H. Morgan's original command. Subsequently he was a faithful soldier in Company C, Second Kentucky cavalry, participating in the battles of Gallatin, Perryville, Green River, Lebanon, Woodbury, and many minor affairs in the course of Morgan's raids and campaigns, until, in the Ohio raid, he was captured near Salineville in that state. This ended his service on the field, as he was imprisoned at Camp Douglas, Chicago, about eighteen months. A few days before the surrender of General Lee he was exchanged in Virginia.

Lieutenant Thomas W. Bullitt, of Louisville, a prominent attorney who in earlier days rode with John H. Morgan and his daring raiders, is a native of Jefferson county, born May 17, 1838. He was graduated in letters at Center College, Danville, in 1858, and in law in 1861 at Philadelphia, where he remained until the spring of 1862. Then, his sympathies being entirely with his old friends and companions who had allied their fortunes with those of the Confederacy, he went to Knoxville, Tenn., and joined the command of General Morgan. He enlisted in Company C, of the Second cavalry, and early in the winter following was appointed acting commissary of the regiment, in which capacity he took part in the Kentucky raid of the winter of 1862-3. In the following spring he returned to duty in the line with the rank of first lieutenant of his company. From

the time of his enlistment he was in all the operations and many skirmishes of his command. Accompanying General Morgan as he started out for the raid through Indiana and Ohio, passing around Rosecrans' rear in Tennessee, and through Kentucky northward, he was detailed with eleven men after the command passed Bardstown, to tear up the Louisville and Nashville railroad track. While thus engaged, he became separated from the command and was unable to rejoin it. Attempting to make his way south he was, after several days, in Casey county, Kentucky, attacked by a company consisting of about sixty men of the First Kentucky (Federal) regiment, and he and his command were captured, July 11, 1863. He received a dangerous wound in the right lung, and was reported mortally wounded by the Federals, but recovered, and was able to endure seven months' confinement as a prisoner of war at Columbus, Ohio, and afterward was held at Fort Delaware until March 1, 1865, when he was sent to Richmond on parole, for exchange. But the war was near its end, and he remained on parole until the close. The wound received on Martin Creek, as noted, was not his only one, having been wounded slightly in the neck at Gallatin, Tenn., in a previous fight. Since the war Mr. Bullitt has been engaged in the practice of law at Louisville.

Major William G. Bullitt, of the Sixth Kentucky cavalry, was born in Shelby county, Ky., March 16, 1833. He is the lineal descendant of Benjamin Bullitt, a soldier of the colonies in the French and Indian war, one of whose sons, Thomas, was an officer in the Revolutionary army and a famous surveyor and Indian fighter. Cuthbert Bullitt, a brother of the latter, was the father of Alexander Scott Bullitt, whose son, Cuthbert, a native of Jefferson county, Ky., was prominent as a lawyer and legislator and in later life was a successful farmer. He married Harriet, daughter of

Dr. John F. Willett, a native of Wales, whose wife was Helen Grigsby, of Virginia. Major Bullitt, son of Cuthbert and Harriet Bullitt, was educated at Shelby college, and under his brother, Willett Bullitt, prepared for the practice of law, to which he was admitted before attaining his majority. When the war began in 1861 he was practicing at Paducah. He was a firm adherent to the cause of the South during the exciting period which followed the formation of the Confederacy, and was one of the leading promoters of the convention at Russellville, in November, 1861, which organized a provisional government for the State and provided for its representation in the Confederate Congress. Meanwhile, in the summer preceding, he had been active in the recruiting of troops for Confederate service, first raising a company in Crittenden and adjoining counties, which he led as captain to Camp Boone, where it became a part of the Third Kentucky infantry. He was then sent back to continue the work of organization, and before the close of the year he had added several companies to the Confederate ranks. He served as a captain, on staff duty, at the battle of Fort Donelson, and escaping from the surrender proceeded to Nashville, after which he was assigned to various important duties under Gen. A. S. Johnston. Returning to Kentucky he took a leading part in raising the Sixth regiment Kentucky cavalry, and at the organization he was elected major, J. Warren Grigsby colonel, and T. W. Napier lieutenant-colonel. In this rank he served under General Morgan in Tennessee and southeast Kentucky until the retreat of the army to Chattanooga, and then joined in the raid through Indiana and Ohio. His superior officers were wounded before crossing the Ohio river, and during the dash through the Northern States he had command of the Sixth. It fought gallantly under his leadership, near Buffington Island, holding back for several hours the vastly superior forces of the enemy. He surrendered with Cols. R. C. Morgan and W.

W. Ward, and Maj. R. S. Bullock, and other officers, who had been cut off from their commands in the engagement, General Duke and Col. D. H. Smith being captured about the same time. Major Bullitt was imprisoned with his fellow officers at the Ohio penitentiary for eight or nine months, and then taken east and held at Fort Delaware and the Old Capitol prison. After the close of hostilities he returned to Paducah, resumed the practice of law, and was appointed judge of the circuit court. In 1891 he was a member of the state constitutional convention, and in the following year he made his home at Frankfort and married Catherine Pilkington, of that city. Judge Bullitt is a past commander of the Confederate veterans camp at Paducah.

Major Robert S. Bullock, of Lexington, a gallant officer of the Eighth Kentucky cavalry, was born in Fayette county in 1828, son of Walter Bullock, a Virginian by birth, who died in 1858. He was educated in the schools of his county, and at the outbreak of the war was engaged in farming, with such prominence in the community that he was selected for the rank of major of Colonel Cluke's regiment of cavalry when it was organized in September, 1862. His first military service with the regiment was in the expedition made to cut off the retreat of the Federal general, Morgan, from Cumberland Gap, and after this he took part in the skirmishes of the rear guard in the retreat of the Confederate army from Kentucky. In December he shared the gallant record his regiment made at the battle of Huntsville, Tenn., and soon afterward he took part in the famous Christmas raid through Kentucky. In February, 1863, the Eighth regiment with parts of others was led by Colonel Cluke in an adventurous and successful raid to Mt. Sterling. Major Bullock commanded his regiment in this campaign, and in April, still in command, was with Colonel Chenault and the latter's regiment near Monticello, Ky.,

when that region was invaded by a Federal force under Colonel Jacob, crossing the Cumberland river. The odds in numbers were considerably against Chenault, and he was forced back from Monticello, stubbornly fighting, until reinforced from Morgan's main body. Then advancing, the Eighth, under Bullock's command, engaged the Federals on May 9th, driving them back in a series of brilliant skirmishes. On Sunday, May 10th, near Greasy Creek, the enemy was finally defeated and driven across the Cumberland. During the greater part of the day Chenault's and Bullock's regiments were without ammunition, and lay patiently under fire, but when ammunition arrived, said Bullock in his report, "the men, eager for the fray, scarcely awaiting the dispositions of the officers, poured from their cover in the woods, met the enemy in an impetuous charge, and after a fierce but brief contest, drove them back to Columbia. From the mingled nature of the onset, which decided the day, it is scarcely possible to tell what part this or any regiment played in the fight; but this much we can say, from knowledge, that at least a portion of it was always in the van." In June and July following, Major Bullock participated in the raid through Indiana and Ohio, and in the fight near Buffington's Island, July 19, 1863, was captured. Subsequently he was held at the Ohio penitentiary and Fort Delaware a period of twenty-two months. After his return home he was elected sheriff of Fayette county, an office he held four years. Since March, 1873, he has served as cashier of the Fayette National Bank. Major Bullock has two sons living: Dr. Thomas S. Bullock, of Louisville, and F. A. Bullock, judge of the Fayette county court,

William N. Bumpus, a prominent business man of Owensboro, was born in Richmond, Va., in 1844, and reared from childhood at Lexington, in the same state. There he entered the Confederate service in April, 1861, as a member

of the Rockbridge artillery. This battery was first commanded by Rev. William N. Pendleton, afterward chief of artillery under General Lee, and was one of the most famous batteries of the army of Northern Virginia. Mr. Bumpus served with the command from First Manassas to Appomattox, making an honorable record, and surrendering at Appomattox in the rank of corporal. He is now one of the influential citizens of Owensboro.

Squire H. Bush, of Elizabethtown, was born in Hardin county, Ky., in 1837, and at the beginning of hostilities in 1861 had just been admitted to the practice of law. He enlisted in September, 1861, in Company B, Sixth regiment Kentucky infantry, was appointed commissary sergeant in November, and in May, 1862, first sergeant. Sergeant Bush was a gallant soldier of the Orphan brigade, participating in the battles of Shiloh, Baton Rouge, Jackson, Murfreesboro and Chickamauga, and escaping serious injury until the latter battle, when he fell with a dangerous wound in the thigh, from which he never entirely recovered. Though disabled for field duty he continued in the Confederate service, was in the quartermaster's department in Georgia under Maj. Robert Boyd, and was paroled at Atlanta in May, 1865. Since the war he has been devoted to this profession and is well known as an able attorney.

Robert K. Byrnes, of Lexington, signal officer of the army of Tennessee, and since the war an active and enterprising business man of his city, was born in Fayette county, Ky., in 1843. When the Confederate troops entered the blue grass region in the summer of 1862, he enlisted in the Southern service as a private in the Fifth Kentucky cavalry, under Col. D. Howard Smith, but was soon transferred to the signal corps, as one of the twelve men from Lexington assigned to that duty with the army of Tennessee. This as-

signment was a mark of honor and confidence in his intelligence and capacity that he proved himself worthy of during the following great campaigns, until the end of the struggle for Southern independence. By faithful and meritorious conduct he won promotion to the rank of sergeant. In the performance of duty he was at the great battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and participated in the arduous service of the campaign from Dalton to Atlanta. After the investment of Atlanta Sergeant Byrnes was engaged in scouting duty, and in this capacity served at the battles of Jonesboro, Franklin and Nashville, and during the Carolina campaign of 1865. He guarded a wagon train with his company from Tupelo to Raleigh, N. C., and there went on one scouting expedition before the surrender of the army at Greensboro. After his return to Lexington he engaged in farming, in which he is still interested. For the last twenty years he has also conducted a successful business in coal, grain and feed, and has been a resident of the city for eleven years. He is a member of the board of trade and highly regarded by his fellow citizens.

Colonel John William Caldwell, second commander of the Ninth infantry, was born at Russellville, January 15, 1836. In his youth, after spending five years in Texas, he prepared himself for the profession of law, and being admitted to the bar at Russellville when he was twenty-one years old, he was engaged in the practice until the summer of 1861, when he organized a company in Logan county, which was mustered in at Bowling Green as Company A, Fifth (afterward Ninth) regiment. Captain Caldwell won the confidence of his superiors and the admiration of his men at the battle of Shiloh, and at the reorganization that followed was elected lieutenant-colonel. A wound received at Shiloh, depriving him of the use of his left arm for a long time, did not prevent him from serving in command of the regiment on the

retreat to Tupelo and at Vicksburg when Colonel Hunt was in charge of the brigade. At Baton Rouge his horse was killed by the fire of his own men during the stampede of the partisan rangers, and he was severely bruised, but though just recovered from an attack of fever he went into battle in command of his regiment and the Fourth Alabama battalion, and pressed on until overcome by the intense heat. He was promoted to colonel in April, 1863, was again badly wounded in the left arm at Chickamauga, and in the fighting before Dalton in February, 1864, commanded the Orphan brigade. He led his regiment through the Hundred Days' campaign in Georgia, commanded the brigade again in the disastrous battle of Jonesboro and on several occasions during the cavalry campaign under Joe Wheeler, and was on active duty until the surrender in North Carolina. Since the war he has been engaged in the practice of law at Russellville, also serving as judge of the county court and one term as representative in Congress.

Major John I. Calloway, a prominent attorney of Louisville, is a native of Georgia, born in Wilkes county in 1843, and reared in Oglethorpe county. On May 1, 1861, he enlisted for the Confederate service as a private in Wright's legion, which later became a part of the Thirty-eighth regiment Georgia volunteers, Col. Augustus R. Wright. With this regiment, first as private, and later as sergeant, he had his first engagement with the enemy on Skiddaway Island, below Savannah, and going to Virginia with Lawton's brigade, fought in the Seven Days' battles around Richmond in June, 1862. At Cold Harbor or Gaines' Mill, June 27th, he was badly wounded in the left knee, incapacitating him for duty until the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, in which he participated, his brigade being one of those actively engaged. Early in the summer of 1863 Sergeant Calloway organized a company of cavalry in Georgia,

with which, as captain, he joined the command of Gen. John H. Morgan, at Decatur, Ga. He fought with Morgan's cavalry during the remainder of the war, participating in the engagements at Wytheville, Rye Valley, Saltville, Mt. Sterling, Cynthiana, and other actions, and was brevetted as major in 1864, but never received his commission. In the spring of 1865 he and his command were ordered to join General Hood, but the rapid progress of events compelled their surrender at Augusta, May 5, 1865. Returning to his home, he attended the university of Georgia in 1866-67, and then completed a course in law at the university of Louisville, beginning his practice at that city in 1868. Except the period 1877-86 which he passed upon his farm in Oglethorpe county, Ga., he has made his home at Louisville during the past thirty years and has gained a high rank in his profession and in the estimation of his fellow citizens.

Major Charles Carrollton Cantrill, of Louisville, was born in Sumner county, Tenn., in 1836, and enlisted there in Major Douglas' battalion of cavalry, early in 1862. He served as a private in the battalion for several months and six months in the regiment commanded by Col. D. C. Douglas, and then was detailed as commissary sergeant under Maj. J. C. Bridgewater. In November, 1863, he was appointed commissary of Gen. Will T. Martin's brigade of cavalry, with the rank of major, and he continued to serve on General Martin's staff until the latter part of 1864, when he reported to General Anderson, of South Carolina, near Bentonville, and surrendered at Company's Shops, N. C., in April, 1865. After the war he resided at Nashville a year, was for sixteen years a commercial traveler, and in 1893 made his home at Louisville.

Captain James E. Cantrill, of Georgetown, was born in Bourbon county, Ky., June 28, 1838, was reared upon the

farm and educated at Georgetown college. After his graduation he studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1861, but had little opportunity for practice before the State was in turmoil over the exciting issues of that period. He promptly espoused the cause of the South, and organized a company of cavalry in Scott county, which as Company E became part of Col. D. Howard Smith's regiment, the Fifth Kentucky cavalry, organized in the fall of 1862. Captain Cantrill served in Buford's brigade until after Bragg's retreat from Kentucky, and from February, 1863, in Morgan's division. Participating in the operations in southeastern Kentucky in the spring of 1863, he was severely wounded at the battle of Greasy Creek, by the same shell that killed Lieut. J. Wallace Graves. In consequence he did not participate in the Ohio raid, but rejoined the command when it was reorganized, and was in command of a battalion in the operations in east Tennessee and southwest Virginia, also taking part in Morgan's last raid into Kentucky, and the fights at Mt. Sterling and Cynthiana. Among the other battles in which he took part were the great combats at Murfreesboro and Chickamauga river. Captain Cantrill was once elected to the rank of major, when his command was disbanded in order to supply Kirby Smith with artillery horses, and was in command of the force remaining until the reorganization, when he resigned and went in as a private. He was one of the most gallant officers of the Fifth, and, indeed, of Morgan's division. Captain Cantrill was the son of Edward F. and Susan Cantrill, both natives of Bourbon county. In 1868 he was married to Jennie C., daughter of Chilton C. Moore, and they have one son, James Campbell Cantrill, at the present time (1900) representing Scott county in the State legislature. The second marriage of Captain Cantrill was to Mary L., daughter of James C. Cecil, of Baylor county, by whom he has one son, Cecil Edwards Cantrill. Captain Cantrill has been prominent in his

profession and in public life since the war, serving in the legislature from 1868 to 1872, and as lieutenant-governor of Kentucky during Governor Blackburn's administration. He is now serving his second term of judge of the circuit court for the district embracing Scott and Franklin counties.

Captain James S. Carpenter, of Louisville, is a native of Bardstown, Ky., born January 23, 1840, and was educated at St. Joseph's college, Bardstown, and Bethany college, West Virginia. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Nelson county, as a private in the Nelson Grays, and remained with that command until about November of the same year, when detailed as assistant to Maj. T. J. Jackson, chief commissary for Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston. He was on that duty until about three months after the battle of Shiloh, when he reported to General Buckner at Knoxville, was made captain in the commissary department, and, accompanying him to Mobile, was assigned to post duty at Demopolis, where he remained until the close of hostilities. At Tuscaloosa, Ala., April 3, 1865, he was married to Emily Alston, daughter of Dr. S. J. Leach, was captured by the enemy that night, and paroled on April 7. Returning to Bardstown in July, 1865, Captain Carpenter entered the agency service of the Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance company a month later, and has continued in the same occupation, since November, 1878, holding the position of State agent, with headquarters at Louisville. For eleven years he was a resident of Memphis, and while there served two years in the city council.

Captain John H. Carter, son of Lyman and Annie West Carter, was born at New Milford, Conn., August 24, 1835. His early days were spent on a farm with his father and in attending the schools of his native town. He prepared for college at Fort Edward institute, N. Y., and was gradu-

ated at Union college, Schenectady, in 1859, ranking sixteenth in a class of one hundred and twenty-eight. Coming to Kentucky the same year, he located near Lexington, secured a position as teacher, and resumed the study of law which he had begun in college. When the war began he was principal of Morton school, the largest in Lexington at that time. Giving up this position, in July, 1862, he enlisted as a private, for the period of the war, in Company D, Second Kentucky cavalry. The company was commanded by Capt. John B. Castleman, and the regiment was the famous "old regiment" of Gen. John H. Morgan. With this command he served during the war, surrendering at Washington, Ga., in May, 1865. He was then captain of the company in which he first enlisted, having been promoted for "efficiency and distinguished gallantry in the field." He was not absent from duty during the war except when a prisoner, and took part in more than one hundred battles and skirmishes. When the "Old Advance Guard" was formed at Sparta, Tenn., in August, 1862, of twenty-five picked men, commanded by the brave Lieut. "Whip" Rogers, he was one of its members. He was orderly sergeant of the advance guard of fifty picked men under Capt. Hays on the raid into Kentucky in December, 1862, known as the Christmas raid; was also orderly sergeant of the advance guard under Capt. Lawrence Jones on the raid into Kentucky in June, 1864; saw the whole of the raid into Ohio from start to finish, and was with the escort of President Davis on the retreat south after the fall of Richmond. On November 5, 1862, during an attack on Nashville, Tenn., he was badly wounded, had his horse killed under him, and was left in the hands of the enemy. Recovering after a few weeks of careful nursing by the devoted daughters of that city, he made his escape, passing through the army of Rosecrans, and rejoining his own command at Murfreesboro. His devotion to the South is perhaps best shown by his conduct on his escape from Camp

Douglas, Chicago, in March, 1864. The leaders of our cause in that city sent him word that he must go to Canada, whither the way was open, and that it was impossible to go South. His reply was: "I can be of no use in Canada. My place is with our soldiers in the field. I shall try to get to them." Seeing where the path of duty led no difficulties could deter, no dangers appal him. Leaving Chicago and passing through Illinois, Indiana, Ohio and Kentucky in two weeks' time he reached Abingdon, Va., and reported to General Morgan for duty. When General Morgan was killed at Greeneville, Tenn., the sad task of escorting the remains of the beloved leader to Abingdon was assigned to Sergeant Carter and twelve men of the old regiment. Space will admit of mentioning but one more of his most daring deeds, which occurred at the battle of Marion, Va., in the fall of 1864. With but ten men, all that could be spared, he flanked a flanking regiment of the enemy marching in column of fours, and waited, concealed by trees and bushes, until they were within sixty or seventy paces. He and his little command then opened upon them with the deadly long Enfields and so rapid and fatal was the fire that the regiment recoiled and retreated in disorder. In Confederate matters Captain Carter continues to take great interest. Intensely proud of his record as a Confederate soldier he has done much both by writing and speaking to perpetuate the brave deeds of his comrades. No worthy Confederate ever appeals to him in vain. He was a charter member of the Confederate Veteran Association of Kentucky, has served as adjutant-general of the Kentucky division, United Confederate veterans, and was chairman of the first Battle Abbey commission, which met at Atlanta in October, 1895. Captain Carter was married in February, 1866, to Miss J. A. Coons, of Fayette county, Ky., a true Southern woman and in every way fitted to be the wife of a gallant Confederate soldier. Their domestic life has been singularly happy,

and four noble sons and two fair daughters have blessed their union. In civil life Captain Carter has filled many important positions of honor and trust. He now resides on his farm near Lexington, respected by all who know him, and is as active and vigorous as most men at the age of forty-five.

Jonathan S. S. Casler, of Louisville, was born in Berkeley county, West Virginia, December 21, 1839. At the age of seventeen years he came to Louisville and in 1860 became a member of the Armstrong Guards, of the State troops, with the rank of first lieutenant. Returning to Virginia in May, 1861, he was present at the first battle of Manassas as a volunteer with the First Kentucky regiment, and early in the fall of that year visited President Davis, with a letter of recommendation from friends at Nashville, which secured him a commission at lieutenant of artillery. He was authorized to assist Captain Mock, of Harrisonburg, Va., in the organization of a company of artillery at that place, and they succeeded in enlisting the men, but were not able to secure equipment before Gen. Stonewall Jackson fell back from Winchester, at the beginning of his valley campaign, and they were ordered to be incorporated in a Virginia infantry regiment. Lieutenant Casler, declining to enter the infantry, went to Richmond and enlisted as a private in Sturtivant's artillery, and was at once made a corporal. He was on duty with the artillery at the battles of Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor, Frayser's Farm, Malvern Hill, Fredericksburg and Suffolk, in Virginia, and with General Pickett at Plymouth and Little Washington, N. C., returning to Petersburg, Va., early in 1864. There he was in active fighting for the greater part of a year. Early in June he was slightly wounded in the neck by a Federal sharpshooter, a thousand yards distant, and recovering from the shock he promptly sent a twelve-pound shell to find his assailant, and he could observe that it was entirely successful in its

mission. Again, on the 15th of the same month, he was struck on the head by a ball, and during the siege of Petersburg he was hit by a fragment of shell. He was in the trenches before Petersburg nine months, and had charge of three mortar batteries. At the Boydton plank road, with one gun, supported by 172 militia, he held 1500 Federals at bay until the militia were captured and two of his men were killed. Soon afterward his gun was recaptured. After the surrender at Appomattox he returned to Louisville, where he has ever since been engaged in the grain trade. In 1876-77 he was a member of the city school board.

Brigadier-General John B. Castleman, conspicuous among the soldiers of Kentucky in the war of the Confederacy and the war with Spain, was born in Fayette county, Ky., in 1842. A student at Transylvania college at the time of the organization of the Confederate States government, he was among those chivalrous sons of his State who decided to throw their personal influence on the side of the South, though the State wavered in its allegiance. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, of Morgan's squadron, and was at once elected captain. Joining Morgan at Bowling Green, he was promoted to major of the regiment, Second Kentucky cavalry, of which Morgan was colonel, in the latter part of 1862, and continued in that rank subsequently, during much of the time in command of the regiment after that famous cavalry leader had organized a brigade. He participated in all the raids of Morgan's cavalry, frequently intrusted with special duties of importance, and was a participant in many battles and skirmishes. Finally, after the death of General Morgan, he was captured, October 30, 1864, in Sullivan county, Ind., and held in solitary confinement in jail at Indianapolis, for a period of ten months. Being released in August, 1865, under a decree of banishment, he accordingly was absent from the

country for eighteen months. For the past thirty years he has been a citizen of Louisville, prominent in business affairs and influential in the community. In the war with Spain, in 1898, he served as colonel of the First regiment, Kentucky infantry, which was with the army in Porto Rico, and on January 10, 1899, he was promoted to brigadier-general, United States volunteers, for meritorious services.

Colonel James Q. Chenoweth was born at Louisville February 9, 1841. His family was founded in America about the year 1700, and the Kentucky branch was among the first settlers of this State, the ancestors of both his father and his mother (Nancy Passmore) serving under Gen. George Rogers Clark. He was graduated at Asbury university in 1860, and then began the study of law, but soon abandoned it to prepare for a career as a soldier. He was mustered in for the Confederate service as a member of the First cavalry, Colonel Helm, in September, 1861, and was at once detailed as drillmaster at Gallatin, Tenn., for the Bennett cavalry battalion. Reporting to General Beall, commanding cavalry, in the spring of 1862, he served in the battle of Shiloh and was wounded. Later in 1862 he was ordered to recruit a regiment of cavalry in Kentucky during Bragg's occupation. Reporting to Gen. E. Kirby Smith, he was made major of the regiment then being organized by Col. J. R. Butler, and served in that rank in Kentucky and during the Murfreesboro campaign. In the battle of December 31, 1862, he led the escort of General Buford, captured the Anderson troop, from Philadelphia, and was again wounded. After his command was assigned to the First Kentucky regiment, he continued in the rank of major, was wounded a third time at Chickamauga, commanded his regiment in Wheeler's Sequatchie raid, after Lieutenant-Colonel Griffith was wounded, fought at Ringgold Gap, commanded the Kentucky cavalry in the repulse of Kilpatrick at Tunnel Hill, led the charge at Snake Creek

gap, and served through the Atlanta campaign. In July, 1864, he returned to Kentucky with Col. A. R. Johnson, on recruiting service, and was made colonel of one of the regiments formed, the Sixteenth cavalry. Johnson was disabled in a fight at Grubb's Cross-roads, and General Lyon took brigade command, under whom Colonel Chenoweth served in Kentucky during the winter of 1864-65, and being in command of the brigade at the close of hostilities, surrendered it at Paris, Tenn. He was admitted to the bar at Montgomery, Ala., soon afterward, and returning to Kentucky was elected to the State senate in 1869. In 1872 he removed to Texas, where he formed a law partnership with General Maxey, and became district judge and member of the legislature. During Mr. Cleveland's first administration he was first auditor of the United States treasury.

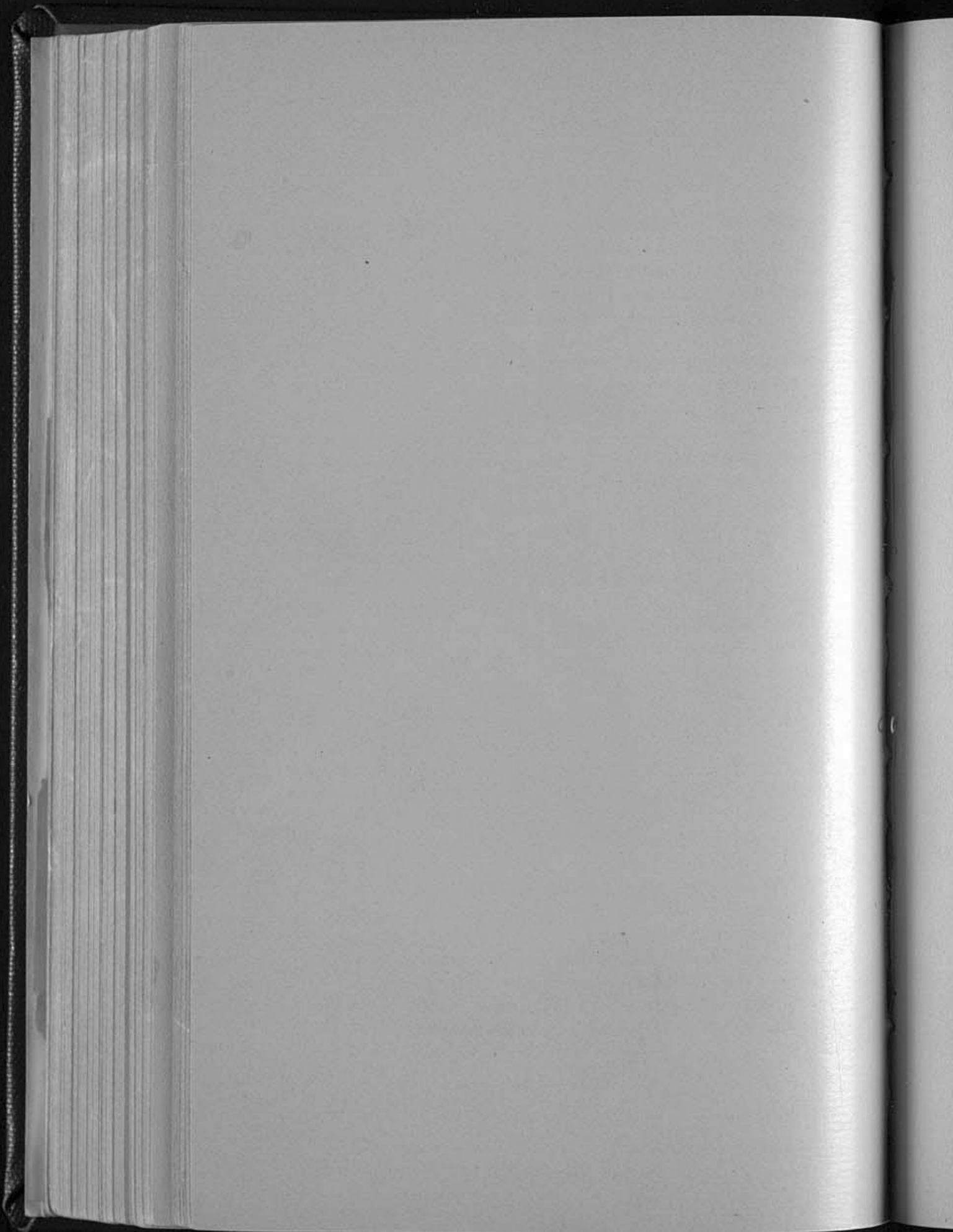
Robert T. Chilton, of Pembroke, now a prosperous farmer and prominent in the affairs of his county, during the period of the Confederate war, was thoroughly devoted to the cause of the South and risked his liberty if not his life for her interests. His main service was as a purchasing agent in the North, obtaining medical supplies and passing them through the lines to the Confederate army. There was a great scarcity of such supplies in Dixie, and as they were declared contraband of war there could be no regular traffic to alleviate the sufferings of the soldiers in the field. Consequently, the Confederate government sent agents to the North to procure medicine and secure its transmission as best they could. For three years he performed this duty with fidelity and great success, a work requiring more than ordinary tact and shrewdness. Mr. Chilton is a native of Christian county, born in 1839. His father was John Chilton, a native of Virginia, who migrated to Christian county and died there in 1875; and his mother, Elizabeth, who is yet living, was also a native of Virginia, and daughter of

James Eperson, a soldier of the war of 1812. Mr. Chilton has been engaged in farming throughout his life, and has prospered in his calling. In 1866 he was married to Miss Willie Carter, daughter of J. M. Carter, of another prominent old Virginia family, and they have two sons.

Colonel Ezekiel F. Clay, of Paris, Ky., is a native of Bourbon county, and son of Hon. Brutus J. Clay, a representative of Kentucky in the Thirty-eighth Congress. He completed his education at the University of Kentucky, but left that institution before graduation to enter the Confederate service. Enlisting as a private in 1861, with the First Kentucky mounted rifles, he was in active service during the succeeding fall and winter under Gen. Humphrey Marshall in the mountains of eastern Kentucky and western Virginia. He then organized a new company, of which he was elected captain, and early in 1862 he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of the First battalion mounted rifles, also known as the Third battalion. He continued in General Marshall's command throughout 1862, and commanding his battalion, was actively engaged during the Federal raid on the Holston river, near Abingdon, in the winter of 1862-63. The following months passed in raids and skirmishes of minor importance, until September, when Colonel Clay led his battalion, under the brigade command of General Hodge, under General Forrest in the operations following the battle of Chickamauga, and on the 30th started out from the vicinity of Athens, Tenn., for McMinnville, as a part of the forces of General Wheeler, in the famous raid through middle Tennessee. His battalion was the advance guard of the brigade, and accompanied by General Davidson, the division commander, opened the attack on McMinnville, October 3d, and drove the enemy from the rifle pits. When the brigade came up the garrison surrendered, with several million dollars worth of stores and provisions.



COL. EZEKIEL F. CLAY



Colonel Clay was also in the lead of the attack on Shelbyville, where General Wheeler was defeated. Following this, Clay and his fellow soldiers fought in the rear guard, determinedly resisting the Federal pursuit, and suffered great losses. Said General Hodge: "For five hours and a half, over seven miles of country, the unequal contest continued. My gallant brigade was cut to pieces and slaughtered. I had informed the officers and men that the sacrifice of their lives were necessary and they manfully made the sacrifice." In this memorable fight Colonel Clay's horse was killed under him. Immediately securing another mount he was severely wounded while gallantly commanding his battalion. During the Knoxville campaign he was with his regiment in Armstrong's division, and was on active duty in east Tennessee. In April, 1864, at Puncheon Creek, near Paintsville, Ky., in command of his brigade, he encountered a brigade of the enemy, and had the misfortune to be again wounded, a rifle ball destroying the sight of one of his eyes. At the same time he was captured, and being taken to Johnson's Island, Ohio, was held there until a short time before the surrender of General Lee, when he was paroled by order of President Lincoln, and permitted to return to Barbour county. Since the war he has actively engaged in farming and stock raising and the breeding of thoroughbred horses, residing at his handsome residence known as Runnymede. Since the organization of the Bourbon bank he has held the position of president. He has served as president of the Kentucky running association, the oldest turf organization in America, and is a member of the board of appeals of the American turf congress.

Captain James B. Clay, born at Lexington, Ky., January 27, 1846, was one of four grandsons of Kentucky's great statesman, Henry Clay, who served in the Confederate army. Thomas Clay, the son of that Lieut.-Col. Henry

Clay, who was killed at the battle of Buena Vista, was an officer on the staff of Gen. S. B. Buckner. Henry B. Clay, eldest son of Thomas H. Clay, was on the staff of Gen. John H. Morgan, and proved himself a gallant Confederate. Eugene Erwin, son of Henry Clay's daughter, was colonel of the Sixth Missouri infantry, and famed as one of the bravest officers of the army. Capt. James B. Clay, the subject of this sketch, is the eldest son of James B. Clay, who represented the Ashland district in Congress, and was the envoy of the United States government at the court of Portugal. He attended school at Lexington and Baltimore, Md., and at the age of fifteen was a member of a company of cavalry in the Kentucky State guard, of which his father was the first captain, and which was at one time attached to the regiment of infantry commanded by Col. Roger W. Hanson. Upon the coming of Gen. Kirby Smith into Kentucky in the summer of 1862, young Clay joined the Confederate army and was attached to the staff of General Smith. When General Bragg's army retreated into Tennessee, he was transferred to the staff of Maj.-Gen. John C. Breckinridge, a warm personal friend of his father, and he remained a member of General Breckinridge's military family until the close of the war. When the Kentucky brigade was ordered to Mississippi to reinforce the army of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, young Clay accompanied his chief, took part in the campaign, was one of the officers sent on to Richmond with some captured flags taken at the battle of Jackson, and was recommended for promotion by Breckinridge and Johnston. The official rank of Mr. Clay had been that of a cadet in the regular army of the Confederate States, and though generally known as captain, his official rank at the close of the war was that of lieutenant and aide-de-camp. Soon after the return of Breckinridge's division to Bragg's army came the great struggle at Chickamauga,

in which the young aide-de-camp behaved with great gallantry and excellent discretion. Many of the surviving soldiers of Breckinridge's division, and especially of the Kentucky brigade (then under command of noble Ben Hardin Helm, who was killed in that battle), will even now recall with pride the gallant bearing and splendid courage of those two Kentucky boys, Jas. B. Clay and J. Cabell Breckinridge, worthy comrades in arms, who that day as aides-de-camp of the division commander were constantly exposed to the heaviest fire of battle musketry and artillery. The general in his report of that battle says of Lieutenant Clay that he performed his duty "in a manner to command my confidence and regard." In November, 1863, Lieutenant Clay ran the blockade to see his father, who was an exile from his home in Kentucky and dying in Montreal, Canada. After the death of his father he returned to the South and in April, 1864, rejoined General Breckinridge in Virginia during the campaign which included the ever memorable victory at New Market. At the battle of Winchester, when he had his horse killed under him, he bore himself with conspicuous courage. The testimony of his distinguished brother staff officer, Maj. Chas. Semple, is, that the conduct of Lieutenant Clay on this field was as gallant as anything he saw during the war—no ordinary compliment and coming from no ordinary man. At the battle of Monocacy, when General Breckinridge was passing through a lane, subjected to a fire from the enemy, which made it perhaps the hottest place he was in during the war, his young aide-de-camp Clay was riding by his side and was the only staff officer with him at that time. When General Breckinridge was made secretary of war in 1865, Lieutenant Clay remained in active service in the field, doing duty on the staff of Gen. John B. Echols. Just as the war was drawing to a close, he made one of the most remarkable

horseback rides on record. He left General Echols at 4 o'clock p. m., fifteen miles from Wytheville, Va., on the road to Christiansburg, being ordered to communicate with Gen. R. E. Lee, from whom General Echols wished instructions, and he reached Lynchburg at 6 p. m. the next day, the 9th of April. From General Lomax, in command, he learned that General Lee had that day surrendered the remnant of his army. Clay left Lynchburg at 7 o'clock that evening and at 8 o'clock the next morning notified General Echols of General Lee's surrender. This distance of over two hundred and seventy miles going and returning had been covered in an incredibly short time, in spite of many difficulties. Lieutenant Clay, however, bore testimony of the noble spirit of the people of Virginia, when he reported that although he had used thirteen horses during the ride, he had not been forced to exert the authority he possessed to impress a single one. General Echols brought the greater part of his force to join the president at Charlotte, N. C., and Lieutenant Clay was again attached to the staff of his chief, General Breckinridge, secretary of war, and accompanied the president from Charlotte to Washington, Ga., where President Davis left the organized force which had acted as a guard for him and his cabinet up to this point. Here Lieutenant Clay carried what was probably the last official order issued by the secretary of war to any officer of the Confederate army. General Breckinridge and some of his staff officers had slept at the house of Gen. Robert Toombs in Washington, Ga. The next morning at an early hour they rode out early on the Woodstock road to where the faithful remnant of the Confederate force, which was then under the command of Gen. Basil W. Duke, had bivouacked the night before. General Breckinridge directed Lieutenant Clay to carry an order to General Duke, asking him if he met with a detachment of Federal troops to parley with

them under a flag of truce until he (General Breckinridge), had an opportunity of making his escape. After going about a mile from headquarters Clay met Palmer's brigade of Federal troops and so reported to General Breckinridge. He was then directed to take the same order to Col. W. C. P. Breckinridge, of General Duke's command, who happened to be near at hand. The parley was had and General Breckinridge started off on that ride which carried him to the swamps of Florida. From there, chiefly through the act of that noble officer of our navy, Capt. John Taylor Wood, after adventures scarcely paralleled in the annals of our time, he escaped to the island of Cuba. The party which started with the secretary of war was very small. Lieut.-Col. Jas. Wilson, who landed with him in Cuba, Lieutenant Clay, the general's two sons, J. Cabell and Clifton, were among those allowed to accompany him. A few days afterwards, in order to facilitate his escape, General Breckinridge sent away Aide-de-Camp Clay, his son Clifton and an enlisted soldier, Randolph, who had long taken care of the fine horses the general was accustomed to ride. It was not long before Clay and young Breckinridge were captured near Macon, Ga., by a party of General Wilson's command. Clifton Breckinridge was soon paroled, but Clay was held in close confinement for two weeks and was then sent forward to Nashville, Tenn. Here he took the oath of allegiance to the United States. Some years after the war Captain Clay married Eliza Ingles, and he now resides on his farm in Fayette county. Among other employments he has devoted much of his time to the breeding of the finest blooded race horses. He was the owner of Maggie B. B., the dam of Iroquois, the only American horse who ever won the English Derby. In civil life as in the army, Captain Clay is a brave and courteous gentleman. He now bears the honorary title of brigadier general, com-

manding an important section of the Confederate Veteran Association of Kentucky.

Benjamin C. Clardy was the eldest of three brothers of a prominent Christian county family who rendered gallant service to the Confederacy. Their father was John C. Clardy, a native of North Carolina, who moved to Tennessee, and there married Elizabeth Cayce, of Virginia, and removed with his family to Kentucky in 1831, settling in the southern part of Christian county, where he engaged in farming until his death in 1853. Benjamin F. Clardy was born in Christian county and in early manhood began a business career as a merchant, with bright prospects, but when war was made on the Southern Confederacy he closed his business and enlisted in the Oak Grove Rangers, a company which became famous for gallantry in the First Kentucky cavalry regiment. After one year's service his health became greatly impaired, and he was permitted to return to his home, where he was captured by the Federal forces, but soon released, as it was evident that the hand of the great conqueror had been laid upon him. Soon afterward he died, as fully a martyr to the cause as if he had fallen at the head of a charging squadron. A younger brother, T. Fleming Clardy, M. D., was educated at Georgetown college, after which he read medicine with his brother, J. D. Clardy, and was graduated in the medical department of the university of Pennsylvania in 1860. He also abandoned his civil career to enter the Confederate service, enlisting in Ballard county in the Seventh Kentucky infantry, Col. Charles Wickliffe. On the organization of the regiment he was elected surgeon, and at a later date was promoted to brigade surgeon on the staff of General Buford, of Forrest's cavalry. His first battle was at Shiloh, and he continued in the fearless performance of duty, manifesting high

professional skill as well as soldierly gallantry, until the close of the war. Then returning to his home he resumed his practice in Christian county, and became eminent in the profession of Western Kentucky, being regarded as one of the most skillful surgeons of his time. He died in 1885, leaving a widow and two children. Henry Clardy, the youngest of the three brothers in the army, enlisted in the Oak Grove Rangers, and shared the faithful and conspicuous service of the First cavalry to the end of the war, participating in many battles and skirmishes, from Kentucky to the Carolinas. In one of his early battles he was severely wounded in the shoulder. At Columbia, S. C., in 1865, near the close of hostilities, he was shot and killed while assisting a wounded comrade and neighbor, Jack Lewis, to mount his horse. A sister of these patriotic brothers, Sarah, married Henry C. Leavill, a native of Christian county, and an educated and accomplished gentleman, who organized the Oak Grove Rangers at the beginning of the war and became its captain. He served with the First cavalry during its first year in Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi and Alabama, and in July, 1862, was promoted to lieutenant-colonel. He did not live long enough to demonstrate his soldierly ability in this rank, dying at Chattanooga, September 27, 1862. His old comrades, who knew him both in war and peace, still speak of him in admiration of his virtues as a citizen and a soldier. Hon. John D. Clardy, M. D., of Newstead, Christian county, an elder brother of this family, was graduated at Georgetown college in 1848, and in medicine at the university of Pennsylvania in 1851. Subsequently he practiced his profession for many years in Christian and Ballard counties, and then retiring from that work, devoted his time to his extensive interests as a farmer and stockraiser, and to public affairs in which he has been for a long time an acknowledged leader. He was a mem-

ber of the Kentucky constitutional convention in 1890, and in 1893 was one of the State commissioners at the World's Fair at Chicago. Being elected to the United States Congress in 1894 and re-elected he served with credit in the Fifty-fourth and Fifty-fifth Congresses. At the expiration of these two terms he declined re-election, but is still active in the interests of the Democratic party. Dr. Clardy was married in 1854 to Ann Bacon, a granddaughter of Capt. Edmund Bacon, who made his home with Thomas Jefferson twenty years, at Monticello.

William Wells Cleaver, M. D., of Lebanon, was born March 15, 1827, in that part of Washington county now known as Marion, which was also the birthplace of his parents, David and Lucy (Kirk) Cleaver. His grandfather, David Cleaver, came to Kentucky from New Jersey about 1788 and his mother's father, James Kirk, was a soldier of the revolution, who lived to be nearly ninety-nine years of age. Dr. Cleaver received his academic education at Lebanon seminary, was graduated at the medical department of the university of Louisville in 1850, and then began the practice which has continued at Lebanon for half a century without a break, except two years' residence at Louisville and his service in the Confederate army. In 1862 he organized a company, of which he was elected captain, and he commanded it at the battle of Perryville, under Colonel Grigsby. Afterward it was consolidated with the company of Captain Simms, forming Company K, of Colonel Cluke's regiment, the Eighth Kentucky cavalry, and Dr. Cleaver was transferred to the medical department. In the capacity of assistant-surgeon, regimental and brigade surgeon, he served from that time under Gen. John H. Morgan, under fire in numerous engagements, and twice suffering capture, but escaping, until taken by the enemy near

Buffington island, on the Ohio river, during the famous raid of July, 1863. Subsequently he was held as a prisoner of war at Cincinnati and Fort Delaware, until the close of the war. While at Cincinnati he was treated with great courtesy by General Burnside, but when the general, in the course of conversation, remarked that 3,500 of Morgan's men had been captured and imprisoned, and 500 had escaped across the Ohio, he could only answer: "General, we crossed the river into Indiana 1,800 strong, and if 3,500 of us have been taken and 500 got away, all I can say is that we must have been very prolific on the march." It was Dr. Cleaver's fortune, though in command of a company and afterward a faithful medical officer, never to be regularly mustered in or mustered out or paroled, and never commissioned in any of the positions he held. It is not recorded, however, that he was on this account any the less efficient. Since the war he has been quite successful in his practice. He has high standing in his profession and was formerly a member of the American medical association. As a member of the State legislature in 1883-84 he brought about the enactment of several beneficial laws, particularly relating to humane and charitable institutions. The wife of his youth was Joanna Grundy, by whom he had seven children. She died in 1894, and in 1895 he was wedded to Minnie McElroy, a kinswoman of General Buckner. Four of his children are living: Dr. Thomas Foster Cleaver, of Lebanon, and three daughters, one the wife of Dr. A. Rose, of Utah; one the wife of Rev. George A. Blair, of Oregon, and one the wife of George W. McElroy, of Lebanon, Ky.

Colonel Leroy S. Cluke had training as a soldier before the Confederate era, as sergeant in Company I, Second Kentucky infantry, a command which won immortal renown at Buena Vista under William R. McKee and Henry Clay, Jr. He was born in 1822, in Clark county, Ky. In

early life he entered upon mercantile pursuits, and soon after his marriage removed to Clark county, where he became a successful farmer. He was thus peacefully situated, with one child, when the war began between the North and South. About the first of September, 1862, Gen. E. Kirby Smith, after his march through the mountains of Kentucky and a famous victory at Richmond, entered the blue grass region, and the Confederate army remained in Kentucky from this time until the 16th of October. During this period there was great activity in the enlistment of cavalry for the Southern cause. Cluke, who had been in command of an independent company in his home county, was authorized as colonel, with Cicero Coleman as lieutenant-colonel, and R. S. Bullock as major, to recruit a regiment for service with Gen. John H. Morgan, and under this authority the Eighth Kentucky cavalry was quickly organized. It consisted of ten companies of more than one hundred men each, and had about eleven hundred on its roll. It was early christened "The War Dogs," as the Second regiment was known as "The Regulars." Colonel Cluke had little difficulty in attracting to his standard the best material in the central portion of the State. His presence was an inspiration to men who desired to enlist under the banner of the South. He was a born soldier, with the dash, chivalry, style and calm courage which fit men to lead their fellows in war. His physique was superbly magnificent—a height of six feet and four inches, a bearing easy and graceful, splendid dark eyes indicating resolution and bravery—the ideal of a cavalryman. . His regiment first saw service in an attempt to capture Gen. George W. Morgan, in his retreat from Cumberland Gap, in September, 1862. Shortly after the escape of that officer northward, Colonel Cluke returned to Lexington, where his regiment was immediately recruited to its full strength. In the latter part of October,

his men learned the lessons of real war, covering the rear of Bragg's retreat from Kentucky. After reaching Tennessee Colonel Cluke was assigned to Morgan's command, and on December 7th his regiment was engaged in the battle of Hartsville, making its reputation as a regiment of fighters. It went into the fight side by side with the Second and Ninth Kentucky infantry, and stood without flinching, dismounted, facing the fire that those infantry veterans said was fierce. After Hartsville, when the bronzed warriors of the Orphan brigade rallied the cavalry as unwilling to fight, they always made an exception of the Second and Eighth regiments. Two weeks after the battle of Hartsville, General Morgan set out for the great winter raid around the Federal lines into Kentucky, and the command reached Elizabethtown on December 27th. It seemed almost impossible to escape the forces sent for his capture, but with ever ready resource Morgan eluded his enemies. In crossing the Rolling Fork river, Cluke's regiment acted with conspicuous courage and bravery, and he added here to his own reputation as a soldier. With all the riding and raiding which Morgan's men experienced, the march on the night of January 2nd, 1863, from Columbia to Burksville, a distance of thirty miles, was rated by them as the most trying service they ever underwent. The thermometer was below zero; many had their hands and feet frost-bitten; the horses, wearied by the long marches, constantly stopped and often fell, and much of the night the men were compelled to walk or run beside their animals to keep from freezing. Early in February, 1863, Colonel Cluke was assigned to an independent command, including his own regiment and parts of the Second, Third, Ninth and Eleventh, and directed to make a raid into Kentucky. It was understood that Gen. Humphrey Marshall would invade the State from Pound Gap, and Cluke with his 800 men was to enter

the blue grass region, by way of Somerset, Mt. Vernon and Richmond. In executing this movement Colonel Cluke captured many important towns, destroyed large quantities of military stores, and for two weeks kept all central Kentucky in turmoil. Finally he was hemmed in by several large bodies of Federal cavalry, but he evaded these forces by a circuitous march and a tremendous night ride far to their rear, in the midst of most inclement weather, and reappeared at Mt. Sterling, thirty-five miles from where his enemies lay in wait to surround his small command. He captured the garrison at Mt. Sterling, consisting of several hundred infantry, with a large supply of munitions of war. In doing this he was compelled to charge the Federals in the houses of the town and in order to dislodge them was forced to burn a considerable number of buildings. Then by a skillful and rapid march, he steered clear of the many thousands of Federals in pursuit and by way of Beattyville, Booneville and Manchester, made his escape back to Tennessee; having shown in this raid the very highest type of soldierly skill and genius. In June and July following occurred the Ohio raid, in which Colonel Cluke skillfully led his regiment until he was captured with General Morgan, near Salineville, Ohio. With his general he suffered the indignity of confinement at the Ohio penitentiary, and subsequently was transferred to the bleak Northern prison camp on Johnson's island, where he died from exposure January 1, 1864.

James Bridgeford Cooke, of Louisville, was born at that city in 1836, and there reared and educated. In September, 1861, he enlisted in the Second Kentucky infantry as a private, and was at once detailed by General Johnston for service at Nashville, Tenn., as assistant to Capt. John T. Scaaf, quartermaster. He remained there until the Tennessee

capital was evacuated, and was then ordered to Abingdon, Va., in the field commissary service, where he was on duty, first under Gen. Humphrey Marshall, and afterward under Generals Buckner, Morgan and Echols until the surrender of the armies. He was himself never paroled and never took the oath. While his duties did not frequently call him into contact with the enemy, he was in the battles of Murfreesboro and Saltville, and several skirmishes. A few months after the close of hostilities he returned to Louisville, worked as a bookkeeper four years, following farming another four years, and in 1878 became secretary of the Louisville & Kentucky Mutual Life Insurance company, an important position in which he has demonstrated great business ability and has been notably successful.

Colonel Martin Hardin Cofer was a native of Hardin county, Ky., born April 1, 1832; was reared upon a farm and devoted his early manhood to teaching and the study of law. After his marriage in 1853, to a sister of Squire H. Bush, he spent three years in Illinois, and was there admitted to the bar. Returning to Elizabethtown he began his practice, and without any advantages of property or influence soon conquered a worthy place in his profession. When a military company was organized at his town in 1860 he became its captain. He drilled his command at Camp Daviess in 1861, and in the same year was the Southern Rights candidate for Congress against Dr. R. B. Young, who was successful by a reduced majority. He then entered the Confederate service, was authorized to organize troops, and at the organization of the Sixth regiment was elected lieutenant-colonel. He distinguished himself as a "cool, brave and efficient officer" at Shiloh, and was severely wounded; participated in all the subsequent battles of his command, except Murfreesboro, until the close of the At-

lanta campaign; was promoted to colonel September 30, 1863, and on August 30, 1864, was appointed provost marshal-general of the army of Tennessee. This very important position required unusual executive ability when an army is enjoying success, but is vastly more onerous with an army defeated and in retreat, as was the case after the battle of Nashville. **Amid the most distressing confusion and panic he demonstrated a wonderful coolness and energy.** In June, 1865, he returned to Elizabethtown and resumed his professional career. In 1870 he was appointed judge of the circuit court, in 1871 was elected to the same office, and in 1874 was elected judge of the court of appeals for a term of eight years, before the expiration of which he died, May 22, 1881, at the time holding the position of chief justice.

Lieutenant-Colonel Cicero Coleman, of the Eighth Kentucky cavalry, was born in Fayette county, Ky., in October, 1883, of Virginian ancestry. When twenty years old he went west and took part in the "Kansas war" with Gen. Joe Shelby, of Missouri. Returning to Kentucky in 1862, with Leroy Cluke and R. S. Bullock, they obtained authority from Gen. E. Kirby Smith, soon after he entered Kentucky, to organize a regiment of cavalry for Gen. John H. Morgan's command. This regiment was organized at Bryant's Station, about five miles from Lexington, with Cluke as colonel, Coleman as lieutenant-colonel, and Bullock as major. Colonel Coleman's grandfather, Capt. William Ellis, in 1782 had commanded the troops sent from Boone's Station in Fayette county, to reinforce the Kentucky pioneers besieged at Bryant's Station, so that the young Confederate officer was upon ground made historic by the courage and chivalry of his ancestors. As soon as four companies were properly filled, Coleman was sent under General Morgan

into Eastern Kentucky to interrupt the retreat of Gen. George W. Morgan's Federal troops from Cumberland Gap. After some days of vigorous fighting, the battalion under Coleman returned to Bryant's Station, where it was joined by Colonel Cluke, with the other companies of the regiment, and the united command was on duty covering the departure of Bragg's army from Kentucky. Subsequently it joined General Morgan on Stone's river, Tenn., and on December 7th, participated in the battle of Hartsville, in which, while bravely leading part of the regiment, Colonel Coleman was severely wounded. He was consequently unable to be with Colonel Cluke during his raid into Kentucky in February and March, 1863, but during the absence of the main part of the command he gathered up the sick and wounded of the regiment and accompanied General Pegram in his raid, and at the battle of Danville, Ky., in command of these troops, acquitted himself with great credit. After this he was with the regiment in all its service, including the great raid around Cincinnati, Ohio, until July 19, 1863, when he was captured in the battle of Cheshire, near Buffington island. He was taken to Johnson's island for a few days and afterward confined for eight months in the Ohio penitentiary, with General Morgan and other officers. Twelve more weary months he passed at Fort Delaware, after which he was sent by boat to Richmond, with the sick and wounded for exchange, but arrived too late. He reached his home near Lexington, in June, 1865. In peace he has been no less true and faithful than in war. Surrounded with comfort and plenty, he is passing the evening of life on his splendid bluegrass farm in Fayette county, enjoying the respect and confidence of his fellow citizens. The men of his regiment were warmly attached to him; had great confidence in his courage and judgment, and at his bidding were ready for any service.

Captain William Francis Corbin, whose name is commemorated by Camp No. 683, U. C. V., at Newport, was born in Campbell county, Ky., in the year 1833. An elder brother was a veteran of the Mexican war. In the summer of 1860 he aided in the organization of a militia company in that county, of which J. C. DeMoss was elected captain and he first lieutenant. The company was maintained as part of the State militia until about the time in 1862 when the forces under Gen. Kirby Smith entered the State, when on account of the desire of the men to enter the Confederate service the company was disbanded, and the arms returned to the State. Corbin and about twenty-five of his comrades made their way through the Federal lines to Paris, and on September 25, 1862, were enlisted as members of the company of Capt. Thomas Moore, Fourth Kentucky cavalry. Corbin was at once elected captain, and in this rank he served in the mountains of Virginia with Gen. Humphrey Marshall, but without a command. Early in March, 1863, he was duly authorized to recruit a company for Colonel Giltner's regiment, and with Jefferson McGraw was engaged in that duty in Campbell and adjoining counties until captured in Pendleton county, April 8th. A few days after his capture General Burnside, in command of the department, issued a general order, prescribing the death penalty for all persons found within the lines who were carriers of secret mails or writers of letters sent by secret mails, secret recruiting officers, persons who had agreed to pass the lines to join the Confederate army, and all persons within the lines who harbored, protected, concealed, fed, clothed or in any way aided the Confederate cause. Under this stringent order it was apparently determined to make an example of Captain Corbin and his companion, McGraw. He was given a hurried court-martial at Cincinnati, accused of carrying secret mails and recruiting

men for the Confederacy, and on May 5th was sentenced to be shot at Johnson's island ten days later. An earnest effort was made by his sister, Melissa Corbin, Captain DeMoss and other friends, to save the young man by appeals to General Burnside and President Lincoln, but in vain. McGraw received the same sentence. The two young men met their doom manfully. Corbin's body was brought back to the family graveyard and laid to rest. His old mother, already bent by the weight of years, did not long survive the severe ordeal. At a religious service just before his death, Corbin said that he did not fear death; he had done nothing he was ashamed of; he had acted on his own convictions and was not sorry for what he had done; he was fighting for a principle, which in the sight of God and man, and in the view of death which awaited him, he believed was right, and feeling so he had nothing to fear in the future, placing his trust in the promises of Christ. The Confederate government made retaliation for this execution, and thereafter, though many Confederates were in Kentucky on the same duty, none were ever made to suffer the death penalty.

John H. Crain, of Lawrenceburg, Ky., a veteran of the Orphan brigade, was born in Harrodsburg, Ky., January 4, 1843, son of Sida Hamet Crain, a native of Kentucky. He was reared at Lawrenceburg from infancy, and educated in the common schools. His enlistment in the Confederate service was made early in the summer of 1861, as a private in Company I, Capt. Gustavus Dedman, in Colonel Hanson's regiment, the Second Kentucky infantry. With this command, as a private and non-commissioned officer, he was on duty throughout the war when not disabled by wounds or in the hands of the enemy. In his first great battle, that at Fort Donelson, he participated in the gal-

lant fighting of his regiment, and shared the fate of his comrades as a prisoner of war for six months at Camp Morton, Indianapolis. Then returning to the field, he fought at Hartsville and Murfreesboro, in the latter battle winning the medal of honor for gallant and meritorious conduct. But it was his misfortune on this bloody field to be dangerously wounded, a rifle ball penetrating his left temple and passing directly through his forehead and emerging from the opposite temple. When the army fell back he was left on the field, and was sent by the Federals to Nashville, where he spent several months in hospital and as a prisoner. In addition to the severity of his wound, his life was imperiled during this period by an attack of typhoid fever. Recovering, he was again exchanged, and promptly returned to his regiment, with which he participated in the battles of Chickamauga, Rocky Face Gap, Resaca, Dallas, Kenesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, Atlanta, Utoy Creek, Jonesboro, and the numerous engagements during the service as mounted infantry under Gen. Joseph Wheeler in Georgia and the Carolinas. Since the war Mr. Crain has made his home at Lawrenceburg, where he is esteemed as a good citizen, a generous and hospitable Kentuckian, and a faithful Confederate. He has served the community as judge of the city court for several terms, one term as representative in the legislature, and one term as mayor. He is a member of Ben Hardin Helm camp, U. C. V., and of the Confederate Veteran association of Kentucky, and is a familiar figure at the general reunions of the United Confederate Veterans and the Orphan brigade association. By his marriage in 1873, to Nellie Prewitt, of Lawrenceburg, he has three sons and three daughters.

Colonel Edward Crossland, of the Seventh Kentucky cavalry, was born in Hickman county, Ky., June 30, 1827. He

PAGE 333, 334,

335 + 336

Col Davis

MISSING

Request for Locations of Title

(Submit in Duplicate)
(This title has been verified in sources as indicated.)

From Vatican Microfilm Library
Pius XII Memorial Library
Saint Louis University
3655 West Pine Boulevard
St. Louis, Missouri 63108

Author

Fold - Title

Verified in

To Library of Congress
Union Catalog Reference Unit
Washington, D.C. 20540

For LC Use Only

Searched In:

- NUC
- NUC Suppl.
- Main Catalog
- ULS
- NST

- NUC 1956+
- BM
- BN
- IO
-
-

Report:

- Not located

Located:

talion, and upon the consolidation of this battalion with Colonel Lewis', he was mustered in as a private in Company K, Sixth regiment Kentucky infantry. Very soon afterward he was appointed regimental commissary with the rank of captain. In this capacity he participated in the battle of Shiloh, and at the close of the first day's fighting received a serious wound in the right ankle that disabled him for three months. When he rejoined the regiment it was on duty at Vicksburg, besieged by the Federal fleet. In the Baton Rouge campaign he acted as brigade commissary with such ability that in October, 1862, when Maj. John L. Brown, chief of subsistence of Breckinridge's division, asked to be relieved, he recommended Captain Davis as his successor. This appointment was accordingly made by General Breckinridge, and Davis was advanced to the rank of major. He served in this capacity through the Murfreesboro campaign. In June, 1863, when Breckinridge was transferred to another department, he was assigned to post duty at Gadsden, Ala., where he remained about sixteen months. The post became untenable, in November, 1864, and he was authorized by Gen. B. J. Hill to organize a regiment at Gadsden, which he did, forming the command known as the Twentieth Alabama cavalry, of which he was made colonel. He served with his regiment in the brigade of General Hill, participating in all the movements and skirmishes of the command in North Alabama until the close of the war, when he surrendered at Guntersville, Ala., May, 1865. He reached home June 1st, and since then has been one of the leading citizens of Shelby county, and prominent as a politician and public official. His disfranchisement was removed by the legislature during the session of 1865-66, and in the following August he was elected sheriff. By reelection he held this office four years, after which, in 1870, he was elected clerk of the county, a position in which he

was retained for twelve years. In 1883-87 he held the office of State commissioner of agriculture, by appointment of Gov. Proctor Knott, and in the second administration of President Cleveland he was appointed deputy collector of revenue for the Fifth Kentucky district, for a term of four years. Colonel Davis is a member of the Confederate Veteran association of Louisville. In 1869 he was married to Mrs. Mary P. Gray, and they have three sons and two daughters.

Major William J. Davis, of Louisville, Ky., is by birth a South Carolinian, and had his first service as a Confederate soldier amid the stirring events that inaugurated the great war. He was born in Fairfield district, S. C., in 1839, was graduated at the Citadel military academy in 1857, and entered the service January 19, 1861, receiving a commission from Governor Perkins as first lieutenant in the First regiment South Carolina regular infantry. Being promoted to captain of Company B soon after the fall of Fort Sumter, he served in that rank until January, 1863, when he was transferred to the army of the West, and became connected with General Morgan's cavalry, first as scout and commander of scouting parties, and later as assistant adjutant-general of Duke's brigade. Toward the close of the war he was appointed by General Breckinridge adjutant-general of all the forces under his command, with the rank of major. He continued on duty until his command was disbanded at Woodstock, Ga., May 7, 1865. During his service he was wounded five times, but was not permanently disabled. Major Davis is now a popular and influential citizen of Louisville. He is a geologist; and was palaeontologist of the Kentucky geological survey for ten years, during which time the State published his great work, "The Fossil Corals of Kentucky,"—a monograph of the *Polypi* of the

P. 339 + 340

MISSING

Request for Locations of Title
 (Submit in Duplicate)
 (This title has been verified in sources as indicated.)

For LC Use Only

From

Vatican Microfilm Library
 Plus XII Memorial Library
 Saint Louis University
 3655 West Pine Boulevard
 St. Louis, Missouri 63108

Author

Fold -

Title

Verified in

To

Library of Congress
 Union Catalog Reference Unit
 Washington, D.C. 20540

LC 74-68 (rev 9/70)

- Searched In:
- NUC
 - NUC Suppl.
 - Main Catalog
 - ULS
 - NST

- NUC 1956+
- BM
- BN
- IO
-
-

- Report:
- Not located

Located:

88
 25
~~69~~
 32

surgeon of the regiment. The Twenty-third was one of the regiments of Taliaferro's brigade, Stonewall Jackson's division, and made a splendid record for four years, participating in the West Virginia campaign of 1861, Jackson's Valley campaign; the battles of the Seven Days before Richmond, Cedar Mountain and Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry and Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville; the Gettysburg campaign, the Wilderness to James river campaign, the Shenandoah Valley campaign under Early, the expedition against Washington, and finally was on duty at Petersburg and in the last march to Appomattox Court House. Surgeon Dennis served his regiment faithfully and fearlessly through all this gallant career, often under fire, and always sharing the hardships of his men. About a year after the end of hostilities he made his home at Hopkinsville, where he has since resided, meeting with notable success in his profession and gaining a big place in the esteem of his fellow citizens. By his marriage in 1872 to Sallie Medley, of Virginia, he has three children living.

Captain Jo Desha, of Cynthiana, a gallant Confederate soldier, was born in Harrison county, Ky., May 22, 1833. He is a grandson of Joseph Desha, of Huguenot descent, who came to Kentucky in 1781, served as a soldier in the war of 1812, and was a member of Congress and governor of the State. His father was Gen. Lucius Desha, born in Mason county in 1812, died in 1885, who married Julia Moore and was a prosperous farmer and influential in politics, sitting in the legislature and the constitutional convention of 1849. His military rank was in the old State militia. Captain Desha was educated at the Kentucky military institute and the University of Virginia. Early in 1861 he organized a company for Confederate service, which left Louisville for Nashville April 25th, and proceeding to

Request for Locations of Title
(Submit in Duplicate)
(This title has been verified in sources as indicated.)

For LC Use Only
Searched In:
 NUC
 NUC Suppl.
 NUC 1956+
 BM

Harper's Ferry became part of a battalion under Maj. John D. Pope. They were assigned to General Bartow's brigade while in the Shenandoah Valley, and subsequently to the brigade of Gen. Sam Jones, and became part of the First regiment, Kentucky infantry. In command of his company Captain Desha was wounded at the battle of Dranesville, December 20, 1861, and afterward he was on duty on the Virginia peninsula until the regiment was disbanded. Joining Morgan in Tennessee, he organized a mounted company, and in command of it served with Morgan's cavalry from Gallatin to Lexington. In September, 1862, he resigned that commission and engaged in the more difficult task of organizing infantry, with such success that he reinforced the Ninth regiment, at Murfreesboro, with two companies, I and K. As captain of Company I he participated in the battles of Hartsville and Murfreesboro, in the latter receiving a wound of such severity that he was reported killed. Subsequently, he was ordered with his two companies to Abingdon, Va., to form a battalion or regiment to be under his command, but early in September, 1863, he and his company were assigned to the Fifth Kentucky infantry, with which he was thereafter associated. He was again severely wounded at Chickamauga and commended for gallantry; took part in the battle of Missionary Ridge, and went through the Atlanta campaign until his left arm was shattered in the assault upon the Federal intrenchments at Dallas. He was disabled for duty during the remainder of 1864, but rejoined his command and shared its service as cavalry under Gen. P. M. B. Young, in the Carolinas. At the close of hostilities he was paroled at Atlanta. Since the war he has devoted himself to farming and stock raising, manifesting in civil life the same quiet devotion to duty and modest manhood that characterized his record as a soldier. A younger brother, Captain Ben Desha,

whose name is perpetuated by the Confederate veteran camp at Cynthiana, organized a company in Harrison county early in 1861, which was mustered in at Abingdon, Va., proceeded to Bowling Green, and there became Company D, Ninth infantry. He was so badly wounded at Shiloh as to be long disabled, was promoted to major in April, 1863, rejoined his command, and was again wounded at Jonesboro, Ga., August 31, 1864, disabling him for the rest of the war. He died at Cynthiana, October 8, 1885. The wife of Capt. Jo Desha is Clarissa, daughter of Francis Rogan, a pioneer of Sumner county, Tenn. She had three brothers in the Confederate service, one of who lost his life, and is as ardent a daughter of the Confederacy as may be found in the South.

Thomas Dillon, commander of J. B. Ward camp, United Confederate veterans, at Hickman, is a native of Ireland, but was reared from childhood in America. He took up arms for the Confederacy at the age of sixteen years, enlisting as a private in 1861, in Company K, Fifth Kentucky infantry, of which Gen. John S. Williams was the first colonel, and Col. Hiram Hawkins the second commander. The Fifth regiment was attached to the command of General Williams, operating in eastern Kentucky and southwest Virginia, also taking part in the invasion of Kentucky by Gen. Kirby Smith's army and fighting gallantly at Perryville. Private Dillon was with his regiment there and in its next great battle, at Chickamauga, after which it became part of the Kentucky infantry brigade, participated in the Hundred Days' campaign from Dalton to Atlanta, Ga., served in the trenches about Atlanta during the siege, was in the two days' battle at Jonesboro, and in Hood's Tennessee campaign, fought at Franklin and Nashville. After the retreat to Mississippi he was granted a furlough, and when the war came to an end he was at his home. Private Dillon was slightly wounded at the battles of Shiloh, Resaca

and Franklin, was promoted to sergeant for gallantry, and throughout the war was a faithful and devoted soldier. During the past seven years he has held the office of mayor of Hickman, his present term of office expiring in 1901. He is also president of the Hickman building and loan association and in various ways associated as an enterprising citizen with the progress of the community. By his marriage in 1869 to Biddie O'Rourke, of New York, he has one son, John T. Dillon, residing at Doddsville, Miss.

John Lynch Dismukes, M. D., an eminent physician residing at Mayfield, formerly of the medical service of the Confederate States army, was born near Nashville, Tenn., December 30, 1830. His father, Paul Dismukes, was born in Roanoke county, Va., in 1811, was educated in Tennessee, married in January, 1829, to Sabina Bowman, a native of Charleston, S. C., and became a planter in Davidson county. He was a warm sympathizer with the South, and gave three sons to the cause besides Dr. Dismukes — Dr. Thomas Terrill Dismukes, a surgeon; James Henry, of the First Tennessee, who died in hospital at White Sulphur Springs, Va., and Marcus L., who fought under Morgan and Forrest. Paul Dismukes, grandfather of these Confederates, was a soldier of the Revolution, a native of Virginia, and a pioneer settler of Tennessee. His father, who also bore the name of Paul, came to Virginia from Wales, whither, according to tradition, the family went originally from France, then bearing the title of De Meaux, the source of the present name. Dr. Dismukes' mother was a daughter of John Lynch Bowman, of South Carolina, who changed his name to John Bowman Lynch, in order to inherit an estate near Georgetown, S. C., the "Lynch peach-tree plantation," from his uncle, Thomas Lynch, a signer of the declaration of independence, whose only son was lost at sea. Dr. Dismukes was educated at the university of

North Carolina, Chapel Hill, graduating in 1852, in the same class with Senator Zebulon Vance, and with the distinction of being the only graduate without missing a duty of any kind. During 1858 he was in charge of the Manson Spring academy, near Clarksville, Tenn. He then entered the medical department of the university of Pennsylvania, and was graduated in 1856, after which he began the practice, selecting Mayfield, Ky., as his home. Here he had already gained considerable distinction in his profession when the war broke out, a crisis in which he determined to cast his fortunes with the South. In a medical capacity he was on duty in Confederate camps during the latter part of 1861 and early in 1862, at Fort Donelson, Columbus, Camp Beauregard, and other points, and during the operations of that period was once captured by the enemy, but released through the influence of friends. Early in the fall of 1862 he was assigned to Breckinridge's division, then at Holly Springs, Miss., en route to join Bragg's army, and accompanied the division to Knoxville and toward Cumberland Gap, where the movement was stopped by news of Bragg's retreat. After the return to Murfreesboro Dr. Dismukes was transferred to Cleburne's division, reporting to Dr. John M. Johnston, chief division surgeon, by whom he was given charge of the division hospital at Tullahoma. He continued in charge of Cleburne's division hospital from this time, at the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga; throughout that famous campaign, one of the ablest recorded in history, from Dalton to Atlanta; during the siege of Atlanta, at the battle of Jonesboro, through Hood's campaign in North Georgia and Tennessee, including the battle of Franklin, where Cleburne was killed, and the siege and battle of Nashville. After the retreat southward Surgeon Dismukes was detached and ordered to report to Gen. N. B. Forrest, whom he found at Verona, Miss. He was then put on duty under orders of Dr. J. B. Cowan, medical

director of Forrest's cavalry, as medical inspector of that command. In this duty he continued until the surrender of General Forrest, at Gainesville, Ala., in May, 1865, participating in all the campaigns during that period of the matchless cavalry general of the South. In the course of his service for the Confederacy Dr. Dismukes performed his duty fearlessly on the field of battle, and was twice wounded, being shot through the neck at Chickamauga and in the wrist at Franklin. Since the war Dr. Dismukes has continued in the practice of his profession, in which he has won a very high rank. He is a member of the American medical association, was the first vice-president of the Tri-State medical association (Kentucky, Indiana and Illinois), was first vice-president of the Kentucky medical association, and succeeded to the presidency upon the death of Dr. Yardell; was president of the Southern medical association in 1874, and maintains membership in all of these societies, as well as in the American medical association. He is also a frequent contributor to professional publications. He has served his city as a member of the board of trustees and councilman, and is one of the incorporators and directors of the Cairo, Tennessee River & Cumberland Gap railroad. Dr. Dismukes was married in 1867 to Imogene E., daughter of Dr. James S. Taylor, of Louisiana, and they have four children: Mary Sabina, wife of H. H. Harris, of Mayfield; James Taylor Dismukes, D. D. S., of Mayfield; Paul Isham and Dr. John L. Dismukes, Jr., of Mayfield.

Major Thomas Underwood Dudley, of the provisional army of the Confederate States, now the right reverend bishop of the diocese of Kentucky, Protestant Episcopal church, was born in Richmond, Va., September 26, 1837. He was graduated at the university of Virginia, in 1858, and was subsequently a member of the faculty of that institution, as assistant professor of Latin, his position when war

was made upon the seceded States in 1861. During the summer of that year he was superintendent of the military school of the university, and in the autumn he entered the Confederate service. He expected to be assigned to the Hanover artillery as sergeant, but instead was appointed to the commissary department with the rank of captain, and ordered on duty in the bureau at Richmond. In 1863 he was promoted to major in the same department, and for some time in 1864-65 he acted as adjutant of the bureau. Still on duty when dire necessity compelled the evacuation of the Confederate capital, he was given a furlough, which enabled him to go with his family to Loudoun county. After the close of hostilities he attended the theological seminary at Alexandria, was graduated in June, 1867, and took his first charge at Harrisonburg, Va., where he remained fifteen months. He was afterward assistant to Rev. H. A. Wise, rector of Christ church, Baltimore, three months, and then rector of that church until January 27, 1875, when he was consecrated assistant bishop of Kentucky and made his residence at Louisville. Upon the death of Bishop B. B. Smith in 1885, he succeeded to the bishopric.

Captain Frank M. Duffy, now of Guthrie, Ky., was born at Hartsville, Tenn., in 1830, the third son of Francis and Parmelia (Parker) Duffy. His father, a native of Donegal, Ireland, was one of the early settlers of Tennessee, was prosperous as a merchant, and was made colonel of a militia regiment. He removed to Todd county, Ky., in 1845, and dying in 1858, was buried near Castalian Springs, Tenn., where Captain Duffy erected over his grave a monument bearing this inscription: "To the memory of Col. Francis Duffy, a native of Ireland; in religion a Catholic, in politics, a State-rights Democrat." Patrick Duffy, a brother of Francis, came to Tennessee soon after the latter did, served in the Mexican war as a lieutenant of the First

Tennessee regiment, and in command of a company was the first to raise the United States flag over Monterey. At the outbreak of the civil war he organized a company at Hartsville, which was assigned to the Twentieth Tennessee infantry, Colonel Joel A. Battle, and upon the organization of the regiment he was elected major. He took part in the battles of Fishing Creek and Shiloh, and after the capture of Colonel Battle in the latter fight, became colonel. At the reorganization of the regiment he retired from the Twentieth regiment, but re-enlisted and served until the end of the war. He died at Hartsville in 1872, honored and widely known. Four years after the removal of his family to Kentucky, Frank M. Duffy joined in the great migration to California, and the succeeding three years he spent in the gold fields of the Pacific coast. Then returning by way of the Isthmus he was engaged in civil engineering and railroad surveying until the spring of 1861. He entered the Confederate service with the Thirtieth Tennessee infantry, and at the organization of the regiment was appointed quartermaster. The Thirtieth was one of the commands surrendered at Fort Donelson, but Captain Duffy made his escape with Captain Bidwell on Sunday morning, and going to Murfreesboro, joined the troops under General Johnston and remained with the Twentieth regiment until after the battle of Shiloh. He was then assigned to duty with the Third regiment of engineers, with the rank of captain. This command was organized at Atlanta, upon the order of Gen. J. E. Johnston, and including several companies of pontoons, bridged the rivers for the army in the Dalton-Atlanta campaign, and in the campaign under Hood against Nashville. After Hood's retreat the regiment was ordered to Columbus, Miss., but on the second day out the pontoon train was captured and destroyed. Captain Duffy was then ordered to Selma, Ala., to organize another train, with which he accompanied the army into the Caro-

linas in the winter of 1864-65, and was on active duty until the surrender. Returning to Hartsville, Tenn., he was for several years prominent in journalism, founding the Hartsville Vidette and Gallatin Tennessean, and being associated with the Franklin Patriot and Clarksville Chronicle. Since retiring from that profession he has been engaged in civil engineering, with his home at Guthrie.

Captain John W. Dunnington, a Kentuckian who made a brilliant record in the Confederate States navy, was appointed to the United States naval academy from Kentucky in 1839, was promoted to passed midshipman in 1845; master, September, 1852, and lieutenant, October, 1856. April 25, 1861, he resigned his commission, and on May 2nd was given the rank of first lieutenant in the Confederate navy. He was one of the most conspicuous commanders of the Mississippi flotilla, under Commodore Hollins, early in 1862, in command of the gunboat Ponchartrain. After the Federal successes at Island No. 10 and Memphis, he was put in charge of the river defenses of Arkansas, with the rank of colonel, and command of a brigade, and ordered to construct defenses at suitable points on the Arkansas and White rivers. In the defense of Arkansas Post against McClelland's army and Porter's fleet, January, 1863, he was particularly distinguished as the commander of Fort Hindman. When the white flag was hoisted over the fort he ordered it down, and though told that the army had surrendered renewed the fight, declaring he would not strike his colors. Admiral Porter said: "No fort ever received a worse battering, and I know of no instance on record where every gun in a fight was silenced." After his exchange, he was on special service until he had the honor to be called to the command of the Confederate States ram Virginia, the principal vessel of the James river squadron, in which ca-

capacity he served until the fall of Richmond. He died in Tennessee in 1885.

Thomas Treadwell Eaton, D. D., LL. D., born at Murfreesboro, Tenn., November 16, 1845, son of John H. Eaton, LL. D., president of Union university, was a student at Madison university, N. Y., when the threatenings of war between the North and South resulted in the actual invasion for coercive purposes which caused the immediate action of the border States. Succeeding, after several attempts, in passing the Federal lines, he participated in the battle of Murfreesboro as an attache of the ambulance corps. In 1864 he served in Huey's battalion three months, and then joined the Seventh Tennessee cavalry, with which he served as a private until the surrender at Gainesville, Ala., in May, 1865. In the course of his service he took part in the operations under General Forrest during Hood's campaign in Tennessee and was slightly wounded in one of the engagements. After the close of hostilities he completed his education at Washington-Lee university, with graduation in 1867. Subsequently, he held a professorship in Union university, Murfreesboro, studied law and was admitted to the bar, but since 1871 has devoted himself to the ministry of the Baptist church, mainly at Petersburg, Va., and Louisville. In October, 1887, he became editor of the *Western Recorder*. He is a very strong and accomplished writer, and besides his editorial work, has written, edited and published several valuable works.

Charles Grey Edwards, D. D. S., of Louisville, is a son of Dr. Richard H. Edwards, who was born in Leesburg, Va., in 1813, was surgeon of the Eighth Virginia infantry until after the battle of Williamsburg, and afterward on detailed duty during the war, and died in 1897. He was born at Evergreen, Ala., in 1842, but was reared from the

age of two years at Leesburg, and educated there and at Miller & Hallowell's school, near Baltimore. Leaving his studies at the very beginning of hostilities in 1861, he joined his military company, the Loudoun Guards, and accompanied it to Alexandria, April 20th, joining the battalion of Major M. D. Corse, soon afterward enlarged to a regiment, the Seventeenth Virginia. With this command he participated in the first battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861, and received a severe wound in the left leg, which disabled him until the spring of 1862. Then, going to Yorktown, though still upon crutches, he was transferred to the Eighth Virginia infantry, and was appointed ordnance sergeant by the secretary of war, the rank in which he served during the remainder of the war, also acting as ordnance officer, until Grant invested Petersburg, in 1864, of Pickett's brigade. After the return of peace he studied dentistry, was graduated at the Baltimore college of dental surgery in 1867, and practiced at Leesburg until 1875, when he removed to Louisville, where he has since been very successful in his profession.

William T. Ellis, of Owensboro, was born in Daviess county, July 24, 1845, grandson of William Ellis, who removed to Kentucky from Virginia soon after the Revolution. He enlisted in Company D of the First Kentucky cavalry, early in 1861, and was soon made a corporal and transferred to Company C, of which he was second sergeant before the close of the war. He was engaged in all the fighting of his regiment, in Tennessee and Kentucky, with Wheeler in the Atlanta campaign, the Sequatchie raid, the operations attending Sherman's advance to Savannah and through the Carolinas, and was among the remnant of his regiment which escorted President Davis to Washington, Ga., in May, 1865. At Broad river bridge, Columbia, S. C., he was one of the Kentuckians who fought desperately to hold back the enemy till Wheeler's main force could cross

and the bridge could be fired, and then beating the general's horse with their guns, carried him through the flames and saved themselves, though all more or less burned. After the war Sergeant Ellis, still under twenty years of age, completed his school education, and studied law, after which he entered upon a public career which has been quite prominent. He was county attorney of Daviess county, 1870-78; presidential elector in 1876, and representative in the Fifty-first, Fifty-second and Fifty-third Congresses.

John W. Friddle, of Louisville, one of Morgan's men who rode with their daring commander in the great raid through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio, and suffered a long imprisonment as the result of capture, was born in Bullitt county, Ky., in 1826, and was reared at Louisville from the age of six years. He entered the Confederate service in the summer of 1862, as a private in Company L, Second Kentucky cavalry, Col. John H. Morgan. He participated in all the operations of his regiment, which followed until he was captured near Salineville, Ohio, in July, 1863. Then began a long and weary experience in Northern military prisons, one month at Camp Chase, Ohio, and eighteen months at Camp Douglas, Ill. In February, 1865, he was sent to Richmond and exchanged, and he soon afterward joined General Duke's command at Wytheville, Va., and after the surrender, moved with it to Charlotte, N. C., where he was granted a furlough with the understanding that if the war should not have expired at the expiration of his leave of absence he should rejoin the command at Little Washington. But the war was soon at an end, so far as that part of the South was concerned, and Friddle attempted to join the forces west of the Mississippi river, but did not get farther than Rome, Ga., where he was paroled. Returning to Louisville and receiving a pardon from President Johnson, he soon embarked in the real estate business, his occupation

since that time, and one in which he has met with gratifying success. He was married in 1873 to Adeline Tyler, who died in 1890, and 1893 he married Laura Burns (nee Mac-hatton).

Nat Gaither, first commander of the camp of United Confederate veterans at Hopkinsville, was born in Trigg county, Ky., November 26, 1844. He is the son of Dr. William N. Gaither, a prominent physician, and his wife, Lavinia, daughter of Philip Anderson, who came to Kentucky from Virginia about 1820. His paternal grandfather, Dr. Nathan Gaither, was a native of North Carolina, who removed to Adair county, Ky., just after the war of 1812, and became a successful physician and prominent in public affairs, serving two terms in the United States Congress and as a member of the constitutional convention of 1849-50. At the age of ten years young Gaither went to Columbia, Ky., where he was educated and found employment for two years in the office of the clerk of the circuit court of Adair county. In November, 1862, at the age of 18 years, he enlisted for the Confederate service in a company that had the honor of serving as escort for Gen. Roger Hanson in 1862. After that gallant leader fell at Murfreesboro his company was attached as Company H, to Colonel Grigsby's regiment, the Sixth Kentucky cavalry. In the summer of 1863 he rode with Morgan's command through Tennessee, Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio, one of the most daring raids recorded in history, participating in several severe fights, and finally surrendering with most of his comrades near Buffington's island, on the Ohio river, at a point where a few hours' respite from the pursuit by the enemy would have enabled them to make a safe escape back to Dixie. As a prisoner of war, Mr. Gaither had experience for a short time at Camp Chase, Ohio, and afterward at Camp Douglas, Chicago, whence he managed to make his escape to Canada, an ad-

venturous undertaking which proved entirely successful. Securing in Canada a British passport he boldly traveled to New York city, and there took ship for Havana, whence he sailed to New Orleans. By this roundabout way he was able to join the army of Tennessee at Atlanta, before the battles at that city, and promptly enlisting in a Georgia regiment, he fought until the end, finally surrendering with the army of Gen. J. E. Johnston, at Greensboro, N. C. After a short stay in North Carolina he returned to Kentucky, and at Hopkinsville again found employment as deputy clerk, an office which he filled with such ability that he was honored with election as clerk of the circuit court. He served as clerk twelve years, then was admitted to the bar and practiced law two years, after which he entered the tobacco trade at Hopkinsville, in which he has been an extensive and successful operator. Mr. Gaither was married in 1869 to Mary D., daughter of General Zollicoffer, who fell in one of the first Kentucky battles. After giving birth to one son, Felix Z., she died in 1871. In 1875 he wedded Rebecca Gantt, and they have four children.

Virgil A. Garnett, of Pembroke, Christian county, was born in that county, February 10, 1837, son of Eldred Brockman Garnett and his wife, Frances A. Pendleton, both natives of Virginia. His father came to Kentucky with his parents in childhood and settled at Pembroke in 1822. His maternal grandfather, John Pembroke, of Virginia, settled in Kentucky in 1812, and became a prominent citizen, serving with credit in both branches of the legislature. Mr. Garnett was educated at Bethel college, Russellville, and after his graduation in 1858, he taught school until 1861, when he enlisted in Company H, First Kentucky cavalry regiment. His captain was H. C. Leavell, who was later promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and died at Chattanooga in September, 1862. He was on duty with his regiment in

Kentucky during the occupation of Bowling Green by General Johnston's forces, after the fall of Donelson was with his regiment, the last to leave the city of Nashville, and after that was on duty about Shelbyville, Fayetteville, Huntsville, Decatur and Florence, serving in scout and vidette duty, and participating in many a brisk skirmish, including that at Winchester, Tenn. He accompanied his regiment into Kentucky with Bragg's army, and at New Haven, returning from picket duty he found the camp deserted and with several comrades was captured. As a prisoner of war he was taken to Louisville, and ten days later was placed on a boat to be transported to Vicksburg for exchange. But he resolved that his boat ride should be much more brief, and that as soon as the boat touched at the Kentucky bank he would escape. This he succeeded in doing, and returned to his home. Before he could return to the Confederate service he learned that the First regiment had been disbanded, consequently he joined the command of Colonel Woodward, the Second battalion, for a time, but Woodward was soon killed and his small troop was broken up and scattered. After the close of hostilities Mr. Garnett taught school in Tennessee until, on account of the failure of his father's health, he was called home to take charge of his estate. In 1872 he was married to Miss Maggie E. Thompson, of Hopkinsville, and in 1879 he removed to Pembroke, building there a handsome home which he has since occupied. For over twenty years he has served as a trustee of Bethel college. He is one of the substantial men of his county and highly esteemed.

Lieutenant Richard F. Garrard, of Morgan, Pendleton county, a veteran of the Fourth Kentucky cavalry, is a Confederate descendant of James Garrard (born 1794, died 1822), who was a general of militia of the Revolutionary war, and second governor of Kentucky. One of the sons of

Governor Garrard was Gen. James Garrard, of the Kentucky State militia, whose son, Thomas L. Garrard, born in Bourbon county, Ky., in 1792, was the father of the subject of this sketch. His mother was America G., daughter of James Coleman, a native of Virginia. Lieutenant Garrard was educated at Falmouth academy and at Farmer's college, Ohio, near Cincinnati. At the organization of Colonel Giltner's regiment, the Fourth Kentucky cavalry, he enlisted as a private in Company D, Capt. Thomas E. Moore. This was in October, 1862, and at the election of officers in camp at Paris, Ky., he was made first lieutenant. In this rank he served with the regiment under Gen. Humphrey Marshall until, in May, 1863, he was wounded in a skirmish with the Fourteenth Kentucky cavalry (Federal) during Marshall's operations on the Red Bird fork of Kentucky river. His right leg was broken, incapacitating him for active service. Upon his partial recovery he was assigned to detached service, in which he continued until the close of the war, under Colonel Giltner, General Marshall and Gen. John H. Morgan, in southwest Virginia, east Tennessee and east Kentucky. Surrendering with Colonel Giltner's brigade, he was paroled at Mt. Sterling in May, 1865. Since the war he has devoted himself to agriculture, in which he has been very successful. For many years he has been one of the substantial men of property of his county, as well as influential in public affairs. For four years he has held the office of member of the county board of commissioners. He is popular with his Confederate comrades, who have honored him as lieutenant-commander of Ratcliffe camp, U. C. V., at Falmouth. On October 14, 1869, Lieutenant Garrard was married to Mary J. (McDowell) Lansing, widow of Henry Lansing, a gallant Confederate who fell at Wilson's Creek, Mo. They have two sons and a daughter: Lucien McDowell Garrard, the present clerk of the circuit

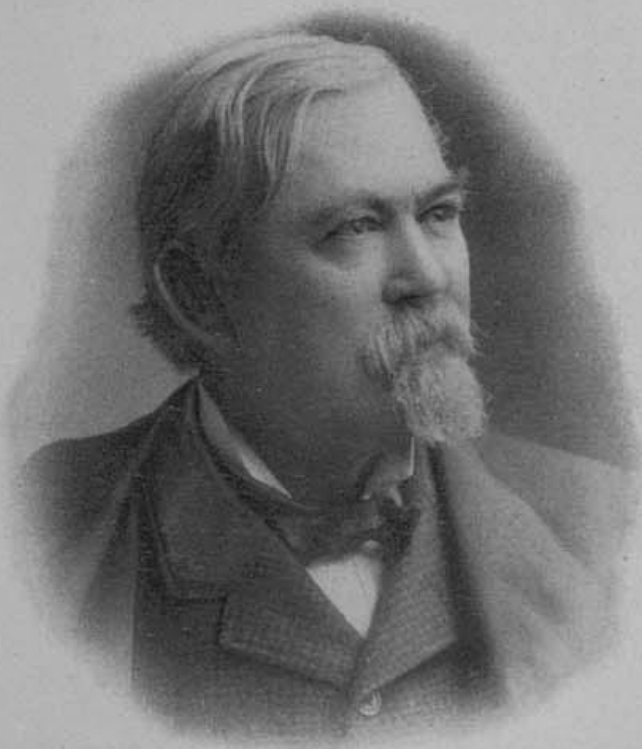
court of Pendleton county; Margaret Pickett and Thomas Lewis Garrard, Jr.

S. H. Garvin, M. D., of Louisville, was born at that city July 23, 1839. He was graduated at the Louisville school of medicine in 1861, and in August of the same year was appointed surgeon of Col. W. C. P. Breckinridge's cavalry battalion, with which command he was on duty until January, 1862, when honorably discharged on account of physical disability. Going to Atlanta, afterward, to await a response from the secretary of war to his application for an appointment in the medical department, he was on duty at the Gate City hospital for six weeks. His discharge was decided to be a bar to appointment, and an order discharging all men in hospital service not regularly appointed put an end to his voluntary service. Returning to Louisville, he remained there until the end of the war, when he was again graduated in medicine, at Bellevue hospital, and began the practice at Louisville in 1866.

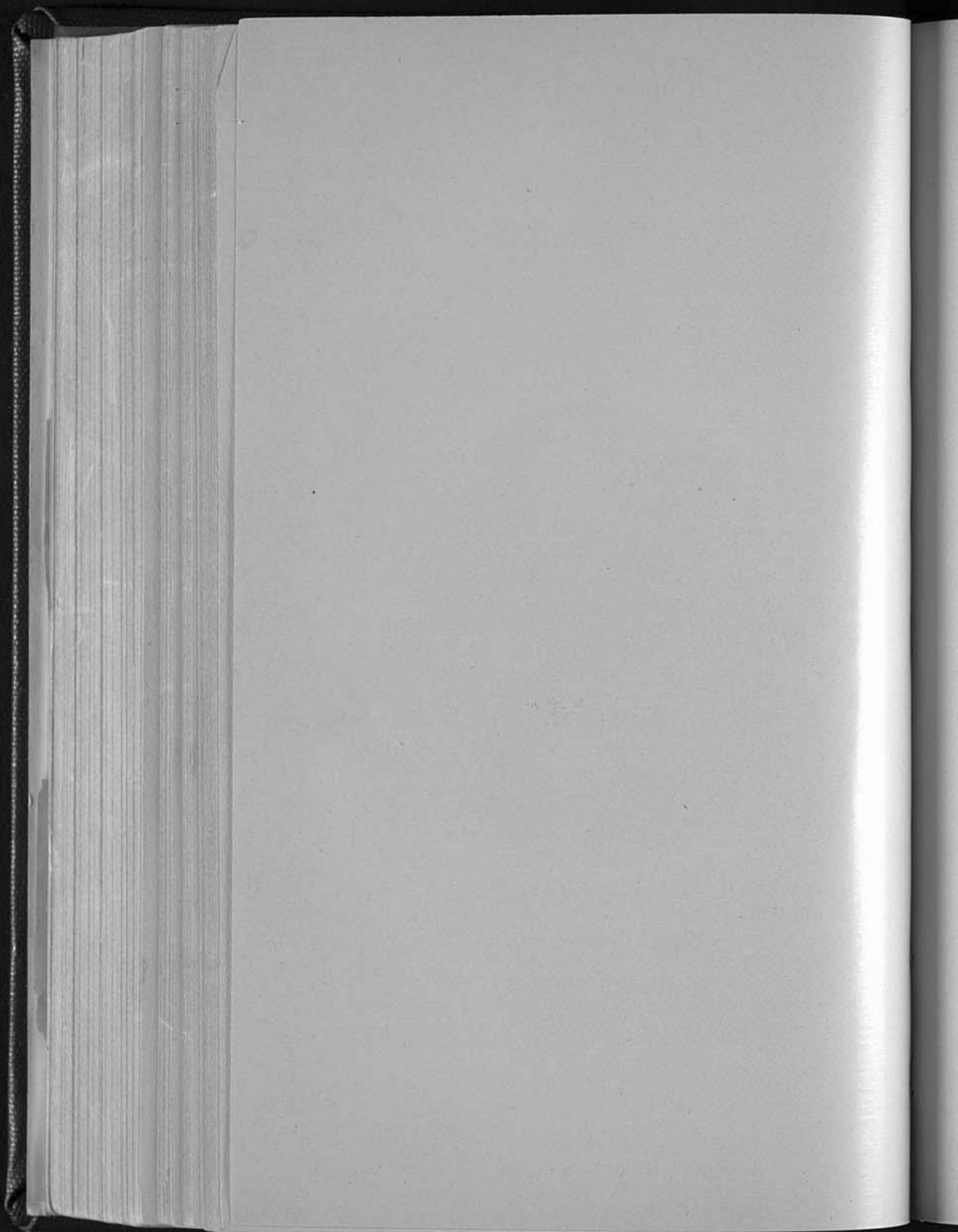
Josiah B. Gathright, of Louisville, an officer in Gen. John H. Morgan's cavalry, was born in Oldham county, Ky., in 1838, and removed with his parents to Louisville in 1850. In 1855 he entered the Indiana Asbury university, afterward attended the university of Michigan, and returning to the former was graduated in 1861 with the highest honors of his class. He then began the study of law, but in August, 1861, joined a company of independent cavalry which made its way through the Federal lines to the Confederate army; was appointed orderly-sergeant, and when the command left Kentucky upon the retreat of General Bragg, was promoted to the first-lieutenancy. The company, after serving under various commanders during the Kentucky campaign of 1862, was attached permanently to Morgan's command as Company H of the Eighth Kentucky cavalry regiment.

Lieutenant Gathright participated in all the famous raids and expeditions of the command up to and including the raid of July, 1863, in which, however, his company did not cross the Ohio river, having been cut off by Federal gunboats while attempting to cross above Louisville at Twelve Mile island. Left on the Kentucky side with forty-two men Lieutenant Gathright succeeded in conducting them safely through the Federal lines to Knoxville, Tenn., and he was then placed in command of a company composed of the uncaptured members of his regiment, with which he served under General Forrest in the bloody battle at Chickamauga, and under Longstreet at the siege of Knoxville. In the reorganization at Decatur, Ga., he was made acting brigade quartermaster, and in this capacity he inaugurated the manufacture of much needed equipments by detailing for this duty mechanics belonging to the command. In this way many of the command were furnished with first class cavalry saddles, afterward famous as the "Morgan saddle." Upon the removal of General Morgan's base of operations to southwest Virginia, Lieutenant Gathright, on the staff of Gen. A. R. Johnson, was assigned to duty there, while the company which he had commanded was retained with the army in Georgia. This led to his remaining on staff or post duty during the remainder of the war. Going to Louisville in the fall of 1865, he established a successful manufacturing and mercantile business with which he is still connected.

John Redford Gathright, of Louisville, Confederate soldier and manufacturer, was born in Oldham county, Ky., in 1837. In 1849 he came to Louisville with his parents, and received his school training preparatory to entering Ashbury university, Indiana, where he graduated in 1859. He then studied law in the university of Louisville, and was admitted to the bar in 1860, beginning the practice in



JOHN R. GATHRIGHT



Oldham county. Early in the spring of 1861 he enlisted as a private in the company of Capt. Jacob W. Griffith, which was assigned to Colonel Helm's First Kentucky cavalry as Company E. He was on duty with this command until, at Chattanooga, before Bragg's advance into Kentucky, he was commissioned second lieutenant in the regular army of the Confederate States, and detailed in the secret service. While on this duty in Kentucky, just before the holidays of 1863-64, he was captured near Paris, by a party of six Federal soldiers. Fortunately he managed to escape them for a short time, long enough to permit him to conceal papers in his possession which would have been fatal as evidence against him. Though suspected of being in the secret service, there was no evidence to establish the fact, and after being taken to McLean barracks, Cincinnati, he was sent to Johnson's island, Lake Erie, where he arrived on the bitterly cold New Year's day of 1864, and was held until May, 1865. While there, the lack of food, privations and suffering of the prison camp reduced his weight from 190 to 117 pounds. A year after the close of hostilities he engaged in the manufacture of saddletrees at Louisville. In 1871 he sold out the business, which had grown considerably, and for five years managed a cattle ranch in the Neosho bottoms, Kansas. Then returning to Kentucky, he resumed the manufacture of saddletrees at Jeffersonville, and continued it until 1884. Subsequently he gave his attention for ten years to the manufacture and introduction of electric street car sprinklers, of which he was the inventor, meeting with success, and retiring from active business enterprises in 1894.

Captain Richard Owen Gathright, of Louisville, was one of three brothers in the Confederate service, going from their native county of Oldham. The others, John R., and Josiah B., have already been mentioned. He was educated

at Transylvania university and Asbury university. Leaving the junior class of the Indiana institution to enter the Confederate service, he enlisted at Hazelhurst, Miss., April 13, 1861, but his company not being called out, came home in May, and was enrolled as a private in the First Kentucky cavalry. At the reorganization of the army he returned to Kentucky from Chattanooga with his brother, John R. Gathright, who had been commissioned to organize cavalry, and was elected captain of the company formed, which became Company H, Fourth regiment, Kentucky cavalry. He was a gallant soldier of Morgan's command, fought in many battles and skirmishes, and was wounded three times. His most severe wound was at Mount Sterling, in Morgan's last raid in Kentucky, when he was left upon the field, but escaping, a few weeks later, he rejoined his command, and was with Morgan at his last battle at Greeneville. For about six months, in 1864-65, he was in command of a battalion of infantry under Gen. John Echols. At the time of the surrender of General Lee he reported back to General Giltner, commanding the brigade, and was assigned to the command of the Fourth Kentucky cavalry, which he surrendered at Mount Sterling, April 30, 1865. After the war he was engaged in farming until 1879, when he removed to Louisville and embarked in milling.

Henry George, of Franklin, soldier, legislator and State official, was born in Graves county, Ky., in 1847. He entered the Confederate service in November, 1861, as a private in Company A, Seventh Kentucky infantry, and served with that command throughout the war, participating in many engagements, among them Shiloh, Baton Rouge, Baker's Creek, Corinth, Jackson, Tishomingo Creek, Guntown, Paducah, Franklin, Nashville, Murfreesboro, Montebello and Selma; was shot in the knee at Harrisburg, and at Selma received a saber cut in the arm and

was captured by Wilson's forces. After his return to Kentucky Mr. George completed his education, and taught school and engaged in mercantile business for several years. After serving as deputy clerk of Graves county he was elected to the lower house of the legislature in 1876 and to the State senate in 1878. In 1888-91 he was Indian agent in Arizona and California, then resigned and was re-elected to the State senate. After serving two and a half years as warden of the Kentucky penitentiary, by appointment, in 1893, he again retired from office until 1898, when he was appointed State commissioner of penitentiaries.

Colonel Henry Liter Giltner, of the Fourth Kentucky cavalry, a native of Carrollton, Ky., entered the Confederate service at the age of 33 years, in September, 1861, at Camp Boone, going to that rendezvous with his brother, Gideon B. Giltner, his brother-in-law, Moses T. Pryor, and Nathan Parker and others. His brother soon died of typhoid fever. The remainder of the party became members of the Buckner Guards, which served with credit at the battle of Shiloh. Giltner was soon after his enlistment detailed as aide-de-camp on the staff of Gen. Humphrey Marshall, commanding the army of Eastern Kentucky. In the summer of 1862, Giltner, Pryor and Parker undertook the hazardous task of organizing a regiment in the Kentucky region between Louisville and Cincinnati, and completed it at Salyersville, October 5th, Giltner being elected colonel, Pryor lieutenant-colonel, and Parker major. The regiment was assigned to Marshall's command, and Colonel Giltner was in charge of the troops in the field during Carter's raid in east Kentucky, December, 1862. The Kentucky troops in General Marshall's brigade, at Holston Springs, Va., in February, 1863, besides Giltner's regiment, were: Fifth Kentucky, Col. Hiram Hawkins; Eleventh mounted infantry, Col. B. E. Caudill; First mounted rifles, Lieut.-Col. E.

F. Clay; Second mounted rifles, Maj. Thomas Johnson; Capt. G. M. Jessee's squadron, Capt. Edwin Trimble's company, and Capt. W. J. Field's company. Subsequently, he was on duty in southwest Virginia and east Tennessee, commanding the post at Abingdon during part of 1863, under the department command of Generals Donelson and Buckner. Leading his regiment and Capt. J. J. Schoolfield's miniature battery he skirmished at Telfords, and captured an Ohio regiment at Limestone in September, 1863, during Burnside's advance commanded a brigade of Gen. John S. Williams' command, participated in the series of engagements in October, 1863, at Blue Springs, Greeneville, Rheatown and Pugh's Hill, and commanding a larger brigade under General Ransom, captured a battery and six hundred prisoners at Big Creek, November 6th. During Longstreet's campaign in east Tennessee, which followed, he was constantly in the field. In February, 1864, Gen. John Echol recommended his promotion to brigadier-general, saying he had been in command of Gen. J. S. Williams' old brigade since the fall of 1863, had been for nearly two years in brigade command, and had shown himself on all occasions fully equal to the position. A commission was tardily awarded him, but Appomattox came before it could be delivered. His brigade was the larger part of Morgan's command at the battle of Wytheville, May 10, 1864, in which Major Parker was killed, and he led one of the brigades, Cols. D. Howard Smith and Robert Martin commanding the others, in Morgan's last raid in Kentucky. Giltner's brigade included the Fourth Kentucky cavalry, Colonel Pryor; Tenth Kentucky battalion, Colonel Trimble (a gallant officer killed at Saltville, October, 1864), First Kentucky mounted rifles, Major Halliday; Second Kentucky mounted rifles battalion, Col. Tom Johnson; Tenth Kentucky mounted rifles battalion, Maj. Tom Chenoweth; Sixth Confederate battalion, Lieut.-Col. George Jessee. During this raid

he had an important part in the battles of Mt. Sterling, June 9th, 1864, and Cynthiana, on the 11th and 12th. After the memorable Sunday morning at Greeneville, Tenn., when General Morgan was killed, he was conspicuous in the battle of Saltville, Va., October 2d, his brigade opening the battle and mainly sustaining it before the arrival of Breckinridge, and again opening the battle at Marion, December 17th and 18th, in which Stoneman was defeated. After the last engagement at Wytheville in the spring of 1865, he marched to join Lee, but was informed at Christiansburg of the surrender at Appomattox. In this emergency Colonel Giltner, with tears in his eyes, addressed his faithful troopers, advising them that further conflict was useless, and that they should return in a body to Kentucky and surrender. The majority of the command joined him in this decision, while a smaller number followed General Duke to become the body guard of President Davis in his journey westward. At Mount Sterling, May 10, 1865, he surrendered his men to General Hobson, on the same honorable terms granted to General Lee. This ended the military career of Colonel Giltner. He died in the summer of 1892 at Murfreesboro, Tenn.

Lieutenant Thomas Mitchell Goodknight, adjutant of T. W. Napier camp, U. C. V., at Stanford, and a member of the staff of Gen. James M. Arnold, of Newport, commanding Eastern department, Kentucky division, U. C. V., was born in Allen county, Ky., August 25, 1837. His father was Isaac Goodknight, and his mother Lucinda, daughter of Capt. John Billingsley, of the Revolutionary army. When the war began in 1861 he was a student in Cumberland university, Tennessee, but he soon forsook his studies, and enlisted as a private in Company I, Sixth Kentucky infantry, in December, 1861. He was identified with the record of his regiment from that date, and shared the service of the

Orphan brigade until near the time when it was transferred to the cavalry. Just before the battle of Murfreesboro he was promoted to lieutenant, and he was on duty in that rank until wounded in a battle near Atlanta, July 22, 1864. Two balls struck his right leg about the same moment and close together, breaking the large bone three inches below the knee. Being left upon the field, he was taken prisoner by the enemy. He was a prisoner until March 29, 1865, when he was exchanged at Aiken's Landing, Va. Being yet on crutches, he spent the remainder of the war period in Edgefield district, S. C., and was paroled at Augusta, Ga., July, 1865. His military record embraced the great battles of the West—Shiloh, Vicksburg, Baton Rouge, Murfreesboro, Jackson (Miss.), Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, Dallas, New Hope Church, Kenesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek and Decatur, near Atlanta. After the war Lieutenant Goodknight was in the ministry of the Cumberland Presbyterian church from 1866 to 1878, for one year was professor of natural sciences at Trinity university, Texas; for four years postmaster at Franklin, Ky.; and for four and one-half years was first assistant to the superintendent of public instruction of Kentucky, from 1892 to 1896. In 1899 he participated in founding the Lincoln Democrat of Stanford, Ky., of which he is now editor and proprietor. He was for many years also prominent in educational work in Kentucky, and is the author of an unpublished history of public education in Kentucky. He was married in 1866 to Amanda Middleton, who died in 1882; and in 1886 to Leonora Murphy, and has one child living, Delia, wife of William Tatham, of Franklin, Ky. He has been especially favored in the superior character of his first and second wife. They were both women of high character, and unsurpassed executive ability.

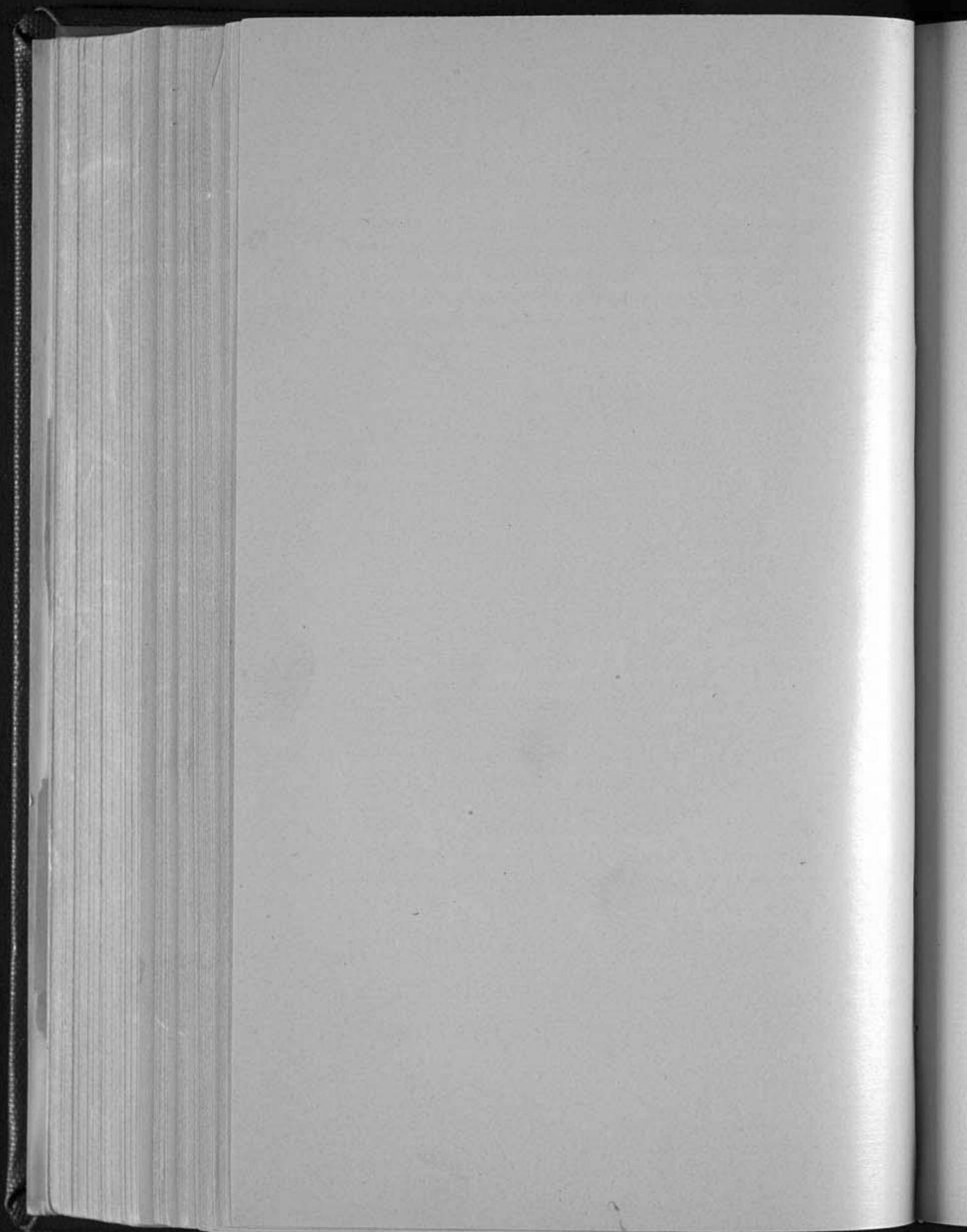
William Octavius Goodloe, of Danville, formerly a cavalryman of Morgan's command, and in later years prominent as a business man and lawyer, is a native of Madison county, Ky. He was born April 15, 1843, son of Octavius and Olivia (Duncan) Goodloe, both natives of the same county. In 1847 his father died, and his mother marrying again seven years later, the family removed to Boyle county, where he passed his youth. In the early period of the war of the Confederacy he was a student at Center college, Danville, but left there in September, 1862, when General Bragg's army entered the State, and became a private in a company organized for Confederate service in Boyle and adjoining counties. This became Company A, Sixth Kentucky cavalry, with which he served under Gen. Joe. Wheeler at the battle of Perryville, and continued under the command of that general until April, 1863, when the Sixth was transferred to General Morgan's division. With Wheeler he was in the cavalry fights connected with the great battle of Murfreesboro, and was severely wounded, a fragment of shell breaking his collar bone. Soon after joining Morgan he received a slight wound in the battle of Greasy creek. In June, 1863, he set out with Morgan's cavalry for the great raid through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio, and after participating in several actions, including that at Buffington's island, he was captured, on the day following the latter engagement, at Cheshire, Ohio. His service as a prisoner of war was long and painful. At camps Chase and Douglas, and on Johnson's island, he endured innumerable hardships and privations for twenty months. Then being sent east for exchange, he was shipped to Charleston, S. C., carried back to Virginia, and there finally set at liberty in February, 1865. He was paroled at Richmond, Va., at the close of hostilities. During much of his active service he acted as first lieutenant of scouts. After

returning to Kentucky he was occupied as a farmer and merchant, and in 1876 began the practice of law at Danville. For two years he has held the office of city attorney. On July 4, 1873, Mr. Goodloe was married to Emeline Bent, a first cousin of Maj.-Gen. Irwin McDowell, of the United States army. They have five sons living.

Colonel John R. Graves, of Lexington, was born in Fayette county in 1832, of a line of patriotic ancestry. His father, George W. C. Graves, a farmer and county judge, gave five sons to the Confederate army, and for that offense was arrested and confined in prison at Lexington, but escaping, fled to the South and remained during the war. His grandfather, John Graves, was a soldier of the war of 1812, and his great-grandfather, Thomas Graves, had the rank of major in the army of the revolution. Colonel Graves obtained his academic education at Georgetown college and the military institute at that place, and was graduated in law at Transylvania college, after which he removed to Missouri in 1854, and practiced his profession until the beginning of hostilities in 1861. He entered the State service in May as captain of a company of State guards, at Lexington, and was sent to meet some Federals in Jackson county, the movement resulting in one of the first skirmishes of the war. Being ordered back to Lexington, three regiments of infantry were formed and Captain Graves was elected colonel of the Second. On July 5th he had his first battle at Carthage, in which General Sigel's Federal command was defeated. Next came the important battle of Wilson's Creek, where the State guard hauled their cannon into battle with oxen, and Colonel Graves did not have a bayonet in his entire regiment. Colonel Graves was in the heat of the fight, losing thirty-eight killed and one hundred and twenty wounded in his brigade, and when Colonel Weightman, the brigade commander was killed, he



COL. JOHN R. GRAVES



took command of that brigade of Rains' division. Subsequently, at Drywood, he participated in the defeat of Lane's Kansas troops, and in September, 1861, commanded his regiment in the siege and capture of the Federal garrison at Lexington, Mo. In March, 1863, he was in the four days' battle of Elkhorn Tavern, after which he crossed the Mississippi with his regiment, and marched to the support of the army at Corinth. There his regiment and two others, previously in the State service, were mustered into the Confederate service, and the commanding officer being selected by lot, that honor fell to Major Rosser. Colonel Graves afterward served on the staff of General Rains and on detached duty, until the end of 1863, when he was captured in Indian Territory. Being taken to St. Louis, he was indicted for treason and conspiracy, and released on bond, but his parole was not extended so that he could visit his family in Kentucky until near the close of the war. Twice during his service he was slightly wounded. After peace was restored he returned to Lexington, Ky., and in 1866 was elected principal of the public schools, a position he held for eight years. Subsequently he became principal of the Dudley high school, of Lexington, a position in which he has rendered valuable service to the community during the past years. He has also served on the city council and as chairman of the board of directors of the public library for a long time. In 1854 he was married to Mary E. Tarleton, daughter of Judge Charles Tarleton, who was driven from his home during the war by the Northern troops, and going to Vanburen, Ark., died there. By this marriage Colonel Graves has six sons: Edwin T., Frank S., Clarence S., George, Robert Lee and Claude.

Major Rice E. Graves, a famous artillery officer of the army of Tennessee, was born in Rockbridge county, Va.,

June 23, 1838. His father, who bore the same name, started West with his family in 1844, but the river steamer upon which he took passage from Cincinnati was sunk in a collision near Cloverport, and their lives were barely saved at the loss of all their property. The senior Graves then rented a farm near where he was thrown by this mishap, and reared a family of eleven children. Rice was given an education at the Owensboro academy, and in 1858 was appointed to the United States military academy. When the war began in 1861 he resigned his cadetship and returning to Kentucky took part as adjutant in the organization of the Second regiment of infantry, with which he served until November, 1861, Then he was put in command of a battery of field pieces, and promoted to the rank of captain. At Fort Donelson he attracted the attention of General Grant by his skill as an artillerist, and after the end of his imprisonment, which followed the surrender, he was made chief of artillery of General Breckinridge's division with the rank of major. At Murfreesboro he was twice wounded and had his horse shot under him, and was warmly commended by General Bragg. His next battle was Chickamauga, and on the second day he received a mortal wound. General Breckinridge wrote of him: "Although a very young man, he had won eminence in arms, and gave promise of the highest distinction. A truer friend, a purer patriot, a better soldier, never lived."

John W. Green, of Louisville, a veteran of the Orphan brigade, was born in Henderson county, Ky., in October, 1841, came to Louisville at the age of ten years, and was there occupied as a mercantile clerk when the exciting days of 1861 arrived. The course of the State was in doubt through the summer, but in September, 1861, he joined his fortunes with the Confederacy, enlisting at Bowling Green as a private in the Ninth Kentucky infantry. His first bat-

tle was Shiloh, where he was twice wounded and won promotion to corporal. Subsequently he was on duty with Breckinridge's command at Vicksburg, on account of sickness missed the battle of Baton Rouge, the only engagement of his brigade at which he was not present, and was in battle at Hartsville and Murfreesboro. After the latter fight he had the rank of sergeant-major of the regiment, and in that capacity took part in the battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap, Rocky Face ridge, Resaca, Dallas, New Hope Church, Marietta, Kenesaw Mountain, Pine Mountain, Chattahoochee, Peachtree Creek, Atlanta and Jonesboro, receiving wounds at Chickamauga and Jonesboro. Subsequently he was in all the service of his brigade mounted, until he surrendered at Washington, Ga., May 6, 1865. Then making his way to Henderson, Ky., with the proceeds of the sale of his horse, he found temporary employment chopping wood, and finally reached Louisville, September, 1865. Since then he has had a very successful career as a business man at that city.

Colonel J. Warren Grigsby was born in Rockbridge county, Va., September 11, 1818. Early in September, 1862, when the Confederate forces were in Kentucky under Generals Bragg and Kirby Smith, he organized the Sixth regiment Kentucky cavalry, of which he was elected and commissioned colonel. The regiment was formed for the brigade of General Buford, with which, after the return of the army to Tennessee, he was on duty about Murfreesboro, and participated in the battle of December 30, 1862, and in the raid to Lavergne, in command of his own and Col. D. H. Smith's regiment. In February, 1863, these two regiments were added to General Morgan's division, then near Liberty, Tenn., on the extreme right of Bragg's army. With the Second and Ninth Kentucky and Ninth Tennessee, they

formed a brigade temporarily commanded by Colonel Breckinridge and afterward by General Duke. Morgan was soon attacked by the enemy, and in one of the battles which resulted, at Milton, Tenn., Colonel Grigsby led a gallant attack upon a Federal battery, but was compelled to halt by the exhaustion of his ammunition. Here Colonel Napier fell severely wounded. Grigsby was also slightly hurt, but in a few weeks he took part in the battles of Snow Hill and Columbia and Greasy Creek. In June began the advance of Morgan's command through Kentucky for the famous Ohio raid, and Grigsby and his regiment fought with gallantry at Green River bridge and Lebanon. Crossing the Ohio river he shared the fatigue and hardships of the memorable ride through the enemy's territory, and after the battle near Buffington's Island, proceeded with General Morgan as far as Salineville, Ohio, where, when the greater part of the command surrendered, he and Colonel Johnson, with three or four hundred others, crossed the river and escaped into West Virginia, whence, after many privations, they reached the Confederate lines. While the army was before Chattanooga, Colonel Grigsby was given command of a brigade of Wheeler's cavalry, including the First, Second and Ninth Kentucky cavalry, and Dortch's battalion. Some of Morgan's men were also attached to his brigade until the return of the general from Ohio. Grigsby and his Kentuckians were designated in Bragg's order of retreat from Missionary Ridge to cover the rear, and in this duty they performed important and valiant service. Upon the advance of Sherman on Atlanta, early in May, 1864, the brigade made its memorable fight at Dug Gap, holding off four times its number throughout an entire day of desperate fighting. In the following night they rode south to Snake Creek gap, before Resaca, and throughout another weary day struggled heroically to check the advance of McPher-

son's Federal corps, and succeeding in preventing the enemy from occupying Resaca before the arrival of reinforcements from Dalton. If they had failed to perform prodigies of valor in either fight on those two days Johnston's line of communication would have been broken with most disastrous results. Subsequently in the Georgia campaign Colonel Grigsby became chief of staff of Gen. Joseph Wheeler, with whom, after a gallant record in Tennessee, Georgia and the Carolinas, he surrendered in May, 1865. After the war he resided in Kentucky until his death at Lexington, January 12, 1872. A brother, A. J. Grigsby, served in Doniphan's Missouri regiment in the Mexican war, and was successively major, lieutenant-colonel and colonel of the Twenty-seventh Virginia infantry, of the Stonewall brigade.

Captain William E. Grubbs, of Shelby City, is the only survivor of the company which he commanded in the famous Stonewall brigade of the army of Northern Virginia. He was born at Gordonsville, Va., September 23, 1843, the son of M. G. Grubbs, a prosperous planter. At the age of fifteen years he entered the Virginia military institute, where Stonewall Jackson was then a professor, and a year later he served with his company of cadets at Harper's Ferry on the occasion of John Brown's attempt at insurrection. After the execution of Brown he returned to his studies, and in 1860 entered the University of Virginia. When it became apparent that the sons of Virginia must rally for her defense from invasion he was among the first to raise a company, of which he was elected captain, and on the memorable April 17th, when the State seceded, he was ordered with his men to Harper's Ferry, where he participated in the occupation of the United States arsenal and other property at that place. Soon afterward he and his company were assigned to the Fourth Virginia infantry, which, after serv-

Ky 25

ice under Gen. J. E. Johnston in the Shenandoah valley, was part of the brigade commanded by General Jackson at First Manassas, winning the immortal title of "Stonewall." Throughout the remainder of the four years of war he was among the bravest and most faithful of the command, and finally at Appomattox, scarred with eight bullet wounds and three saber cuts, he surrendered the ten men that were left of his splendid company of 110. In addition to his other duties he was during the war the army correspondent for the Second corps of the Richmond Examiner. After Appomattox Captain Grubbs spent some time in Mexico, witnessing there the capture and execution of Maximilian, and then, in 1867, returned to Kentucky. In civil life he has had a very successful career as an architect and builder. In 1885 he was appointed supervising architect of the United States custom house at Frankfort. For some years also he owned and operated an extensive planing mill, and was president of the State millers' association and representative of Kentucky at the National millers' convention of 1882. Among his present duties are those of general manager of the Middlesborough mechanics' and builders' association. By his marriage in 1867 to Desdemona Young, of Danville, he had five children who grew to manhood and womanhood. The oldest son is Prof. E. L. Grubbs, of Middlesborough. The second son, Hayden Young Grubbs, a gallant young soldier, was killed in the Philippine Islands, October 1, 1899, at the age of twenty-seven years. He was graduated at Center college, in 1890, and at West Point military academy in 1896, and was stationed as a lieutenant in the regular army at El Paso until the opening of the Spanish war. He then became lieutenant-colonel of Hood's regiment of immunes, and during the service in Cuba was much of the time in command of the regiment. Subsequently declining promotion to colonel of volunteers, he

visited his home, where his mother lay upon her deathbed, and then joined his old regiment of regulars in the Philippine Islands. Not long afterward, in an attack upon a robber camp at Negros, he lost his life.

Major Henry S. Hale, of Mayfield, former treasurer of state of Kentucky, was born near Bowling Green, Ky., May 4, 1836. His father, Nicholas Hale, son of a soldier of the war of 1812, came from Virginia with the latter and settled in Graves county. His mother was Rhoda, daughter of David Crouch, of Scotch-Irish descent, who was a private in the Mexican war and died in Graves county. Major Hale's family moved to Graves county when he was a boy, and died there in his youth. He received his education in the county schools. In 1861, with the true Southern spirit and a heart full of love for the "Sunny South," he espoused the cause of the Confederacy, for which he fought gallantly throughout the war. He entered the service as captain of a company in the Seventh Kentucky infantry regiment, was soon promoted to major, and was in command of the regiment in several hard-fought battles. He was severely wounded in the left hip at Harrisburg, Miss., and disabled for several months, when he was recalled by General Forrest, and for gallantry on the battlefield of Brice's Crossroads promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel and assigned to the Third and Seventh consolidated regiments. The following description of him as a soldier, which appeared in a Mayfield paper, is worthy of reproduction: "Major Hale was a young man of about twenty-four years of age. He was as full of zeal and chivalry as the fine climate and good soil of southern Kentucky could make one. He was a live, wide-awake officer, a man for emergencies, and would undertake anything he was commanded to do by his superior officers. Nothing was impossible with

him. He had a loud, clear voice, and a fine presence, and made a fine impression; in short, was a model soldier. He commanded the regiment in some of the hardest fought battles, and always did it knightly and elegantly. His conduct in the face of an enemy was always inspiring to others. At one time when the regiment showed signs of wavering he snatched the colors and ran forward, flaunting them in the face of the enemy. The effect was magical; every man moved forward and the enemy was driven from his position." Returning to his home in 1865, Major Hale was married November 8th of that year to Virginia A. Gregory, of Mississippi. In 1866 he was elected sheriff of Graves county, and after four years' service he was elected State senator in 1871. He was also chairman of the Democratic county committee for several years. In 1876, at the organization of a national bank at Mayfield, he was chosen president, a position he filled for sixteen years, at the end of that time being appointed by Governor Buckner to fill the unexpired term of Judge Sharp as State treasurer. At the end of this term he was nominated by acclamation in the Democratic State convention, and elected by a large majority at the polls, to the same office. The able manner in which he conducted the affairs of the State treasury extended his reputation as a financier among the business men of the State. In 1895 he was the Democratic candidate for secretary of state, but shared in the general defeat of his ticket. Major Hale was a leading spirit in founding the West Kentucky college, an institution of which the people of Mayfield are justly proud. In all relations—to the State, the church and the community—he has demonstrated his sterling worth and the integrity of true manhood. In his family there are six children living: Nathan A., cashier of the First national bank of Mayfield; William Lindsay, assistant treasurer of state during his father's term; Henry S., a graduate of Center college;

Joseph Theodore, Annie B., and Mary E., wife of Prof. E. O. Lovett, of Princeton university.

James M. Hall, of La Grange, is a native of Virginia, and rendered his military service for the Confederacy as a soldier with the Virginia troops. He was born at Danville, in the Old Dominion, in 1834, and on April 23, 1861, enlisted under Capt. William E. Graves in Company A, Eighteenth Virginia infantry. This regiment was part of the brigade of Gen. Philip St. George Cocke at the first battle of Manassas, in which Mr. Hall participated as a private. The Eighteenth did effective service on that field, holding Bull Run against the advance of the enemy on the right. After First Manassas, the Eighteenth fought under the brigade command of Generals Pickett, Eppa Hunton, R. B. Garnett and M. D. Corse, was part of Pickett's division, and shared in the immortal charge at Gettysburg. Mr. Hall served as a private carrying a musket through the battles around Richmond and up to the battle of Second Manassas, after which he was in charge of an ambulance corps, and a year later was assigned to the regimental band, of which he became the leader. He was with his regiment in the defense of Petersburg at the time of the Wilderness campaign, and continued on duty in that vicinity until the evacuation of Richmond. Then, during the retreat to Appomattox, he was one of the many captured at Sailor's Creek, April 6, 1865. It was his fate to be imprisoned at Fortress Monroe, after this, until paroled in August, 1865. In 1868 he removed from Danville, Va., to La Grange, Ky., to engage in building the short line railroad to Cincinnati, and has ever since made his home at that city, and continued in the railroad service and now is master mechanic of bridges on the Louisville & Nashville railroad. In 1859 he was married to Eliza Davis, daughter of John Davis, a soldier

of the war of 1812, and they have living five sons, Robert Lee, James A., John B., Wm. H. and George M., and two daughters, Mrs. Alice B. Ratcliff and Mrs. Bell Crutchfield.

John H. Hancock, of Louisville, is a native of Wythe county, Va., where he served in boyhood, being hardly fourteen years old when the war began, with the home guards in the Confederate cause. He took part in the engagements at Cove Creek, Saltville and Wytheville, in one of those at the latter place receiving a slight wound in the hip. In June, 1864, he enlisted in the Second Kentucky cavalry, Duke's brigade, with which he served until the close of the war. Being detailed early in 1865 to take stock for pasture to Wilkesboro, N. C., he joined the brigade when it reached Charlotte, and was one of the escort of President Davis to Washington, Ga. His military career closed with parole at Augusta, Ga., about June 1, 1865. Not long afterward he removed to Louisville, and was successfully engaged in business until 1884. He held the rank of colonel on the staff of Gen. Proctor Knott, was deputy collector of revenue in Cleveland's first administration, city treasurer 1890-98, and was appointed city comptroller in December, 1897.

George Nuckols Handy, now a farmer and prominent citizen of Mercer county, made a gallant record during the war as a soldier of Morgan's cavalry, and throughout a long imprisonment in Northern prison camps was faithful to the cause for which he had fought on the field. He was born in Woodford county, August 12, 1840, and was reared upon the farm of his parents, which he left in June, 1861, to enter the Confederate service. His first enlistment was in Captain McNairy's company of Tennessee cavalry, with which he served until after the evacuation of Nashville, when he

was transferred to Capt. Phil B. Thompson's Kentucky cavalry company. After the battle of Shiloh he joined the Second Kentucky cavalry regiment, first commanded by General Morgan, and afterward by General Duke. He shared the service of this regiment, under Morgan's command, until he was captured in Mercer county in 1863. After that he was a prisoner of war at Camp Chase, Ohio, and Camp Douglas, Ill., until near the close of the war. During his active service in the field, he participated in the famous raids of Morgan's cavalry, and numerous battles and skirmishes with the enemy. Since the war he has been an influential citizen of Mercer county, and has prospered as a farmer.

William McAfee Hanna, M. D., of Henderson, who rendered devoted service to the Confederacy with the Kentucky cavalry, was born in Shelby county, Ky., in 1837. At the age of twenty-one years he was graduated at Center college, Danville, and in 1862 received the degree of doctor of medicine from the University of Louisville. Instead of turning his attention then to a civil career, he embraced the opportunity offered in the summer of that year to enlist as a Confederate soldier, and became a private in the Tenth Kentucky cavalry, the command of Col. Adam R. Johnson. With this regiment he participated in General Morgan's operations against Fort Donelson, fighting at the stockade at Dover, and at Bell's iron works, but in October following his enlistment was captured at Morganfield, Ky., and sent to Johnson's island, Ohio. He was held as a prisoner of war until exchanged at Vicksburg in December following, and was assigned to the Second cavalry as assistant surgeon. This was the beginning of a devoted service with Duke's regiment, which endeared him to the whole command. He was under fire at Woodbury, Tenn., near Clinton, Ky., participated in the Ohio raid, and was present

at the battles of Chickamauga, Saltville, Wytheville, Greeneville and Mt. Sterling. Again captured by the enemy he was imprisoned at Johnson's Island, afterward at Fort Delaware, and was exchanged at Richmond, Va., in November, 1864. As soon as he was free for duty again he reported to his command at Bristol, Tenn, and shared the remainder of its service, finally accompanying General Duke and his men as an escort for President Davis and his cabinet from Charlotte, S. C., to Washington, Ga., and was paroled at Augusta, Ga. For some time before the close of his service he was acting surgeon of the regiment. As a medical officer he was fearless upon the field of battle, as was attested by his wound received at Wytheville, Va. Since the war period Dr. Hanna has been engaged in the practice of his profession at Henderson, and has met with deserved success.

Smith Hansford, a veteran of Morgan's cavalry, and for more than thirty years past a leading merchant at Harrodsburg, is a native of Lincoln county, Ky., born October 30, 1839. His parents, John S. and Harriet B. (Farris) Hansford, were also natives of Kentucky. He was reared upon the home farm in his native county until fifteen years old, when his father went into business as a dry goods merchant at Crab Orchard, and he began his business career as a clerk in his father's store. He continued in this occupation until the fall of 1862, when he enlisted as a private in Company B, Sixth Kentucky cavalry, which was organized under Col. J. Warren Grigsby early in September. With this gallant command he participated in the battles of Perryville and Murfreesboro, took part in the operations of Morgan's cavalry following the Kentucky campaign, and in the summer of 1863 he rode through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio in Morgan's most famous raid, his regiment

forming part of Gen. Basil Duke's brigade. At the close of the raid he was captured near Buffington's island, July 19, 1863, with many of his comrades, and taken to the military prison camp at Indianapolis and thence to Camp Douglas, Chicago. After more than a year's imprisonment, in which he remained steadfast to his colors, he made his escape by tunneling under the wall, in the fall of 1864, and after many adventures reached Kentucky again. He was captured at Maysville, and all his daring efforts for freedom seemed to have been in vain, but he managed to escape the same night, and before long had safely rejoined what remained of Morgan's division at Saltville, Va. From that time he shared the service of his command until the surrender of the army of Northern Virginia, when he accompanied Gen. Basil Duke to North Carolina, and rode with the escort of President Davis to Georgia. After the President was captured he kept on, hoping to unite with Confederate forces in the far west, but when all hope had failed, surrendered and was paroled at Montgomery, Ala. Since the war Mr. Hansford has been devoted to his business, in which he has been very successful, and to the upbuilding of his community, where he is held in high regard. He has been twice married: in 1866 to Elizabeth Wilson, of Harrodsburg, who died in 1881, and in 1886 to Cornelia Oldham, of Mount Sterling. By his first marriage three children are living.

F. B. Harris, a soldier of Wheeler's cavalry, now a prominent citizen of Hopkins county, was born in Trigg county, Ky., in 1845. His parents were Reuben and Melinda (Thomas) Harris, natives respectively of North Carolina and Kentucky. He was reared upon his father's farm, and was attending school when the war began for Southern independence. Enthusiastic to enter the ranks of the Confederacy, he availed himself of opportunity in September,

1862, to become a member of the battalion of Col. Thomas G. Woodward, afterward known as the Second Kentucky cavalry, in which he was a private of Company B. Soon after his enlistment he participated in a skirmish near Trenton, Ky., and subsequently he was with General Forrest in west Tennessee, in that brilliant campaign in which the Federals were defeated at Lexington, Jackson, Humboldt, Trenton, Union City and Parker's Crossroads. In February, 1863, he took part in the attack on Fort Donelson, under General Wheeler. He was with Armstrong's brigade at Thompson's Station and Chickamauga, and after that great battle served under General Wheeler, in Grigsby's brigade, until the close of the war. He participated in the battle of Missionary Ridge, and all the engagements of the Atlanta campaign, and when Sherman marched to Savannah, fought with Wheeler in his front through Georgia and the Carolinas. At the last, when General Lee had surrendered and President Davis and his cabinet came through the Carolinas, hoping to make another stand in the west, he was part of the escort of the presidential party to Washington, Ga. After his return home, Mr. Harris, yet a young man, though with two and half *years* of gallant record as a soldier, was engaged in commercial business for a few years, making his home successively at Rockcastle, Canton and Paducah. Then, on account of failing health, he occupied himself with farming in Caldwell county. Moving thence to Madisonville he became connected with the St. Bernard coal company, now the most prominent coal mining company in the State. For seventeen years he has held the responsible position of superintendent of the Diamond mine at Morton's Gap. Mr. Harris is a member of the United Confederate Veterans' camp at Madisonville. In 1867 he was married to Miss Hillman, of Caldwell county, and they have four children.

J.
381 + 382
Missing

Request for Locations of Title
(Submit in Duplicate)
(This title has been verified in sources as indicated.)

From Vatican Microfilm Library
Pius XII Memorial Library
Saint Louis University
3655 West Pine Boulevard
St. Louis, Missouri 63108

Author

Fold -

Title

Verified in

To

Library of Congress
Union Catalog Reference Unit
Washington, D.C. 20540

For LC Use Only

Searched In:

- NUC
- NUC Suppl.
- Main Catalog
- ULS
- NST
- NUC 1956+
- BM
- BN
- IO
-
-

Report:

- Not located

Located:

camp, No. 101, at Mt. Sterling. In 1868 Captain Havens was married to Mary Cartmell, and they have one child, Florine.

Colonel Hiram Hawkins, Fifth Kentucky infantry, was born in Bath county, Ky., September 9, 1826, grandson of a pioneer of the State, and a descendant of early settlers of Maryland colony. At twenty-six years of age he was commissioned colonel of the militia regiment of his county, and in 1855 was elected to the legislature as a Democrat in spite of the sweeping Whig triumph of that year. As soon as hostilities began in 1861 he raised a company of cavalry, which he tendered to the governor. After the State was occupied by the Federal troops he was compelled to flee from his home with a small party of young men, and going to Prestonsburg he established a camp, and being joined by hundreds of volunteers, took a prominent part in the organization of the regiment first commanded by Col. John S. Williams. He was mustered in as captain, was elected major, and at the reorganization in 1862 became colonel of the Fifth regiment. He was with his regiment in all its battles, winning distinction as an able and courageous officer, was wounded at the battle of Atlanta, July 22, 1864, and continued in command to the end. In January, 1864, he was recommended for promotion to brigadier-general by Generals Buckner and Marshall. After the surrender at Greensboro he engaged in farming near Eufaula, Ala., and in 1882 and 1884 was elected to the legislature. He was also for many years at the head of the State agricultural organizations.

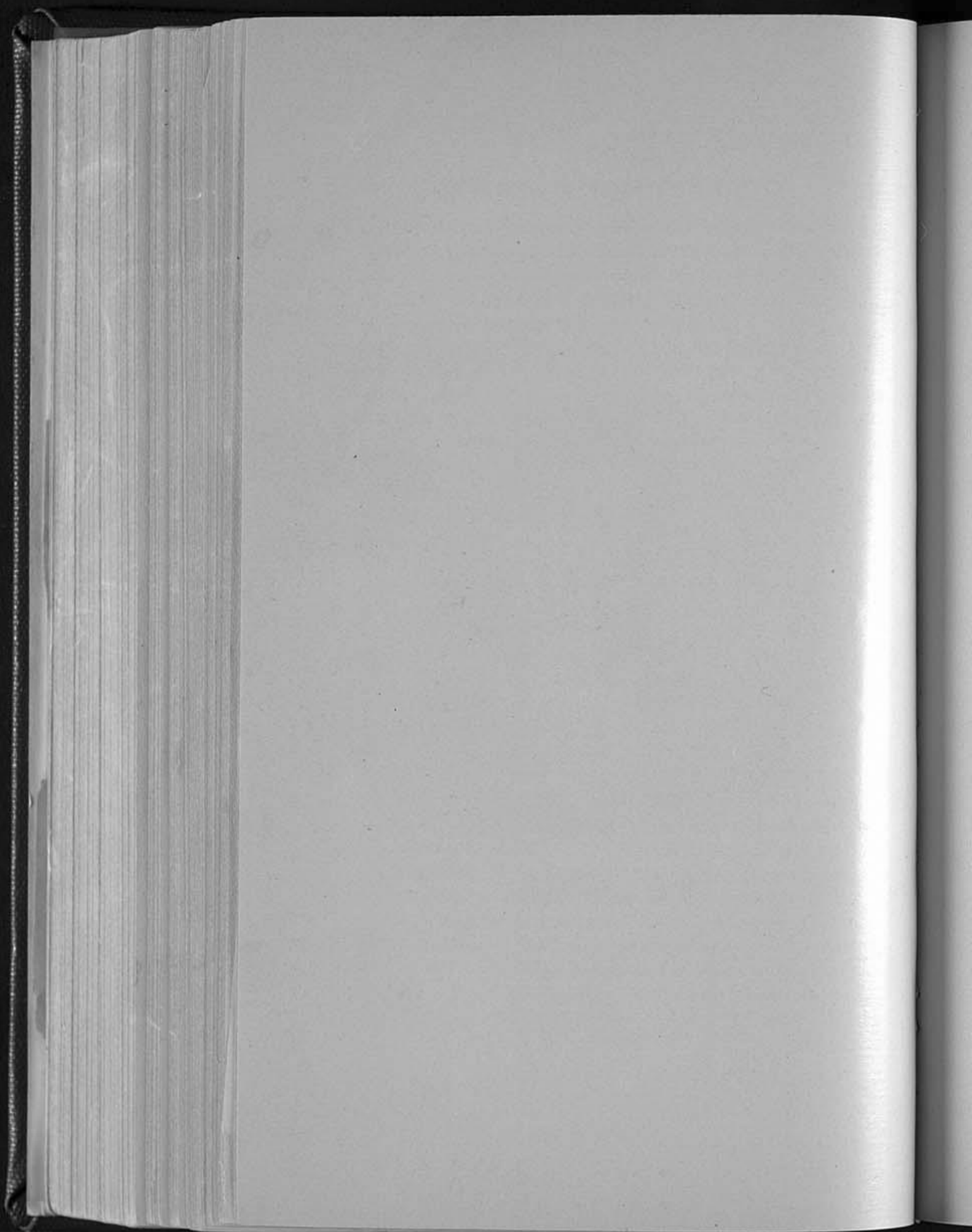
Harvey K. Hay, of Boyle county, was born in Lincoln county, Ky., April 10, 1842, son of William Milton Hay, and descended from pioneer families of Kentucky. One of

his direct ancestors was a soldier of the Revolution, and another was wounded at the battle of the Thames. He was educated at Stanford seminary, and had begun the study of law when the war began in 1861. When General Bragg's army entered the State he volunteered in Company A, Capt. Robert D. Logan, Sixth Kentucky cavalry, Col. J. Warren Grigsby's regiment. He took part in the battles of Perryville and Murfreesboro under Wheeler, and in several engagements with Morgan's division, beginning in the spring of 1863, and ending with his capture at Cheshire, Ohio, in July. For twenty months he was a prisoner of war at Camp Chase and Camp Douglas, and during that time endured terrible suffering, at times being on the point of starvation. He vividly recalls an instance of starvation and cruelty. One poor fellow, for the offense of fishing bones out of a slop barrel, hunting for some particles of meat to allay his hunger, was shot head by a brutal guard. In February, 1865, this imprisonment came to an end, and Mr. Hay was exchanged in Virginia. Since the war he has been successful as a farmer, has served three terms in the State legislature, and was an alternate delegate to the Democratic national convention of 1896.

James H. Hazelrigg, chief justice of the State of Kentucky, was born in Montgomery county, December 6, 1848, son of George Hazelrigg, a native of Bourbon county, a farmer who held for a long time the office of magistrate. He was reared in Montgomery county, and the beginning of hostilities in Kentucky found him too young to follow his inclination for service in the ranks of the Confederacy. In the summer of 1864 his county was the scene of important military operations occasioned by General Morgan's last raid. Escaping from the prison into which he had been thrown at the North the famous cavalry leader had re-



JAMES H. HAZELRIGG



joined the remnant of his command in east Tennessee, and then, menaced by superior forces of the enemy, sought to divert a fatal blow by carrying the war into their rear. At Mt. Sterling, the county seat of Montgomery county, he captured the garrison which the Federals had left there, but as he proceeded, the Confederate force left behind was overpowered, Morgan himself was defeated at Cynthiana, and his whole command was scattered. Amid these reverses young Hazelrigg was none the less devoted to the cause, and he left home unknown to his people and joined one of the bands of Morgan's men retreating through the mountains. Going to Saltville, Va., he enlisted in Capt. Harry Bedford's company, of Col. E. F. Clay's Third Kentucky battalion. Though not yet sixteen years of age at his enlistment he continued on duty through the fall and winter of 1864, seeing some active service and several battles, and finally returned to Kentucky with Colonel Giltner's command, and surrendered at Mt. Sterling, May 2, 1865. In the next year he entered the Kentucky university, where he was graduated in 1871. Then beginning the study of law with Apperson & Reid, of Mt. Sterling, he was admitted to the practice in 1874, beginning a professional career in which he has rapidly achieved distinction. At Mt. Sterling he held the position of city attorney eight years, and for five years was county judge. In November, 1892, his prominence as a lawyer was recognized by the people of the State in his election as a judge of the court of appeals, and he has since continued to serve on that bench, at present occupying the position of chief justice. Judge Hazelrigg is a member of the Confederate Veteran association of the State. In November, 1872, he was married to Mattie Laudeman, of Lexington, and they have four children.

Frank P. Helm, of Covington, a Confederate soldier, of the Second Kentucky cavalry, is a native of Campbell

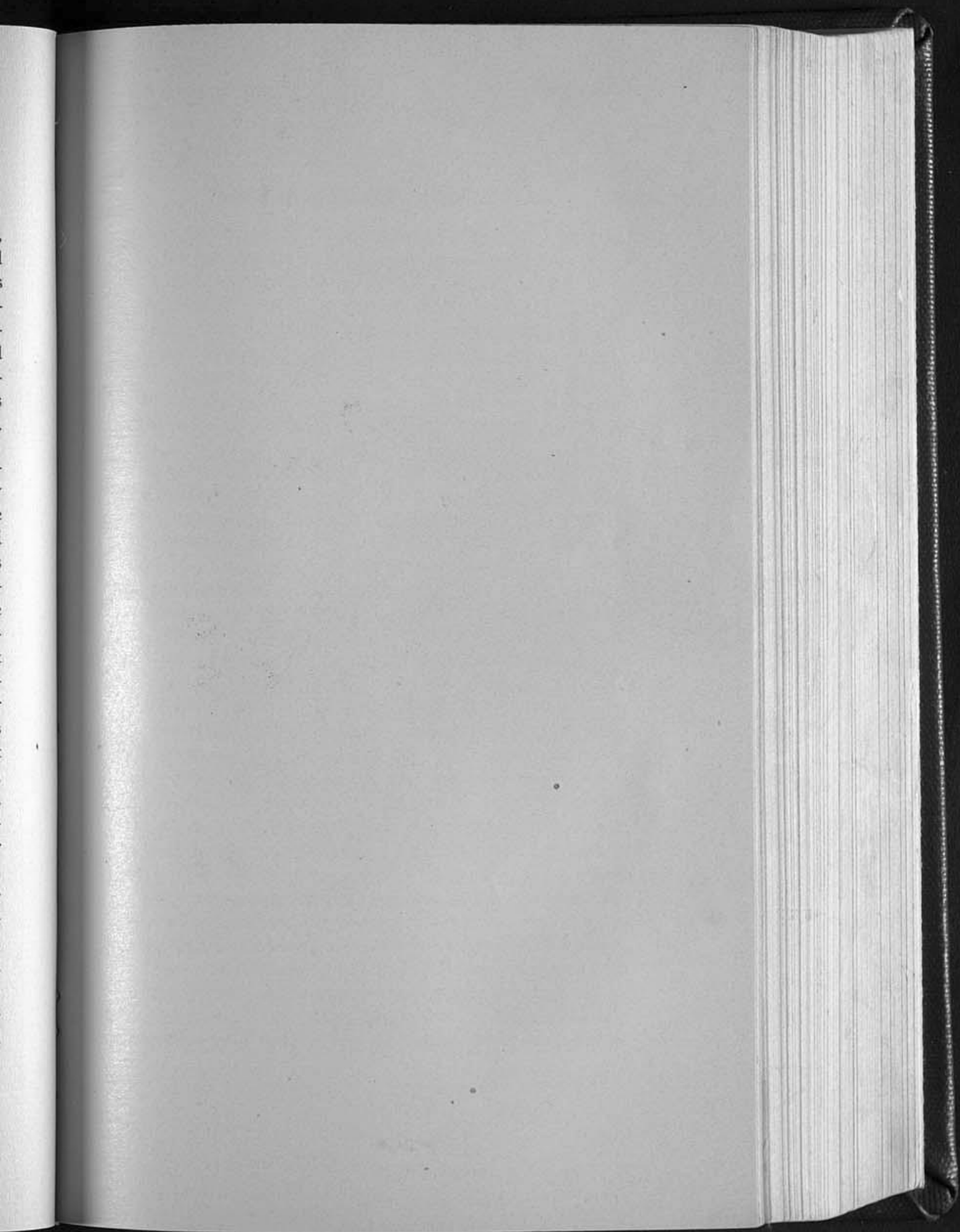
county, Ky., and of a family distinguished for patriotism and gallant military service. His great-grandfather, William Helm, was a soldier of the Revolution, and his grandfather, Francis Taliaferro Helm, participated in the war of 1812. He was reared in Campbell county, and educated at Center college, Danville, and in the schools of Newport and Cincinnati. In the summer of 1862, when sixteen years of age, he entered the Confederate service as a private in Company I, Second Kentucky cavalry, with which he served under Col. Basil W. Duke and General Morgan until 1863, when he was captured by the enemy. This misfortune put an end to his service in the field, as he was confined in the Federal military prisons at Camp Chase and Fort Delaware until June, 1865. After his release he made his home at Covington, where he is now president of the First national bank, and one of the most prominent and influential citizens. In December, 1872, he was married to Lucy Burdsall, of Covington, and they have three children living. One of his sons, Frank P. Helm, Jr., was graduated from the United States naval academy in January, 1899, previously having participated on the battleship *Indiana* in the famous naval victory at Santiago de Cuba.

Lieutenant William Wallace Herr, of Owensboro, was born June 9, 1834, and reared and educated in Jefferson county, Ky. In 1860 he was active in the organization of Capt. Benson Ormsby's cavalry company of the State guard, in which soldiers were trained for both sides of the war that soon followed. Herr, second lieutenant of this company, went south with James H. Rudy, and was sworn into the Confederate service at Horse Cave in September, and at Bowling Green became a member of Company E, First Kentucky cavalry. He soon attracted notice as a reliable scout, and was employed in this duty by Colonel

Helm in Kentucky. After the retreat of Albert Sidney Johnston's forces he was on the same duty before Nashville, Decatur and Florence, and for his efficient service in command of scouts and couriers sent to watch the Federal gunboats on the Tennessee was promoted to sergeant-major. Entering upon the duties of this office he took part in the fight at Sweeden's Cove, was elected first lieutenant of Company G in July, 1862, and commanded that company for several weeks in outpost duty near Chattanooga. When the regiment set out for Kentucky, under Bragg, he was lying sick, but followed and at Munfordville attempted to go on duty, but was compelled to succumb to typhoid fever. Remaining at Munfordville when the army advanced he was adroit enough to mingle with the Federal officers and escape suspicion. He was unable to rejoin Bragg's army in Kentucky, but when Morgan followed on a raid, he went with that command to Hopkinsville, and thence to Chattanooga. Subsequently he was engaged in recruiting for the First regiment until offered a staff position by General Helm, and commissioned in November, 1862, first lieutenant and aide-de-camp. He served in this capacity at Murfreesboro, in Johnston's campaign for the relief of Vicksburg, and at Chickamauga, going to the latter field from hospital at Selma, Ala. He was commended in Colonel Lewis' report of that battle. After a short service as aide-de-camp with Lewis, he returned to the First cavalry, went on duty as a private, and subsequently was transferred to the Ninth cavalry. During the Dalton-Atlanta campaign he was distinguished in command of a party of scouts, advised Colonel Breckinridge of the Federal advance at Dug Gap and was wounded at Snake Creek Gap. In the fall of 1864 he made his way in the midst of great danger to central Kentucky, in search of recruits, and finding it impossible to return, joined Captain Hines in Canada. The Northwestern conspiracy having failed by this time, he soon returned to Ken-

tucky, a little before the close of the war. In January, 1866, he married Miss Kittie Todd, sister of the wife of General Helm and half-sister of Mrs. Abraham Lincoln. He was engaged in farming near Louisville until 1879, when he purchased a farm near Owensboro, where he reared his children, Mrs. Herr having died in 1875. He served several years as chairman of his county Democratic central committee, and in 1893 was appointed one of the commissioners to locate positions of Confederate troops at Chickamauga.

Andrew Jackson Hess, of Louisville, was born at Trenton, Tenn., in 1844. Though under the age for military service at the beginning of the war of the Confederacy, he enlisted in April, 1861, in a company of infantry organized at Trenton by Capt. R. M. Russell, and mustered in as Company H, Twelfth Tennessee regiment. His captain became colonel of the regiment and commanded the brigade including it at the battle of Shiloh. Private Hess participated in this great combat, and soon afterward, in camp at Corinth, was one of the many victims of disease in Beauregard's army, falling ill with typhoid fever, and remaining disabled thereby for six months, during which period he was mustered out as too young for the service. About the first of August, 1863, he re-enlisted at Trenton, in the Sixteenth Tennessee cavalry regiment, and was detailed to assist Capt. J. W. Richardson in the organization of a company in Gibson county. In October he was captured in a skirmish near Trenton, and sent north, where he was held at Alton, Ill., until February, 1864; at Camp Chase, Ohio, about two months, and then at Fort Delaware until the last of February, 1865, when he was exchanged at Aiken's Landing, Va. Before the expiration of the usual furlough to exchanged prisoners, the war came to an end. Mr. Hess's residence in Kentucky began in 1866, when he came to Clinton, and began the study of law with his brother-in-law, Col. Edward





FAYETTE HEWITT

Crossland. Being admitted to the bar in 1867, he practiced at Columbus until 1878, during two years holding the office of mayor. At the latter date he entered the ministry of the Baptist church, in which he labored with much success for fifteen years, organizing churches at Cairo, Ill., and Charleston, Mo., and serving for some time as general missionary in southeast Missouri. In 1893 he was elected grand reporter of the Grand lodge, Knights of Honor, of Kentucky, and accepting the office, has since then resided at Louisville in the discharge of its duties.

Captain Fayette Hewitt, of Frankfort, was born in Hardin county, Ky., and reared from infancy at Elizabethtown, where his father was for many years principal of the academy. His boyhood was devoted closely to study, and he had completed the usual college curriculum at the age of sixteen years. At seventeen, upon the death of his father, leaving him with four younger brothers and a mother to care for, he took the position of principal of the academy and held it for four years. Then, his health failing, he resided for two years in Louisiana, going from there to Washington, to take a position in the postoffice department under Gen. Joseph Holt. In March, 1861, he went to Virginia to enter the Confederate service, and was called to a position in the postoffice department at Montgomery. About the first of December, 1861, he entered the military service, was commissioned assistant adjutant-general, with the rank of captain, and ordered to duty on the staff of Gen. Albert Pike, commanding the department of Indian Territory. He served in the Trans-Mississippi department, under Pike, Hindman, Holmes and Walker, until February, 1863, when he was ordered to report to General Breckinridge, and after a brief period on the staff of that officer, was assigned to temporary duty as adjutant-general of the Kentucky brigade, on the staff of General Helm. He continued with

the Orphan brigade until the close of the war, discouraging the efforts which were made for his promotion to colonel. He did gallant duty with the brigade at Jackson, Chickamauga, in the campaign from Dalton to Jonesboro, and during the mounted service in Georgia and the Carolinas. At the battle of Atlanta, July 22, 1864, he was particularly distinguished for coolness and skill under fire in maneuvering the troops. In this engagement and on two other occasions his horse was killed under him, but he fortunately escaped without wounds. On his return to Kentucky he taught a few months, and then, after the repeal of the expatriation laws, began the practice of law. In October, 1867, he was called by Governor Stevenson to the position of quartermaster-general, with the rank of brigadier, which he continued to hold under Governors Leslie and McCreary, until April, 1876, when he resigned the position, and during that time rendered the State services of great value in the preparation and collection of war claims from the United States government. In 1879 he was elected auditor of state, an office which he administered with notable efficiency until November 10, 1889, when he resigned to become president of the State national bank at Frankfort, his present position.

Lieutenant-Colonel James W. Hewitt, a gallant Kentuckian who fell at Chickamauga, was born at Kanawha, Va., August 27, 1827. A son of Capt. James Hewitt, head of a famous cotton house which had its southern headquarters at Louisville and New Orleans, he was reared with all the advantages of wealth. After completing his education at the Kentucky military institute, he engaged in business at New York city, where he was captain of a company in the Seventh regiment. This commission he resigned in 1861, and returning to Kentucky, was elected major of the Second infantry in July. During the winter of 1861, when the troops suffered great hardships from the weather, he

supplied every man in his regiment with an overcoat at his own expense. He commanded one wing of his regiment at the battle of Fort Donelson, and escaping capture, reported to General Breckinridge at Corinth, and was assigned to staff duty until his regiment was exchanged. He commanded the Second at Hartsville, was promoted to lieutenant-colonel December 13, 1862, and was in command at Murfreesboro, Jackson and Chickamauga. He was wounded at Murfreesboro, and at Chickamauga, in the charge on the morning of September 20th, lost his life.

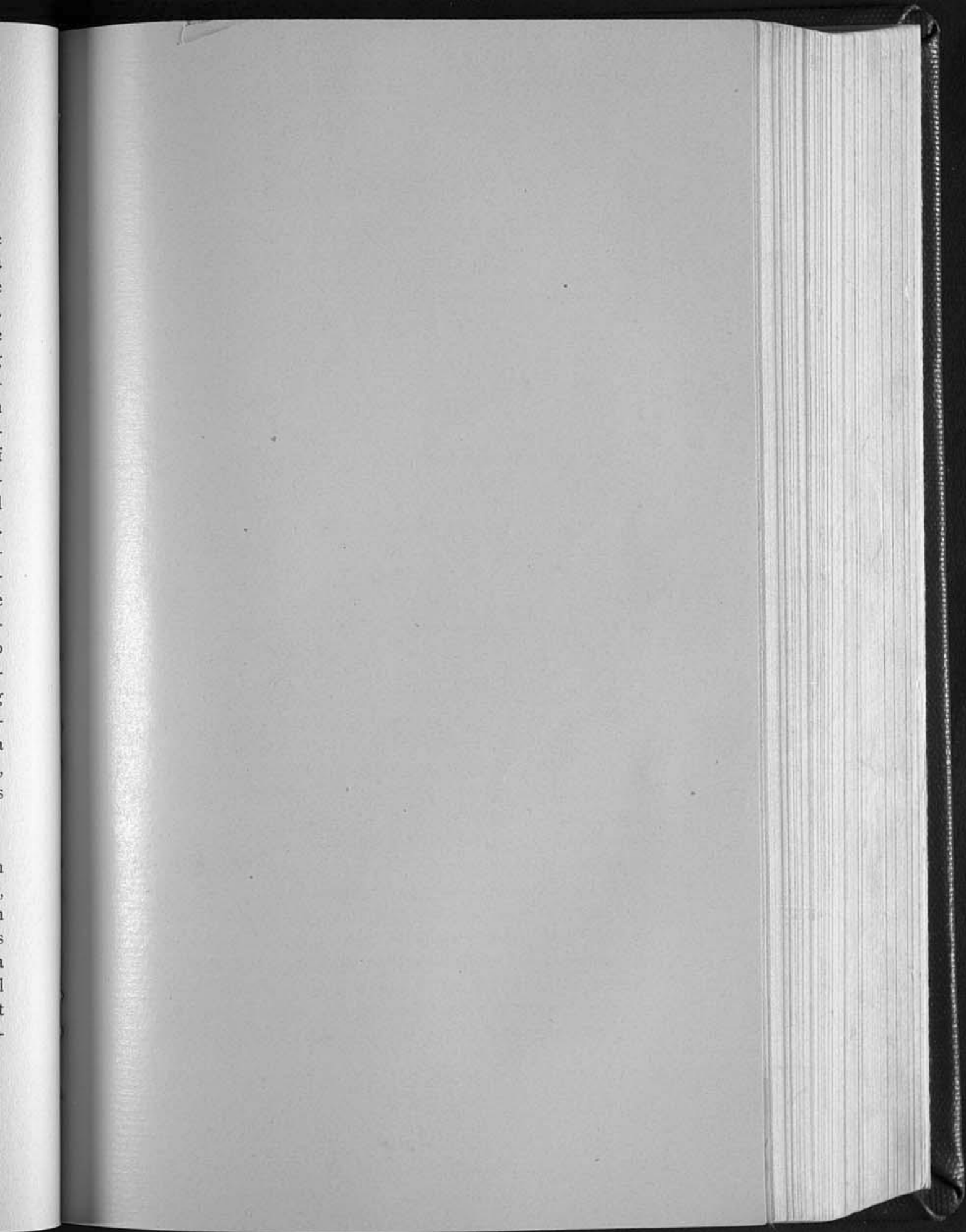
John A. Hickman, M. D., of Cynthiana, formerly of the Confederate medical service, was born in that part of Shelby county now known as Spencer, November 30, 1827. His parents, George T. Hickman and Elizabeth Bull, natives of Virginia, were married in 1821 and removed to Kentucky in 1827, reaching Louisville July 4th. His father was a son of Capt. John Hickman, of the Revolutionary army, and his mother was the daughter of a cousin of President Zachary Taylor. Dr. Hickman received his literary education at Meadow Run academy, Shelby county, and Hanover College, Indiana, and then while teaching school, as principal of Buck Creek academy and elsewhere, he began the study of medicine. His preceptor was Dr. David Cummings, of Louisville, where he attended the medical department of the university in 1849-50. In March, 1850, he began the practice of his profession, and during the half century which has passed he has given it his constant attention. He is one of the veteran physicians of the State, widely known and everywhere warmly esteemed. He entered the Confederate service in 1862 as surgeon of Capt. Jo Desha's Kentucky battalion, and from that time until the close of the war faithfully devoted his professional experience and skill to the soldiers of the Confederacy, either in the field

or in hospital. In October, 1862, he was made surgeon of the Ninth Kentucky infantry, and subsequently he was transferred to McCown's division. During the battle of Chickamauga he was acting surgeon of the Sixth Kentucky infantry. He was on duty in some of the fiercest battles of the war, including Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and those about Atlanta. At Jonesboro a bullet pierced his clothing, but fortunately did no damage to his person. At Pine Mountain he witnessed the killing of Gen. Leonidas Polk, and at Chickamauga he was in attendance upon Gen. Ben Hardin Helm when he died. It is an interesting fact in his recollection that soon after General Helm was carried to a private house and an examination was made disclosing that a ball had passed through his liver, inflicting a hopeless wound, that he inquired of Dr. Hickman the hour of the day, and being told that it was 2 o'clock, fell into deep meditation, after which he suddenly remarked that he would die at 10 that night. The doctor asked the reason for this startling announcement, and General Helm replied that he was bleeding internally, and he had estimated, taking into account the normal amount of blood in the body, the number of hours he could survive. At five minutes before 10 Dr. Hickman could yet detect a faint breathing, and precisely at the hour predicted all evidence of life had ceased. The general had the reputation of being the finest mathematician in Kentucky, and in this mournful instance he both showed his devotion to the loved science and his heroic fortitude. Since January 1, 1879, Dr. Hickman has been a resident of Cynthiana, where, notwithstanding his advanced age, he takes an active part, socially and professionally, in the affairs of his town and county. He has been twice married: in 1851 to Susan Crockett, who died in 1858, and in 1866 to Emma T. Sandiford, of Eufaula, Ala.

John M. Higginbotham, of Lancaster, Ky., a survivor of Morgan's cavalry, was born in Garrard county, September 21, 1842. His father was William Higginbotham, also a native of Garrard county, son of Emanuel Higginbotham, who came to Kentucky from Amherst county, Va., in the latter part of the last century. John M. was reared upon the farm and educated in the common schools. In the first year of the war his younger brother, Joseph, entered the Confederate service, and he found it necessary to remain at home in performance of filial duties until August, 1862, when he joined Gen. E. Kirby Smith's command at Cumberland Gap, and went on duty as a non-commissioned officer in General Buckner's escort. He participated in the battle of Richmond a few days later, went through the Kentucky campaign, and on the return of the army to Knoxville secured an honorable discharge that he might join Morgan's command. Becoming a private in the company of Capt. M. D. Logan he served in the Third cavalry until just before the Ohio raid, when he was cut off from the command. Subsequently he joined a battalion organized from that part of Morgan's old Second brigade, and served as a private in Gen. John S. Williams' brigade until the end of the war. He was at White Sulphur Springs, Va., sick, when General Lee surrendered. His company followed General Duke to Washington, Ga., but he with many others, satisfied that the struggle was over, turned toward home, and en route he surrendered at Chattanooga. He was once wounded, in Virginia, losing a finger, and had a horse killed under him at the battle of Chickamauga, where he acted as courier for Gen. J. B. Hood. Since the war Mr. Higginbotham has filled a place of great prominence as a citizen of Garrard county. In 1878 he was the first Democratic sheriff elected after the war, but with that exception he has devoted himself to the pursuits of private life. Starting with

out means, he is now one of the wealthiest men of the county, is the owner of several handsome farms, conducts a large hardware store at Lancaster, and is president of the Citizens' national bank. He is a member of the John C. Breckinridge camp, U. C. V., at Lexington, and has the rank of major on the staff of General Poyntz, commanding the Eastern division, United Confederate Veterans of Kentucky. He was married in 1886 to Emma Palmer. Joseph Higginbotham, referred to above, volunteered for the Confederate service in August, 1861, joining the company of Capt. M. D. Logan, was captured at Fort Donelson and imprisoned six months at Camp Butler, Springfield, Ill., and after his exchange joined the command of General Morgan. Being cut off from the command in Kentucky, at the opening of the Ohio raid, he returned to Tennessee and collected a party of thirty or forty men, with which he made a raid in Kentucky and captured and destroyed two hundred Federal commissary and ammunition wagons at Crab Orchard. Afterward he served with General Forrest, participated in many engagements, in one of them receiving three wounds, and had the promise of a captaincy from Forrest when his career came to an end. In command of a scouting party, in Forrest's last fight in northern Alabama, he received a wound which caused his death three months later.

Theodore Macdonald Hill, of Newport, is of Scotch-Irish ancestry, the line in America going back to William Hill, of County Antrim, who married Jane Macdonald, a cousin of the famous Scottish beauty, Flora Macdonald. His father was born at Fort Washington, Ohio, in 1794, was a pioneer of Cincinnati, and a soldier of the war of 1812, and fought in Mexico with General Scott. Theodore Hill, at the beginning of the war in 1861, was a member of the Ken-





WILLIAM S. B. HILL

tucky State Guard, and went into camp with his command at Camp Garnett, Harrison county. Being dispersed by Federal pressure, a large number of the State Guard and others went into camp under Gen. Humphrey Marshall at Eagle hills, Owen county, and after that camp was likewise broken up, scattered and each took his own way to the Confederate lines. Young Hill went out through the mountains of eastern Kentucky and enlisted as a private in the Fifth Confederate infantry, Kentucky troops, the command of "Cerro Gordo" Williams. This regiment was disbanded after the battle of Perryville, and in December, 1862, he re-enlisted as a private in the Fourth Kentucky cavalry, with which he joined the light horse artillery battalion of Capt. R. S. Williams. He was also for some time with Capt. Bart Jenkins' command of rangers. Finally being captured in Kentucky he was imprisoned at Camp Chase, Rock Island and Fort McHenry. After his exchange he served in the army of Northern Virginia, as a scout on the staffs of Generals McCausland and Early. After the war he studied law and began the practice in 1871. He has served two terms in the legislature, and was appointed and twice elected county judge.

William S. B. Hill, of Frankfort, a veteran of the Sixth regiment Kentucky infantry, was born at Bardstown, Ky., August 13, 1837. His father was Dr. James A. Hill, of Nelson county, son of Joseph Hill, who immigrated from Ireland, and his mother was Elizabeth Medley, of Baltimore, Md. He was reared in Nelson county and educated at St. Mary's college, Marion county. On April 17, 1860, he married Louisa Magruder, of Bullitt county, daughter of a soldier of the war of 1812, under General Harrison, and a relative of General Magruder. At the beginning of the war in 1861 he was farming in Bullitt county, but left his home and family in obedience to the call of patriotism, on Sep-

tember 18, 1861, as a member of the State Guard battalion of cavalry under Maj. Thomas H. Hays. After the disbandment of this command most of its members joined the Sixth infantry under Col. Joseph H. Lewis, Hill becoming a private in Company H. He served in this regiment and the Orphan brigade, under Generals Breckinridge, Hanson, Helm and Lewis, until the close of the war, participating in the battle of Shiloh, the defense of Vicksburg in 1862, the battle of Murfreesboro, siege of Jackson, and the great conflict southward from Chattanooga, embracing the battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, Dallas, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta and Jonesboro, and many other minor engagements. At Jonesboro he was captured, but was exchanged twenty days later, so that he was permitted to continue with the brigade after it was mounted in the campaigning against Sherman as he marched through Georgia and the Carolinas. When the great struggle was over he surrendered at Camden, S. C., and was paroled at Augusta, Ga. Throughout this faithful service of three years and nine months it was his fortune to escape the enemy's bullets, except a spent ball at Dallas, which inflicted no serious injury. His brother and comrade, James A. Hill, gave his life for the cause at Murfreesboro. Another brother, John Q. Hill, was a soldier on the Federal side, in the Fourth Indiana cavalry. Since the war Mr. Hill has resided in Kentucky except a few years (1871-75) in Tennessee. He has served for five or six years as sheriff and deputy sheriff of Nelson county, and for some time in the internal revenue service. After the death of his first wife in 1866, he married Mrs. Nancy Harned, widow of a comrade killed at Shiloh, with whom he had exchanged vows to care for each other's family. By the two marriages he has four children living, and the two children of Mrs. Harned. In 1890 Mr. Hill made his home at Frankfort, and was appointed ser-

geant-at-arms of the Kentucky court of appeals. He is a member of the Glasgow camp, U. C. V.

David Whitesides Hilton, of Louisville, was born in Grainger (now Hamblen) county, Tenn., September 10, 1842, and was reared at the farm home of his parents. Early in the war of 1861-65, he enlisted with the Confederate forces in east Tennessee, and in the winter of 1862-63 accompanied the brigade of Gen. J. C. Vaughn to Vicksburg, Miss., where he participated in the defeat of General Sherman at Chickasaw bayou, and the defense of the city during Grant's siege, until the surrender, receiving a slight wound during the bombardment. Subsequently he was discharged on account of physical disability, but continued in the service voluntarily, taking part in the operations in east Tennessee, including Longstreet's campaign against Knoxville. At Taylor's Fort, he was captured, but escaped fifteen days later. When the war came to an end he was in southwest Virginia. Returning to Kentucky, he made his home at Louisville in May, 1867, and engaged in life insurance agency, a business in which he has been quite successful, now holding the State agency for the Michigan mutual life insurance company.

James F. Hite, adjutant of Rice E. Graves camp, United Confederate Veterans, at Owensboro, was born in Oldham county, Ky., in 1845, and reared at Owensboro from the age of three years. A boy at the beginning of the war, he did not enter the Confederate service, remaining at his uncle's home, engaged in farming, until July, 1864, when he enlisted for General Forrest's command, but was unable to pass the Federal blockade so that he could take part in active service. Nevertheless, he was captured in Butler county, in September following, and after being held at Bowling Green for several weeks, was sent to Louisville as

a prisoner, and there participated in what was known as the lottery of death, when men drew lots for the fate of being shot in retaliation. He was held in Louisville about three months, and then through the use of a large sum of money, was released on a bond of \$5,000 and sent north of the Ohio river to remain until the close of hostilities. Immediately after Lee's surrender he returned to Owensboro. After completing his education he taught school for several years, and in 1878 engaged in business as a druggist, in which he has since prospered, at Whitesville until 1883, and subsequently at Owensboro. He is a charter member of Rice E. Graves camp, No. 1121, and is serving his second term as adjutant.

Captain L. D. Hockersmith, of Morgan's cavalry, now residing at Madisonville, was born at Lawrenceburg, Anderson county, Ky., in 1833, son of Judah and Maria (Story) Hockersmith, natives of Maryland and Kentucky. His father, who was a minister of the Methodist church for fifty years, came to Louisville when but one cabin stood on the site of that city, and died there in 1875, aged 77 years. Captain Hockersmith was reared at Louisville, where he learned the trade of brick mason, and in 1855 made his home at Madisonville, finding employment as a contractor and builder. When the war began he was at Dixon, where he assisted in organizing Company C of the Tenth Kentucky cavalry, Col. Adam R. Johnson, and was mustered into the Confederate service at Murfreesboro, Tenn. He was on duty in Kentucky and Tennessee during the fall and winter of 1862, and participated in the attack on Fort Donelson by the forces under General Morgan, and in the capture of Clarksville, under Colonel Woodward. Soon after the organization of the regiment he had been elected third lieutenant, and in the spring of 1863 he was promoted to first lieutenant of Company C, which was followed by promo-

tion to captain in the succeeding fall. In the summer of 1863 he started on the famous Ohio raid with General Morgan, participated in the battle of Green River bridge, and was in charge of the rear guard, with the duty of destroying the railroads, a most dangerous assignment. On July 20th he was captured with many others of the command, near Buffington Island, Ohio river, and General Morgan himself was taken soon afterward. These prisoners were at first confined at various places, and later brought together at the Ohio penitentiary, at Columbus, where Captain Hockersmith, soon after his incarceration, bringing to bear his skill and experience as a builder and mason, planned the escape which became such a famous incident of the war. Admitting into his secret General Morgan and a few others needed for assistance, he began his work, which was simple and effective, but could have been done only by a skillful and expert brick mason. By cutting through the concrete and brick bottom of the cell they reached an air shaft, and crawling through this at the appointed time, they emerged into the open air, and by climbing and evading the guards were soon at liberty. The escape was brilliantly successful, and not a man of the seven was retaken. Hockersmith himself, accompanied by Capt. Jack Bennett, went home to Madisonville by way of Cincinnati and Covington, assisted by friends, and thence made his way to east Tennessee, where he rejoined the remnant of Morgan's command. Near Selma, Ala., he was again captured and taken to Granville, en route to Johnson's Island, Ohio, but he escaped by overpowering his guard. While in the hands of his captor, Colonel Stokes, he was well treated, and solicited to take the oath of allegiance, but he answered, "My term of enlistment is nearly out, and then I intend to re-enlist for thirty years or the war." Walking back to Selma, eighty miles, he went on to Kentucky and reported to General Lyon in west Ten-

nessee, when he was made lieutenant-colonel of Sybert's regiment. He was with General Lyon when he was surprised asleep in camp by the forces under the Federal Colonel Lyon, of McCook's division, at Red Bank, Ala. General Lyon asked permission of his captor to dress, and while in the act of getting his clothing, suddenly drew a revolver and shot and killed Colonel Lyon, and in the confusion that followed they escaped. Rejoining General Lyon as soon as possible, Hockersmith procured clothing for him. He then went to Tuscaloosa, Ala., and after a brief service under General Forrest, surrendered at Paducah to General Meredith, ending an active and remarkable career of four years. Since then he has resided at Madisonville, where he has a pleasant home and a family of three children. He is one of the organizers of the local camp of United Confederate Veterans and its commander ever since.

Charles E. Hoge, a veteran of the army of Northern Virginia now a prominent citizen of Frankfort, was born in Albemarle county, Va., May 5, 1845. He is a son of Rev. Peter C. Hoge, of Augusta county, and grandson of Capt. Peter Hoge, of the Revolutionary army, and his family is one that has long held an honorable place in the Old Dominion. His mother, Sarah Kerr, was also descended from an early and worthy Virginia family. At the age of seventeen years Mr. Hoge began the study of medicine, but eight months later abandoned that to enter the military service of the Confederate States. First joining the cavalry command of Col. John S. Mosby, he was with that famous leader six months and then was transferred to the artillery battalion of Col. Carter M. Braxton, of the Second corps, army of Northern Virginia. With this command he participated in the fighting at the Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court House, and the remainder of the campaign to Richmond in

1864, and then going to the Shenandoah Valley served under General Early in numerous engagements, including Cedar Creek and Waynesboro. The campaign was disastrous, but the artillery made a splendid record, and was praised without reserve by General Early. Returning to Petersburg in the winter he was on duty in the trenches until the evacuation, when he accompanied the army to Appomattox Court House and was there surrendered and paroled. Subsequently Mr. Hoge engaged in business as a merchant and as a railroad contractor in Virginia until 1880, when his connection with the construction of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad as contractor and builder brought him to Kentucky. He made his home at Frankfort in 1882, where he is now prominent in business affairs as vice-president of the Mason-Hoge company, doing an extensive work as contractor; cashier of the State national bank, and president of the Southern Shoe company, a successful manufacturing concern. He is a member of the Confederate Veterans' Association at Louisville. The wife of Mr. Hoge is Annie B. French, of Virginia, to whom he was married in 1868, and they have five children.

Colonel G. A. C. Holt was born in Salem, Livingston county, Ky., March 2, 1840, graduated from the Louisville law school in 1859, and was among the first of the young men of Kentucky to volunteer in defense of the Southern Confederacy, enlisting in Company H, Third Kentucky infantry, under Col. Lloyd Tilghman. He was soon elected captain of his company, held the rank of lieutenant-colonel, commanding the regiment (mounted) while Col. A. P. Thompson, Tilghman's successor, was in command of the Kentucky brigade with General Forrest, and was promoted to colonel after the death of Thompson at Paducah, March 25, 1865. He was wounded at Jackson, Miss., causing paralysis of the right hand and arm, from which he never recov-

ered. Returning to his home in 1865 he resumed the study of law, was successful in the practice, and served his State as senator two terms, as president of the senate, and lieutenant-governor. In recent years he removed to Memphis, Tenn.

Lee Howell, of Evansville, Ind., a veteran of Roddey's cavalry, was born in Lauderdale county, Ala., and there reared and educated. In September, 1862, he enlisted as a private in the cavalry company of Capt. Philip D. Roddey, which became Company F of the Fourth Alabama cavalry, at the organization of the regiment soon afterward. Roddey was promoted to be brigadier-general in 1863, and the Fourth was afterward commanded by Col. W. A. Johnson. Private Howell was on duty with the regiment in north Alabama, participated in the pursuit of Streight's raiders, campaigned in Mississippi under General Forrest in 1864, fought Wilson's raiders in the spring of 1865, and throughout made a gallant record as a soldier, participating in practically all of the cavalry engagements in which Roddey's cavalry, especially Johnson's brigade, was engaged. In an engagement on Calvin Goodloe's farm near Tuscumbia, in the summer of 1863, he was shot through the shoulder, causing his disability for two or three months, after which he was made assistant quartermaster, serving as regimental quartermaster of the Fourth Alabama cavalry and performing staff duty for Col. Wm. A. Johnson, of that regiment, for the remainder of the war. He surrendered at Eastport, Miss., in May, 1865, and then returned to his native State, where he soon began his career in steamboating and railroading. In April, 1872, he entered the service of the Louisville & Nashville railroad, and in 1880, having gained the position of general agent, made his home at Evansville. He is now general freight agent of the Evansville, Henderson

& Nashville and Evansville & St. Louis divisions of that great railroad system, with which he has been associated for more than a quarter century, and one of the company's most popular officials. As a citizen of Evansville he has been notably enterprising in the promotion of new enterprises of great value, being one of the founders of the suburban town of Howell, influential in bringing railroad shops to the city, and establishing the packet line of steamers on Green river, of which he is president. In short, there is hardly a more valuable citizen of the neighboring Indiana metropolis than this energetic, public spirited man, who began his career in the world as a boy cavalryman with William A. Johnson, Philip D. Roddey and Nathan B. Forrest.

Colonel Thomas H. Hunt, of the Ninth infantry, was born at Lexington, Ky., January 2, 1815. Making his home at Louisville in 1848, he was occupied in commerce and manufacturing until the beginning of the war. In 1860, as major of the First battalion, and colonel of the Second regiment, State Guard, he received military training under General Buckner which qualified him for leadership on the field of battle. In the spring of 1861, by command of General Buckner, he established a camp of instruction on Salt river, and later at Muldraugh's Hill. When these camps were discontinued he resigned his commission in the State Guard, went to Nashville early in September, a few weeks later began the organization of the Fifth (afterward called the Ninth) regiment at Bowling Green, Ky., and was commissioned as colonel to date from October 3d. He was commended for gallantry at Shiloh by Colonel Trabue and recommended for promotion by Breckinridge. He commanded the brigade on the retreat, and a short time at Vicksburg, and again took command during the battle of Baton Rouge after Helm was wounded, until he was himself stricken down

by a dangerous wound. He ably commanded the infantry (Second and Ninth regiments), co-operating with Morgan's cavalry at the battle of Hartsville, and did effective service at Murfreesboro. In April, 1863, on account of his family having been sent through the lines and left dependent upon him, he found it necessary to resign his commission. Subsequently, when with his family at Augusta, Ga., he received a commission as brigadier-general, but the same reasons that impelled his resignation made it impossible to accept the honor. When the war was over he made his home at New Orleans, and died there, at the time being secretary of the World's exposition, May 6, 1884.

Berry Hodge Hurt, of Louisville, was born at Paducah, Ky., in 1842. In June, 1861, he enlisted in King's battalion of cavalry, organized at Paducah and mustered into the Confederate service at Jackson, Tenn., as Company A, First Confederate cavalry, Col. John T. Cox. He was soon promoted from private to sergeant, and was a gallant soldier, sharing all the service of his command under Wheeler and Wharton from his enlistment until the close of his career on the field. He fought with Wheeler in Kentucky during the Kentucky campaign of 1862, and after the return to Tennessee took part in the operations culminating in the battle of Murfreesboro. On the first day of that great combat the First Confederate, attacking in the rear of Rosecrans' army, captured the Seventy-fifth Illinois regiment, and with the rest of Wharton's brigade drove all the Federal cavalry across Overall creek. Next day, January 1, 1863, Wharton, supported by Wheeler and Buford, attacked the Federal trains and escort at Lavergne with great success, but in the fight Sergeant Hurt was wounded and captured by the enemy. After lying in hospital at Nashville for four months he was imprisoned at Louisville for a considerable period, and then sent to Fort Monroe for ex-

change. Rejoining his regiment as soon as he was at Liberty, he continued on duty to the close of hostilities, which found him at Macon, Ga. Thence he made his way to Memphis, later to Paducah, and then to Evansville, where he engaged in steamboating until 1880, when he made his permanent residence at Louisville.

John S. Jackman, a native of Carroll county, Ky., now a leading lawyer at Louisville, entered the Confederate service in September, 1861, in a company organized by Capt. J. C. Wickliffe, afterward Company B, Ninth Kentucky infantry. He was assigned to the duty of adjutant's clerk, in 1862, on account of his ill health, and he held that position throughout the war, but generally entered the ranks when the regiment was in battle. He was present on the field of Shiloh, shared the service of his regiment at Vicksburg, fought at Murfreesboro, Jackson, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Rocky Face and Dallas, and at Pine Mountain, June 14, 1864, was seriously wounded in the head by a fragment of shell. He was entirely unfitted for service until the latter part of the following winter. In March, 1865, he was detailed at Aiken, S. C., to take the brigade archives to Washington, Ga., where he surrendered. After his return to Kentucky he studied law at Russellville, was admitted to the bar in 1869, and soon afterward began his practice at Louisville.

David H. James, of Lexington, entered the Confederate service in 1862, as a private in Company A, Second Kentucky cavalry, General Morgan's old regiment, then under the command of Colonel Duke, and continued with this command until in 1863 he was transferred to Col. R. C. Morgan's regiment, the Fourteenth Kentucky, of Duke's brigade. He participated in the famous Christmas raid of 1862, in Kentucky, to Glasgow and Elizabethtown, a regi-

ment of Federal soldiers being taken prisoners at the latter point, and was in the raid of February, 1863, under Colonel Cluke, remaining in Kentucky about six weeks and engaging in a severe fight near Somerset, and making rapid and exhausting marches. His next battle was at Greasy Creek, an important combat in western Kentucky, and in June he started out with Morgan's division for the great raid through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio. He was among those captured at Buffington Island, Ohio, in July, 1863, and as a prisoner of war was sent to Camp Morton and thence to Camp Douglas, Illinois, where he was held until February, 1865, then being taken to Richmond, Va., and paroled at Camp Lee in March. Mr. James was born in Fayette county, Ky., in 1844, the son of John G. James, a native of Virginia and a descendant of one of the oldest families of that state, who represented his county in the Kentucky legislature and was president of the Agriculture Deposit bank. He was educated at the Kentucky university. After his return from Virginia in June, 1865, he engaged in farming and stock raising, giving particular attention to the breeding of shorthorn cattle. His Walnut Lawn stock farm, eight miles from Lexington, on the Harrodsburg pike, is widely known to agriculturists and stock raisers of the country. He has taken an active part in public affairs and the advancement of agriculture, education and the general good of his community, as president and connected with the Lexington fair association for more than ten years, as trustee of the Kentucky State College for six years, as chairman of the Democratic county committee, and president during the past seventeen years of the Second National bank of Lexington. In 1877 he was married to Annie T., daughter of John T. Gray, of Wood county, and they have five children.

Charles F. Jarrett, of Hopkinsville, commander of Ned Merriweather camp, U. C. V., was born at that city in 1844.

the only child of G. W. and Emily Gant Jarrett. His father, a native of Virginia, when only nineteen years of age, went to Mexico, locating at Santa Fe, where he engaged in business. He crossed the old Santa Fe trail before Fremont, took the first cannon over the western plains, and was very successful in business as well as a participant in many exciting adventures. Returning later to St. Louis, he finally made his home at Paducah. Charles F. Jarrett was reared at the latter place and educated at Center college until he left school in 1861 to enter the Confederate service. He became a member of Company D, Third regiment Kentucky infantry, and was mustered in at Camp Boone. Lloyd Tilghman was the first colonel, and after he was promoted to general Col. Albert P. Thompson took command. After the regiment left Bowling Green it was with that part of the Kentucky brigade which was not at Fort Donelson, but fought with General Breckinridge at Shiloh, where it suffered severely. Lieut.-Col. Ben. Anderson, commanding the regiment, and Maj. A. Johnston, were wounded early in the fight, and at the close of the second day's battle, the remnant of the regiment retired from the field under command of Lieut. C. H. Meshew, the ranking officer present for duty. The Third was with the army at Corinth, then moved to Coffeeville, was at Vicksburg during the naval bombardment, participated in the battle of Baton Rouge, returning to Vicksburg fought at Chickasaw Bayou, served in Buford's brigade, Loring's division, during Grant's campaign in May, 1863, taking part in the battle of Champion's Hill (or Baker's Creek), and being there cut off from Pemberton's command, participated in Gen. J. E. Johnston's operations for the relief of Vicksburg. During the siege of Jackson, Private Jarrett, who had faithfully performed the duty of a soldier during all these operations, was made aide-de-camp to General Buford. The brigade was soon mount-

ed and assigned to duty under Forrest, with whom the Third regiment was actively engaged during the remainder of the war, participating in the attack on Paducah, the capture of Fort Pillow, the victory at Brice's Crossroads and the great capture of Federal stores at Johnsonville, as well as many other famous deeds. When General Lyon succeeded to command of the brigade, Jarrett served upon his staff, and during the last four months of his service he was provost marshal of Forrest's military court, moving with the army. He surrendered with General Forrest at Gainesville, Ala., in May, 1865. With the restoration of peace he engaged in the tobacco trade at Paducah, which he has continued with much success. In 1872 he was married to Susan McComb, and in 1875 he bought his farm near Hopkinsville, one of the most extensive and valuable in that section. He was one of the organizers of the United Confederate Veterans camp at Hopkinsville, and has since that time been continuously honored with the office of commander.

Gustave Jaubert, of Lexington, a veteran of Morgan's cavalry, is a native of New York, born in 1838, and was bred in Kentucky from the age of two years. Previous to the war period he was engaged in the confectionery business. On April 23, 1861, he enlisted for the Confederate service in a company of Kentuckians which went south and joined the forces under Stonewall Jackson and Joseph E. Johnston at Harper's Ferry, Va. His command became Company A, of the First Kentucky regiment, which served one year, its period of enlistment, in Virginia. Private Jaubert was mustered in on Maryland Heights, opposite Harper's Ferry, remained there six weeks, then made a forced march to Winchester, and after the brief campaign in which the Federal General Patterson was forced back, was transferred with his comrades to Manassas, for the great victory of July 21, 1861. He was subsequently in camp at

Manassas and on duty in the Virginia peninsula, until the spring of 1862. After the regiment was mustered out, he went to Atlanta, Ga., and soon afterward to Chattanooga, where he re-enlisted in Company B, Second Kentucky cavalry, General Morgan's regiment, about the time of its organization. He was on duty with this gallant command during its subsequent operations, including the battles and raids in Kentucky and Tennessee under General Morgan, and Colonel Cluke's raid in February, 1863. Finally, near the close of the raid in Indiana and Ohio, July, 1863, he was captured with many others of Morgan's men, near Buffington Island, Ohio, and sent as a prisoner of war to Camp Morton, Ind. A few weeks later he was transferred to Camp Douglas, Chicago, where he was held for twenty-three months, a long and weary time of hardships and suffering. In March, 1865, he was exchanged at Richmond, Va., whence he walked to his home at Lexington, where he has ever since been engaged in business. He has served upon the city council for three years. It is noteworthy, as a part of his career, that at the time of the encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic at Louisville, he had charge of the great barbecue at which about 150,000 people were fed. Two brothers of Mr. Jaubert were also in the Confederate army, Charles, who was killed at Augusta, Ky., while fighting under General Morgan, and Leon, a member of the Fourteenth Tennessee infantry, who was killed at the battle of Missionary Ridge.

Brigadier-General Adam R. Johnson, a native of Kentucky, removed to Texas in early manhood, and was there occupied as a surveyor. When the war began he returned to Kentucky, and found service as a scout with General Morgan. In June, 1862, he re-entered the State, accompanied by R. M. Martin, with authority to recruit a command and operate within the enemy's lines. They were

joined in Henderson county by W. G. Owen, just escaped from military prison, and the three began their operations by an attack on the Federal post at Henderson. By August the detachments they formed had done much fighting, and captured the needed arms and ammunition. The organization of the regiment was then completed at Nebo, Hopkins county, as the Tenth Kentucky cavalry, with Johnson as colonel, Martin lieutenant-colonel and Owen, major. Immediately afterward the Federal post at Hopkinsville was attacked and captured, and much encouraged the command proceeded to Clarksville, Tenn., where an Ohio regiment and a great amount of stores were taken. In February, 1863, his regiment became part of the Second brigade of Morgan's division of which Col. Richard M. Gano was in command until some time in April, when he retired on account of failing health, and Colonel Johnson succeeded him. On June 27th he started out from Sparta, Tenn., commanding one brigade, and Duke the other, of Morgan's division, for the noted raid through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio. He participated in the battles of Green River bridge and Lexington, and in the battle near Buffington Island, July 19th, was distinguished for gallantry. He and Colonel Grigsby and three or four hundred others escaped across the Ohio river into West Virginia, when Morgan surrendered near New Lisbon, Ohio, July 26th. In August he was in command of the remnant of Morgan's division at Morristown, Tenn. At a later date he operated in conjunction with General Forrest, in the latter's department, and being promoted to brigadier-general, was assigned to a command of a district formed in southern Kentucky including a portion of west Tennessee, for the purpose of recruiting. In the summer of 1864 he was very active in Union and Henderson counties, Ky., organizing a new command, and threatening the Indiana and Illinois

towns and the commerce on the Ohio. A considerable force was sent against him from Indiana, and a fight resulted near Canton, Ky., where General Johnson was terribly wounded, losing both eyes. This put an end to his military service. Returning to Texas after the war, he became a prominent and successful man, in spite of his blindness, and founded the city of Marble Falls.

J. Dick Johnson, of Lawrenceburg, a gallant soldier under John H. Morgan and afterward a famous partisan leader in the civil war, was born near Georgetown, Ky., March 28, 1843. He is the son of John N. Johnson, who served in the rank of major during the Mexican war, and grandson of Maj. John I. Johnson, of the war of the Revolution, who was a nephew of Col. Dick Johnson, a noted Indian fighter. He was educated in Georgetown college and did not take part in the military movement during the early part of the war. When General Morgan entered the State on his first raid, in July, 1862, he enlisted in Company A of Colonel Breckinridge's battalion, afterward the Ninth regiment, at Georgetown. Subsequently he served for two years with Morgan's cavalry, as private, commissary sergeant and sergeant, and with Col. St. Leger Grenfell, in command of Morgan's escort. During this period he participated in the adventurous service of Morgan's cavalry, including the famous raids in Kentucky, and the battles of Hartsville, Gallatin, Edgefield Junction, Perryville, Lexington, Cynthiana and numerous other engagements. At the battle of Murfreesboro he served one day with Byrnes' battery, and afterward as courier for General Bragg. During the last year of the war he was in command of a band of sixty-five or seventy men, in the partisan service, and was the hero of many adventures and daring deeds that it would require a volume to narrate. He was widely known by the war name of "Tecumseh Dick," and feared by the marauders who per-

secuted Kentuckians in sympathy with the South. After a career replete with adventure and soldierly achievement, during which he was twice captured and twice wounded, he was paroled at McMinnville, Tenn., at the close of hostilities. In 1879 he made his home at Lawrenceburg, and in 1882 was married to Elizabeth Wells, of Shelby county, by whom he has one child living, William S. Johnson, at present assistant postmaster at that town. Mr. Johnson has given his attention mainly to stock farming since the war, and has the good fortune to prosper financially. He is popular and influential, of brilliant social qualities, and a splendid narrator of the exciting career of his youth, when Morgan's cavalry and the bold raiders of the border were the talk of the continent.

M. A. Johnson, a gallant private soldier now residing at Owensboro, was born in Daviess county, Ky., in 1840, and enlisted in August, 1862, at Hopkinsville, in Col. Adam R. Johnson's regiment, the Tenth Kentucky cavalry. He participated in all of the raids of Morgan's cavalry, was captured with General Morgan in Ohio, subsequently was imprisoned at Fort Douglas, Chicago, until February, 1865, and during the final days of the Confederacy was with General Duke in southwest Virginia and with President Davis' escort to Washington, Ga., where he was captured and paroled. To reach his home in 1865 he walked from Nashville, Tenn.

Colonel J. Stoddard Johnston, of Louisville, was born in New Orleans, La., February 10, 1833. He was the second son of John Harris Johnston, eminent as a lawyer, legislator and judge, who was a brother to Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston and a half brother to Josiah Stoddard Johnston, who was thrice elected to the United States senate from

Louisiana. These three distinguished brothers were sons of Dr. John Johnston, a native of Salisbury, Conn., where his father, Capt. Archibald Johnston, of a family of Scotch colonists in New York, and captain of a company in the Duchess county regiment in the Revolution, made his home in later life. Dr. John Johnston's first marriage was to a daughter of Josiah Stoddard, of Litchfield, Conn. With his family he came to Kentucky in 1790, or earlier, and after the death of his first wife married Abigail, daughter of Edward Harris, a Massachusetts Puritan who was associated with Dr. Johnston in establishing the town of Washington, Ky. It was by this second marriage that Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston and John Harris Johnston were born. The eldest son, Josiah Stoddard, moved to Louisiana in 1805, and prospering there, was followed by his younger brothers. John Harris Johnston was married in Louisiana to Eliza Ellen, daughter of Dr. Richard Davidson, of New Orleans, a native of Prince Edward county, Va., and a former surgeon in the United States navy, whose wife was a daughter of John Pintard, of Huguenot descent, a New York merchant, who was the first sagamore of the Tammany society, and prominent in many public enterprises. Four years after the birth of Col. J. Stoddard Johnston his mother died, and he and two brothers were entrusted to the care of his aunt, the wife of Col. George Hancock, of Jefferson county, Ky. The eldest brother died in youth, and the youngest, Harris Hancock Johnston, in 1877, after an honorable life, distinguished by service in the Confederate army as a staff officer with Gen. William Preston and as captain of a cavalry company in Mississippi. Colonel Johnston was prepared for college at the Western military institute, Georgetown, and graduated at Yale college in 1853, and at the Louisville law school in 1854. In the latter year he married Eliza Woolfolk Johnson, and became a planter near

Helena, Ark. Returning to Kentucky in 1859 he farmed in Scott county until July, 1862, when, upon the occasion of General Morgan's first raid in Kentucky, he entered the Confederate army. He served with high commendation on the staff of General Bragg, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, until after the battle of Murfreesboro, with General Buckner until after the battle of Chickamauga, and from then as chief of staff to Gen. John C. Breckinridge until March, 1865, when the latter was made secretary of war. Subsequently he was with General Echols, who succeeded in command in southwest Virginia, until the close of the war. In the course of his service he was present in twenty-two engagements, the most notable of which were Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, New Market, Cold Harbor and Winchester, in all of these receiving special mention for gallantry. He was often thanked in orders, and his counsel was valued by the most distinguished officers. After the war he practiced law a year at Helena, Ark., and in 1867 became the editor of the Frankfort Yeoman, the official organ of the Democratic party in Kentucky. He was president of the Kentucky Press association, which he assisted in organizing in 1869, from 1870 to 1886, was adjutant-general of the State in 1871, and secretary of State 1875-79, and for many years was secretary or chairman of the Democratic central committee. Retiring from journalism in 1886, and abandoning politics in 1889, he made his home at Louisville and gave his attention thereafter to his private affairs and literary and scientific work. His energy and business ability were illustrated in the founding and development of the town of Abilene, Tex. But for his boundless hospitality he would now be reckoned among the rich men of the State. He has given much attention to the study of the geology and botany of the State and the practical application of this knowledge to the development of material resources, and

the historical records of the State are much indebted to his labors as editor of the History of Louisville, and as a member of the Filson club and other literary societies.

Colonel William Preston Johnston, eldest son of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston and his wife, Henrietta Preston, was born at Louisville, Ky., January 5, 1831. He completed his literary education at Yale college, winning second place in his class in the final competition, and in March, 1853, received his diploma from the law school of the University of Louisville. In the following July he was married to Rose, daughter of John N. Duncan, of New Orleans, and established his home at Louisville, beginning his practice as a lawyer, which he continued there, with the exception of a brief residence at New York, until the beginning of the war. He was among the first from Kentucky to enter the Confederate service. Having aided in recruiting and equipping several companies in the summer of 1861, he was elected major of the Second Kentucky infantry, and was soon transferred to the First infantry, of which he was subsequently promoted to lieutenant-colonel. He served with this command in Virginia, on the line of Fairfax Court House and the Accotink, until his health was broken by exposure. During his illness his regiment was disbanded at the expiration of its term of enlistment. He was then, in May, 1862, appointed aide-de-camp to the President, with the rank of colonel, and filled that position until he was captured with Mr. Davis in Georgia. His duties were mainly those of inspector-general and confidential staff officer for communication with generals commanding in the field. Among his first important duties was the investigation of the circumstances of the evacuation of Corinth, in 1862, and inspection of the army under Generals Beauregard and Bragg. In addition to such important services he was on duty in many of the battles before Richmond and Peters-

burg during the course of the war, including Seven Pines, Cold Harbor, Sheridan's Raid, Drewry's Bluff and the siege of 1864-65. After his capture in May, 1865, he suffered several months of solitary confinement at Fort Delaware, and nearly a year's exile in Canada. Then returning to Louisville he resumed his professional work, but in 1867 was called to a career in literature and education by his friend, Gen. Robert E. Lee, then president of Washington university. He held the chair of History and English literature at Lexington, Va., until 1877, meanwhile completing his classic "Life of Albert Sidney Johnston." In 1780 he accepted the presidency of the Louisiana State university at Baton Rouge, in 1883 organized the university provided for by the generosity of Paul Tulane, and after the State university was merged in Tulane, in 1884, was president of this famous institution until his death. He was for six years a regent of the Smithsonian institute, was honored by many learned societies, and received the degree of LL. D. from Washington and Lee university in 1877. His publications in verse and prose, and public addresses, display elegant literary style, fine sentiment and philosophical power. Colonel Johnston's first wife died in 1885, and in 1888 he was married to Margaret Avery, of Louisiana. His only son died in 1885, but three daughters survive. At the home of one of these, the wife of Henry St. George Tucker, of Virginia, he died July 16, 1899.

Major Philip P. Johnston, of Lexington, Ky., a veteran of the army of Northern Virginia, is a native of Virginia and received his academic education in that State. On May 17, 1861, he entered the Confederate service at Richmond, Va., as a private in a company of the First Maryland infantry, with which he served for one year, the period of his enlistment. With this command he was at the first battle

of Manassas under Gen. Kirby Smith. In the spring of '1862 he re-enlisted in the horse artillery of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart's cavalry, under Capt. John Pelham. He served as private, corporal and sergeant, until he was promoted to lieutenant October 3, 1862, the battery then being under command of Capt. James Breathed, Major Pelham commanding the battalion. During the battle of Chancellorsville the battery rendered service of the greatest value, rushing their guns forward frequently under a perfect hailstorm of canister. At Brandy Station, and in other battles and raids of Stuart's cavalry, he had an active and honorable part. On February 27, 1864, he was promoted captain, and after the Wilderness battles and the fall of Stuart at Yellow Tavern, his battery was on duty with Gen. Fitzhugh Lee and later General Early in the Shenandoah valley. Captain Johnston went through that memorable campaign against Sheridan, in which the artillery made an honorable record, spent the winter following in the valley, and in February, 1865, was promoted to major and assigned to command of the horse artillery of General Lomax's division. He was shot through the shoulder May 8, 1863, received another severe wound in the fall of 1864. After the war Major Johnston removed to Kentucky, and was graduated in law at the Kentucky university. Making his home at Lexington, he was for several years chairman of the State central and executive committees of the Democratic party, served in both houses of the legislature, was a member of the State constitutional convention, and sat upon the bench as county judge. He is now president of the National Trotting association, a position he has held for more than ten years. He lives quietly on a farm, and outside of his duties in connection with the trotting horse attends strictly to his private business.

Edward D. Jones, of Church Hill, Christian county, a Confederate veteran who is now one of the most prosperous farmers of that region, is a native of Charlotte county, Ky., born in 1843. He is a son of Capt. Thomas S. Jones, a native of Virginia and an officer of the old militia, and his wife, Martha Dabney Morgan. Mr. Jones passed his boyhood in his native place until he left it in 1862 to enter the military service of the Confederate States. His enlistment was in Smith's battalion of heavy artillery, then stationed at Drewry's Bluff on the James river, below Richmond, an important point in the defense of the Confederate capital, and he was in battle there when the first campaign against Richmond was made by McClellan. At a later date he was for sixteen months stationed at the Howlett House batteries, commanding the James river, and opposing the advances of General Butler, and during the Federal campaign under General Grant he was engaged for months in shelling the enemy who were occupied in cutting a canal at Dutch Gap. For a considerable period the heavy guns were fired as often as every second, and the Federal batteries were no less active in their reply. For month after month, until finally the heroic army of General Lee was compelled to leave the Confederate capital, he was under constant fire, and under the incessant nervous strain which men must feel in such a situation. But this, and the frequent skirmishes in which he took part, were not the most perilous services. During the time of the construction of the Dutch Gap canal the Confederate authorities desired accurate information of the progress of the work, and volunteers were called for who should go within the Federal lines for that purpose. Jones was one of those who offered their services for this hazardous enterprise, and with six others, dressed in Federal uniforms, he made his way in a skiff on the river to a point near the Federal lines. Landing, the party advanced cau-

tiously until they met a picket, who was quietly captured before he could give the alarm. He was compelled to give the countersign to Lieutenant McFarley, who led the party, and left under guard of three of the men in the boat while the other four, Jones among them, entered the Federal camp, and spent an hour and a half closely inspecting the work and obtaining all the information possible. When the signal to return was given they rushed for the skiff, and made their escape in safety from a situation which would have been certain death had they been detected. Their valuable information was conveyed to headquarters, and they were highly complimented for their success. This was but one of the various dangerous situations in which Mr. Jones was involved during his faithful performance of duty as a Confederate soldier. After the evacuation he joined in the retreat to Appomattox, was surrendered there on April 9th and paroled April 10, 1865. Thus closed his military career, in which he never missed a day's duty. Returning home he found his father's home in ruins, his mother alone, the fences of the farm destroyed and the stock gone, but he and his two brothers heroically went to work, and in three years made \$6,000 for their parents, and left the farm in good condition. Then Edward D. Jones removed to Kentucky, and found employment for a year with Dr. L. F. Clardy, of Christian county. Afterward he farmed as a renter, and in eight years was able to buy 160 acres of land. This he has added to from time to time until he has a magnificent estate of over a thousand acres, the annual crops from which frequently exceed \$10,000 in value. The railroad station of Rich is located near his residence, upon this farm. There could hardly be a better example of the self-made American than this Confederate soldier, who has won prosperity since he came empty-handed from the weary and worn-out ranks of the soldiers of Robert E. Lee. Mr. Jones' home is made

happy by his wife, Luella, daughter of Thomas Cayce, and their seven children.

Lafayette J. Jones, M. D., a surgeon of the army of Northern Virginia, now prominent in his profession at Franklin, was both in Fluvanna county, Va., in 1839. His parents were Silas B. and Martha B. (Thomas) Jones, both descendants of early Virginia families. He received his education at Columbian college, Washington; Richmond college, and the University of Virginia, and after completing his academic studies entered Jefferson college, Philadelphia, to prepare for the profession of medicine. He was graduated early in 1861, but before he could establish himself as a physician was impelled by loyalty to his State to enlist in her military defense. Assisting in organizing a company of artillery he served as its first lieutenant during the first year's enlistment, and then passed the examination of the medical board at Richmond and was commissioned assistant surgeon. In this capacity he served throughout the war in the hospital department, performing the arduous duties of his profession in nearly all the principal hospitals of the army of Northern Virginia, and making a highly creditable record as a faithful and efficient medical officer. He was at Richmond when the surrender of the army occurred, and remained on duty six weeks after that event, ministering to the many wounded and disabled soldiers. Immediately afterward he began the practice at Howardsville, Va., whence he removed in 1871 to Poplar Bluff, Ark. Two years later he became a resident of Franklin, Ky., where he has ever since been engaged in his profession. He is an honored member of the Southern Kentucky medical society. Dr. Jones was married in 1876 to Miss D. Milliken, of Franklin, and they have two children, Mabel and Guy Jones.

Colonel Manning M. Kimmel, of Henderson, is a native of Cape Girardeau, Mo. After studying three years at Princeton

college, N. J., he was appointed to the United States military academy, where he was graduated in 1857, and promoted in the army to brevet second lieutenant of cavalry. In his class at West Point were Gen. E. Porter Alexander, of Georgia; Thomas J. Berry, of Georgia; Gen. Samuel W. Ferguson, of South Carolina; Col. Robert H. Anderson, of Georgia; and other gallant soldiers of both the North and South. He served at the cavalry school, Carlisle, Pa., for one year, and then was promoted to second lieutenant of the Second U. S. cavalry, of which Robert E. Lee, Fitzhugh Lee and Kirby Smith were officers. After serving in Texas against the Indians and Mexican marauders he was promoted to first lieutenant, April 1, 1861. In June of the same year he resigned and went to Richmond, Va., and was assigned to the staff of Gen. Ben McCulloch, in the rank of lieutenant. He was with General McCulloch in Arkansas and Missouri until the fall of that commander at the battle of Elkhorn Tavern. Subsequently he was attached to Van Dorn's staff, was recommended by him for promotion, was promoted to major, and was chief of staff of General Van Dorn, commanding the army of West Tennessee, during the campaign in Mississippi, of which the battle of Corinth was the main engagement. He continued in the same capacity with Van Dorn as commander of cavalry, during the capture of Holly Springs and the campaign in Tennessee, in the midst of which Van Dorn was assassinated. After this event Major Kimmel was appointed adjutant-general of Missouri with the rank of brigadier-general, and he performed the duties of that position for six or seven months. Subsequently he was for several months on the staff of Gen. E. Kirby Smith, commanding the Trans-Mississippi department. He accompanied Gen. Sterling Price in the raid through Missouri as a member of his staff, and continued in that duty until about December 1, 1864, when he was assigned to the staff of General Magruder. At the last he accompanied that officer and other prom-

inent Confederates to Mexico, where he remained about a year, engaged in civil engineering. Returning then to Missouri, he resided at St. Louis until 1872, when he came to Henderson and became superintendent of the St. Bernard coal company.

Thomas T. King, late of Church Hill, Christian county, was born in Brunswick county, Va., December 2, 1815, the youngest son of John W. King, a farmer and stock raiser who had descended from a colonial family. Being past military age he did not enter the army at the beginning of the Confederate war, but he thoroughly sympathized with and did much to further the cause of Southern independence. In 1864 he became a member of a battalion of home guards, and with it participated in several engagements with Federal raiders, the most important being at Hicks' ford. After the surrender of General Lee the command was disbanded. Though but a year in this military service, Mr. King demonstrated that his heart was devoted to the Confederacy and his means to its support. He continued to reside in his native State until 1875, when he removed to Kentucky, where he had been preceded by his only child, Millard B. King, residing near Hopkinsville, with whom he made his home until his death, December 5, 1895. Millard B. King was born and educated in Virginia, and remained in that State until 1870, when he bought an extensive and fertile farm near Hopkinsville, where he is specially devoted to the breeding of thoroughbred stock, meeting with great success in this industry, for which Kentucky is so justly famous. In January, 1875, he was married to Eoline H., daughter of Dr. Monroe A. Anderson, a native of Virginia. They have three children: Thomas A., Carrie D. and Millard E.

Lieutenant George W. Lail, of Cynthiana, was born in Harrison county, Ky., October 23, 1838. His father, Charles

Lail, farmer, magistrate and captain of militia, was a native of the same county, son of John Lail, who came to Kentucky from Pennsylvania. His mother was Louisa Ingels, whose mother was the daughter of William Bryan, founder of Bryan Station, and the husband of a sister of Daniel Boone. Lieutenant Lail entered the Confederate service April 22, 1861, as a corporal of Capt. Jo Desha's company, afterward Company C, First infantry, and going to Virginia with this command, he served under Blanton Duncan and Thomas H. Taylor in the Shenandoah valley and eastern Virginia. His first battle was at Dranesville, December 20, 1861, in which he was severely wounded, a ball striking his left leg and breaking the smaller bones of the same. He was in hospital several months at Manassas Junction and Chimborazo hospital, Richmond, and meanwhile his regiment was mustered out at the expiration of the year's enlistment. Returning to Kentucky he reached home September 17, 1862, and in following month re-enlisted as commissary sergeant of the Second battalion mounted infantry. In May, 1863, he was elected lieutenant of Company B, of this command, and in that rank he continued during the remainder of his service. He was on duty for the Confederacy in Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia, Georgia, Alabama and the Carolinas, and took part in twenty-two engagements, among which the most important after his second enlistment were Bull's Gap, Crockett's Cove, Cynthiana (in Morgan's last raid), and Marion, Va. The last battle was fought December 20, 1864, just three years from his first battle, and soon afterward he was given a furlough as a reward for three years' service. He was the only one in his battalion entitled to this honor, except Sergt. T. B. Fishback, a messmate in the First regiment. The two reached home safely, within the Federal lines, but were soon discovered and arrested and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, where

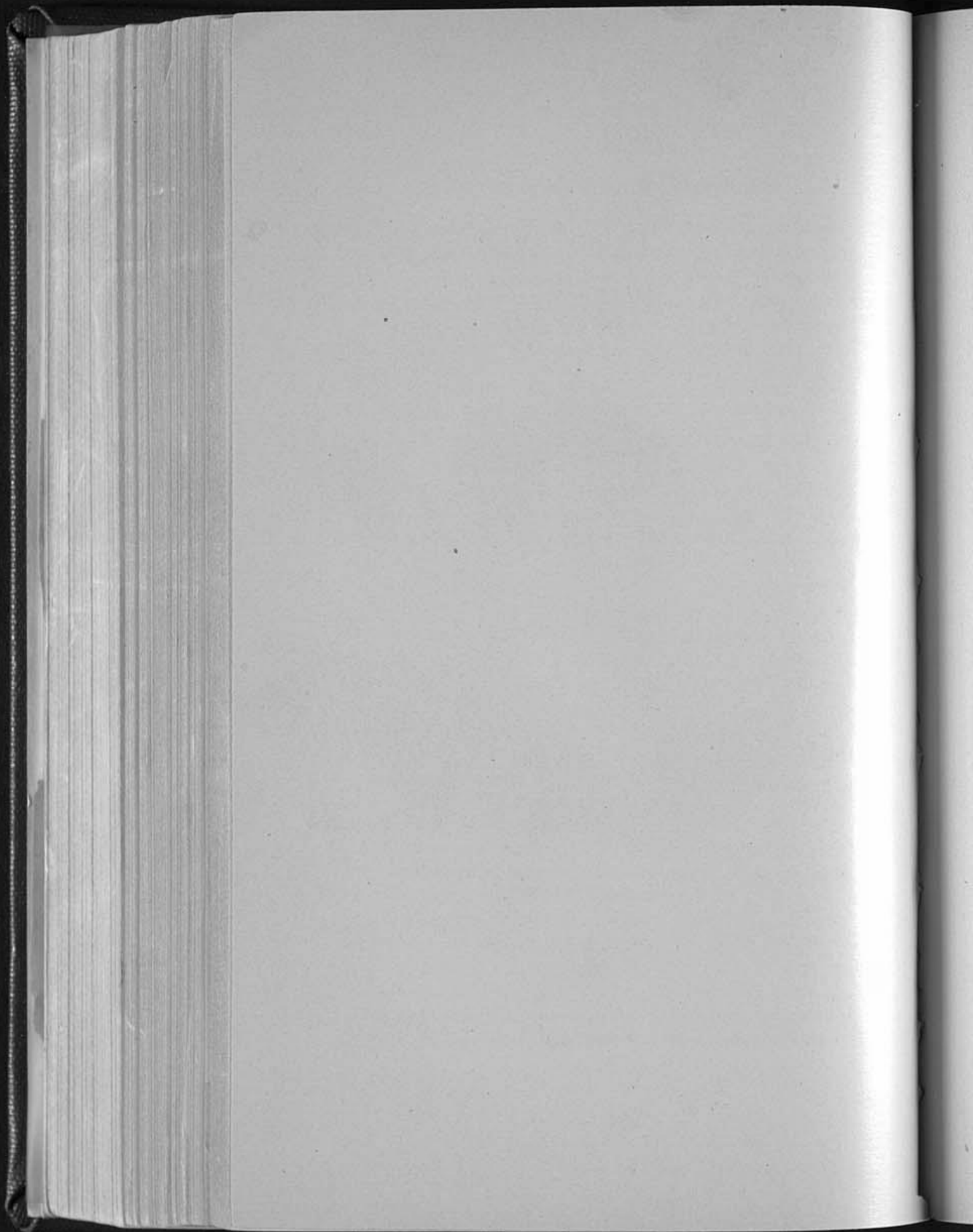
they were held until the close of war. Lieutenant Lail returned to Harrison county in May, 1865, and since then he has prospered in his vocation as a farmer. He is a respected citizen, influential in local affairs, and after being honored by his fellow citizens with the offices of constable and magistrate many years, was elected county judge in 1894 and re-elected in 1897. By his marriage to Florence Day, Judge Lail has eight children living.

Benjamin J. Lancaster, since 1890 clerk of the circuit court at Lebanon, was born in Marion county, Ky., in March, 1843, and educated at St. Mary's college until he left that institution for the Confederate service. He was first a second lieutenant in the cavalry battalion of Maj. Clarence Prentice. At the battle of Perryville he served as a volunteer in the Seventeenth Tennessee regiment, and subsequently joined his old command, then Company K, of Colonel Cluke's regiment, under Captain Cleaver. He was with the Eighth cavalry at the battle of Hartsville and in various raids, including the one through Ohio, at the close of which he was captured near Buffington's island. After that he was a prisoner at Pittsburg eight months, at Point Lookout four months, and then at Fort Delaware until July 13, 1865, a total period of nearly two years.

John H. Leathers, of Louisville, was born in Middleway, Jefferson county, Va., April 27, 1841. He received a good, plain English education, and at the breaking out of the Civil war was employed as a clerk in a country store. When hostilities began he enlisted in Company D, Second Virginia infantry, one of the regiments that composed the Stonewall brigade, and was with that command in most of its engagements during the war, attaining the rank of sergeant-major of his regiment. He was wounded at the battle of Gettysburg in the first day's fight and in consequence was disa-



JOHN H. LEATHERS



bled for several months. After recovering he rejoined his regiment and participated in the battles of the Wilderness up to the 12th day of May, 1864, when he, and many others of his brigade, were captured. He remained a prisoner of war at Point Lookout, Md., until within a few weeks of the surrender. After the close of the war he obtained a situation in the city of Louisville, where he has since resided. He was for a number of years a member of the firm of Tapp, Leathers & Co., clothing manufacturers, and in 1885 he was elected cashier of the Louisville Banking company now the Louisville National Banking company, the position he still occupies. At the organization of the Confederate Association of Kentucky in 1889 he was elected vice-president. He continued to fill that position until the death of the president, Maj. Geo. B. Eastin, in 1894. He was then elected president and has occupied that position ever since. When the association joined the Confederate Veterans' association it took the name of Geo. B. Eastin camp, No. 803, in honor of its president, and when the camps were organized in brigades and divisions, Mr. Leathers was made brigadier-general, commanding the Third brigade of the Kentucky division. The Confederate camp at Louisville is one of the largest and most influential in the South and is noted for its excellent work among its poor and destitute comrades. This, as well as its strength in numbers and enthusiasm in the work is due in a large measure to the active and untiring energy and labor of its commander. Mr. Leathers was a member of the executive committee for the Confederate re-union held in Louisville in May, 1900, and devoted his time and labor enthusiastically to make that event one of the happiest in the history of the Confederates.

Charles Hobart Lee, of Falmouth, was born in Mason county, Ky., August 2, 1847, of New England descent. His father, Charles Henry Lee, who settled in Kentucky

about 1840 and engaged in the practice of law, was born in Massachusetts in 1818, and was reared in Vermont, a native of which State, Caroline Dudley, became his wife. The latter died while her son, Charles H., was an infant. The father lived through the war period, during part of which, on account of his sympathy with the Confederacy, he was compelled to fly to Canada to avoid persecution. Notwithstanding his youth, young Lee entered the Confederate service in the spring of 1864, on the occasion of Gen. John H. Morgan's last raid in Kentucky, following his escape from the northern prison. It was a desperate movement on the part of Morgan, and there were few found on the route of his march in Kentucky willing to enlist under his flag. But one of these was Lee, and he shared the hardships and danger of the retreat through the mountains which followed the disastrous battle at Cynthiana. As a private in Company A of Capt. Bart W. Jenkins' battalion of cavalry, he served afterward in a number of vigorous engagements and exhausting campaigns in east Tennessee and southwest Virginia, as well as in the Shenandoah valley, including the skirmishes or battles at Saltville, Limestone, Greeneville, and at Marion, under Gen. John C. Breckinridge. Jenkins was a chivalrous and daring leader, who had seen service on the staff of Humphrey Marshall in Kentucky and with John B. Magruder in Virginia. His battalion was for the most part young men of culture, representatives of the best families of the State. Finally, after the surrender at Appomattox, Private Lee returned to Kentucky with the forces under Colonel Giltner, and was paroled at Mt. Sterling, May 1, 1865. Mr. Lee's career since the war has been one of honor and success. As a prominent citizen of Falmouth since 1865, and as a merchant, county officer and banker he has in all instances been faithful to duty and has gained the approval of his fellows. His schooling in the Confeder-

ate service is vindicated in his civil life. He is now cashier of the Pendleton bank, and treasurer of the county, an office to which he was elected in 1895, with his old comrades he has maintained a close association by his activity in the Confederate Veterans' association, as a member and adjutant of W. H. Ratcliffe camp, No. 682, and captain and aide-de-camp on the staff of Brig.-Gen. J. M. Arnold, commanding the second brigade, Kentucky division. Captain Lee was married June 14, 1877, to Louise McCune, a native of Ohio.

Colonel Philip Lightfoot Lee, of the Second regiment Kentucky infantry, was born in Bullitt county, October 22, 1832, of Virginian ancestry, and was graduated in law at the University of Louisville and admitted to the bar, in 1852. A brilliant orator and active in politics, he was elected to the legislature before he had attained his majority, in 1856 was a candidate for elector on the Fillmore ticket, and in 1860 had the same honor on the Bell and Everett ticket. In 1861 he opposed neutrality and advocated union with the Confederate States, and enlisted a company with which he repaired to Tennessee and assisted Moss, Breckinridge and Tilghman in establishing Camp Boone. His company was organized as Company C, Second regiment. In August, in command of a hundred picked men he made an expedition toward Bowling Green. He fought at Fort Donelson, was a prisoner of war six months, began his battle career again at Hartsville, and thereafter was identified with the gallant record of his regiment and brigade. At Chickamauga he acted as field officer, soon afterward was promoted to major, and in November, 1863, to lieutenant-colonel. He was wounded at Resaca and Dallas, after the fall of Colonel Moss became colonel, and commanded the regiment until the end of the war. Upon his return to Kentucky he resumed the practice of law, and being elected common-

wealth's attorney for the Louisville district held that office until his death July 12, 1875.

Brigadier-General Joseph Horace Lewis was born in Barren county, Ky., October 29, 1824, of wealthy and highly respected parents; was reared in his native county, and after a thorough academic education, was prepared for the profession of law. On November 29, 1845, he was married to Sarah H., daughter of Dr. George Rogers, of Glasgow, and in the same period of early manhood he entered upon the practice of his profession, making Glasgow his home. With the prominence that his efforts as a young lawyer gained, there also came to him a conspicuous position in politics as a Whig, and he was elected to the legislature by that party. Gradually, however, fearing the tendency of Whig doctrine, he separated from its councils, and became a Democrat, earnestly advocating the rights of the States. The party he had left was then the more powerful in his district, and when Lewis was nominated for congress by the Democrats in 1857 he suffered defeat, but by a very narrow margin. He espoused the cause of Breckinridge in 1860 and in 1861 was again a candidate for congress, defending the course of the Southern leaders manfully and not without personal danger. On September 20, 1861, after the neutrality of the State had been violated by the Federals, he established a camp at Cave City for the organization of a regiment, and early in November he and Colonel Cofer united their recruits, forming the Sixth Kentucky infantry, of which Lewis became colonel at the organization, and was commissioned to date from November 1st. His first battle was at Shiloh, where two horses were killed under him and another wounded, and on the retreat from that field he was particularly distinguished, fighting on foot with the men as long as the enemy pursued, and after that superintending the work of making the road passable for the reserve artil-

lery and wounded. He was at his post throughout the defense of Corinth, and was in command of the regiment at Vicksburg in the summer of 1862, until he was entirely disabled by disease, three weeks after arriving at the Mississippi port. At the battle of Murfreesboro he was again in command of his regiment, and was distinguished, as he was throughout his career, for intrepid valor in the assault and steadfastness under reverses. He was at Jackson, Miss., under Gen. J. E. Johnston, and next fought at Chickamauga, where, upon the death of General Helm, he was called to the command of the Kentucky brigade, which he ably held on the second day of that great battle and until the close of the war. His commission as brigadier-general was dated September 30, 1863. At the battle of Missionary Ridge he and his brigade shared the honors of the gallant fighters under General Cleburne, and afterward guarded the retreat of the army. General Lewis commanded Bate's division during the operations about Dalton in February, 1864, and led his Kentuckians gallantly during the incessant fighting of the Atlanta campaign, receiving his only wound, a bruise from shrapnel, at Jonesboro. On September 7th, by order of General Hood, he began mounting his brigade at Griffin, Ga., and two months later, when Sherman began his march to Savannah, Lewis and his brigade covered the front of Macon, and engaged in frequent skirmishing. Under the leadership of General Joseph Wheeler he was on duty throughout the campaign in Georgia and the Carolinas, and his command was skirmishing with the enemy when the message was received from J. E. Johnston announcing the surrender of Lee and his own truce with Sherman. At the end he was with the escort of President Davis and cabinet and surrendered near Washington, Ga. As a soldier General Lewis owed his distinction entirely to merit, as he never pressed his claims to personal consideration. On the field

of battle he appeared to uncommon advantage, showing a disregard of danger that endeared him to his men and enabled him the better to direct their movements. In May, 1865, General Lewis returned to Glasgow, where he resumed the practice of law. He served with credit in the United States congress by election in 1870 and 1872, and afterward, upon the death of his old comrade, Chief Justice Cofer, was elected to the Kentucky court of appeals. Since then he has been continued upon the bench by successive re-elections and honored with the position of chief justice. General Lewis has a son and a daughter living by his first wife, who died in 1858. After the war he was married to Mrs. Cassandra F. Johnson, daughter of Gen. Thompson B. Flournoy.

Lieutenant C. C. Lillard, a gallant soldier of the Second Kentucky infantry, was born in Gallatin county, Ky., December 22, 1833, the son of Thomas J. and Nancy (Mountjoy) Lillard. He was reared upon the farm of his parents in Anderson county, and upon reaching manhood gave his attention to agriculture and trading. Entering the Confederate service early in the war, he was elected first lieutenant of Company I, Second Kentucky infantry, Col. Roger Hanson's regiment, with which he was on duty on Bowling Green and on Green river and that vicinity until the evacuation of Kentusky. From Russellville he marched to Fort Donelson, early in February, 1862, and took part in the battle of the 15th, when the regiment was particularly distinguished. After the exchange of the Fort Donelson prisoners he participated with the Kentucky brigade in the battle of Murfreesboro, December 31, 1862, to January 2, 1863, and not long afterward, February 15, 1863, was compelled by the state of his health to accept an honorable discharge on account of physical disability. Many gallant soldiers in the same way were deprived of the manly pleasure of per-



C. C. LILLARD



forming patriotic duty, and at home followed with pride, mingled with regret for their own absence, the heroic careers of their old comrades. On August 2, 1864, he married Margaret Bond, who was born at Lawrenceburg, January 13, 1840, daughter of John and Sallie (Utterback) Bond, and their home was blessed with children, six of whom survive. After a successful business career, in which he won popularity, and many warm friends, as well as a comfortable fortune, Lieutenant Lillard died at Lawrenceburg, June 24, 1896. His eldest son, Roger Hanson Lillard, born in Anderson county, Ky., June 9, 1865, graduated at Bethany college, W. Va., 1884, was married in 1884 to Mary, daughter of F. P. Burress, of Mercer county. He is doing a successful business in banking and insurance, and conducts a large farm, giving special attention to the breeding of fine horses. In his career as a business man he has proved himself a worthy son of his Confederate sire.

Ephraim T. Lillard, of Nicholasville, a boy soldier of Morgan's cavalry, was born in Mercer county, June 23, 1847. He is the grandson of Ephraim Lillard, a native of Culpeper county, Va., who became a farmer of Anderson county, Ky. His father, Stephen Lillard, was born at Lawrenceburg, June 23, 1808, was married in 1832 to Rosanna Hudgons, a daughter of Judge William Hudgons, a native of Virginia, and in 1861, at the time that Morgan began the organization of troops, raised a squadron of cavalry, which he commanded in the rank of captain. After several months in the field he returned to his home in Mercer county on furlough, and was shot down in his own house by Federal soldiers. Surviving his wounds he lived until September 30, 1889. Ephraim T. Lillard, one of the twelve children of this patriotic Kentuckian, entered the Confederate service at the age of fourteen years, enlisting as a private in Company A, Fifth Kentucky cavalry at its organization, in September,

1862. Of his entrance to military life and subsequent career, the following interesting account was given by Maj. Joseph M. Bowman, in the *Central Courier*, of Nicholasville, in 1883: "With feelings of peculiar interest I inquired about one who came in 1862 to our camp in the old college ground at Lexington. He was a boy scarce fifteen years old, of slender form and delicate features, keen and flashing eyes, yet so frail in appearance that I refused to enroll his name. So determined was he to enlist, I took him to the captain of our company, and failing by all our appeals and powers of persuasion to induce him to return home, we mustered him into our service. Suffering from a physical infirmity this boy was one of the most devoted soldiers I ever saw—his horse always in good condition, his arms and ammunition always in perfect order, never absent from his post of duty, always eager for the fray, the first to respond to a call for volunteers for any hazardous service, in the forefront of every fight, and undaunted by any danger. Through all the privation and hardship of more than eighteen months of prison life, this boy bore his head aloft with unconquered spirit." Private Lillard shared the service of his regiment with Morgan's cavalry, was wounded in the fight at the cross-roads near Wildcat, Ky., and took part in the battles of Stone's River, Perryville and numerous other engagements until he was captured at the close of the Ohio raid, near Buffington's island. As a prisoner of war he was held at Camp Douglas, Chicago, until he managed to escape with a lot of sick prisoners for exchange at Richmond. On regaining his liberty he fought with the army under Gen. R. E. Lee until the surrender at Appomattox. He then returned to his father's farm, and in 1870 was married to Bettie Nooe, by whom he has three children living. Removing to Jessamine county in 1875, he was elected to the legislature in 1883, and was one of the original four-





WILLIAM LINDSAY

teen who voted for J. C. S. Blackburn for senator. For several years he was in the revenue service of the United States, and in 1898 he was elected warden of the State penitentiary at Frankfort.

William Wallace Lillard, M. D., was born in Anderson county, Ky., in 1828, son of Thomas J. and Nancy (Mountjoy) Lillard. Before he was twenty-one years of age he served in the Mexican war under General Taylor, and was wounded at the battle of Buena Vista. Afterward he studied medicine, and was graduated at the Louisville medical college. He was engaged in the practice at Columbus, Ky., until he volunteered for the Confederate service with a company from Hickman county, though the state of his health made this sacrifice extremely dangerous. In 1863 he was compelled to retire from the service, and he then fell a victim to consumption, dying about the close of the war. His widow and three sons survive. A younger brother was C. C. Lillard, noticed above, and a surviving sister is Mrs. Emrin Kavanaugh, of Lawrenceburg, an ardent friend of the Confederate soldier. Her husband, a faithful adherent of the South and for some time with the army of Tennessee, died July 27, 1863.

William Lindsay, of Frankfort, soldier, jurist and statesman, was born in Rockbridge county, Va., September 4, 1835. He was reared in his native State until the age of eighteen years, when in November, 1854, he removed to Clinton, Hickman county, Ky., where he engaged in teaching school, at the same time carrying on the study of law, the profession in which he had determined to make his career. He was admitted to the practice in 1858, and was beginning to attract attention to his promise as a young attorney when this occupation was interrupted by the withdrawal of the Southern States from the Union. From Jan-

uary, 1861, Kentucky was divided within herself regarding her proper position in the great struggle, and until late in the summer a policy of neutrality characterized the State government, while the young and enthusiastic men of the State were collecting in camps for the support of one side or the other, the line of division parting friends and even families, without regard to former political affiliations or the closer ties of blood. Among those who espoused from principle the cause of the Confederate States and enlisted for military service on behalf of the new government in the hope that a show of its strength might throw the wavering State upon the side they felt was right, was young Lindsay, then twenty-six years of age, and for a young man, influential and highly respected. He was with the earliest to gather at the camp of rendezvous near the Tennessee line, and having been active in the organization of forces was given the rank of first lieutenant of Company B, composed of Kentuckians, of the Twenty-second regiment. Soon afterward he was promoted captain of his company, the rank in which he served through the winter and until May, 1862. His company was then transferred to the Third Kentucky mounted infantry, commanded by Col. A. P. Thompson, and Captain Lindsay was soon afterward transferred to the Seventh Kentucky, and appointed quartermaster of that regiment. With the Twenty-second Tennessee he fought at the two days' battle of Shiloh, in Polk's corps, his division being, during part of the fight, under the leadership of A. P. Stewart. In June, 1862, he participated in the defense of Vicksburg from the first attack of the enemy, made by the fleet of Admiral Farragut in June, 1862, a year before the siege by Grant; in October, 1862, took part in the two days' assault upon Corinth, Miss., and continuing in Mississippi was in the important battle of Champion's Hill, in May, 1863. In March, 1864, Colonel Thompson was given command of the Third brigade of Forrest's cavalry,

composed of the Third, Seventh, Eighth and Twelfth Kentucky regiments, and Captain Lindsay was assigned to staff duty for this brigade, the capacity in which he served during the remainder of the war, his activity and intelligent and fearless discharge of duty contributing in no slight degree to the reputation which the brigade attained. In the first of Forrest's daring campaigns following this, Colonel Thompson was killed before Paducah, Ky., where Captain Lindsay participated in the attack upon the Federal garrison. Brigadier-General Lyon succeeded to the command and to the charge of a military department created in Kentucky, and Captain Lindsay was continued in his staff duties under this commander, in the division of Gen. A. Buford. He served in the well-remembered actions at Tishomingo Creek, June, 1864; Tupelo, Miss., July, 1864; Athens, Tenn.; Fort Heiman, Tenn., October 23; and the enormous destruction of Federal stores at Johnsonville, Tenn., in the fall of 1864. He was identified with the valorous achievements of Forrest's cavalry until the close of the war, including the advance guard duty in the movement of Hood into Tennessee and the famous and heroic work of the rear guard during the disastrous retreat. During Hood's investment of Nashville, Captain Lindsay accompanied General Lyon in the last great raid of the Confederate cavalry, cutting General Thomas' communications through Kentucky, and proceeding as far north as Hopkinsville, Ky., where a Federal force was defeated. He finally surrendered at Columbus, Miss., on May 16, 1865, and then returned to Kentucky and resumed his legal practice at Clinton. In August, 1867, he was elected to the State senate, where he immediately attained prominence, and began a career as a public man which has attracted the attention not only of his own State but of the nation. In 1870 he was elected to the court of appeals, the highest judicial body of the State, in which he continued for several years, serving as chief jus-

tice from September, 1876, until September, 1878. He then declined re-election and retired from the bench with a high reputation as a jurist. After that date he continued in the practice of law at Frankfort, except as called to various important duties for the public. He was elected State senator for the Frankfort district in 1889, and being appointed a member for the country at large of the World's Columbian commission, served in that capacity until February 20, 1893. In January, 1892, he was appointed and confirmed as a member of the Interstate Commerce commission, but declined the office. Upon the resignation of John G. Carlisle to accept the secretaryship of the United States treasury, Judge Lindsay was elected to the vacancy in the United States senate, February 14, 1893, and was re-elected in January, 1894, for a term ending March 3, 1901.

Without entering into detail regarding his record in the United States senate it is but justice to say that it is apparent that in that exalted body he has found a field fitting to his commanding ability as a jurist and statesman. He is regarded as one of the ablest men of the Union in this station, and he honorably maintains the traditional influence of Kentucky in the halls of Congress.

John W. Lockett, of Henderson, was born in that county August 8, 1837, was reared there, and after pursuing the study of law was admitted to the bar in 1859. He had fairly started in his profession when the war broke out. On August 23, 1862, he enlisted at Clarksville, in Capt. E. G. Hall's company of the Tenth Kentucky cavalry, as a private. A few months later, in November, 1862, he was captured by the Federals while on a recruiting mission to Henderson county and sent to Johnson's island, Ohio, where he was held until exchanged in March, 1863, at City Point, Va. From there he went to Tullahoma, Tenn., and served for several months with the Fourth infantry, after which he re-

joined the Tenth cavalry, and set out upon the Ohio raid of General Morgan's command. In this expedition it was his fate again to be captured, near Buffington Island, on the Ohio river. He was imprisoned a short time at Camp Morton, Indiana, and then at Camp Douglas, Chicago, until February 24, 1865, when he was sent to Richmond and exchanged. Before his furlough had expired the war came to an end. Ever since he has been successfully engaged in the practice of law, from 1868 to 1880 holding the office of commonwealth attorney of the Third judicial district.

Marquis R. Lockhart, commander of Corbin camp, United Confederate Veterans, at Newport, was born at Lexington, Ky., November 13, 1846. He is the son of Henry Lockhart, a native of Ireland who came to America in youth, settled first in New York, and then removed to Kentucky, where he married Sarah Richardson, a native of the State. Marquis R. Lockhart was reared at Lexington and educated at the Kentucky university, then at Harrodsburg. When the war began he was a member of the company of State Guards at Lexington, and in May, 1862, before he was sixteen years of age, he volunteered for the Confederate service, becoming a private soldier of Company D, Second Kentucky cavalry, the regiment of Col. John H. Morgan. He served in the raid which preceded Bragg's advance into Kentucky, and the Christmas raid of 1862, and continued on duty until the summer of 1863, when he was furloughed on account of illness. Upon recovering he was with General Wheeler about Murfreesboro, but as soon as Morgan made his escape from the Northern prison and returned to his command, Private Lockhart joined him, took part in the last raid in Kentucky and was present at the affair at Greeneville, Tenn., when his gallant leader was killed. After that event he was on duty under General Duke and accompanied the latter in the escort of President Davis and

cabinet to Washington, Ga., where he surrendered and was paroled. While returning home he narrowly escaped imprisonment at Chattanooga, though he had a parole in his pocket. Among the engagements in which he participated were those at Gallatin, Woodbury, Bradyville, Lebanon and Bull's Gap, and in the latter fight he was wounded. After his return to Kentucky he studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1869, and in 1885 made his home at Newport. He has had a very successful career as a lawyer, and from 1893 to 1898 served efficiently as commonwealth's attorney for the Seventeenth judicial circuit. He is a leader in the Confederate veterans' organization and popular with his comrades. By his marriage in 1871 to Mary Wilson, Mr. Lockhart has three children living.

Alison E. Logan, a veteran of Grigsby's Kentucky cavalry, is the survivor of three brothers prominent in the record of that famous command. They were the sons of Beatty Logan, a native of Kentucky, and a soldier of the war of 1812, and grandsons of Capt. James Logan, who served under Gen. Nathaniel Greene in the war of the Revolution. The eldest was Dr. M. D. Logan, a graduate of Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia, who abandoned his practice as a physician at Lancaster, Ky., when war was made upon the South, and organized a company for Confederate service, of which he was elected captain. He was captured at Fort Donelson and imprisoned for six months on Johnson's island. After his exchange he served with Morgan's cavalry, and during the Ohio raid was again captured, a misfortune which was followed by fourteen months in prison camp at various places, until he was exchanged at Charleston, S. C. He died June 18, 1898, in his seventy-seventh year. The youngest of the three was Capt. R. D. Logan, who commanded Company A, Sixth Kentucky cavalry, under Colonel Grigsby and General Morgan, in all the opera-

tions of his regiment, until captured during the Ohio raid, near Buffington island, after which he was imprisoned with General Morgan and the other officers, at the Ohio State penitentiary. After a detention of about fifteen months he was sent to Morris island, S. C., and exchanged. He died June 25, 1896, aged about sixty-seven years. Alison E. Logan was born in Marion county, Ky., May 14, 1826, and was reared at the farm home of his parents. His military service was rendered as a noncommissioned officer of the company of his brother, Capt. R. D. Logan, Sixth cavalry. He declined higher rank when it was offered him, preferring the closer association with his comrades. He shared the record of his regiment and Morgan's cavalry up to and including the Ohio raid, and was one of those captured near Buffington's island, July, 1863. He was a prisoner of war six weeks at Camps Chase and Douglas, and then escaped from the latter by bribing a guard, and made his way safely through the States of Illinois, Indiana, Kentucky and Tennessee, rejoining his regiment in north Georgia. After this he continued on duty to the close of the war, and was paroled in Georgia. Though having two horses shot under him, he fortunately escaped wounds. The three brothers did most gallant service for the Confederacy, were faithful to the end, and are deserving of lasting remembrance in connection with the heroic regiment in which they were distinguished. After the war they made their home in Boyle county, engaging with much success in farming, each remaining unmarried, for fifteen years living together, and maintaining an unimpaired comradeship until parted by the inevitable hand of death.

Lieutenant George W. Logan, of Shelbyville, a survivor of Morgan's cavalry, is a descendant of one of four brothers who came to America from the north of Ireland in 1734. He was born in Shelby county, October 12, 1828, son of

Alexander and Varlinda (Offut) Logan, and was educated in the school of Sam Womack, among his classmates being Col. J. Stoddard Johnston and Col. William Preston Johnston. Subsequently he was a student for two years at Hanover college, Indiana. At the age of twenty-one years he engaged in business as a druggist at Louisville; a year later exchanged his store for a farm in Missouri, and in 1852 journeyed to Oregon, where he assisted in taking the first census of Washington territory. During 1855-58 he was a merchant and miner in California, subsequently returned east, and after a short stay in Kentucky, made his home in Missouri. At the organization of troops in that State in the summer of 1861 he became a private in Major Bowman's battalion of the State Guard, with which he fought at the battle of Elkhorn Tavern. In July, 1862, he was appointed adjutant of Colonel Kavanaugh's Missouri regiment, but this position he soon afterward resigned, while in Arkansas, and thence rode, with a single companion, back to Kentucky, through the States of Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia and Tennessee. Proceeding to Lexington he joined the command of General Morgan, as a private in Company C, Eighth Kentucky cavalry, Colonel Cluke, with which he served in the campaigns, raids and battles that followed, winning by faithful service promotion to the rank of second lieutenant. While participating in Morgan's Ohio raid he was captured at Salineville, and taken as a prisoner to Camp Chase, Ohio. From this time it was his misfortune to be a prisoner of war for twenty-three months. After experience in the Federal prisons at Johnson's Island, Point Lookout, Md., and Fort Delaware, he was released in June, 1865. Since then he has resided at Shelbyville, where he is engaged in merchant milling, and is regarded as one of the prominent and enterprising men of the city. By his marriage in 1867 to Josephine Bell, he has three sons and a daughter.

1
g
-
-
e
-
2
t
a
d
n
n
-
t
-
i-
n
k
a,
e
n
h
l-
of
to
er
ne
k-
nt
e,
ne
of
is
nd



W. W. LONGMOOR

W. W. Longmoor was born June 21, 1840, in Kenton county, Ky. His grandfather, Hugh Longmoor, a native of Scotland, was reared in Ireland, whence he immigrated to America, and settled in Bourbon county, where he died in 1810, a rigid Puritan. His wife was Sarah Eaton, of New Jersey. George Longmoor, father of W. W. Longmoor, was born in Bourbon county in 1803, and moved from there to Kenton county, where he resided until his death, in 1847. His wife, Amanda, daughter of Samuel Hammett and Mary Anderson, of Mason county, died in 1856. W. W. Longmoor was educated in Kenton county, at Farmers' college, College Hill, Ohio and at Bartlett's business college, Cincinnati. In 1861 he enlisted in Company H, Second Kentucky infantry, for the Confederate service, but on account of injuries from a fall was compelled to return home after three months' service. Upon his recovery he assisted in organizing two companies under the command of Captain Corbin, of Boone county, and accompanied them as far as Mount Sterling, where they were attacked and routed, and several killed. He was captured and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, and finally to Johnson's Island, and after several months' imprisonment was exchanged in the fall of 1862 at Vicksburg. Making his way to Murfreesboro, Tenn., he reported to Colonel Hanson, and thence proceeded to Alexandria, Tenn., where he joined Company B, Second Kentucky cavalry, Col. Basil Duke commanding. From this time he participated in all the raids and engagements of his regiment, with Morgan's cavalry, and followed his leader until the day of Morgan's capture, at the end of the Ohio raid. He was then captured, but after one month's imprisonment at Camp Chase and three at Camp Douglas, Chicago, he made a daring and successful escape from the latter prison camp by scaling the walls with an improvised ladder, and at the end of a perilous trip through the enemy's lines, rejoined his regiment at Wythe-

ville, Va. At the battle of Cynthiana, Ky., June 11, 1864, his career as a soldier came to an end, unless long and severe suffering may be reckoned as part of a soldier's professional life, for it was there, while leading a charge of the noted advance guard, he was wounded in such a manner that, after being confined to his bed for two years, hip-joint amputation became necessary. Mr. Longmoor was married February 5, 1867, to Lulie B. Addams, daughter of Dr. Abram Addams, of Harrison county, and granddaughter of Hon. W. K. Wall. They had one son, W. W. Longmoor, born January 21, 1872. In 1874 Mr. Longmoor was elected clerk of the circuit, criminal and chancery courts in Harrison county, an office he held for sixteen years. In August, 1890, he was elected clerk of the court of appeals of Kentucky, by a Democratic majority of over fifty-nine thousand. He died suddenly at Frankfort, March 20, 1891. In so high esteem was he held in the councils of his party, that Abram Addams, brother of Mrs. Longmoor, a clerk in the office, was nominated and elected to fill the unexpired term, upon the agreement that the proceeds of the office should go to the widow—an act of sentiment that is to the credit of the chivalric South. Mr. Longmoor was an active member of the Confederate veteran association; his widow is vice-president of the Joseph H. Lewis Chapter, Daughters of the Confederacy, and his son is inspector-general of Kentucky on the national staff of the junior organization. Mr. Longmoor's qualities were manliness, gentleness, integrity, modesty and courage, with a personal magnetism that drew all men toward him.

Ezekiel W. Lyon, commander of William Preston camp, No. 96, U. C. V., at Harrodsburg, was born in Mercer county, Ky., September 22, 1833, son of William and Nancy (Beekers) Lyon, both natives of that State, and descendants of Virginian ancestry. He was reared upon the

farm of his parents, with a common school education, and when he attained manhood he took up the vocation of a farmer, in which, since the war, he has, with little extraneous advantage, achieved notable success, now being the fortunate possessor of one of the finest farms in the world-famous bluegrass region. Mr. Lyon was one of those who rallied to the standard of the Confederacy when it was borne into the State by the armies of Bragg and Kirby Smith. He volunteered in the fall of 1861, and became orderly sergeant of Company H, Second Kentucky cavalry—the company of the gallant Capt. Gabriel Alexander, who was killed soon after the regiment was organized, and the regiment led with such distinction first by Morgan and afterward by Basil Duke. Sergeant Lyon participated in all the operations of Morgan's command until just before the Ohio raid, when he made a visit to his home preparatory to starting out on the campaign, and with over a hundred comrades who were on the same mission was captured by the enemy. As a prisoner of war he was sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, and after six or seven months was transferred to Rock Island, Ill., where he was held until early in the spring of 1865. During this long confinement he was anxious to return to duty, and remained true to the cause. Finally succeeding in obtaining an exchange, he returned to Kentucky, and finding six companions of equal loyalty, was about to return to the Confederate army when the news was received of the surrender of General Lee. He is still a devoted comrade of the Confederate veterans, has attended all the general reunions after the first, and is a leader in the movement for the erection of a Confederate monument at Harrodsburg. Mr. Lyon was married in 1857 to Susan Bell, who died two years later, and in 1867 to Sue Holman. His only child, Cora, is the wife of Jacob Sharp, of Mercer county.

J. M. McArthur, of Dayton, Ky., born January 31, 1810, died February 11, 1900, was prominent in public affairs for sixty years, and though not in the military service of the Confederacy, he and his family did much for the cause and are gratefully remembered by many a soldier to whom they rendered help in time of need. He was born near Georgetown, Ky., in 1810. His father, Peter McArthur, a native of Argyleshire, Scotland, came to America in 1784, and followed the profession of surveying; was a cousin of Duncan McArthur, governor of Ohio; for a long time was engaged in locating land warrants for the soldiers of the Revolution, and in 1815 made his home at Newport. J. M. McArthur was reared at that city, and near there, in 1837, was married to Mary J. Stricker. Quite early in life he began investing in real estate, and persevered with such determination that at one time he owned actually more than one-third of the land in Campbell county. While at Newport he was elected to the legislature in 1846, and for ten consecutive years was president of the city council. In 1848 he removed to Dayton, then known as Jamestown, which he had laid out with the assistance of James T. Berry and Henry Walker. There he was president of the city council eight years, built the street railway between Dayton and Newport in 1870, and in 1873 was again sent to the legislature. During the war his home was a refuge for escaped prisoners, Confederate scouts and recruiting agents, and he furnished money liberally for their assistance. On one occasion he gave Mrs. Parmenter, a poor washerwoman, \$300 with which to secure the escape of two prisoners at McLean barracks, one of whom, a Mr. Wood, of Missouri, afterward did his country good service. Several times escaped prisoners were hidden in what was called "the black hole" at his home, while the Yankee soldiers walked over their heads in a fruitless search. Though almost constantly shadowed by Federal spies, many daring schemes to aid

the Confederacy were planned beneath his roof. On more than one occasion it was threatened to send his family through the lines or to Canada, and take his home for use as official headquarters or hospital, and he was always ready for emergency, keeping large sums of money hidden in cans in his garden. When the end came with Lee's surrender, there were about a dozen poor stranded "rebels" with him, whom he furnished money with which to pay their way home. His wife, no less devoted, was untiring in sending food to the prisoners at Kemper and McLean barracks, Cincinnati, and boxes of clothing and edibles to prisoners at a distance. Their children also were animated by the same spirit. The eldest, Capt. Peter McArthur, who before the war was with the party that dumped into the Ohio river the entire outfit of an abolition paper, printed at Newport, was a gallant Confederate soldier, spent seven months at Camp Chase prison, Ohio, and after Capt. T. H. Hines escaped from prison at Chicago, piloted him safely to Gubser's Mills, where he was taken in charge by Jim Caldwell, a successful recruiting officer, who guided him through the lines. Mamie, the second child, famous as a beauty, spent her entire allowance purchasing arms and clothing for Confederates. She died June 1, 1865, aged twenty-four years. Alice, another daughter, took Captain Hines in a buggy loaded with arms and ammunition to the home of Judge Boyd, while he was recruiting a regiment near Florence, at a time when a reward of \$50,000 was offered for Hines, dead or alive. After the war she married a gallant Confederate, Lieut. H. W. Rand, of the Kanawha Riflemen, Twenty-second Virginia infantry, who served under Stonewall Jackson and Robert E. Lee. Annie married Lieut. T. J. Haggard, of Morgan's cavalry, who was captured during the Ohio raid and imprisoned a long time at Johnson's island. Charles, now in the railroad service

in Florida, at the age of sixteen years waited in a buggy at the Newport ferry to take Captain Hines to his father's, after his escape from the Sam Thomas house. Ida Lee, a strikingly handsome woman, became the wife of Dr. C. B. Schoolfield, of Dayton, and died in 1894. Will, the youngest, was also a warm little "rebel." Accompanying his parents to Columbus, Ohio, to secure the release of his brother, who was sick, he was bought a toy gun, and when an officer at the camp asked him why he was carrying that gun, he promptly replied, "to shoot Yankees." He was remonstrated with by his parents afterward, and told he would spoil the hopes of his brother's release. So, when quizzed again by the same officer on the second visit, about the purpose of his gun, he diplomatically answered, "to shoot rabbits."

Michael W. McCoy, formerly of the Confederate States naval service, now a resident of Evansville, Ind., was born at Louisville, Ky., in 1843. In April, 1861, with the Davis Guards of that city, under command of Capt. Ben Anderson, he left Louisville by the steamer Potona for New Orleans, to enter the Confederate service. Subsequently he enlisted in the marines on the cruiser Sumter, fitted out at Algiers, La., under Commander Raphael Semmes. This vessel sailed from the mouth of the Mississippi in the latter part of June, 1861, the first of the famous Confederate cruisers, and McCoy, as sergeant of marines, cruised upon her along the coast of Cuba, and the Spanish main, and across the Atlantic, the career of the Sumter ending, after the capture of seventeen prizes, by blockade at the port of Gibraltar. In the following summer he joined the marines of the famous Alabama in the rank of orderly-sergeant, and shared the entire career of that vessel under Admiral Semmes. After cruising off the coast of the United States and in the gulf of Mexico, down the Brazilian coast, across the Atlantic, to





COL. JAMES B. McCREARY

the gulf of Bengal and back to France, capturing some seventy vessels, the Alabama was sunk in a battle with the United States steamer Kearsarge, off Cherbourg, in June, 1864. Sergeant McCoy was among those of the crew picked up by the English yacht Greyhound, and landed at the French port. After this he went to Ireland, and remained there six months. At this period many of the spirited young men of the Confederate States were scattered throughout the world, and though its diplomatic agents had no formal recognition, there were few countries in which the loyal sons of the struggling young republic were not present, striving to assist her in the hour of need. But it was now too late to re-enter the naval service from Great Britain, and he returned to Louisville, and at the close of hostilities entered upon the duties of a civil career. In 1882 he removed to Henderson, and four years later made his home at Evansville, where he is now quite prosperous as a manufacturer of tobacco.

Colonel James Bennett McCreary, of Richmond, a Confederate veteran and distinguished statesman, is a native of Madison county, Ky., born July 8, 1838, son of Dr. E. R. McCreary. He is a descendant of pioneer ancestry, immigrants from Virginia. A grandmother was in the old fort at Boonesboro; a grand-uncle, Dr. Charles McCreary, was a member of the Kentucky legislature in 1809, and both grandfathers were soldiers of the war of 1812. Colonel McCreary was educated at Richmond male academy and at Center college, at Danville, Ky., graduating at the latter when eighteen years of age. At twenty-one he was graduated in law at Cumberland university, Tenn., receiving the first honor in a class for forty-seven. He had been but a short time in the practice of law when the war began between the North and South, and when the necessity for decision came he supported the South. In August, 1862, Gen.

Kirby Smith advanced from east Tennessee, and in a brilliant battle at Richmond gained possession of that part of Kentucky. Following this event, several regiments of cavalry were organized, and of one of these, the Eleventh, commanded by Col. David W. Chenault, McCreary, who had aided in raising the regiment, was elected major. After the return of the Confederate forces to Tennessee this regiment formed a part of Morgan's original brigade. On December 7th it took a gallant part in the battle of Hartsville, Tenn., and during the holiday season of that winter it participated in the famous Kentucky raid. On May 10, 1863, at the battle of Greasy Creek, in which the Federal forces were driven north of the Cumberland river in southern Kentucky, Major McCreary led the advance battalion of the regiment, opening the attack. In June and July he took part in the great raid through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio, near the outset of which, on July 4th, in the attack upon the Federal works at Green River bridge, Colonel Chenault was killed. Lieut.-Col. Joseph T. Tucker being ill from hard service, Major McCreary then took command of the regiment. He was captured in the battle at Cheshire, Ohio, near Buffington's Island, July 19th, and subsequently was a prisoner of war until exchanged. On his return to duty he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and ordered on duty at Camp Lee, near Richmond, Va. Subsequently he was put in command of a battalion at Lynchburg, Va., composed of Kentuckians and South Carolinians, in which capacity he served until he surrendered, after the capitulation at Appomattox Court House. On his return to Richmond, Ky., Colonel McCreary resumed the practice of law, and in 1867 was married to Miss Kate Hughes, of Fayette county. One child has been born to this union, Robert Hughes McCreary, of Chicago, Ill., who married a daughter of Gen. Walter Newberry, of that city. In 1868 Colonel McCreary declined a place on the Demo-

cratic electoral ticket, and accepted the honor of delegate to the national convention at New York. In 1869 he was elected to the legislature, and in 1871 and 1873 was re-elected, during his last two terms serving as speaker of the house. By this time his popularity was so well established that he was nominated in 1875, at the age of thirty-six years, as the Democratic candidate for governor, and was elected by a majority of 37,000 over John M. Harlan, subsequently a justice of the United States supreme court. At the expiration of his term in 1879 he resumed his law practice at Richmond, but in 1884 became a candidate for Congress, and being elected, took his seat in the Forty-ninth Congress. He was continuously re-elected and served with distinction in the Fiftieth, Fifty-first, Fifty-second, Fifty-third and Fifty-fourth Congresses. During this period of twelve years he was without interruption a member of the committee of foreign affairs, and in two congresses its chairman, and upon other committees rendered valuable service. Among the important laws of which he was the author were the following: Establishing a land court for the adjudication of claims growing out of treaties with Mexico; Providing for the Pan-American congress at Washington; Providing for the preliminary survey of the proposed railroad connecting North, Central and South America; and the McCreary law, regulating Chinese immigration, the provisions of which have been substantially incorporated in the existing treaty with China. He presented in Congress, among other important measures, the resolutions declaring the opposition of the United States to European control of the Darien canal; the bill establishing the department of agriculture; bills putting agricultural implements on the "free list" of importations; and many others of note, and prepared and passed through the house the bill authorizing President Cleveland to withdraw the Harrison treaty for the annexation of Hawaii. He was able during his service to secure

adequate appropriations for the improvement of the Kentucky river, to the amount of over two million dollars, and for the erection of a government building at Richmond, Ky. In 1892 he was one of the three commissioners representing the United States at the international monetary conference at Brussels, in which he earnestly advocated bimetallism. He voluntarily retired from Congress in 1897, but since that time has continued to be active and influential in politics.

Harry P. McDonald, of Louisville, is a native of Hampshire county, Virginia, the youngest son of a family distinguished in the war history of the Shenandoah valley. His father, Col. Angus W. McDonald; born in Frederick county, Va., in 1799, son of Major McDonald, U. S. A., was a graduate of West Point and first-lieutenant in the regular army until his resignation in 1819; in 1825 became a lawyer at Romney; from 1840 to 1861 was a brigadier-general of Virginia militia; was one of the first Confederate colonels commissioned at Harper's Ferry, and organized the Seventh Virginia cavalry, "Black Horse Cavalry," of which the famous Turner Ashby was lieutenant-colonel. Becoming disabled by illness in 1863 he was put in command of the post at Lexington; was captured during Hunter's raid in 1864, taken to Cumberland, Md., and chained in a cell, and was thence carried to Wheeling, and held until December. Three days after his release he died at Richmond. This patriot gave six sons to the Confederate service: Angus W., adjutant of the Seventh cavalry, now a prominent lawyer at Charlestown, W. Va.; Edward H., captain of the Thirteenth Virginia, major of the Eleventh and commander of the latter for a considerable time; William Naylor, who enlisted in the Second Virginia, became a captain in the ordnance department, and major on the staff of General Mahone; Marshall, who went to Harper's Ferry with Stone-

wall Jackson, was captain of engineers at Vicksburg, served as fish commissioner under President Cleveland, and was honored by several governments as the inventor of the fish ladder; Craig Woodrow, captain on the staff of General Elzey and killed at Gaines' Mill; and Harry P., of Louisville. The latter, too young for enlistment until near the close of the war, was at Lexington, caring for his father, who was badly crippled with rheumatism, when Hunter invaded the valley in May, 1864. As the Federals approached, young McDonald gathered up fifteen or sixteen shot guns, and the ammunition that constituted their ordnance supplies, and with his father in an ambulance, started South. As they moved on they saw the smoke of the burning military institute and Governor Letcher's house, fired by the Federals. On the second day they were accompanied by a Mr. Wilson and two others, increasing their force to five men. Avoiding the Natural bridge they found a secure retreat upon a bluff of the James river, but through some treachery their camp was discovered a few days later, and young McDonald was surprised one morning by the sudden approach of three mounted Federals, two officers and an orderly. The shot-guns were loaded and ready, however, and he promptly opened fire, and the Federals retreated with one of their number mortally wounded. Colonel McDonald's party then barricaded their position against cavalry with a fence, and prepared for a battle, though they could easily have escaped through the ravines. That afternoon four of them, in line of battle, were attacked by sixty Federal cavalry, who sought their capture by gallant but misguided charges upon the high fence, but were repulsed with heavy loss at each attempt. McDonald's force was reduced to three, but the fight was kept up successfully until after dark. Then the enemy flanked their position, Wilson was cut down while still fighting, and the two McDonalds were taken after

they had fired away their last ammunition. Wilson was thought to be dead, and one of the Federals, to finish him, fired at his head at a distance of six inches, cutting out one eye, but in spite of this and the saber cuts on his gray head, he recovered. Colonel McDonald was wounded, but his son fortunately escaped injury. They were hurried to Hunter's headquarters, where there was a stormy scene on account of the gallant old colonel's independent spirit, and then carried with the army as it advanced on Lynchburg, the victims of repeated insults and threats. Soon afterward they were separated, and the senior McDonald sent north. Being led to believe, as he departed, that his son would be shot for bushwhacking, he exhorted him to remember that he was a Virginian and a gentleman and allow no sign of fear to be drawn from him, and to get away if he could. As he accompanied the Federal army young McDonald made an attempt to escape, but was discovered and narrowly escaped death for his temerity. On rejoining the prisoners, of whom there were a considerable number, he was twitted with his failure by some, and in consequence was a participant in several fights. One night as they were crossing the mountains, feeling that he must obey the instructions given by his father, he threw his blanket over the head of the guard nearest him and sprang over the steep bank into a ravine, and soon lost himself in the wilderness, beyond the possibility of recapture, and in a place utterly unknown to himself. Fortunately, he found a friendly farmer next day, and soon was able to join a party of scouts who were paying their regards to the fleeing Hunter. Mr. McDonald is now one of the leading architects of Louisville.

Lieutenant-Colonel Hervey McDowell, of Cynthiana, one of the bravest and most popular soldiers of the Orphan brigade, is a family of which has had distinction in all the

American wars, as well as in civil life, since the original ancestor in the New World, Ephraim McDowell, a descendant of the Scotch covenanters who had fought at Londonderry and the battle of the Boyne (1689-90), came to Pennsylvania with his four children in 1729. This ancestor removed at a later date to Virginia, where he died at the age of over one hundred years. One of his sons, John, was killed in a battle with Indians, Christmas day, 1742. Samuel, son of the latter, was a member of the Virginia house of burgesses, a soldier in the French and Indian war and a colonel in the war of the Revolution, and removing to Kentucky, presided as judge over the first court held in the State and as chairman of the conventions held regarding the formation and admission of the State, as well as of the first constitutional convention. His son, James, served as ensign in the Revolutionary army and as major in the war of 1812. John Lyle, son of the latter, born in Fayette county in 1794, a soldier in the war of 1812, and a captain of State militia, was the father of the subject of this sketch by his marriage to Nancy, daughter of James Vance, of Fayette county, and cousin of Joseph Vance, one of the early governors of Ohio. Colonel McDowell was born in Fayette county, Ky., April 15, 1835, and in 1847 removed with his parents to Owen county. He was educated at the Western military institute and Kentucky military institute, graduating at the latter in 1856, and then began the study of medicine under Drs. Dudley and Skillman, of Lexington. After attending the Transylvania medical college, and the medical department of the Louisville university, he was graduated by the Missouri medical college, St. Louis, in 1858, and thereupon began his practice at Cynthiana. In the summer of 1861 he abandoned his professional ambition to organize troops for the Confederacy, and raised a company of which he was

elected captain, which became Company F, Second Kentucky infantry, Col. Roger W. Hanson. His first battle was Fort Donelson, where he won distinction by his bold attempt to hold a line of rifle pits with thirteen men of his company and a few of a Tennessee regiment, though attacked in front and flank and rear. His daring on this occasion was characteristic of his whole military career, which was never blemished by fear and always conspicuous for cool and determined bravery. He was badly wounded at Donelson and was a prisoner of war for six months at Camp Chase and Johnson's Island. After his exchange at Vicksburg, he was identified with the splendid record of the Orphan brigade. He was in the thick of the fray at Hartsville; was shot through both arms, besides three other wounds, in the famous assault of Breckinridge's division at Murfreesboro, and received his seventh wound at Resaca. At Jackson, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Dalton, Dallas, Kennesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, in the intrenchments at Utoy creek, at Jonesboro, and in the frequent engagements of the mounted command under Wheeler in Georgia and the Carolinas, he maintained his reputation as a soldier and a skillful commander. After Chickamauga, where he was acting field officer of the regiment and gained honorable mention, he was promoted to major, and after Jonesboro, where he was captured, he was advanced to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. A stern fighter on the field, he was the life of the camp, also, and a few officers were more loved by their men or the heroes of more interesting anecdotes and narratives. After the close of the war he resumed the study of medicine at St. Louis, where he was married in 1869 to Louise Irvin, daughter of Judge Alexander K. M. McDowell, of Alabama, a cousin of his father. Then making his home at Cynthiana he again began the practice of his profession, in which he has since met with deserved success.

He is a member of the American medical association and the Kentucky medical society, of the Sons of Colonial Wars, vice-president of the Scotch-Irish association of America, and member of Ben Desha camp, U. C. V. One of his sons, Hervey L., is a clergyman of the Presbyterian church, and another, Marshall, is a physician and associated with his father in practice.

Lucien McDowell, M. D., of Flemingsburg, is a native of Fleming county, Ky., born in 1830. He entered the military service in 1861, in Missouri, in the brigade of Gen. John B. Clark, of the State Guard, and at a later date was mustered into the Confederate States service. He was a participant in the famous battle of Wilson's Creek, near Springfield, Mo., in 1861, one of the most notable Southern victories in the West, and his next important engagement was at Elkhorn Tavern, Ark., a month before the battle of Shiloh. Crossing the Mississippi river with the command of General Price, he took part in the defense of Corinth, Miss., and the subsequent operations under General Price in 1862, and in 1863 participated in the campaign against Grant's army in Mississippi, including the battle of Champion's Hill, and the gallant defense of Vicksburg during the memorable siege. After the capitulation of that post he was on parole for some time. Then being exchanged he was transferred to the cavalry command of General Chalmers, of Gen. N. B. Forrest's force, with which he fought in numerous engagements, including the capture of Fort Pillow and the battle of Harrisburg. He was with General Forrest's command until the close of hostilities, and the surrender at Grenada, Miss., in 1865. Since the end of the war Dr. McDowell has been engaged in the practice of his profession at Flemingsburg, meeting with success in his life work, and winning and retaining the esteem of his community. Under President Cleveland he held the office of pension examiner,

and in various local offices he has discharged the duties of a good citizen.

James A. McKenzie, of Oak Grove, statesman and Confederate soldier, was born in Christian county, Ky., October 1, 1840, the eldest child of William W. and Isabella C. (Ewing) McKenzie. His father, a native of North Carolina, and married in that State, came to Christian county in 1814, with his parents, and died in early manhood. His grandfather, Andrew McKenzie, the first of his ancestors in America, was a native of Scotland, settled first in Pennsylvania, and then in Iredell county, N. C., served in the Revolution and the war of 1812, and was a prominent public man, as a member of the State senate and county judge and magistrate. James A. McKenzie was reared in his native county and graduated at Center college, Danville. After teaching school a few years he went to Brazoria, Tex., to read law with a cousin, Andrew P. McCormick, and was thus engaged when the war began in 1861. Abandoning his studies he enlisted on September 7th, 1861, in Company B, of the Eighth Texas cavalry, better known as Terry's Texas Rangers. After a short time at Camp Kyle, near Houston, they were ordered to Virginia, but en route their destination was changed to Bowling Green, Ky. Thus Private McKenzie was afforded an opportunity of fighting for his native State, and participated in the engagement at Woodsonville, December 17th, in which Colonel Terry was killed. Falling back with the army early in 1862, he fought at Shiloh, where the regiment did gallant service and suffered frightful loss. This was his last battle. Exhausted by arduous service he fell sick, and after lying in hospital two months was honorably discharged, no hope being entertained of his recovery. He returned to his Kentucky home, and was unable to re-enter the service. In March, 1864, he married Mrs. Amelia C. Blakey, a daughter of David W.





THOMAS S. MAJOR

Parish, of Oak Grove, and a native of Virginia, and began his civil career, in which he has attained honorable prominence. As a lawyer he soon gained wide recognition, and by eloquent and masterly presentation of political issues won preferment in State and national affairs. Being elected to the legislature in 1867 he served four years, and in 1872 was chosen as presidential elector for the State-at-large. He was elected to Congress in 1876, and twice re-elected, serving with ability in the Forty-fifth, Forty-sixth and Forty-seventh Congresses. He was the author of the bill which provided for putting quinine on the free list in the tariff schedule, and gained much fame by his earnest and successful advocacy of this measure. After his retirement from Congress he served four years from 1883 as secretary of State of Kentucky, and when Mr. Cleveland was elected to his second term, he was appointed United States minister to Peru, an office he held for four years. He has been a delegate to three Democratic national conventions, was World's Fair commissioner for Kentucky in 1893, and from 1891 to 1892 was grand master of the Masonic order in Kentucky.

Thomas S. Major, a veteran of Morgan's cavalry, now rector of the Church of the Good Shepherd at Frankfort, Ky., is a native of Kentucky, born in Bourbon county, July 13, 1844, son of Frank W. and Anna Smith Major. He entered the Confederate service in the fall of 1862, when the State was partly occupied by the troops of Generals Bragg and Kirby Smith, enlisting September 4th as a private in Company C, of the Second Kentucky cavalry, the regiment first commanded by General John H. Morgan, and afterward by Basil Duke. With the gallant Second regiment, Mr. Major did faithful duty on the battlefields of Lexington, Bacon Creek, Nolan Bridge, Muldraugh's Hill, Rolling Fork, Marrowbone, Liberty, Woodbury, Milton and Snow's Hill, previous to the raid into Indiana and Ohio, in which he took

an active part until he was badly wounded, in the last charge made, just before surrender. Being captured, with many others of Morgan's command, he was for eight months a prisoner of war at Columbus, Ohio, and Chicago, finally making his escape and after many adventures reaching Canada. There he was for some time detailed in the secret service of the Confederate States, and it was his privilege to be a participant in the famous Lake Erie raid, or attempt to set at liberty the prisoners on Johnson's Island. Having been ordered to Texas from Canada, he was at Brownsville when the war closed, and refusing to surrender, with the last squad of Confederates left, he proceeded into Mexico, and thence sailed to Halifax. He considered his life in danger if he should enter the United States at that time, and it was not until September, 1865, that he returned from Canada to his native State. He was then but a little past his twenty-first birthday, and his chief thought was to select a career in civil life. Choosing first the profession of medicine, he prepared himself for the practice, but abandoned it to enter the priesthood of the Catholic church, to which he has dedicated his life with singular devotion. He entered the church in 1864, was ordained in 1875, and since then has been in charge of parishes at Cynthiana, Lexington, Ky., in southwest Texas, and in Illinois, and Ohio, successively, until appointed to his present position in 1895.

Captain Paul J. Marrs, of Henderson, was born in 1837, in Posey county, Ind., but was reared from the age of three years in Henderson county, Ky. In 1862 he left his business as a druggist at Henderson, and enlisted as a private in the Tenth Kentucky cavalry. In October of the same year he was captured in Kentucky and sent as a prisoner to Evansville, and five or six months later to Camp Morton, Indianapolis, and after a stay of a few weeks there, to Johnson's island, where he was held until November, 1863,

when he was sent to Fortress Monroe for exchange. He returned to his regiment, and served with it until the latter part of 1864, when he was detailed on the staff of Gen. Adam R. Johnson, commanding brigade, as captain and quartermaster. After Johnson was wounded he performed the same duty on the staff of Colonel Chenowith, until the brigade was assigned to Gen. H. B. Lyon, in Forrest's command. Captain Marrs was then ordered to report to General Duke at Abingdon, Va. Among the battles in which he participated were Johnsonville, Tenn., Grubbs Crossroads, Wytheville, Abingdon, McMinnville and Fort Donelson. He has resided at Henderson since the war and since 1885 has been secretary and treasurer of the Henderson cotton mills, also taking a leading part in public affairs.

Henry L. Martin, of Midway, Woodford county, was born at the farm home of his parents in that county June 5, 1848, and was educated in the high school of Midway. But while yet in his boyhood he laid aside his books to participate in the great war on the side of the South. He enlisted as a private under Captain Campbell, whose command was afterward Company A of the Fifth Kentucky cavalry, Col. D. Howard Smith. This regiment was first with Buford's cavalry brigade and later with Morgan's command, and Mr. Martin shared much of its service, rising in rank by reason of gallant conduct to orderly sergeant of his company. He was also for fifteen months on scouting duty with Neilson's Tennessee company, a dangerous and adventurous service. With the Fifth regiment he took part in the raid through Indiana and Ohio, and when the command was reorganized in southwest Virginia was attached to Capt. J. C. Cantrill's company of Kirkpatrick's battalion. Taking part in Morgan's last raid, he was captured at the battle of Cynthiana, June 11, 1864, and sent to the Northern prison at Rock Island, Ill. His father, Jesse Martin, who

had entered the Confederate service as forage master of Buford's brigade, was also captured at Cynthiana, and shared his son's imprisonment. After nine months in prison camp young Martin was exchanged, too late for further service, and he finally surrendered at Charlestown, W. Va., in June, 1865, and was paroled. Since the war Mr. Martin has been quite successfully engaged in farming and banking in Kentucky, also having valuable farming interests in Tennessee, and owns a sugar plantation and deals in live stock in Louisiana. He is a man of prominence and influence in his community, and well known throughout the State as an able member of the State senate for four years. While a member of this body he had the honor to be selected as the candidate for United States senator by those of his party who supported the National Democratic ticket in 1898. Mr. Martin has been twice married, in 1871 to Kate Brooks, of Scott county, and in June, 1866, to Lulu T. Stephenson, of Columbia, Tenn., and by his first marriage has four children living.

Colonel Robert Maxwell Martin, of Louisville, was born in Muhlenberg county, Ky., in 1840, and at the beginning of the great war was a merchant in Webster county. Going to Memphis in April, 1861, to enter the Confederate service, he joined a cavalry company then being organized by Capt. J. Warren Cole, an officer of the Mexican war, with which he served as second lieutenant until after the battle of Belmont, when he resigned for the purpose of organizing a command of Kentuckians. Going to Hopkinsville, where Col. N. B. Forrest was then stationed, he was called to Bowling Green, by Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, commissioned captain of cavalry, and detailed on special scouting duty. In the performance of this duty he selected as his companion Adam R. Johnson, a native of Kentucky, who had returned from Texas for its defense, and afterward rose

to the rank of brigadier-general. Subsequently, Captain Martin participated in the battle of Fort Donelson with Forrest's regiment, went to Nashville with General Pillow and staff, and a few days later went to Texas on a ninety days' furlough. Returning while the army was at Corinth, he reported to Gen. J. C. Breckinridge, and was detailed as a scout until the evacuation of Corinth. He and his comrade, Adam R. Johnson, then returned to Kentucky, commissioned by General Breckinridge to raise a regiment, which they did, and Captain Martin declining the command, he was elected lieutenant-colonel and Johnson colonel. The regiment was known as the First partisan rangers, and later as the Tenth Kentucky cavalry, and was attached to General Morgan's command in December, 1862. Martin served as lieutenant-colonel until the fall of 1864, then as colonel for a short time, participating in numerous engagements, receiving a wound in the lung at McMinnville, Tenn., and a wound in the foot at Mount Sterling, and having two horses shot under him. In September, 1864, he was called to Richmond by the secretary of war, and under orders of the secretary of state, was sent north on a secret commission to attempt, among other things, the release of the prisoners of Johnson's island. Finding this impossible, he so reported and returned to Richmond the night the city was evacuated. Going immediately on duty, he was in command of the outer defenses of Lynchburg, on Capitol Hill, and after Lee's surrender, with a comrade, traveled by handcar to Roanoke county, and there taking horse made his way to Abbeville, S. C., and joined the remnant of Morgan's command, under Gen. B. W. Duke, serving as a body-guard to President Davis and cabinet. He went on to Washington, Ga., and afterward for several months was successively in Mobile, New Orleans, Baltimore and Canada, thence returning to Georgia, after which he ventured to visit his native State. He was arrested and sent to Louis-

ville, and four or five weeks later transferred to Fort Lafayette, where he was held as a prisoner until February, 1866, without charge having been preferred against him. Then he was brought before Federal Judge Shipman, of New York City, charged with treason, and convicted. The case was then reviewed by the United States circuit court, which ruled that if he were guilty he must be tried either in Kentucky, Tennessee or Virginia, where the alleged crime was committed. Thereupon he was ordered discharged, and in the meantime President Johnson had granted a pardon to all similarly persecuted. Colonel Martin is now prominent in business at Louisville.

Miles P. Mattingly, of Owensboro, was born in Nelson county, Ky., in 1841, and has had his home in Daviess county since 1852. At the beginning of the war in 1861 he was a student at Cecilian college, Hardin county, and he continued his education until August, 1862, when he went South and enlisted in Company B, Tenth Kentucky cavalry, organized at that date under Col. Adam R. Johnson. From that time he served faithfully two years and more, taking part in all the raids and engagements of his regiment, including Clarksville, Fort Donelson, Uniontown, Sutherland and Snow's Hill, and was slightly wounded in the leg at Milton, Tenn. In the fall of 1864 he was captured between Nashville and Lebanon, and sent as a prisoner of war to Camp Douglas, Chicago. After suffering for some months the rigor of the Northern winter, especially severe to a poorly clad and fed prisoner, he was exchanged in February, 1865, near Richmond, Va. Going to Abingdon, he remained in southwest Virginia until the close of hostilities, and returned to Kentucky, was paroled in Daviess county. In business life since then he has been successful and prosperous, and he is one of the influential men of his county.

Surgeon Daniel R. Merritt, M. D., of Mayfield, was born and reared in Kentucky, and educated at Lebanon. In 1859 he was graduated professionally at the Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia, and he then began the practice, which was interrupted in 1861, by the civil war. When the issue came he promptly devoted himself to the cause of Southern independence, and enlisting in the Seventh Kentucky infantry, Col. Crossland's regiment, he was made regimental surgeon. He was on duty with this regiment, in the hospital service, for two years, during its service at Shiloh, Vicksburg, Baton Rouge, and in Mississippi during the Vicksburg campaign. Subsequently, he served with the Thirty-fifth Alabama infantry, in charge of field hospital, in Mississippi, until the Third Kentucky, Col. A. P. Thompson's regiment, with which the Seventh was consolidated, was mounted. He was then assigned to that command, with which he served under General Forrest, participating in the battle of Guntown, the raid to Paducah, Ky., the North Alabama campaign, and the operations of Forrest's cavalry during Hood's winter campaign in Tennessee. Finally, at the battle of Selma, Ala., in the spring of 1865, he was taken prisoner by the Federal troops of Gen. J. H. Wilson, ending his Confederate service. After the close of the war Dr. Merritt engaged in the practice of medicine in Graves county, and continued it with success, achieving a high standing in his profession, until his retirement in 1897. In 1867 he was married to Sophia, daughter of James Briggs, and by this union has five children living: Beauregard Merritt, M. D., a graduate of Marion Simms college, St. Louis, now practicing in Graves county; Orlando M., William Ernest, Ella (wife of G. W. Thorpe), and Ivan. Dr. Merritt is a great favorite socially, and in business affairs is active and enterprising. In 1899 he was elected president of the Exchange bank, of Mayfield.

Montgomery Merritt, now a prominent citizen of Henderson, in his youth manifested unfaltering devotion to the cause of the Confederacy as a soldier on the field and as a prisoner of war for many months in the North. He was born in Todd county in 1845, and began his military career in the spring of 1861, in one of the early organized companies which went to Virginia, and were united in the First infantry regiment under Col. Thomas H. Taylor. He was a member of Company K, commanded by First Lieut. Jno. B. Hutcherson, who was afterward colonel of General Morgan's old regiment, and shared in all its service until at the expiration of the year's enlistment, the First was disbanded. Private Merritt then enlisted in Company G, Third cavalry, the command of Col. R. M. Gano, becoming orderly sergeant of his company; served under General Morgan in all his operations in Kentucky and Tennessee in 1862 and 1863, and was wounded in the shoulder at Russellville, Ky. Finally, going on the raid through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio, he was captured near Buffington island, Ohio, at the close of that famous expedition, and as a prisoner of war was sent to Camp Douglas, Chicago, and held there until February, 1865, when he was sent to Richmond and exchanged. As soon as possible he joined the remnant of his regiment under General Duke, at Abingdon, and after the surrender of the army of Northern Virginia, accompanied his comrades to Charlotte, N. C., and was one of President Davis' escort to Washington, Ga. He received \$32 from the silver paid out to the soldiers from the Confederate treasury. Surrendering at Washington, Ga., he walked to Dalton, near Chattanooga, and then returned to his home in Kentucky. At the close of his military service he was not yet twenty years of age. Entering upon the study of law he was graduated in that profession at Cumberland university, Lebanon, Tenn., as the valedictorian of his class of twenty-three, in 1869, and was admitted to the bar at Henderson, where he

made his home and began the practice. In the thirty years that followed he was very successful in winning the honors of his profession and the financial independence that rewards well-directed effort. He was a member of the legislature in 1877-78. While now president of the Planters' State bank, at Henderson, he remains an active practitioner at the bar.

Captain Charles Edward Merriwether, the first Confederate officer of Kentucky killed in the State, was born in Todd county in 1824. His father was Charles E. Merriwether, a prominent citizen and prosperous farmer and stock raiser, and his grandfather was Dr. Charles Merriwether, a native of Virginia, who was graduated in medicine at Edinburg, Scotland, and coming to Todd county with the pioneers, established a large practice and built the family home, which he named "Merriville," a handsome residence which is yet standing and in use. The mother of Captain Merriwether was a Miss Baker, of a prominent family in Christian county. In 1861 Captain Merriwether organized a company of cavalry which was attached to the regiment of Col. Nathan B. Forrest, then beginning his world-famous career as a soldier. Forrest made his headquarters at Hopkinsville, and late in December, 1861, was ordered to make a reconnoissance toward Rochester and Greenville. Among the troops he took with him were twenty-five men of Captain Merriwether's company, under command of the captain himself. A detachment of Col. James S. Jackson's Federal cavalry regiment was also on a reconnoissance to South Carrollton, and when near Rumsey, Forrest was informed of their proximity. Pushing on toward Sacramento, on December 28th, he overtook the Federal rear guard within a mile of that place, and being vigorously resisted, a spirited fight resulted, in which the enemy was defeated, after which the Federals were chased

through Sacramento and for a considerable distance beyond, with much slaughter. Captain Merriwether was one of the two men killed of Forrest's command, falling in the front of the battle. On the Federal side Capt. A. G. Bacon was killed, and Capt. A. N. Davis captured. Captain Merriwether was alluded to in terms of praise in the report of Colonel Forrest, and Gen. Charles Clark, then in command of the Confederate forces at Hopkinsville, said: "In the death of Capt. C. E. Merriwether, who fell while gallantly leading his command into action, the country and the service have sustained a loss which I most deeply deplore. A brave and chivalrous gentleman, I esteemed him as one of the very best officers of his rank in the service." This Confederate success, coming close on the heels of the reverse at Fishing Creek, was given much attention, and the glorious death of Captain Merriwether gave wide fame to his name. He died as a soldier could wish to die. But if he had been spared he would assuredly have gained high rank and rendered valuable service. When the camp of Confederate Veterans was organized at Hopkinsville, it was given the name of Ned Merriwether, for so his old comrades knew him. Captain Merriwether left a wife and six children. The eldest son, Maxwell S., studied dentistry at Pennsylvania college, Philadelphia, and after graduation practiced at Louisville until 1895, when he made his home at Hopkinsville. He is very successful in his profession.

James Gibbon Minnigerode, rector of Calvary Protestant Episcopal church, Louisville, is a member of a patriotic Virginia family which has been honorably represented in the American wars since his maternal great-grandfather, James Gibbon, served as a major in the army under Washington. He was born at Williamsburg, Va., July 25, 1848, and was reared and educated at Richmond until March 1, 1863, when he was commissioned midshipman in the Confederate States

navy. He was first on duty at Drewry's Bluff, under Capt. Sidney Smith Lee, father of Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, and then upon the schoolship Patrick Henry, under Capt. William Harwar Parker, until September, 1863, when he was ordered to Mobile, Ala., and assigned to the gunboat Morgan, Capt. W. H. Harrison, which which he was on duty in Mobile bay for one year, participating in the famous battle with Farragut's fleet, August 4, 1864. He was then ordered to the gunboat Richmond, in the James river squadron, where he was on duty until April 2, 1865, when the corps of midshipmen, sixty in number, were called upon to take charge of the Confederate treasury and convey it to a place of safety. Leaving the city on the night of April 2d, they faithfully performed this duty until disbanded, May 2d, at Abbeville, S. C. He continued with the presidential party to Washington, Ga., where he surrendered, and a few weeks later returned to Richmond, reaching there with \$95 of the \$100 paid him by the secretary of the treasury. Resuming his studies under his father, the Rev. Charles Minnigerode, for thirty-five years the rector of St. Paul's church, Richmond, he entered the theological seminary at Alexandria in 1867, was graduated in 1871, ordained deacon by Bishop Whittle June 25, 1871, and ordained priest by Bishop Johns, at Alexandria, in 1872. Before taking his present office, February 1, 1878, he was in charge of a parish in Rappahannock county, Va., two years, and of St. Mark's parish, Culpeper county, four years. At Louisville, owing to his long residence and devoted service, he is one of the most prominent divines and popular citizens.

Major Thomas B. Monroe, born at Frankfort, Ky., July 3, 1833, died on the field of Shiloh, April 7, 1862, was the son of Judge Thomas B. Monroe, a prominent jurist and professor in the State university of Louisiana. He was graduated at that institution in the spring of 1849, and began

the practice of law at Lexington while yet a youth. Speedily winning distinction he was elected city attorney on the Democratic ticket at the home of Henry Clay, and in 1859 became mayor of Lexington. He was also editor of the *Kentucky Statesman* from 1856 to 1861, and warmly supported the Breckinridge presidential ticket. Under the governorship of Magoffin he was secretary of state. When the issue of State rights was appealed to the court of war, he sorrowfully sent his wife, daughter of Judge Grier, of the United States supreme court, to her father's home at Philadelphia, and went into Tennessee in September and joined the Fourth Kentucky infantry. Having had military experience as a lieutenant-colonel of militia, he was commissioned major of the regiment, and was active in preparing the command for service. At the battle of Shiloh, on the first day he commanded the regiment with great coolness and gallantry, and on Monday inspired his regiment and the Fourth Alabama to make a stand against a large force of the triumphant enemy. "Here," said Colonel Trabue in his report, "that matchless officer, Thomas B. Monroe, after performing prodigies of valor, was killed near the close of the scene." He died about two hours after receiving his mortal wound, attended by his brother, Captain Ben Monroe, who was badly wounded on the same field, and died in October, 1862.

James Montgomery, of Elizabethtown, a veteran of Morgan's cavalry, was born in Hardin county, Ky., in 1840, and educated at Georgetown and Center colleges. In September, 1862, he was authorized by Colonel Cluke to raise a company for the Eighth Kentucky cavalry, and succeeding in this he was elected captain, but most of his command was captured on the way to the regiment, and he then became first corporal of Company E of Cluke's regiment. He was with his regiment in all of Morgan's raids and battles,

escaped from the wreck of the command in Ohio, was with Dortch's battalion in West Virginia until Longstreet's campaign in east Tennessee, then crossed the mountains and joined the cavalry at Strawberry Plains, and was in command as lieutenant of a squad of eleven of Morgan's men who had escaped from Ohio. After Morgan's return from prison, Lieutenant Montgomery and his squad joined him at Decatur, Ga., served with the command in east Tennessee and southwest Virginia, participated in the last Kentucky raid and was wounded at Cynthiana, was in Capt. James E. Cantrill's company until the death of Morgan, and under General Duke escorted President Davis to Washington, Ga., where he surrendered. Since his admission to the bar in 1865, he has been prominent in the practice of law at Elizabethtown.

Colonel William M. Moore, of Garnett, Harrison county, a gallant officer of the Trans-Mississippi army, was born in Harrison county, September 30, 1837, son of Washington and Mary (Magee) Moore. When he was two years old his parents removed with their family to Lewis county, Mo., where he was reared. After teaching school in his youth he entered the Missouri university, at Columbia, but left his studies in the junior year to enter the Confederate service. In May, 1861, he volunteered as a private in Company B of the command of Col. Martin E. Green, known as the First North Missouri regiment, State Guard. He served with this regiment in the attack upon the Federal troops under Colonel Milligan at Lexington, Mo., in September, 1861, and was severely wounded in the second day's fighting, a minie ball breaking his right arm. Three months later, while yet unfit for duty on the field, he was appointed adjutant, in which capacity he took part in the battle of Pea Ridge, and four months later, while with his regiment at Memphis, under Colonel Priest, he was promoted to lieu-

tenant-colonel. He served in this capacity until the term of enlistment of the regiment expired, when, being then in Mississippi, he organized a company of 136 men from the remnant of the old command, and took it to north Arkansas, where it became Company A of the Tenth Missouri regiment, Col. A. E. Steen. Not long afterward, on December 7, 1862, the battle of Prairie Grove was fought, in which 26 men out of his 85 on duty were killed or wounded, three of them falling into his arms. Colonel Steen and his lieutenant-colonel were both killed, and Maj. A. E. Pickett, a cousin of Gen. George E. Pickett, became colonel, and Moore, as senior captain, was promoted to lieutenant-colonel. Pickett was subsequently displaced under the regulations of an act of Congress, and Moore was elected colonel. He was wounded at the battle of Helena, July 4, 1863, where the Tenth in six hours lost 125 men killed and wounded, 265 captured and 18 officers killed and captured. The Little Rock campaign followed, in which there was not much fighting for the Missourians, but in the spring of 1864 there were active operations owing to the Red river campaign. With Burns' brigade of Parsons' division, Colonel Moore took part in the battle of Pleasant Hill, La., against Banks, where, in a single charge, his regiment lost 150 killed and wounded out of 600. Marching back into Arkansas to oppose Steele he fought at Jenkins' Ferry, of which Colonel Burns reported: "I beg to make favorable mention of Col. William M. Moore, commanding Tenth Missouri cavalry. This gallant officer was severely wounded near the close of the action while at his post encouraging his men, and refused to quit the field until ordered by me to do so." Lieut.-Col. Simon Harris was killed and Major Magoffin was afterward in command. Colonel Moore was disabled for six months by his wound, received on the Saline river. After his return to duty he was in command of his brigade, and was tendered but declined promotion to brig-

dier-general. After the surrender at Shreveport, La., he returned to his home in Missouri, and in 1870 went to Kentucky, and was married in his native county to Frances Garnett. Two years later he again made his home in Missouri, where he served one term as sheriff of Lewis county and one as a member of the State legislature. Since 1884 he has resided at Garnett, owning the old Garnett homestead of 800 acres. He was elected to the Kentucky legislature in 1889, and being re-elected in 1891, was speaker of the house for a period of 531 days. Colonel Moore has two children by his first wife, who died in 1895, and one by his second marriage, in 1898, to Rosa Fry.

Colonel George Moorman, adjutant-general and chief of staff of the United Confederate Veteran association, with rank of major-general, is a native of Kentucky, and a descendant of South Carolina and Virginia ancestors. His immediate ancestors moved from near Lynchburg, Va., to Breckinridge county, Ky., where his grandfather, Capt. James H. Moorman, resided on "White Hall Farm," seven miles from Hardinsburg, whence his father moved to Owensboro, Daviess county, Ky. There Colonel Moorman was born, June 1, 1841. After a thorough course in the common schools he studied law with James Weir, at Owensboro. Subsequently he moved west, and after participating in the troubles of the Kansas war, and a trip out on the plains on foot, there being no railroad then west of Jefferson City, Mo., returned and settled in Kansas City, Mo., and obtained his license to practice law at Independence, Mo., in 1860, at 19 years of age, having been examined by Owen G. Cates, ex-attorney general of Kentucky, then living in Missouri, by order of Robert H. Smart, judge of the court. He was a candidate for engrossing clerk of the Missouri house of representatives in 1860, and ran as a Whig, but a combination was made against him and he was de-

feated by one vote. He raised a company in Kansas City, Mo., and in the counties along the Kansas and Missouri line, of which he was made captain, for home service on the border. In the great struggle between the North and the South, as was expected, he espoused the cause of the South, and was prominent in every movement in Jackson county and western Missouri to assist the Southern cause. He was one of the first to suggest the capture of the Liberty arsenal, in Clay county, Mo., and was one of the party which assisted in its capture on April 20, 1861, and brought the arms south of the Missouri river into Jackson county. He disbanded the home company on the approach of the Federal forces commanded by Capt. D. S. Stanley (afterward General Stanley, of the United States army), and joined Capt. Joe Jackson's company, organized for Col. Jas. S. Rains' infantry regiment, as a private, and was at the engagement at Rock Creek, near Independence, Mo., on June 13, 1861, where Colonel Holloway was killed, and where the first gun was fired west of the Mississippi river. This was before Colonel Rains' command was mobilized and permanently incorporated into Price's army. He was made captain and aide-de-camp on the staff of Gen. Roger Hanson Weightman, in Price's army, and was sent by Gen. Sterling Price and Governor Jackson, of Missouri, with confidential dispatches to Gov. Beriah Magoffin, of Kentucky, which trip was made through swarms of Federal troops, as he had to cross the States of Illinois and Indiana, and was arrested and escaped twice, once in St. Louis and once in Jerseyville, Ill. Finding it impossible to return to Jefferson City, Mo., or to Price's army by that route, he determined to return via Memphis and up the Mississippi river. He took the stage route via Hardinsburg and Owensboro, and was not molested, although feeling was at fever heat in Kentucky between the rival factions, until he reached a small encamp-

ment of Union sympathizers near Hopkinsville, Ky., where he was arrested by the Home Guards and kept for several days. Finally, being released, he made his way to Camp Boone near Clarksville, Tenn., where Col. Lloyd Tilghman had a camp of instruction for the Confederates, and on to Memphis, and upon arriving at New Madrid, Mo., he found it impossible to reach his command in Price's army and joined that part of it at that time under command of Gen. M. Jeff Thompson, near Sikeston, Mo., and as the Confederate army moved up to Columbus, Ky., he was attached permanently to that army. He was there assigned to the artillery service as lieutenant in Dismukes' Arkansas battery; was also made captain and aide-de-camp upon the staff of Gov. Thos. C. Reynolds, of Missouri, then commander-in-chief of the forces in the field; also assigned to duty as captain and aide-de-camp upon the staff of Gen. John P. McCown. At different times during the war he was on the staffs of Gens. Roger Hanson Weightman, M. Jeff Thompson, Gid J. Pillow, Gov. Thos. C. Reynolds of Missouri, Col. Milton A. Haynes, chief Tennessee corps of artillery, Gens. John P. McCown, Lloyd Tilghman, Bushrod R. Johnson, Mansfield Lovell, John Adams, Wirt Adams, William H. Jackson, Stephen D. Lee, Alexander P. Stewart and N. B. Forrest. At one time he signed his name G. Triplett Moorman, the name Triplett being added in honor of an old friend, Maj. G. W. Triplett, of Owensboro, Ky., a member of the Confederate Congress, but, as his signature was required as adjutant-general so frequently and under such difficult circumstances, he decided to drop this addition from his name. Part of his record in the army is made as G. Triplett Moorman. He served every day of the war, from the first to the last, and in all arms of the service, infantry, artillery, cavalry and on the staff; was private and captain of infantry; lieutenant of artillery and adjutant of the Ten-

nessee corps of artillery; lieutenant-colonel and colonel of cavalry; captain and assistant adjutant-general, and major and assistant inspector-general, and was successively aide-de-camp and assistant adjutant-general, and assistant inspector-general of brigade, division, corps and department commanders. He was slightly wounded once and was a prisoner of war four times, and when captured at Fort Donelson, on February 16, 1863, was taken successively to Camp Morton, Indianapolis, Ind.; Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio, and to Johnson's island, where he was confined for nearly one year; at Fort Donelson he carried to Colonel (afterward general) Forrest the first order he ever received to move forward into regular battle; and was engaged in some of the most thrilling and romantic episodes of the war, notably, at Fort Donelson, Coffeeville, Miss., and near Shiloh, Miss., and his name is specially and repeatedly mentioned in the Official Records of the Rebellion for gallantry in battle at Belmont, Fort Donelson, Coffeeville, Miss., Thompson's Station, Tenn., Franklin, Tenn., at and around Vicksburg and Canton, Miss., in Sherman's Meridian Raid, etc.; and the many orders in those publications signed by him show the conspicuous and important part he acted in the great civil war in Missouri, at Belmont and Fort Donelson, at Corinth, Abbeville, Holly Springs and Coffeeville, Miss., at Franklin, Spring Hill and Columbia, Tenn., at and around Vicksburg, Edward's Station, Clinton and Jackson, Miss., in Sherman's Meridian campaign, at Canton, Yazoo City, Birdsong's Ferry, Mechanicsburg and Harrisburg, Miss., Thompson's Station, Tenn., Livingston, Miss., Coleman's Crossroads, Franklin, Miss., and in nearly all of Gen. William H. Jackson's battles, engagements, skirmishes, campaigns and raids, about 100 in all, being nearly daily engaged on his staff and under his command from the 6th day of February, 1863, to March 20, 1864. He resigned

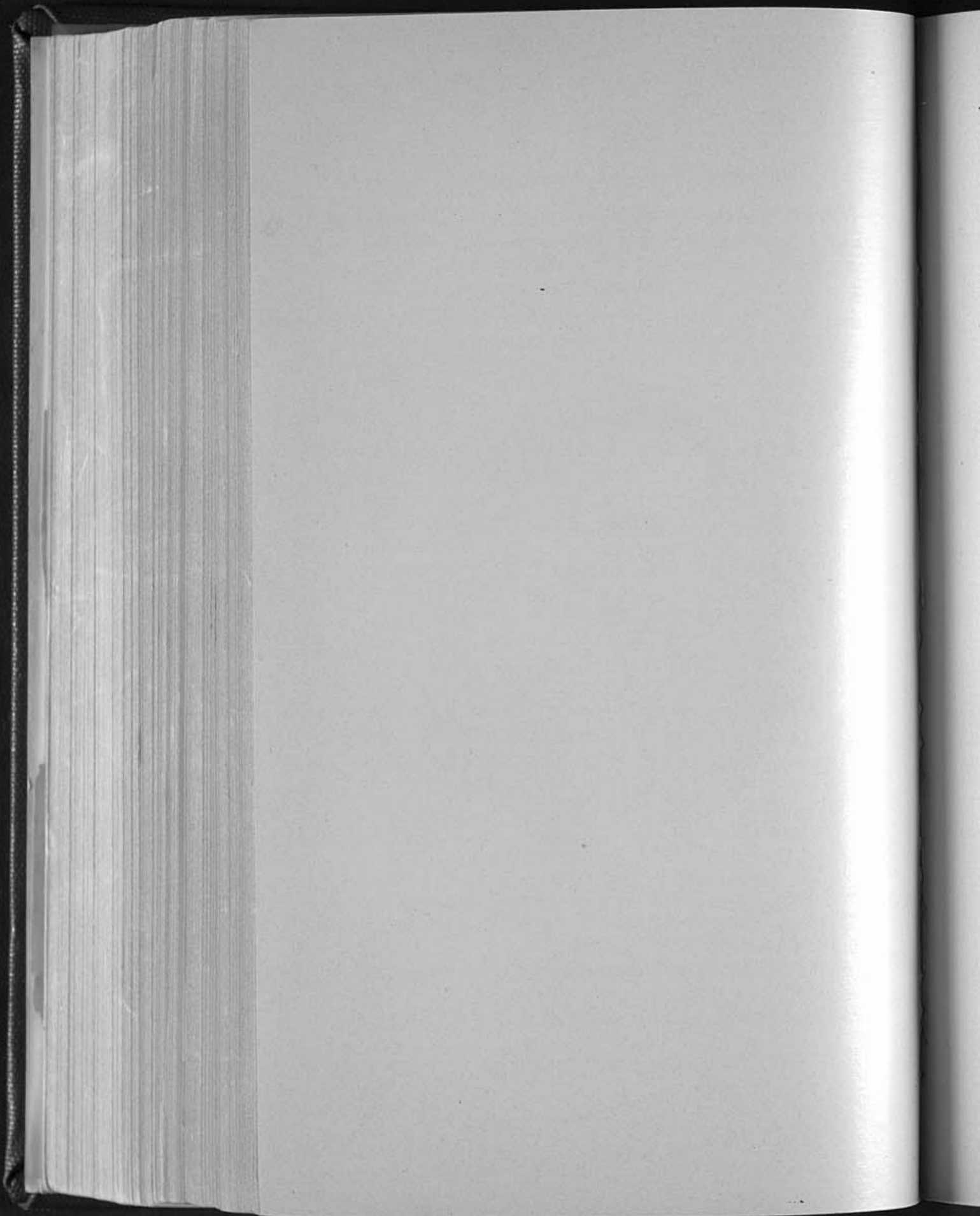
from the staff on account of injury to his eyesight from constant writing, and, under orders from Gens. Wirt Adams and Leonidas Polk, organized Moorman's Mississippi cavalry battalion, of which he was placed in command with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. This was increased to a full regiment and finally surrendered with Gen. Dick Taylor's forces. After the surrender he settled in Canton, Madison county, Miss., where he married Helen, daughter of Chief-Justice Thomas Shackelford, of Mississippi. He was sheriff of Madison county for nearly three years, during the difficult period of reconstruction and managed the office with great ability and success, satisfying all parties. He was engaged in planting and merchandizing at the same time. In 1869 he moved to New Orleans, and in 1882 to Mandeville, St. Tammany parish, where he has resided ever since. He was appointed United States marshal at New Orleans by President Cleveland, in 1888, and filled the office with such ability and integrity that there has never been a suit brought against him nor motion filed for any cause, his administration having been clean and satisfactory, both to the government and to his fellow citizens. He conceived the idea of, and organized the Veteran Confederate States Cavalry Association, Camp No. 9, and was its commander for four years, until he resigned, and was the first vice-president of the Louisiana Historical Society, known as "Memorial Hall," in New Orleans. He has been engaged in various business and mercantile pursuits; at one time had charge of the Jackson railroad; was partner in one of the largest cotton firms in the world; was made president of the Louisiana State Immigration association by the unanimous call of his fellow citizens from every part of the State, and filled the office for over two years, achieving unparalleled success and without charging one cent for his services. He conceived the idea of calling together the cavalry veterans from every Southern State into the great cavalry reunions

held in New Orleans on February 13, 1888, and March 4, 1889, over which he presided, with vice-presidents for each Southern State. This was the inspiration which brought forth the United Confederate organization. The ease with which he gathered the cavalymen together from all the Southern States into these general reunions induced the veterans to undertake the formation of the United Confederate Veteran association. He was appointed by Gen. John B. Gordon commander-in-chief of the United Confederate Veterans, his adjutant-general and chief of staff on July 2, 1891, there being only thirty-two camps then formed. There are now 1250, the increase being in a great measure due to General Moorman's attention, energy, enthusiasm and ability as an organizer. For his nine years' work in organizing and promoting the United Confederate Veteran association he has uniformly declined to receive any salary, and for this gratuitous work his comrades have honored him by resolution of thanks, adopted by rising vote, at every one of the nine reunions. At the Charleston reunion each State division presented him with a banner in the presence of the assembled sponsors and maids of honor from the entire South, of nearly every living Confederate general, and of nearly 10,000 veterans and spectators, eighteen banners in all being delivered to him, which, with the addresses and surroundings, made the scene almost unparalleled upon occasions of this kind. It is believed that this is the largest number of flags ever presented to any one person at one time.

Colonel Richard C. Morgan, of Lexington, a surviving brother to Gen. John H. Morgan, was born in Fayette county, Ky., the son of Calvin C. Morgan, a man of culture and education, who was one of the pioneers of fine live stock breeding in Kentucky. Colonel Morgan entered the Confederate service in 1861, as a volunteer aide on the staff of



BRIG. GEN. JOHN H. MORGAN



General Breckinridge, with whom he served in the battle of Shiloh. After this battle he was commissioned major and assistant adjutant-general and assigned to the staff of Maj.-Gen. A. P. Hill, commanding the "light division," army of Northern Virginia. He was on duty with General Hill in the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg, with frequent commendation for gallantry on the field, and then, early in 1863, was ordered to the West to take command of the Fourteenth Kentucky cavalry regiment, otherwise known as the Second special battalion, with the rank of colonel. In this capacity he served during the great raid into Ohio, and was captured with General Duke near Buffington Island, July 19th. With General Morgan and the other officers who fell into the hands of the enemy, he was confined in the Ohio penitentiary for eight months. Subsequently, he was taken to Fort Delaware, and from there to Hilton Head, N. C., in June, 1864, where he and his fellow prisoners were transferred to the brig Dragoon, and anchored for there weeks under the guns of the frigate *Wabash*. After remaining at Milton Head until August, he was exchanged. Since the war Colonel Morgan has been a citizen of Lexington, and engaged in the manufacture of hemp.

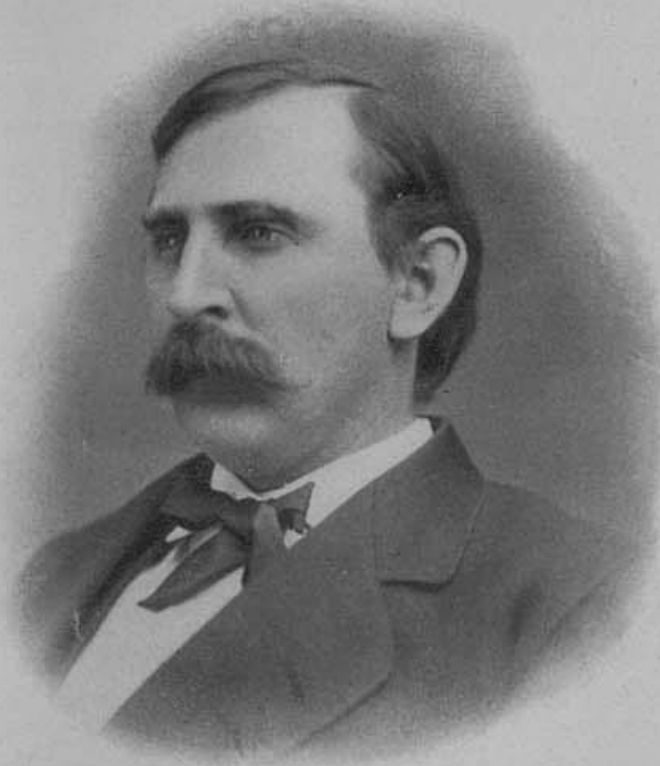
Lieutenant Thomas H. Morgan, youngest brother of Gen. John H. Morgan, was born at Lexington, Ky., May 7, 1844. He enlisted at Camp Boone, Tenn., July 1, 1861, as a private in Company B, Second Kentucky infantry, and in the fall of the same year was transferred to Company A, Second Kentucky cavalry, and soon afterward promoted to second lieutenant of Company I, of the same regiment. He was conspicuous for gallantry and was promoted to first lieutenant after the battle of Augusta, Ky., September, 1862. When Morgan's command set out through Kentucky for

the Ohio raid of 1863, a bloody and successful assault was made upon the Federal intrenchments at Green river bridge, July 4th, and on the next day the Federal garrison at Lebanon was attacked. The garrison, under command of Col. Charles S. Hanson, a brother of the Confederate general, Roger Hanson, had barricaded the railroad station, and made a strong defense of the position. In the assault young Morgan was killed. Colonel Robert A. Alston, then chief of staff of General Morgan, says that at the order to charge, Tom Morgan, "who was always in the lead, ran forward and cheered the men with all the enthusiasm of his bright nature. Almost at the first volley he fell, pierced through the breast. His only words were, 'Brother Cally, they have killed me.'" His death was a painful event to General Morgan, who greatly loved him, and was felt so keenly by the whole command that it was with difficulty that some of the more impulsive soldiers were prevented from wreaking vengeance on the Federal commander, after his surrender. Four other brothers of General Morgan were in the service. Calvin C. Morgan, born at Huntsville, Ala., June 4, 1827, served upon the staff of the general, with the rank of captain, until captured during the Ohio raid. He was afterward imprisoned at the Ohio penitentiary and Fort Delaware, until near the close of the war. Then being exchanged, he surrendered at Augusta, Ga., in May, 1865. He died at Lexington, Ky., July 19, 1882. F. Key Morgan was born at Lexington, Ky., August 23, 1845, enlisted as a private in Company I, Morgan's regiment, in September, 1862, participated in many of the battles of the command, finally surrendered at Augusta, Ga., in May, 1865, and died at Lexington, October 6, 1878. Two of the brothers are now living: Col. Richard C. Morgan, a sketch of whom is given, and Charlton H. Morgan, who was wounded at Shiloh as an aide to Colonel Trabue, and afterward served as captain on the staff of General Morgan. Two cousins were also

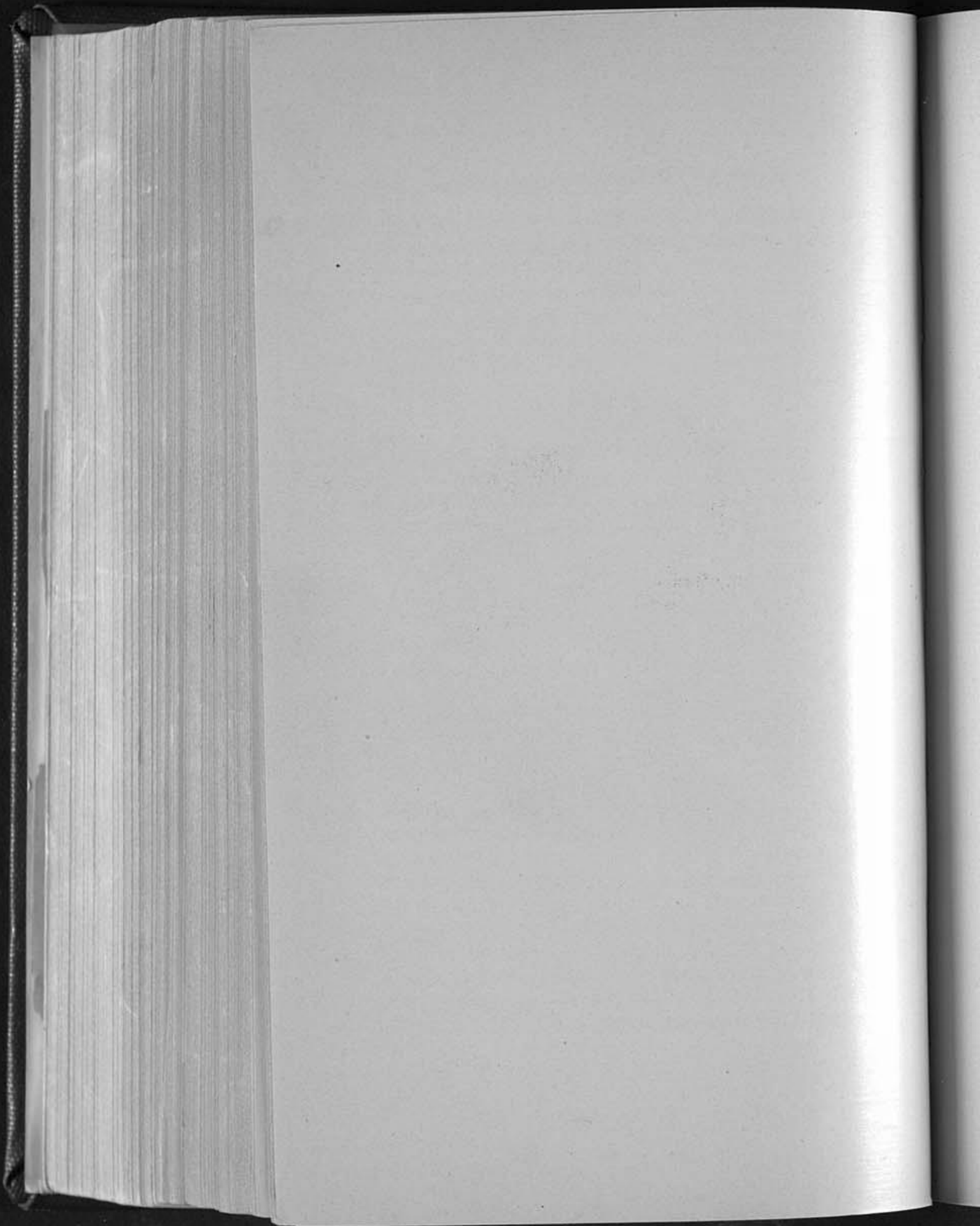
distinguished in the service of Morgan's cavalry: Captain Samuel D. Morgan, born at Nashville, Tenn., in 1841, who served in the First Tennessee infantry until the spring of 1862, then joined Morgan's regiment, became captain of Company I, and was killed at Augusta, Ky., September 27, 1862; and Maj. George W. Morgan, born at Calhoun, Tenn., in 1817, who served one year as major of the Third Tennessee infantry, joined Morgan's regiment at its organization, became major at a later date, and was killed at "Ashland," near Lexington, October 18, 1862.

Cave Johnson Morris, a Confederate veteran of Evansville, Ind., was born in Stewart county, Tenn., in 1844, and entered the service in September, 1861, as a private in Company A, Fifteenth Tennessee infantry. Soon afterward he was made post commissary sergeant at Fort Donelson, and was in that duty until the capitulation, when he escaped and made his way to Richmond, Va., where he was appointed sergeant-major of the Fourteenth Tennessee infantry, Archer's brigade. His brother, Milton Morris, was a captain in this regiment, was promoted to major, was wounded at Second Manassas, and died from the effects in 1866. Just after the Seven Days' battles around Richmond, Sergeant Morris rejoined his old regiment at Vicksburg, where it had been exchanged, and was appointed ordnance sergeant. Later, he became ordnance officer of Maney's brigade, and continued in that duty until the army was surrendered at Greensboro, N. C. He participated in all the great battles of the army of Tennessee after he rejoined the Fiftieth, was wounded at New Hope church and Kenesaw Mountain, and captured at Jonesboro, but exchanged soon afterward. About a year after the close of the war he made his home at Evansville, where he is a member of Adam R. Johnson camp, U. C. V.

Jeremiah R. Morton, of Lexington, ex-judge and prominent lawyer, had a peculiarly adventurous career as a soldier of Morgan's cavalry and as a prisoner of war. He is a native of Clark county, and had pursued his academic studies at Transylvania college, when, in the summer of 1862, he enlisted for the Confederate service in the regiment organized by Col. Roy S. Cluke, the Eighth Kentucky cavalry, with which he had his first experience of war in covering the retreat of Bragg's army from Kentucky. The regiment was then assigned to Morgan's division. Soon afterward he was with Morgan in the "Christmas raid" through Kentucky, and in February, 1863, shared the adventures of the Kentucky raid under Colonel Cluke, one of the most brilliant and successful minor raids of the war. Private Morton was one of the troopers who set out with Morgan for the great ride north of the Ohio river. Toward the latter part of July he was captured with General Morgan in eastern Ohio, and sent to Camp Chase. Being transferred to Camp Douglas, Chicago, he made his escape from that prison camp with four companions, in November, 1863, and returned to Kentucky. Thence he proceeded to New York, and from there to Canada, where he remained until April, 1864, when he took boat at Halifax for the Bermudas, and thence sailed into Wilmington on a blockade runner, through the Federal fleet. Once in Dixie, he soon found Morgan's cavalry in southwest Virginia, and joined with the command in the battles of Saltville, Bull's Gap and Greenville. In the latter fight Morgan was killed, and soon afterward Morton was again captured, near Rogersville, Tenn., and sent back to Camp Chase. Two months later he had the good fortune to be exchanged, and at once rejoined his old comrades, then under General Duke, in southwest Virginia. The war was now near an end, and the Kentuckians with Duke were soon saddened by the news of the surrender of General Lee. Private Morton was one of those, who, de-



JEREMIAH R. MORTON



terminated to be in the fight to the last, marched into North Carolina and served as an escort to President Davis as far as Aiken, S. C. Thence returning northward he was paroled at Nashville. At his home again in Kentucky, he began the study of law, was graduated professionally at Kentucky university, and admitted to the bar in 1868. In the following year he was elected city attorney of Lexington, and in 1870 county attorney for a term of four years. His election as circuit judge followed in 1883, and he remained upon the bench until 1893, when he resumed the active practice of his profession. He is one of the commissioners of the Eastern lunatic asylum and a member of the board of curators of Kentucky university. By his marriage, in 1879, to Mary C. Gratz, of Lexington, Judge Morton has two children: Bernard and Judith.

Colonel James W. Moss, of the Second Kentucky infantry, was born at Greensburg, Ky., in October, 1822. His first military service was in the war with Mexico, for which he raised a company, mustered in as Company A, Second Kentucky volunteer infantry, the same designation as that of the company he organized in 1861. In Mexico he made a fine reputation as a disciplinarian and gallant leader in battle. Then returning to Kentucky he engaged in business during the interval of peace, and amassed a considerable fortune. At Columbus, in June, 1861, he organized a company of young men, chiefly from Hickman and Ballard counties, which was the first to pitch a tent at Camp Boone. Elected captain at the organization he and his company were assigned to Colonel Hawes' regiment, with which he fought at Fort Donelson. After his release from captivity he commanded the right wing of the regiment at Hartsville, was promoted to major December 13, 1862, fought in that rank at Murfreesboro, Jackson and Chickamauga, in the latter battle taking command after the fall of Lieut.-Col. J. W.

Hewitt, and succeeded Robert A. Johnson as colonel, October 19, 1863. He commanded his regiment in all the subsequent battles until, on August 31, 1864, in the assault upon the Federal intrenchments at Jonesboro, his arm was shattered, and falling upon the field, he was captured by the enemy. He was carried to Marietta, where his arm was amputated, and his death soon followed. In 1888 his remains were reinterred by his brigade at the Frankfort cemetery.

Thomas E. Moss, of Paducah, a veteran of the Orphan brigade, now widely known as one of the leading lawyers of Kentucky, was born in Greene county, Ky., March 14, 1839, one of the youngest of the thirteen children of Capt. Thomas S. T. Moss, an officer of Kentucky troops in the war of 1812. An elder brother, James W. Moss, a veteran of the Mexican war, and afterward colonel of the Second Kentucky infantry in the Confederate service, organized a company in June, 1861, in Hickman and Ballard counties, and Thomas E. enlisted in this as a private. It became Company A, of the Second infantry, organized at Camp Boone, and he was soon advanced to the rank of sergeant major. Rice E. Graves, afterward famous as an artillery officer, was the first adjutant of the regiment, and was succeeded by Lieutenant Stake. When the latter was transferred to the staff of General Hanson, Thomas E. Moss was promoted to first lieutenant and adjutant. He took a gallant part in the battle of Fort Donelson, but being surrendered there, was subsequently deprived of opportunity for service about five months, which he spent at Columbus, Ohio, and Johnson's Island. After his exchange at Vicksburg, he rejoined his regiment in Tennessee, and in December, at the battle of Hartsville, was one of sixteen men who charged and captured a Federal battery. Here he received the sword of Colonel Moore, the Federal commander. In

the desperate charge of Breckinridge's division, at Murfreesboro, January 2, 1863, he fell badly wounded, and was again made a prisoner by the enemy. He was sent to Louisville, and thence to Fort Delaware, and there on May 24th, was embarked with thirty-five other officers and many privates, for exchange at City Point. Unfortunately, for some reason or other, eighteen of the officers were not exchanged, among them Adjutant Moss. He was then sent to Fort Norfolk and later was being returned to Fort Delaware on the *Maple Leaf* in convoy, when he arranged with Captain Simms, a fellow prisoner, a plan to overpower the guards and escape to land, and this was communicated to a number of trusted friends. When the moment came for the attack there was hesitation, but Moss and a Lieutenant Swayne promptly opened the battle, Moss bringing down one of the guards with his crutch. The homesick Confederates were soon in charge of the vessel, and it was run to shore on Virginia beach, whence the prisoners who were able to travel made good their escape to Richmond. Adjutant Moss rejoined his regiment in time to participate in the campaign for the relief of Vicksburg and the fighting at Jackson, Miss. During his military career he was wounded five times and was promoted to the rank of major. At the close of hostilities he returned to Paducah and resumed the practice of law, which he had begun at that place in 1860, immediately after his graduation at the Louisville law school. He has served three terms in the State legislature, and in 1875 was elected attorney-general of the State, an office he ably filled during a term of four years, then quit politics. The wife of Major Moss is a daughter of Jesse D. Bright, former United States senator from Indiana.

Samuel Murrell, of Louisville, a veteran of Morgan's cavalry, now treasurer of the Confederate veteran association of Kentucky, was born at Glasgow, Ky., July 23, 1846.

When twelve years of age he became a student at St. Joseph's college, Bardstown, and left that institution July 7, 1861, being not quite fifteen years old, to enter the Confederate service. His enlistment was in a cavalry company organized in Barren county, under Capt. J. W. Bolles, which was assigned in October to Col. John H. Morgan's squadron, as Company C. After serving about a year as a private, he was appointed a courier for Gen. Basil Duke, whom he accompanied during the remainder of the war. He was in battle at Lavergne, Tenn., where he was wounded in the head and hand by sabre cuts, but killed his two assailants; Shiloh, Pulaski and Lebanon, Tenn.; Cynthiana and Tompkinsville, Ky.; Gallatin, Pilot Knob and Sander-ville, Tenn.; Augusta, Ky., Edgefield and Hartsville, Tenn.; Glasgow, Elizabethtown and Rolling Fork, Ky.; Milton and Snow's Hill, Tenn.; Louisa Creek, Lebanon and Brand-enburg, Ky.; then went on the raid through Ohio with General Morgan, escaped capture at Buffington's Island, made his way to Georgia, and united with two battalions of Morgan's men at Calhoun, Ga. A reorganization fol-lowed, in which he was assigned to Company E, Second battalion, under Capt. J. D. Kirkpatrick, and he subse-quently participated in the battles and skirmishes of Chick-amauga, Charleston (Tenn.), Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap, Wytheville, Dublin Depot and Saltville, Va.; Bull's Gap, Morristown and Mossy Creek bridge, Tenn.; Marion, Va., and Lincoln, N. C. He was wounded at Duvall's Ferry, Tenn., and at Lincoln, and surrendered at Augusta, Ga., May 16, 1865. In the following October he made his home at Louisville, where he was engaged in the wholesale grocery trade until 1892, and subsequently as a dealer in real estate. He enjoys the esteem of his fellow citizens and the high regard of his comrades, holding the office of treasurer of G. B. Easton camp, U. C. V., and since 1892 the treasurership of the State association.

Jefferson A. Nash, of Winchester, is a native of Virginia, was reared in Tennessee, and made his Confederate record with the troops of the "Volunteer State." In February, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company D, Second Tennessee cavalry, Col. Henry M. Ashby's command, one of the most gallant organizations in east Tennessee. During the Kentucky campaign of that year he was on duty with his company as escort at the headquarters of Gen. E. Kirby Smith. When the army returned to Knoxville, his company was recruited, and it continued on duty as escort during the operations in eastern Tennessee and North Carolina until the battle of Murfreesboro, rejoining the regiment just after that battle. The Second cavalry was then sent back to east Tennessee and assigned to Gen. John Pegram's command, with which it participated in the Kentucky raid, including the fights at Danville and Somerset, March 24-30, 1863, and the subsequent operations along the Cumberland river in April and May. During the fall campaign of that year, consequent upon the Federal occupation of Knoxville, he was on duty in eastern Tennessee until captured by the enemy. As a prisoner of war he was sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, and after eight months' confinement there, to Fort Delaware, where he was held until the spring of 1865. He was then exchanged, but the surrender of General Lee soon followed, and there was no further opportunity for service as a Confederate soldier. At the close of his service he had the rank of ordnance sergeant. In 1872 Mr. Nash made his home in Clark county, Ky., where he has ever since resided, engaged in farming and raising and dealing in live stock. He is one of the prosperous and influential men of his county. He was married in 1861 to Martha E., daughter of Pleasant Starnes, and they have one son, Walter Starnes Nash, M. D., a graduate of Transylvania university and the medical department of the university of Michigan, who is now a resident of Knoxville.

one of the ablest surgeons of Tennessee, president of the State Board of health, and demonstrator of anatomy in the medical college of Knoxville.

Colonel Joseph Preyer Nuckols was born in Barren county, Ky., of Virginia ancestry, April 28, 1828. Prior to the crisis of 1860-61 he organized a company of the State Guard at Glasgow, which he increased during the spring of 1861, and after the election in August, led to Camp Boone, where it was united with the Fourth regiment, Colonel Trabue, Nuckols becoming the senior captain but declining the rank of major. At the battle of Shiloh he was distinguished as acting major, and on the second day was severely wounded. Subsequently he was promoted to major, to date from this battle, and to lieutenant-colonel just before the battle at Murfreesboro. He commanded the advance line on December 31, 1862, and urged that the hill over which the battle of January 2d was fought should be then occupied, but this being neglected, the enemy seized the position and covered it with their batteries beyond the river, so that fearful carnage followed the delayed attempt to occupy it with Breckinridge's division. He was seriously wounded in this conflict, and on returning to duty was promoted to colonel. Leading the regiment at Chickamauga he was again the victim of a Federal bullet, his left arm being shattered. He was never able to return to duty. During the years of peace which have elapsed since the furling of the banner he followed so gallantly, he served three terms as clerk of Barren county, and was adjutant-general of the State under Governors McCreary and Blackburn. He died at Glasgow March 30, 1896.

Major John Francis O'Brien, of Louisville, formerly a distinguished Confederate staff officer, is the son of Maj.

John P. J. O'Brien, a native of Emmittsburg, Md., who was graduated at West Point in 1836, served in the Indian war as lieutenant of artillery, was brevetted major for gallantry at the battle of Buena Vista, 1847, and died at Indianola, Tex., in 1850. He was born in 1841 at Philadelphia, was appointed to the United States military academy in 1857, and resigned his cadetship in February, 1861, to enter the Confederate service. Reporting at Montgomery, Ala., he was commissioned as lieutenant in the engineer corps and sent to Charleston, S. C., where he began the construction of forts on James Island, and was in command at Castle Pinckney during the bombardment of Fort Sumter. Later being transferred to the latter fortress, his command was consolidated with Colonel Rhett's, and early in 1862 he was transferred to staff duty. Promoted to captain he was appointed adjutant-general of the Stonewall brigade, of the army in Virginia, and in this capacity he served under Gen. Thomas J. Jackson in the Shenandoah valley, including the battles of McDowell, Winchester, Luray, Front Royal, Cross Keys and Port Republic; in the Seven Days' battles around Richmond, and at the battle of Cedar Mountain. Then being promoted to major he returned to Charleston and served on the staff of General Beauregard during that officer's memorable defense of the city and harbor. In 1864 he was ordered to report to General Magruder in Texas, but in crossing the Mississippi was captured, and being sent to New Orleans was held as a prisoner there about five months. Early in 1865 he reported to General Magruder and served on his staff, and later on the staff of Gen. E. Kirby Smith, department commander, until the surrender. He then spent four years in the West Indies before returning to the United States. After many years as a civil engineer in the railway service in various parts of the country, he made his home at Louisville in 1891.

James O'Hara, a prominent lawyer and ex-judge, of Covington, was born in Owen county, Ky., May 6, 1825. The first of his family in Kentucky, where the O'Haras have been conspicuous in State history, was his uncle, Kean O'Hara, who came to America from Ireland, and was widely known as an educator. His son, Theodore O'Hara, has national if not world-wide fame as the author of "The Bivouac of the Dead," was a gallant Confederate officer, and was with Kentucky's great son, Albert Sidney Johnston, in his last moments on the field of Shiloh. Judge O'Hara's father, James O'Hara, was born in Ireland in 1785, and came to Kentucky with his parents in 1795, about ten years after the arrival of his elder brother, Kean. Judge O'Hara was educated at St. Mary's college, near Lebanon. At the age of twenty-one years he removed to Grant county, Ky., where after serving two years as deputy sheriff he entered upon the study of law. In 1848-49 he attended the law school of ex-Gov. James T. Moore and Judge James Pryor, at Covington, and in 1849 was admitted to the bar, and began the practice in Grant county. In 1859 he made his home at Covington. Though he was not a Confederate soldier, he is regarded as one of the leaders of those who aided the cause on the border, and was true to the Confederacy throughout its existence. Prior to the beginning of hostilities in Kentucky he was an officer of the Citizens' Guard, an organization formed to protect property and restrain disorder, and in the capacity of officer of the day happened to offend a Mr. Foley, an ex-mayor, whose son was, at a later period, provost marshal of the city. In 1862 it resulted that Judge O'Hara was arrested, and the charge made that a letter had been picked up in front of the residence of his law partner, Mr. Moore, containing an offer of \$2,000 to Moore & O'Hara if they would burn the Covington depot. The letter purported to come from the Confederate forces at Williamstown, but neither O'Hara or his

partner knew anything about the author or the contents of the letter. This preposterous charge sufficed, however, for the arrest of a friend of the Confederacy, and imprisonment at Newport barracks, and afterward at Camp Chase, Ohio, where he was confined from late in July until the middle of October. He was then paroled for twenty days and permitted to go to Cincinnati, but not to cross the river to his home. Governor Tod, of Ohio, extended his parole ten days, and before this time expired, through the efforts of Senator Davis, of Kentucky, his parole was extended indefinitely, and he was given the liberty of all the "loyal States," which he construed to apply to Kentucky, and returned to his home. He was, however, required to make a daily report of his whereabouts and was not released from this troublesome task until September 10, 1866, when the requirement was suspended "until further orders." Since the war period he has been continuously engaged in the practice of law, except during the years 1868-74, when he served by election as judge of the Twelfth judicial district. He resigned the office in 1874. He was married in 1851 to Oberia Conn, who died in 1893, and has one child living, Mrs. Susan O'H. Phillips, of Covington.

Colonel Theodore O'Hara, who served gallantly on the staff of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston and Gen. John C. Breckinridge, was born at Danville, Ky., February 11, 1820. His father was Kean O'Hara, an Irish gentleman of education who was a famous teacher at Danville and at Frankfort, where he died in 1852. The son was graduated with honor at St. Joseph's college, Bardstown, during his senior year acting in the position of professor of Greek. Afterward he practiced law for a time, until appointed to a position at Washington in 1845. In June, 1846, he was commissioned captain in the United States army. Going to Mexico, he won the brevet of major by gallantry at the bat-

tles of Contreras and Churubusco. He subsequently practiced law at Washington, but his adventurous spirit led him to join in the expedition of Lopez for the liberation of Cuba, and while leading a regiment at Cardenas he was severely wounded. At a later date he went with Walker's expedition to Central America. After his return he edited newspapers at Mobile, Frankfort and Louisville with remarkable brilliancy. When his comrades of the Mexican war were buried in a lot set apart for them at Frankfort by the State, he read, at the dedication of the monument, the immortal poem beginning:

The muffled drum's sad roll has beat
The soldier's last tattoo!
No more on life's parade shall meet
That brave and fallen few.
On Fame's eternal camping ground
Their solemn tents are spread,
And Glory guards with solemn round
The bivouac of the dead.

In November, 1860, he organized at Mobile the Alabama Light Dragoons, for the State service, and when the forts on the mainland near Pensacola were evacuated by the United States troops he was sent with his company to occupy Fort McRee and mount heavy artillery. There, on March 4, 1861, he fired a broadside of blank cartridges to give notice of his readiness for action. Upon the organization of Confederate troops his command was disbanded, but he soon found a position on the staff of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston. He was with his great chieftain when he died on the field of Shiloh, and subsequently served with General Breckinridge. Throughout he was conspicuous for daring courage. After the close of hostilities he engaged in business at Columbus, Ga., and later retired to a plantation in the adjacent part of Alabama, where he died of fever June 7, 1867. He was buried with military honors at the

Frankfort cemetery, in the shadow of the monument his genius had made famous. No poem written by an American is more famous than his "Bivouac of the Dead." There could be no fitter requiem for the Confederate of Kentucky than the closing stanzas:

Rest on, embalmed and sainted dead!
Dear as the blood ye gave.
No impious footsteps here shall tread
The herbage of your grave;
Nor shall your glory be forgot
While Fame her record keeps,
Or Honor points the hallowed spot
Where Valor proudly sleeps.

Yon marble minstrel's voiceful stone
In deathless song shall tell,
When many a vanquished age hath flown,
The story how ye fell;
Nor wreck, nor change, nor winter's blight,
Nor time's remorseless doom,
Shall dim one ray of Glory's light
That gilds your deathless tomb.

William Fullton Omberg, of Louisville, was born in Gwinnett county, Ga., in 1843, was reared at Rome, in the same state, from the age of five years, and began his military career for the Confederacy in May, 1861, as a private in Company A, of the Eighth Georgia infantry. This was the regiment commanded by Col. Francis S. Bartow, a noted Georgian, who fell at the first battle of Manassas in command of a brigade. Private Omberg served with the regiment in the Shenandoah valley at First Manassas, at Yorktown, New Bridge, Seven Pines, the Seven Days' battles around Richmond, Second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and Chickamauga. Then a cavalry company was organized at Rome, Ga., of which he was elected second lieutenant, and he finished the war with this command, which was assigned to General Forrest, and toward the last served as General Buford's escort. With Forrest's cavalry he fought at Brice's

Cross-roads, Harrisburg (where he was one of Gen. S. D. Lee's escort) and Oxford, took part in the raid to Memphis, the raid through North Alabama and west Tennessee, including the battle of Athens, in the arduous cavalry fighting of Hood's campaign in Tennessee, and finally fought Wilson's raiders from Montgomery, Ala., to Columbus, Ga. At the close of hostilities he was recruiting at Athens, Ga., and was captured there by General Stoneman and paroled. In October, 1865, he removed to Louisville, and during the next eighteen years was occupied as a traveling salesman. Subsequently he was engaged in the manufacture of tobacco at Louisville until 1886. For several years he has been in the real estate business. He has met with success in all his enterprises, and is highly regarded by his fellow citizens.

Thomas DeCoursey Osborne, for many years secretary of the Confederate association of Kentucky and the Orphan brigade association, was born in Owen county, Ky., November 8, 1844, son of Lee B. Osborne, and grandson of Lieut. Bennett Osborne, of the Revolutionary army. He was educated at Union university, Murfreesboro, Tenn.; during the early part of the war assisted his father in service for the Confederate government of a business nature, and in February, 1863, enlisted as a private in Company A, Sixth regiment Kentucky infantry. He was in battle with his command at Jackson (Miss.), Chickamauga, Rocky Face, Ringgold Gap, Resaca and Dallas, in the latter fight receiving a severe wound. Subsequently he was in hospital at Atlanta, Macon and Augusta, until honorably retired on account of disability. After hostilities ceased he resided at Stevenson, Ala., was married to a daughter of Col. W. R. Ray, of Louisville, in 1870, and in 1872 returned to that city, where he has served as assistant city license inspector since 1879, and has been active in journalism and church affairs.

James Miller Osburn, of Louisville, is a native of Virginia, and rendered his service for the Confederate States with the Virginia cavalry. He was born at Snickersville, in that famous battleground, Loudoun county, in 1846, and in September, 1862, enlisted as a private in Company A, Sixth Virginia cavalry, of Gen. W. E. Jones' brigade, Stuart's cavalry, army of Northern Virginia. With this command he participated in a great many engagements, among which may be mentioned those at Brandy Station (June 9, 1863), Charleston, Fairmount (Pa.), Moorefield, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Trevilian Station, Upperville, Yellow Tavern, Second Cold Harbor, Winchester, Strasburg, Port Republic, Cross Keys and Stony Creek. On the retreat to Appomattox he was captured six days before the surrender and sent to Point Lookout, Md., and held two months. His brigade was one that did effective and arduous duty with Lee's army in the Pennsylvania campaign and in the Shenandoah valley, and he shared its record throughout, fortunately escaping without a wound, though two horses were shot under him. After the end of hostilities he resided in his native county until 1876, when he removed to Shelbyville, Ky. In 1881 he made his home at Louisville, where he is now prosperous in business and highly regarded as a citizen.

Chaplain George Buck Overton, since 1896 presiding elder of the Elizabethtown district, Methodist Episcopal church South, was born in Meade county in 1839, and entered the ministry at Bardstown in 1859. In July, 1861, he enlisted at a private in Company E, Second Kentucky infantry, and was commissioned as chaplain in September. He was captured at Fort Donelson and was imprisoned at Camp Chase and Johnson's Island. After his exchange he was elected second lieutenant of his company, and in February, 1863, was promoted to first lieutenant. Until

the close of the war he performed both the duties of lieutenant and chaplain, making an enviable record as a noble soldier and Christian gentleman. Among the battles in which he took part after Fort Donelson were Hartsville, Murfreesboro, Jackson, Chickamauga, Rocky Face, Resaca, Dallas, Kenesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, Atlanta, Utoy Creek, Jonesboro, and some of the mounted engagements of the Orphan brigade. He was wounded at Atlanta, and after the brigade went to South Carolina with Wheeler, was captured April 10, 1865, and sent again to Johnson's Island, where he was held until August 3d. In 1869 he returned to the Louisville conference, and since then has been active in the ministry, serving three years as presiding elder of the Louisville district before taking his present position. His bravery as a fighter, and the solemnity and fervor of his prayer meetings in the field, are equally vivid in the memories of his surviving comrades.

Lieutenant Richard T. Owen, of Shelbyville, was born at Crawfordsville, Ind., during the temporary residence at that place of his parents, March 13, 1837. He is a grandson of Robert Owen, a native of Prince Edward county, Va., who came to Kentucky in 1783. After his father's death, which occurred when Richard was but six years of age, the family removed from the farm home in Shelby county to Shelbyville, where he was educated at Womack's school and Shelby college. Subsequently he became an apprentice on the U. S. frigate Congress, and served three years, most of this period cruising in the Mediterranean sea. Before the beginning of the war, in 1861, he was at home again, and he was the first to leave the county to enter the Confederate service, going to Louisville in the latter part of July, 1861, and thence by way of Nashville and Chattanooga to Virginia, where he enlisted as a private in the Twelfth Mississippi infantry, then stationed at Union Mills ford on Bull

Run. Later, by meritorious service, he attained the rank of lieutenant of Company K. With his regiment he took part in the battles of Kelly's Ford, Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry and Sharpsburg, in the latter receiving several wounds, the most serious of which was made by a large minie ball which lodged in his right hip bone. For four months he lay in hospital on account of this injury, afterward was on crutches for some time, and could not go on duty for more than a year. Then he took part in the battles of May, 1864, in the Wilderness and about Spottsylvania Court House, sharing in the memorable fighting by which his brigade, under General Harris, held the "bloody angle," the most desperate defense known in history. Here he was again wounded, and by exposure contracted erysipelas, which led to his being honorably retired from infantry service by the proper authority. After this, however, he was on duty in the scouting service, and was paroled at Jackson, Miss., in May, 1865. Since the war, Lieutenant Owen has been an honored citizen of Shelby county and has held the office of clerk of the circuit court six years, and that of assessor eleven years. He is a member of the Confederate Veteran association of Kentucky, and adjutant of John H. Waller camp, No. 237, U. C. V.

Captain William W. Parish, one of the first officers of the First Kentucky cavalry to lose his life in the great war, was born near Oak Grove, Ky., and was a young man of ability and great promise. He was acting as orderly in October, 1861, the day before his twentieth birthday. After being promoted to the rank of captain he was accidentally killed while scouting with his company on Mud river.

Edward Rice Pennington, M. D., of Owensboro, was born at Lanesville, Ind., April 7, 1844, and from the age of eleven years was reared and educated at Big Spring, Ky.

On September 21, 1861, he enlisted in Company G, Ninth Kentucky infantry, under Col. Thomas H. Hunt, and was elected orderly-sergeant. He was first in battle on the second day at Shiloh, and during the remainder of the war was identified with the famous record of his regiment and the Orphan brigade. He was with Breckinridge at Vicksburg, took part in the battle of Baton Rouge, and after the return to Tennessee fought at Hartsville and Murfreesboro; was at the siege of Jackson, Miss., in the great battles of Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge, and during the Atlanta campaign participated in many engagements, including Rocky Face Ridge and Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta and Jonesboro. Colonel Cofer was then appointed provost-marshal of the army, and Sergeant Pennington was detailed in charge of twenty-two picked men from the Kentucky brigade to act as scouts under Cofer's command. In this duty he continued until captured near Stone Mountain, Ga., when he was sent north and held at Camp Douglas, Chicago, until February, 1865. Then being transported to City Point, Va., he was paroled to await exchange, which, however, did not occur. He went to southwest Virginia, and thence to Augusta, Ga., where he surrendered to Wilson's raiders in April, 1865. On his return to Kentucky he began the study of medicine, and in 1872 was graduated at the University of Louisville. Beginning the practice at Bewleyville, he removed in 1884 to Owensboro, which has since been his home. Dr. Pennington is distinguished in his profession and prominent in public affairs. In 1880 he was elected to the legislature from Breckinridge county.

Edmund Taylor Perkins, rector emeritus of St. Paul's Episcopal church, Louisville, was associated with the military of the Confederate States as missionary at large from the Episcopal church of Virginia to the army of Gen. R. E. Lee, and was the only person who held a commission as

th
was
ec-
was
he
ks-
he
ro;
of
an-
ng
At-
ted
was
en-
In
in,
as,
to
ch,
nia,
Wil-
cky
ted
e at
has
in
he
r.

ul's
mili-
rom
. E.
as



BRIG.-GEN. WILLIAM F. PERRY

chaplain at large to the army in field and hospital, serving at will and subject to no command. He was born in 1823 at Richmond, Va., where his family had their winter residence, their plantation being in Buckingham county. His literary education was completed at the Episcopal high school, Alexandria, where he was subsequently a teacher for two years, after which he studied at the Virginia theological seminary, Fairfax county, graduating in 1847. Being ordained deacon in the same year and priest in 1848, he served successively as rector of Trinity church, Parkersburg, W. Va.; St. Matthew's, Wheeling, W. Va.; and at Smithfield, Va., until the occupation of the latter place by the Federal forces. Then he was appointed chaplain at large to the army of Northern Virginia. In this capacity he was with the army in its campaigns, frequently under fire, and was intimately associated with General Lee, who, at the close of the war, highly commended his services. Chaplain Perkins was once captured, at Millwood, Va., but immediately released. His wife was no less devoted to the Confederacy, as she attested by three years faithful service in the Jackson hospital at Richmond. After the close of hostilities, Doctor Perkins returned to his duties at Smithfield, a year later was called to Leesburg, and in 1868 became rector of St. Paul's church, Louisville, where he was in active charge for over thirty years. Since December, 1894, he has been connected with the church as emeritus rector.

Brigadier-General William F. Perry, a notice of whose military career appears elsewhere in this work, is now a resident of Bowling Green, where he has for a number of years served as professor of English and philosophy at Ogden college, and as commander since its organization of the camp of United Confederate Veterans. He was born in Georgia in 1823, the youngest of ten children of Hiram Perry, a native of North Carolina, who was engaged in

farming and teaching in his adopted State. His grandfather was Willis Perry, also a native of North Carolina, of Welsh descent. In early manhood General Perry became well-known as a successful teacher, and he had the honor, at thirty-one years of age, to be the first man in the South elected to the position of State superintendent of education, this occurring after his removal to Alabama. He held this office three terms and established a thoroughly organized educational system in the State, visiting all but two of its counties. To enter the military service of the Confederacy he resigned the presidency of a prominent educational institution at Tuskegee. As major of the Forty-fourth Alabama infantry he served with distinction at Mechanicsville, immediately after reaching Virginia, and all through the Seven Days' battles which began there, on the field of Second Manassas was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and at Sharpsburg took command of the regiment as the successor of Colonel Derby. At Fredericksburg, and in the "Devil's Den" at Gettysburg, he continued to maintain his record as a fearless and capable soldier. At Chickamauga he led his regiment in an unaided charge Saturday evening that broke the Federal lines, and on Sunday, in command of Law's brigade, including the Fourth, Fifteenth, Forty-fourth and Forty-eighth Alabama regiments, was conspicuous in the victorious advance of Longstreet, breaking Rosecrans' right wing and capturing fifteen pieces of artillery. He was mentioned for valuable services at Lookout Creek, and during the Knoxville campaign was again in command of Law's brigade. At the battle of the Wilderness, May, 1864, his brigade broke the advance of Wadsworth's Federal division, drove it in retreat, and battled courageously with Burnside's corps. Taking position at Spottsylvania May 7th, in command of about 1,000 men, Colonel Perry checked the progress of Warren's corps by a daring charge, and during the next ten days held his position in the face

of terrific onslaughts. At Cold Harbor his men were equally staunch. From this time, during the fighting before Petersburg and Richmond, and on to the end, General Perry was in continuous command of the brigade, though he did not receive his commission until early in 1865. During the retreat to Appomattox he served in the rear guard, and at Appomattox his brigade was in line of battle when the surrender occurred. Two years after the war he became a citizen of Kentucky, and after residing in Hardin county eight years, he removed to Bowling Green. General Perry's wife, Ellen Brown, niece of Hon. William Chitton, is a native of Kentucky. They have a family of one son and three daughters.

Joseph Pettus, of Louisville, was born at Lancaster, Ky., in 1844, graduated at Center college, Danville, in 1862, and enlisted in the Confederate service in September, 1862, as a private in Company B, Sixth Kentucky cavalry. He took part in the battle of Perryville, which soon followed, and in the rear guard fighting from Danville to Mt. Vernon; and accompanying his command into Tennessee as commissary sergeant of Company B, served at the battle of Murfreesboro, the raid around Lavergne, and the other operations of his regiment, which after the battle of Murfreesboro was transferred to General Duke's brigade, of Morgan's division. In the summer of 1863 he rode with Morgan through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio, until captured at Cheshire, Ohio, on the day following the fight at Buffington Island. After this he was for a long time a prisoner of war, first at Camp Chase, but mainly at Camp Douglas, Chicago, until February 20, 1865, when he was sent to Richmond, Va., and exchanged. After a brief furlough, he joined a company of scouts organized at Lynchburg from Morgan's old command, about sixty men, commanded by Major McCreary, afterward governor of Ken-

tucky, and became sergeant of the squad of fifteen commanded by Capt. Charlton Morgan. They operated between Lynchburg and Lee's army until the surrender of the latter, and then moved with Duke's brigade to Charlotte, N. C., and on to Abbeville, S. C. The brigade was then disbanded and Sergeant Pettus volunteered for duty on the escort of President Davis, and served in that capacity from Charlotte to Woodstock, Ga., where on May 6, 1865, the escort received a communication from the President, thanking them for their services and releasing them from further duty. With the \$32 in Mexican silver which he had received from the treasury, Pettus then attempted to reach the Trans-Mississippi, but before gaining the river was informed of the surrender in that department. He returned to Louisville and obtained a position in the City National bank, in which he rose to assistant cashier, but resigned in 1876. In 1881-86 he was connected with the American-German national bank at Paducah, resigning to enter the employment of the Mutual Life Insurance Company of Louisville as bookkeeper. Later he was cashier, and in 1890 was promoted to assistant treasurer.

Lyman Van Rensselaer Pierce, of Owensboro, was born in Rockport, Ind., in August, 1844. Coming to Kentucky to reside in his childhood, he entered the Confederate service at Russellville in January, 1862, as a private in Graves' battery. After participating in the battle of Fort Donelson, he was imprisoned about six months at Camp Morton, Ind., and at the end of that period exchanged at Vicksburg. Subsequently becoming a member of Cobb's battery, he served with that command at Murfreesboro, Jackson, Miss., Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and in the Georgia campaign, including the battles of Atlanta, Jonesboro and Lovejoy Station. Cobb's artillery company was then mounted, and under General Lyon served with Forrest's

cavalry, taking part in the capture of gunboats at Johnsonville, Tenn., and the fights at Eddyville and Hopkinsville, Ky., and numerous minor skirmishes. He was wounded severely at Jackson, Atlanta and Buzzard Roost (near Resaca.) At the close of the war he was in Kentucky recruiting, having been commissioned first lieutenant in January, 1865. Since the war Lieutenant Pierce has resided at Owensboro, where he was made chief of police in 1898.

Major John B. Pirtle, of Louisville, was born at that city in 1842, and for two years before hostilities between the North and South was in training for military service as a member of the Citizens Guard, a crack militia company. In the fall of 1861 he went to the Kentucky rendezvous at Camp Boone, near Clarksville, Tenn., and enlisted September 9th as a private in Company B, Ninth Kentucky infantry. With this regiment he fought in the ranks at Shiloh, and then was detailed by Col. R. P. Trabue as aide-de-camp. Two or three months later he was transferred to the Thirty-first Mississippi, Colonel Orr, to act as adjutant, and after serving under Breckinridge in the defense of Vicksburg, he acted as lieutenant-colonel of the Mississippi regiment in the battle of Baton Rouge. When General Breckinridge was authorized to lead the Kentuckians back to their native State he accompanied Colonel Trabue, then commanding the Orphan brigade, as aide-de-camp, to Knoxville, Tenn., and obtaining permission from the secretary of war to organize a battalion in Kentucky, pushed on to Barboursville, but there met the army in retreat. Returning to Murfreesboro he was on duty with Maj. Alex. Evans, chief commissary of Breckinridge's division, until, at Tullahoma, he received a commission as second lieutenant under the act of Congress allowing promotions as a reward for valor and skill, and was immediately assigned to the staff of Brig.-Gen. Ben Hardin Helm, commanding the

Kentucky brigade, as aide-de-camp and provost marshal. In this capacity he was present at the battle of Chickamauga, where the gallant Helm was killed, and then became adjutant to Col. H. M. Cofer, just appointed provost marshal of the army of Tennessee. After taking part in the battle of Missionary Ridge, he was on duty at Dalton, where Colonel Cofer was commandant of the post, as adjutant, except a few days in February, 1864, when being assigned to the staff of Colonel Caldwell, commanding the brigade, he was detached during the fighting of that month, to the staff of Maj.-Gen. W. B. Bate. During the Georgia campaign he served on the staff of General Bate, narrowly escaping death at Pine Mountain, where a shell tore his horse to pieces just after he had dismounted, and receiving a slight wound at Jonesboro, and continued through the Tennessee campaign, including the battles of Franklin and Nashville, and the Carolina campaign, in the position of adjutant and inspector-general of Bate's division, with the rank of major, in which rank he was surrendered at High Point, N. C., May 3, 1865. After the surrender he went to Richmond, Va., and being informed that he could not return to Kentucky without taking the oath, visited General Halleck and remonstrated against such a requirement, declaring he would not comply with it. Finally he left Richmond, discreetly, without hindrance, and soon was with his family and friends at Louisville. Since 1866 he has represented the Traveler's Insurance company, for some time as general agent for the South, but lately as agent for Kentucky.

Colonel John Dozier Pope, of Louisville, soldier and jurist, was born in Bullitt county, Ky., in 1823. His father, George Foote Pope, born in Virginia in 1782, and reared in Kentucky, where he died in 1840, was in the military service of the United States as first lieutenant of the Third infantry, and on duty in the war of 1812. His mother was

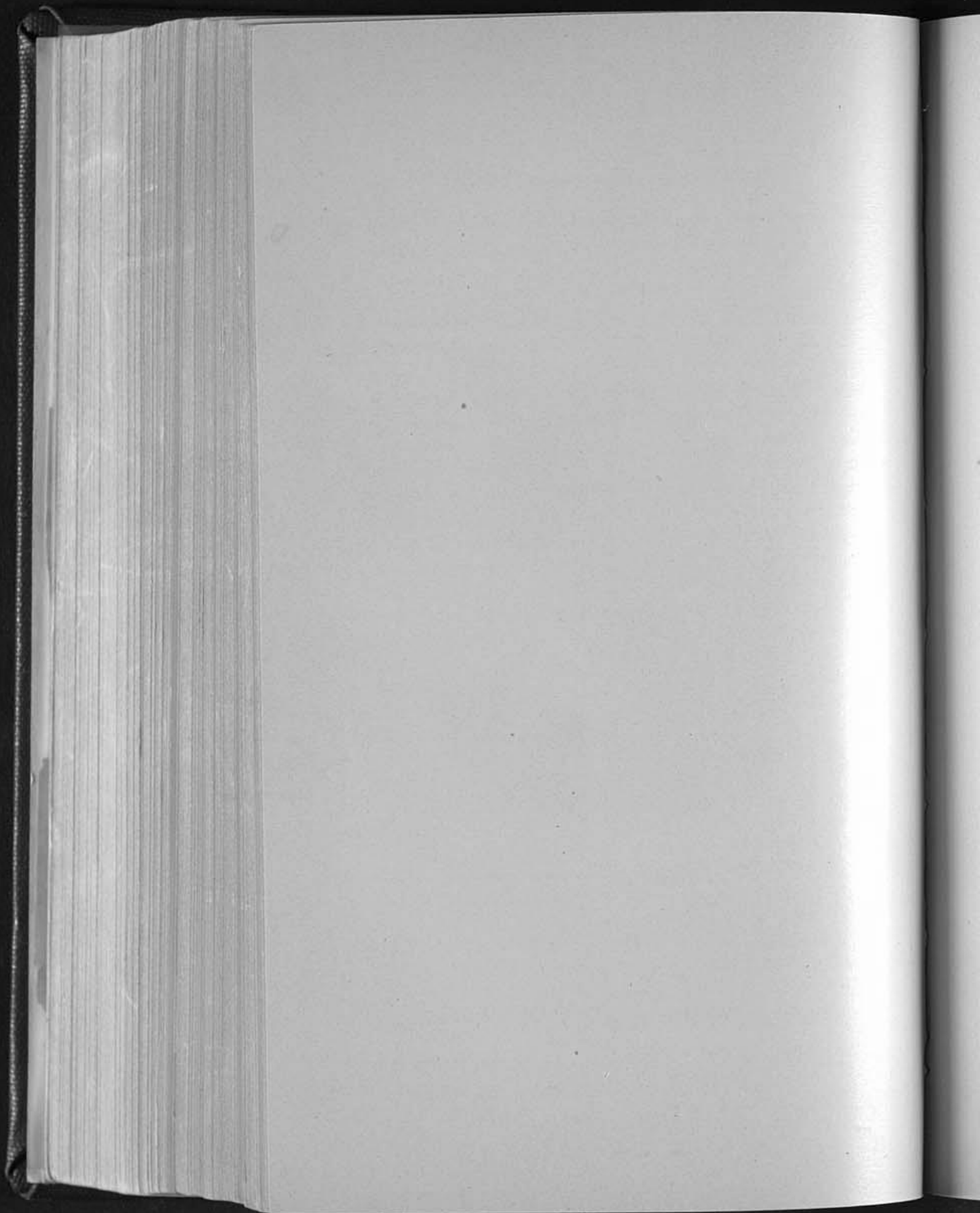
the daughter of Capt. John Dozier, a native of France and officer of the French army, who came to America with General Lafayette and fought in the war of the Revolution. Colonel Pope removed with his parents to Jefferson county at the age of eleven years, and when fourteen years old was employed in the office of the county clerk. In April, 1846, he went to Mexico as a private in Company E, First regiment Kentucky volunteers, and after one year's service in that capacity was first clerk in the quartermaster's department at Camargo under Capt. Harry Toolman. Returning to Kentucky after the restoration of peace, he entered the legal profession, and on October 31, 1850, was married at Louisville to Euphemia W., daughter of David Parkhurst, a native of New Jersey. In 1851 he was elected auditor of public accounts for the city of Louisville, and he continued to hold this office until April, 1861. On the 25th of that month he left Louisville for Nashville, in command of a company of riflemen. Two other Louisville companies, under Captains Harvey and Lappielle, and Captain Desha's company from Harrison county, went at the same time, and the four proceeded to Harper's Ferry, Va., where Captain Pope was promoted to major, in command of a battalion of sharpshooters, including his own and Desha's company, which was assigned to the brigade of General Bartow, in J. E. Johnson's army of the Shenandoah. He participated in the battle of First Manassas, and then, at his own request, was transferred to Little Rock, Ark. Serving under Gen. T. H. Holmes, he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and sent to Mexico as head of the bureau to make arrangements for the sale of cotton in that country and Europe, an important occupation which occupied his attention until the winter of 1863-64, when serious illness put an end to his work. At the close of hostilities he surrendered at Shreveport, La., to General Canby, and returned to Louisville. Soon afterward he received the appointment of law agent

for the Louisville & Nashville railroad company, a position which he held until his resignation in January, 1899.

James M. Poyntz, M. D., of Richmond, major-general commanding the Kentucky division, was born March 22, 1838. He was educated at Forest Grove academy, and then began the study of medicine, but while a student at the University Louisville Medical department, the war began and he left his books to enter the Confederate service. He enlisted as a private in Company A, First battalion Kentucky mounted rifles, August 20, 1861, and with that command served until June, 1862, in the region of eastern Kentucky and Tennessee and southwest Virginia, under Humphrey Marshall, John S. Williams, Preston, Breckinridge and Morgan. Early in his service he was elected lieutenant and appointed adjutant of his battalion, as which he served until June, 1862, when he was made assistant surgeon. He was a gallant participant in that early campaign in eastern Kentucky, in which President Garfield was the Federal commander, fighting at Middle Creek; and at Princeton, Va., was wounded in the thigh, compelling him to lie in hospital at Jeffersonville, Va., about three weeks. Rejoining his command on Holston river, near Warm Spring, he took part in the fight at Cleveland, Tenn., campaigned about Calhoun and Athens, Tenn., and was with General Wheeler in his raid through that State. After his appointment as assistant surgeon he was in charge of the convalescent camp at Cleveland, Tenn., for some time, and subsequently was with his command in numerous skirmishes as far south as Ringgold, Ga. When General Morgan reorganized his command in southwest Virginia early in 1864, Surgeon Poyntz joined him, and after some active campaigning in that region, took part in the last raid in Kentucky and was present at the battles of Mt. Sterling and Cynthia. The



JAMES M. POYNTZ



second fight at the latter place was a disastrous reverse, and Surgeon Poyntz, being left on the field in charge of the wounded, became a prisoner of war. Two weeks later he was sent to Johnson's Island, Ohio, but his imprisonment was of comparatively short duration, and he was exchanged after two months' captivity, at Richmond, Va. Rejoining Morgan's command at Abingdon, Va., he soon afterward was present at the affair at Greeneville, Tenn., where General Morgan was killed. After this event he was on hospital duty at Abingdon until November, 1864, when he was ordered to Clinch river to look after some wounded, and while there was again captured, but was soon paroled. Subsequently he was with the Kentucky troops at the battles of Marion and Saltville, and in the spring of 1865 was stationed at Christianburg, Va., when the news arrived of the surrender of General Lee. Surgeon Poyntz then returned to Kentucky with Colonel Giltner's command, and surrendered at Mt. Sterling, May 9, 1865. He had two brothers in the Confederate service; John Poyntz, of Col. Eugene Erwin's regiment, the Sixth Missouri, and now a resident of Missouri; and Cyrus Poyntz, who was killed in battle at Helena, Ark., July 4, 1863. After the end of the war Dr. Poyntz continued in the practice of medicine, receiving the degree of M. D. in 1872, and has been notably successful in his profession. After fifteen years' practice at Leesburg he removed to Richmond, his present home. He is a member of the American medical association, was first vice-president of the State medical association in 1892, for nine years was a member of the State board of health, and is medical referee and president of the board of health of Madison county. He has been very active and devoted in the work of organization of his comrades of the great war, and after serving several years as lieutenant-colonel and assistant surgeon-general, Department of the North, and

then as brigadier-general in command of the Fourth brigade, Kentucky division, he was appointed major-general commanding the Kentucky division, September 2, 1899.

Lieutenant-Colonel Clarence J. Prentice, of Louisville, a younger son of George D. Prentice, the famous editor of the Louisville Journal, was noted as a Confederate officer, while his father, such was the division of families in the war period, was a staunch supporter of the Union. Clarence Prentice is remembered as a dashing, handsome young officer, with a command that as a whole, no one could have controlled but himself. This was known as the Second battalion Kentucky cavalry, was for a time attached to Giltner's brigade, served in Morgan's last raid in Kentucky, and in the operations in east Tennessee and Virginia. His brother, Courtland, was also in the Confederate service, as a captain of cavalry under Basil Duke, and was killed at Augusta, Ky., September 18, 1862.

Captain Thomas Quirk, a famous scout, was born in Ireland, January 1, 1841. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Morgan's cavalry company, near Bloomfield, and was mustered in as one of the original sixty-four men under the command of John H. Morgan. He was with Morgan in his first fight at Bacon Creek, took part in the battle of Shiloh and the fight at Pulaski, Tenn., in the following month; was specially mentioned for gallantry at Lebanon, Tenn.; participated in the defense of Chattanooga, and the Kentucky raid of July, 1862, and was promoted to lieutenant for gallantry at Gallatin, Tenn., in August. In all the fighting of that year, including the great campaign in Kentucky, he was actively engaged, and was slightly wounded in the fight at Augusta, where he had several desperate encounters. In November, 1862, he was promoted to captain, and given command of a company thereafter known

as Quirk's scouts, which was conspicuous throughout the subsequent raids of Morgan's command. He took part in the battle of Hartsville, Tenn., and during the celebrated Christmas raid of 1862 charged and routed a Federal battalion at Bear Wallow, and gained equal fame by swimming his horse across Rolling Fork river, bearing the apparently lifeless body of General Duke, who was wounded by the explosion of a shell. He brought on the fight at Milton, Tenn., March 20th, covered the retreat from Snow's Hill, fought at Greasy Creek; and at Marrowbone Creek, July, 1863, was badly wounded. After distinguishing himself in these and many other battles and skirmishes, and rendering important service as a scout, he surrendered at Chattanooga May 5, 1865. Captain Quirk died at his home at Lexington, Ky., January 13, 1873.

Paul Booker Reed, of Louisville, was born at Frankfort, Ky., October 7, 1842, and in 1853 removed with his parents to the city where he now resides. At the beginning of hostilities in 1861 he was a student at Center college, Danville, but he did not return to school in the fall, going instead to Bowling Green in September, and enlisting in Company B, Ninth Kentucky infantry, as a private. Soon afterward he was detailed by General Breckinridge, an intimate friend of his father's, as an orderly on his staff, and he served in this capacity through the battle of Shiloh. Afterward he was transferred at his own request to the command of General Morgan, who assigned him to Company D, of his regiment, with the rank of sergeant. He served with Morgan until after the battle of Lebanon, Tenn., when his company was consolidated with the Ninth Kentucky. When the army marched into Kentucky under General Bragg, he was tendered the commission of captain of artillery, with permission to recruit a company in Kentucky, and he was en-

gaged in this duty in Jefferson county, when captured in May, 1863. Fortunately he was held a prisoner at Camp Chase, Ohio, only about six weeks, and was then exchanged at Vicksburg. Rejoining Morgan's cavalry, he served with it until ordered by General Bragg to return to his company of the Ninth infantry, with which he fought during the remainder of the war. He participated in the battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Rocky Face, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, Atlanta, and Jonesboro, in the latter battle being again captured. But he was exchanged near Atlanta about three weeks later, and the brigade soon afterward being mounted, he served with it under Joe Wheeler during Sherman's campaign in Georgia and the Carolinas, participating in numerous engagements. While scouting with others of his regiment west of Savannah in the winter of 1864, a solitary Federal horseman annoyed him by firing from a shelter of a tree until Reed challenged him to a duel in the open on the railroad track. The challenge was accepted and though his antagonist fired first and often, the Federal was killed. He proved to be the fellow who had robbed the residence of Governor Colquitt, and about five thousand dollars' worth of diamonds were found upon him. At the end Mr. Reed was paroled at Augusta, Ga. Then returning to Louisville he has ever since made his home at that city, and taken a prominent part in public affairs. From 1884 he was receiver in chancery, from 1884 to 1887 mayor of the city, and in the political campaign of 1884 chairman of the Democratic State central committee.

David Judson Burr Reeve, born at Richmond, Va., June, 1838, was a member of Company F, First Virginia infantry, before and at the beginning of the war. On the organization of the Twenty-first infantry, Company F was assigned

to that regiment. In 1862 he was elected a lieutenant in Scott's cavalry battalion and served as adjutant with that command during its existence. Subsequently he was a clerk in the commissary department under Maj. William H. Harvie, who was generally on duty with Colonel Cole at General Lee's headquarters, until the end of the war. After the conclusion of hostilities he remained in Virginia a few years, and in 1868 removed to Henderson, Ky., and embarked in the tobacco business, in which he has been quite successful.

His brother, and partner in business, Major John James Reeve, of Henderson, Ky., formerly of the staff of Maj.-Gen. Carter L. Stevenson, was born at Richmond, Va., in 1841. He was a student at the university of Virginia when the ordinance of secession was adopted by the State convention, and immediately accompanied the troops to Harper's Ferry, where the government stores were promptly seized. Soon after he enlisted in Company F, First Virginia infantry, later Company F, Twenty-first infantry, with which command he served in Virginia from July, 1861, to April, 1862. He was then promoted to be captain and assistant adjutant-general and ordered to report to Brigadier-General Stevenson, at Suffolk, Va. He accompanied General Stevenson when the latter took command of the Confederate forces at Cumberland Gap, served with him there and during the Kentucky campaign under Gen. E. Kirby Smith, and went with General Stevenson to Mississippi. When General Stevenson was promoted to be major-general, Captain Reeve was commissioned as major. General Stevenson commended him for gallant conduct at the battle of Baker's Creek, and he was similarly mentioned for service during the siege of Vicksburg. After the capitulation of Vicksburg he was paroled, and in the next fall was

exchanged. With the division he joined Bragg's army at Chickamauga Station, Ga., and participated in the battles of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge. During the Hundred Days campaign in Georgia he was constantly on duty, as well as in the siege of Atlanta and the battle of Jonesboro, and in the arduous Tennessee campaign under General Hood, participating in the battle of Nashville. In 1865 he was still on duty throughout the campaign in the Carolinas, participating in the last great battle of the army at Bentonville, and surrendering at Greensboro. On many occasions his valuable services were noted in the official reports of his commander. In 1868 he removed from Virginia to Henderson, Ky., where he has since made his home.

Laban Marchbanks Rice, of Louisville, was born in 1838 in Hopkins county, where he was reared and educated and had his home in early manhood. In October, 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate service for twelve months in the cavalry company of Capt. J. K. Huey, which was organized for the First Kentucky cavalry, General Helm's regiment, and was known as Company K. At the organization he was elected to the office of first sergeant. The company, with Merriweather's company, operated as a Kentucky squadron under command of Col. N. B. Forrest, about Fort Donelson, and participated in the battle there, in February, 1862, after which a part of the company escaped with Forrest. Sergeant Rice was among those surrendered by General Buckner, and was imprisoned for six months at Camp Morton, Indiana. Then being exchanged at Vicksburg, he was ordered to Knoxville, and from there to Murfreesboro, where he was mustered out. This terminated his military service, and returning to Hopkins county, he began his career as a business man. From 1878 to 1890 he resided at Evansville, and since 1890 at Louisville, and has been quite successful in the tobacco trade.





MAJ. A. E. RICHARDS

Major Adolphus Edward Richards, of Louisville, a gallant cavalry soldier under Ashby, W. E. Jones, and Mosby, was born in Loudoun county, Va., in 1844. In his youth he was a student at Randolph-Macon college, but left that institution soon after the beginning of hostilities in 1861, and early in the following year enlisted in Gen. Turner Ashby's cavalry. He fought with his command as a private during Jackson's campaign in the Shenandoah valley; and after Ashby fell at Cross Keys and was succeeded by Gen. Wm. E. Jones, he went upon the staff of the latter with the rank of lieutenant. In reporting an engagement on the Valley turnpike in February, 1863, by his brigade, General Jones mentioned Lieutenant Richards among those who were "conspicuous in the front of the fight" and to whom "thanks are especially due." And again in his report of a series of fights through West Virginia, Lieutenant Richards is commended for his "efficient services under most trying circumstances." He continued upon Jones' staff through the Gettysburg campaign, and until that officer was ordered to southwest Virginia, when he resigned, and again enlisted as a private in Company B, Forty-third battalion Virginia cavalry, commanded by Col. John S. Mosby. This was in September, 1863, when Mosby, by his brilliant achievements, was attracting so many young Virginians to his standard. Richards did not have long to remain in the ranks. On December 15, 1863, he was made first lieutenant of Company C, and in April, 1864, was promoted to the captaincy of Company B "for gallantry and skill displayed in action." In December, 1864, he was recommended by Colonel Mosby as major of the battalion for having "on many occasions been distinguished for valor and skill," and receiving his commission as major, was serving in that position at the close of the war. Probably his most conspicuous exploit while captain was the capture of Blazer and

the destruction of his command. General Sheridan had placed one hundred picked men under Blazer to prevent small bodies of Confederates from raiding his lines of communication. He had made considerable reputation when Mosby sent Captain Richards with about an equal force to hunt him down. They met at Kabletown, charged each other, crossed lines, and when the smoke of the battle had cleared away, twenty-four of the Federals were dead, twelve were wounded, and Blazer with sixty-one others were prisoners, while Richards had lost only one killed and five slightly wounded. The Confederates had used their Colt's pistols at close quarters. In the rank of major, Richards led his men in numerous fights, one of which was so brilliant that it was complimented by Gen. Robert E. Lee in a dispatch to the war department. With thirty-eight men he attacked one hundred and twenty-eight of the Fourteenth Pennsylvania cavalry under command of Major Gibson at Ashby's Gap, killing and wounding twenty-six, and capturing sixty-four. Again the revolver had been used at close range. Major Richards left the army with the sincere friendship of his commander and the love and esteem of his men. In September, 1865, he resumed his studies at the university of Virginia, where he remained two years, the first being spent in the collegiate, and the second in the law department. In the fall of 1867 he moved to Louisville, Ky., and in the spring of 1868 received his diploma as a graduate from the university of Louisville. He became a member of the bar in that city, as a partner of Gen. Basil W. Duke, the distinguished Kentucky cavalryman. In 1881 he served as chairman of the Democratic State central committee, and in 1882 was elected judge of the Superior court of Kentucky. Having served a term of four years on the bench, he resumed the practice of his profession in his adopted city, where he is now the senior partner of the firm

of Richards & Ronald. His wife is a daughter of John W. Tyler, who was a prominent lawyer of the same city.

James P. Ripy, of Lawrenceburg, was born at that city April 2, 1844, son of James and Artemisia Ripy. In September, 1862, when General Bragg's army entered the State, he enlisted for the Confederate service in Company H, Fifth Kentucky cavalry, and afterward served with that command as orderly sergeant, under General Morgan. He was married in August, 1869, to Helen Lillard, by whom he has four sons and a daughter.

Lieutenant James H. Rudy, of Owensboro, was born in Jefferson county, Ky., September 17, 1843, a descendant of English settlers in Pennsylvania colony. His latter ancestors came to Kentucky after the revolution. He joined a cavalry company of the State guard in 1860, and on September 19, 1861, left home with Wallace Herr, and marched under Col. Jack Allen to Munfordville, then held by Colonel Hanson. At Bowling Green he enlisted in Company E, Fourth cavalry, and in July, 1862, was promoted to first sergeant. After his company was mustered out in October, 1862, he served with Company G, Ninth cavalry. On the retreat from Missionary Ridge he was detailed by Colonel Breckinridge to command the rear guard of the cavalry, a position in which he demonstrated remarkable coolness and daring, and for three days and nights was in constant duty of the most perilous and exhausting character. At the close of 1863 he was commissioned a cadet in the regular army, and ordered to report to General Morgan, and was promoted to first lieutenant of Company B, Second battalion. With this battalion he rendered valuable service at the battle of Wytheville, May, 1864, and at Cynthiana, June 12th, commanded three companies, relieving General Giltner from a dangerous attack, and covering the retreat. He took part

in the fight at Greeneville, where General Morgan was killed, and at Duvault's Ford, September 30, 1864, received a wound in the left leg which caused its amputation. In hospital at Charlotte, Va., when he heard of the evacuation of Richmond, he started out on crutches to meet General Lee at Lynchburg, but before he could cover the seventy miles, learned to his great sorrow of the surrender of the army. He is now one of the leading citizens of Daviess county, and has been six times elected to the State legislature.

George Robinson Rule, commander since its organization in 1895, of W. H. Ratcliffe camp, U. C. V., at Falmouth, was born at that town, April 27, 1837. He is of one of the old families of Kentucky, a descendant of Samuel Rule, who came to western Pennsylvania from Ireland before the revolution, married Sarah Robinson, and afterward removed to Nicholas county, Ky., where Commander Rule's grandfather, William Rule, and father, Augustine E. Rule, were born. The latter married Frances B. Colvin, a descendant of early Kentuckians, and was a man of prominence in his community until his death in 1852. George R. Rule was reared upon the farm and educated at Pendleton academy and Aspengrove seminary. When General Bragg's army entered the State in the fall of 1862, and Colonel Giltner organized the Fourth Kentucky cavalry, he entered the Confederate service as a private in Company D of that regiment, and thereafter was faithful to the end. Serving first under Gen. Humphrey Marshall in western Virginia and eastern Kentucky, and afterward in east Tennessee and southwest Virginia, he was a participant in no less than thirty or forty engagements and in much arduous campaigning. He was with Longstreet at Knoxville and Bean's Station, with Morgan in the last Kentucky raid, serving on detached duty under Capt. Bart Jenkins, and was captured

s
l
a
l
y
e
s
-
-
e
l
-
d
s
-
-
-
n
s
l
d
t
g
a
d
n
i-
r-
n
d



MAJ. DAVID W. SANDERS

June, 1864, and sent to the Northern prison camp (Douglas) at Chicago. There he was held for eight months, until the war was practically over, when he returned to his home. During the next two years, a period of trial for Confederate soldiers, he was variously engaged as a salesman at St. Louis, as a farmer and as a country school teacher. Afterward he began the study of law under Judge W. W. Ireland, at Falmouth, and in 1869 was admitted to the bar. In the spring of 1870 he was appointed master commissioner by Judge James O'Hara, of the circuit court, and at the organization of the chancery court in 1871 he became master commissioner in chancery. On May 20, 1873, he was married to Emma, daughter of Dr. James Wilson, of Falmouth, an estimable lady who died February 5, 1895. When the local camp of Confederate veterans was organized in 1895, he was the choice of his comrades for commander, and has since been retained in that honorable position. Socially and professionally he is one of the leading men of Pendleton county.

Major David Warren Sanders, of Louisville, a staff officer of the armies of Mississippi and Tennessee, was born in Holmes county, Miss., in October, 1836. He was educated at the university of North Carolina, admitted to the practice of law in Mississippi in 1857, and was occupied in the duties of his profession at Lexington, Miss., when war began against the Confederate States, also holding the office of representative in the general assembly. When his term of office expired he enlisted in April, 1862, as a private in a battery of light artillery, commanded by Capt. W. T. Withers, but in October following was appointed aide-de-camp with the rank of first lieutenant of cavalry on the staff of Gen. S. D. French, of Mississippi, who was about that time assigned to duty on the Potomac river, and later was in

command on the North Carolina coast, and then of the department of southern Virginia and North Carolina, with headquarters at Petersburg. In the discharge of this duty Lieutenant Sanders served in the engagement at Harrison's Landing (Ball's Bluff), Va., Goldsboro and other skirmishes in North Carolina, and Longstreet's campaign on the Nansemond river before Suffolk, until the latter part of May, 1863, when General French was sent to Mississippi to take command of a division under Gen. J. E. Johnston. Becoming assistant adjutant-general of French's division, with the rank of major, he participated in Johnston's campaign for the relief of Vicksburg, and the siege of Jackson, Miss. In the same rank he served in the Georgia campaign in 1864, including the battles of New Hope church, Pine and Lost Mountains, Kenesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, Atlanta, (July 21 and 22d), siege of Atlanta, and battle of Jonesboro, and was commended for his zealous service in the official reports. During Hood's North Georgia campaign he was in battle at Big Shanty, and Altoona, in the latter famous battle carrying to the Federal garrison General French's demand for surrender; and subsequently he participated in the engagement at Decatur, Ala., the battles of Franklin and Nashville, and during the retreat from Tennessee to Verona, Miss., acted as adjutant-general on the staff of General Walthall, of Mississippi, in command of all the infantry of the rear guard. He remained in the works at Duck river until the army had crossed, and participated in the fight at Anthony's Hill. Being left sick at Verona, when the army started to the Carolinas in January, 1865, he reported to Lieut.-Gen. Richard Taylor, at Meridian, April 14th, and was assigned to duty as inspector-general of cavalry under Gen. W. E. Tucker, at Jackson, where he was paroled soon afterward. Major Sanders is now a prominent attorney at Louisville.

Michael C. Saufley, judge of the Thirteenth judicial circuit of Kentucky, is a native of Monticello, Ky., the son of Henry R. Saufley, of Wythe county, Va., who came to this State about the year 1826. Judge Saufley was born May 13, 1842, was reared in his native county, and educated at the university of Kentucky, when located at Harrodsburg. His entrance into the Confederate service was when he was a student in the junior class at the university. Leaving his studies when Tennessee began the organization of her army of defense, he went to Camp Myers in that State, and subsequently joined the command of General Zollicoffer. After the death of the latter at the battle of Fishing Creek, he became a private in Company H, Capt. B. E. Roberts, which was transferred to the Sixth Kentucky cavalry, Col. Warren Grigsby, Duke's brigade, Morgan's cavalry division. He was a participant in the battles of Shiloh and Murfreesboro, and numerous skirmishes and actions under General Morgan, winning promotion to a lieutenancy. During the Ohio raid he was captured at Cheshire, Ohio, July 20, 1863, and then began a long and wearisome service as a prisoner of war. He was held at the penitentiary at Allegheny, Pa., seven months, and afterward at Point Lookout and Fort Delaware until exchanged in February, 1865. When hostilities ceased he was on his way to join General Duke's command in southwest Virginia. An interesting circumstance of his capture in Ohio was that he surrendered to a former schoolmate, J. B. Fishback, then a captain in Wolford's Kentucky cavalry. After peace was restored Lieutenant Saufley began the study of law at the Louisville law school, was admitted to the bar in 1867, and entered upon his professional career at Monticello. In 1868 he removed to Stanford, his present home. He was county judge of Lincoln county from 1870 to 1874; judge of the supreme court of Wyoming territory from 1888 until the

admission of the territory as a State; was elected judge of the Thirteenth Kentucky district in November, 1892, and re-elected in 1897, and in 1880 was one of the presidential electors of the State, on the Hancock ticket. He was married March 20, 1867, to Sallie M. Rowan, of Tennessee. Two sons, Henry Rowan and James Marshall, served in the Spanish war, the first as lieutenant in the Second Kentucky volunteers, and the second as a lieutenant in the Sixth United States volunteer infantry.

Preston Brown Scott, M. D., of Louisville, was born at Frankfort, Ky., September 12, 1832, the eldest son of Col. Robert Wilmot Scott, also a native of Kentucky. His grandfather, Joel Scott, born in Virginia, came to Kentucky from Culpeper county with his father, John Scott, a revolutionary officer, in 1785. The mother of Dr. Scott was Elizabeth Watts Brown, daughter of Dr. Preston Brown, a noted physician of Frankfort, whose elder brothers, John and James, were United States senators respectively from Kentucky and Louisiana. Dr. Scott was reared upon his father's farm near Frankfort, in 1850 was graduated at the Georgetown college, subsequently was graduated at the university of Tennessee, and in 1853 received the master's degree from Georgetown college. A year later he began the study of medicine, and in 1856 was graduated at the medical department of the university of Louisville. He began his practice in Hickman county, Ky., but soon removed to Bolivar county, Miss., where he was meeting with much success when the war began against the South. He entered the Confederate service, May 1, 1862, as surgeon of the Fourth Kentucky infantry, Col. R. P. Trabue, and was soon promoted to brigade surgeon on the staff of Gen. Ben. Hardin Helm. At the battle of Jackson, Miss., he was made assistant medical director on the staff of Lieut.-Gen.

Joseph E. Johnston, and after the transfer of that officer from Mississippi he was promoted to the position of medical director on the staff of Lieut.-Gen. Leonidas Polk. Following the death of that distinguished commander he was medical director of the department of Mississippi, Alabama and East Louisiana under Gens. S. D. Lee, D. H. Maury and Richard Taylor. In the discharge of his duty he was under fire during the operations about Vicksburg, and the siege of Jackson, and the battles of Murfreesboro, Kenesaw Mountain and Tishomingo Creek. At Murfreesboro he was captured and held for one month in charge of the Kentucky wounded. Since the war he has been prominent in his profession at Louisville, has devoted much attention to public enterprises and charitable work, and has been honored with the presidency of various professional organizations. By his marriage in 1865 to Jane E., daughter of John Campbell, of Jackson, Tenn., he has three children living: Campbell, Jeanie Porter and Rumsey Wing Scott.

Andrew McBrayer Sea, of Louisville, was born at Lawrenceburg, Ky., December 22, 1840. After his father's death, when he was fourteen years old, he lived at Harrodsburg with his uncle and guardian, Sandford McBrayer, and attended Bacon college, now the university of Kentucky. In 1860 he began a preparatory course at New Haven, Conn., intending to enter Yale college, but the hostilities at Charleston harbor changed his plans, and he returned to Kentucky, anxious to fight for the South. Leaving the State with John H. Morgan's original company, he subsequently enlisted in Capt. Phil B. Thompson's cavalry company, at Bowling Green, and until the company was disbanded six or seven months later, served as first lieutenant. At Knoxville, soon afterward, he enlisted as a private in the "Brown horse artillery," known as Marshall's South Carolina battery, of which he was soon made orderly ser-

geant, and three months later second lieutenant. After the battery was consolidated with Morton's, he served in the same rank about one year, under General Forrest. He was next ordered to report to General Wheeler, at Marietta, Ga., and after a few months service as assistant ordnance officer of Wheeler's corps, he was assigned to duty as second lieutenant of Huggins' Tennessee battery, and did effective service under Generals Harrison, Allen, Kelly and others, of the cavalry. At the opening of the Georgia campaign of 1864, during the fighting along Rocky Face ridge, he was stationed in command of a section of artillery between the northern gap and Dalton, when the gap was forced by the enemy. The main part of the Confederate army was further south, and a major-general, riding up, ordered Lieutenant Sea to hold his position and fight the enemy to the muzzle of the guns. The order meant death, as the Federals were a division strong, but happily, before the fight was brought on, Sea was reinforced by the small brigade of General Reynolds, and after a hard fight, in which several charges of the enemy were repulsed, Reynolds charged in turn and drove the Federals from the field. After the battle of Jonesboro, his section of the battery was captured near Rome, Ga., and Lieutenant Sea was assigned to Wiggins' Arkansas battery, with which he served under Wheeler against Sherman in Georgia and the Carolinas. At Columbia he was in command of the section of artillery that guarded the Broad river bridge, and finally destroyed it. Proceeding to Charlotte, N. C., he thence accompanied the escort of President Davis to Washington, Ga., and finally surrendered near there, May 6, 1865. Among the engagements in which Lieutenant Sea took part were Shiloh, Chickamauga, Ringgold Gap, the battles of the Atlanta campaign, and skirmishes at Richmond, and other places in Kentucky and Tennessee. He

was accidentally shot by a comrade in June, 1863, and disabled for several weeks in consequence. Since the war he has been engaged in business, as a merchant or broker, making his home at Louisville in 1870. For two years he served as secretary of the State Sunday school union, and is an elder in the First Presbyterian church in Louisville.

Major Charles Semple, of Louisville, was born in Kilkenny, Ireland, March 27, 1833, grandson of Capt. Alexander Semple and Capt. Henry Gore, both of the British service. Coming to Louisville in January, 1853, he engaged in business until the beginning of war in 1861, when he was among the first to raise troops in Louisville for the Confederacy. In conjunction with Captain Owings and others he recruited a company which left Louisville May 13, 1861, the first organized company leaving the city, and went with it to Clarksville, Tenn., establishing Camp Boone. This became Company K, Second Kentucky regiment, with Semple as first lieutenant, and after the death of Captain Owings in September, he became captain. In this rank he served with distinction at the battle of Fort Donelson, and fell on February 15, 1862, it was believed mortally wounded. Being sent to hospital at Clarksville, Tenn., he came into Federal hands, but escaped through the lines to Corinth, Miss., and was assigned to command of Company D, Ninth Kentucky infantry. On the retreat from Corinth he commanded the picket at Tuscumbia bridge, and repulsed an attack by the enemy. Soon afterward he was assigned to duty as ordnance officer on the staff of General Breckinridge, and in this capacity, after serving at Vicksburg in July, 1862, he was again severely wounded at the battle of Baton Rouge. In December, 1862, after his recovery, he was promoted to chief of ordnance of Breckinridge's division, with the rank of captain of artillery. He was associ-

ated with the famous Kentucky general through the remainder of the war, behaving with great gallantry at Murfreesboro, and at Chickamauga narrowly escaping death, a bullet which struck him from his horse being deflected from its course by a little Bible which he had taken from the body of Lieutenant Carson, killed on the day before, and put in a pocket over his heart. He was with General Breckinridge in east Tennessee and southwest Virginia, participating in the battle of New Market; campaigning with Early before Lynchburg, in the Shenandoah valley, and through Maryland against Washington, and after General Breckinridge's appointment as secretary of war, serving under Gen. John Echols. In April, 1865, he was made chief of ordnance of the department of east Tennessee and West Virginia, with the rank of major. He was paroled at Greensboro, N. C., May 1, 1865. Since then he has been a resident of Louisville, successful in mercantile affairs and manufacturing.

Jesse D. Shacklette, police judge of Elizabethtown, was born in 1822 in that part of Hardin county set off as Meade county in 1823. He was educated at Mount Merino college, in Breckinridge county, leaving there in 1841 and beginning his business career as a river trader. Three years later he established a business at Brandenburg, in which he was prosperous until his wharf boat was destroyed in a storm and his house was burned, involving a financial loss of about \$6,000, his misfortunes culminated in a loss of eyesight which continued for six months. The beginning of war in 1861 found him earnestly striving to regain prosperity as a wagon maker and blacksmith. On February 6, 1862, he enlisted in Barren county as a private in Company A, First Kentucky cavalry. He served with this command until captured near Brandenburg, September 10, 1862, when he was sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, and held for five months.

While in the prison at Louisville, May, 1863, he was ordered shot. He had been before no court-martial, and the first notice he had of it was a guard pointing out to him a box which was to be his coffin. Upon inquiring of his comrades he was shown a newspaper in which the order for his execution was published. He prepared to face death as a soldier should, but fortunately the order was countermanded and word to that effect brought to him by a Federal lieutenant. About two weeks later he was sent to City Point, Va., and with about eight hundred others exchanged and turned over to General Ould. This was May 1, 1863. He returned to his regiment, but on account of defective sight was furloughed June 28th, and subsequently detached for special duty inside the Federal lines. He was thus occupied at Brandenburg and thereabouts until the close of the war, scouting, securing recruits, hospital supplies, arms, and the like, and rendering valuable service to the Confederacy. He had many amusing adventures with the home guards, who did not interfere seriously with his operations, and though twice captured by Federal commands, was adroit enough to regain his liberty. After many adventures and hardships for the cause, ill health compelled him to cease his services, but he did not take the oath. His cousin, W. K. Shacklette, was captain of Company F, First Kentucky cavalry, and was killed in a skirmish at Meadville, soon after he enlisted in the company.

John H. Shaw, of Morton's Gap, Hopkins county, is a native of North Carolina, born in Duplin county, September 19, 1844. He is a grandson of Jarvis Shaw, a Virginian soldier of the war of 1812, who owned part of the land upon which was fought the battles of Manassas. Upon this farm Mr. Shaw's father, George W. Shaw, was born. The latter was for some time a mail agent, driving the fast mail

coach between Washington, D. C., and Atlanta, Ga., and finally made his home in North Carolina, where he married Eliza, daughter of Louis Outlaw, a member of one of the old families of that State. In June, 1861, John H. Shaw, though yet a boy, attempted to enlist for the Confederate service, but was rejected on account of his age. A little later, however, he found admission into the Third North Carolina infantry, as musician, enlisting for three years, and in this capacity he served throughout the war, also at times acting as orderly for General Stuart and other commanders. He began his duty in the field at Aquia Creek, Va., next was at Goldsboro, N. C., and then returning to Richmond, went through the battle of Seven Pines and the Seven Days' campaign. With Jackson's corps he was at Harper's Ferry and the battle of Antietam, where his regiment fought gallantly at the "bloody lane," and after that he was disabled by illness, until the battle of Fredericksburg. He was on duty at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, was at Petersburg during the winter of 1863-64 and the following spring, and in the fall of 1864 participated in Early's valley campaign, including the battle of Winchester. At Fisher's Hill, October 22d, he was captured, but escaped and returned to his regiment that night. On December 14th he returned to Richmond and Petersburg and remained on duty there during the siege until the evacuation. April 9, 1865, he was surrendered with the army, and was paroled on the 11th. With three comrades he walked to Goldsboro, and reached home barefoot and weary, to begin work again at the home farm, which was desolated by war. In March, 1867, he removed to Kentucky, reaching Morton's Gap in May, where he made his home and now has a valuable farm property. He has been an influential citizen of Hopkins county, active in politics and enterprising in public matters, and for many years has served as justice of the peace.

He is popular with his Confederate comrades, and is one of the organizers of the camp at Madisonville. By his first marriage, which occurred in 1870, he has one daughter; by his second, to Lucy Williams, two daughters, and by his third, to Lucy Hipshipe, in 1884, six children. Two brothers of Mr. Shaw were also in the Confederate service. Lewis J., enlisted in the first company to leave the county, after a year's service re-enlisted in the Third regiment, and as one of the color guards was wounded at Chancellorsville, after which he was on duty at Richmond, and is now a resident of Morton's Gap, where he has served as postmaster. Joseph A. Shaw, who also came to Hopkins county and died in 1873, was a soldier of the Third North Carolina, until disabled by disease in 1862, when he was put on detached duty at Richmond, where he remained until the close of hostilities.

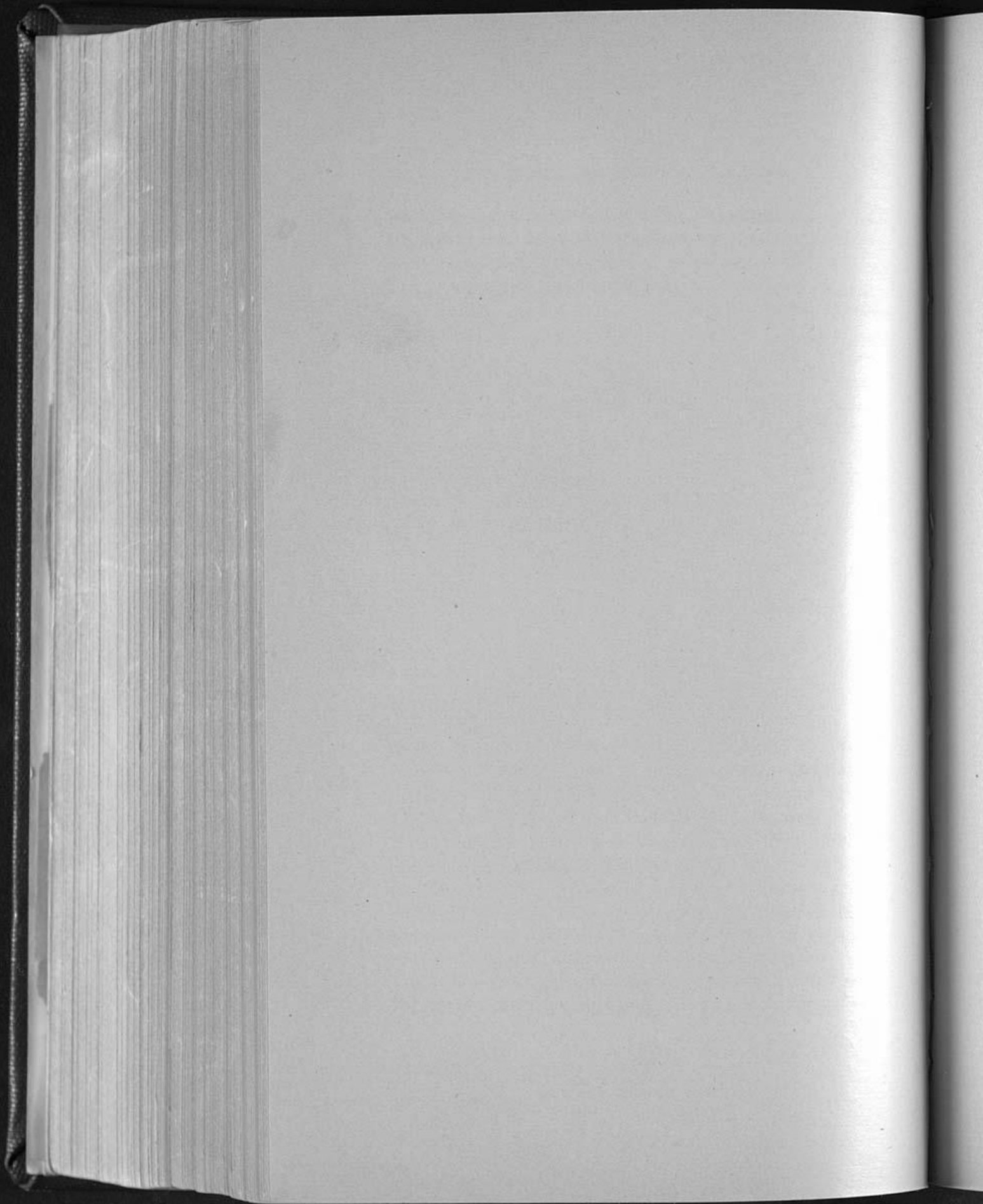
Achilles B. Sights, of Henderson, was a soldier of the Tenth Kentucky cavalry, which was organized in August, 1862, under Col. Adam R. Johnson, and under that gallant officer and his no less brilliant successor, Col. R. M. Martin, did valiant service for the Confederacy as part of Morgan's cavalry. Mr. Sights, who was born in Henderson county, Ky., in 1842, enlisted in the company of Capt. Nat Taylor, of this regiment, as a private, and in that capacity demonstrated his soldierly qualities in the engagements during the summer of 1862, at Madisonville, Uniontown, and Owensboro, and other encounters of less importance. But the arduous campaigning of Morgan's command was too severe for one not physically equipped for such hardships, and after eight months duty he was compelled to accept an honorable discharge on account of disability. This ended his duty in the field, but he continued with intense sympathy and such assistance as he could render amid the conditions

which prevailed at his home, to be a Confederate until all hope of success was lost. He has been a valued citizen of Henderson county since that time, prosperous in his business undertakings, and since 1874, has resided at Henderson. In 1876 he was elected jailor of the county, an office he held for two years.

Colonel William E. Simms, Confederate soldier and statesman, was born in Harrison county, Ky., January 2, 1822, and died at Paris, Ky., June 25, 1898. His father was a native of Henry county, Va., came to Kentucky in 1809, served in the war of 1812, and married Julia Shropshire, of Harrison county. In early manhood Colonel Simms was the only survivor of the family, his mother having died young, and his elder brother in 1840 and his father in 1844. He began reading law with Judge A. W. Woolley, of Lexington, was graduated with distinguished honors in the law department of Transylvania university in 1846, and thereupon began the practice at Paris. In the same year he was a candidate for the legislature in opposition to the new constitution, but was defeated. In 1847 he raised a company for the Mexican war, which became part of the Third Kentucky infantry regiment, and as captain he served throughout this war under General Scott. He was loved by his men for many evidences of his solicitude in their behalf, an instance of which was his bringing home at his own expense the bodies of those who had died in the service. He resumed the practice of law afterward, and in 1849 was elected to the legislature, in which he had the chairmanship of the committee on Federal relations, of which John C. Breckinridge was a member. In 1857 he edited the Kentucky State Flag in support of the candidacy of James B. Clay for Congress, and in 1859 received the Democratic nomination as Clay's successor, and was elected over John M. Harlan, afterward justice of the United States supreme



COL. WILLIAM E. SIMMS



court. At the next Congressional election he was a candidate for re-election, but was defeated by John J. Crittenden, the Union candidate. During the period of indecision regarding the course of Kentucky in the impending division of the States, he earnestly supported the cause of the South, and when the time came for action he entered the Confederate service, and with the rank of colonel served under Gen. Humphrey Marshall, until February, 1862. Meanwhile, in the latter part of 1861, he had been sent to Richmond, Va., as one of the commissioners to negotiate an alliance of Kentucky with the Confederate States, his colleagues being Henry C. Burnett and Gen. William Preston, and when the State was admitted to the Confederacy he was elected one of the senators of Kentucky in the congress of the Confederate States, the other senator being Henry C. Burnett. In this capacity Colonel Simms served his State during the continuance of the Confederate government. Returning to Kentucky in 1866 he was married in September of the same year to Lucy, daughter of James Blythe, of Madison county, who survives him with their children, Lucy, William and Edward. During the remainder of his life he devoted himself to his home, declining all political preferment. It has been stated that this retirement at a time when any position at the disposal of the people might have been his, was chiefly on account of disability incurred in supporting the Confederacy, or perhaps by reason of disappointment at the results of the war, but, as has been stated by a friend, "There were other reasons, that in the usual course of life rather accentuate than set aside ambition for public notice and applause. Those who knew Colonel Simms at his home—ideal gentleman—who had the privilege of becoming thus acquainted with the real man, of seeing something of his devotion to family, and to all the tender relationships connected therewith, will have no difficulty in

believing that his abandonment of political inclinations was in furtherance of the higher ambition of bringing into life the greatest possible degree of happiness on behalf of those whose well being was in his keeping, and for whom he lived." The same friend has said: "By any possible measurement of intellect and heart I believe him to have been as great a Kentuckian as ever lived. He knew first principles by intuition, and no public man of the country could more forcibly or distinctly state a proposition of law or politics. As an orator he was the equal of any speaker of his day, a period famous in this particular above all others in the history of the Commonwealth." This was well illustrated in his campaign with Justice Harlan, who, years afterward, in recalling the contest, declared that Colonel Simms was "a mighty Kentuckian whose retirement from the public service was a great loss to the State and to the nation." A man of commanding presence, physical and moral courage without limit, with a mind superbly equipped, a heart generous, loyal and true, in fact, in all those attributes by which men are judged, Colonel Simms was of the highest type. He died in the faith and hope of a Christian.

Joseph B. Simrall, of Lexington, a private in Company B, Eighth Kentucky cavalry, was born in Fayette county, Ky., in 1844, son of the Rev. John G. Simrall, a minister of the Presbyterian church. In his youth he was given a good education, and he was a student at Center college when the political crisis of 1860 and 1861 arrayed the people of the United States in hostile camps. He was in thorough sympathy with the hope of the South for independence, and believed Kentucky should ally herself on that side of the fight. When the armies of Bragg and Kirby Smith occupied the part of the State in which he lived, in September, 1862, he left his studies and with many other

Kentucky boys sought the recruiting stations of the gallant leaders selected to organize cavalry regiments. Enlisting under Col. Roy S. Cluke, he became a private in the Eighth cavalry, and when the Confederate forces retired into Tennessee, served with his regiment in the rear guard, confronting the pursuing Federals. In the following December, with General Morgan's troops, he took part in the victorious fight at Hartsville, Tenn. Then followed the Christmas raid led by Morgan into Kentucky, and about a month later the brilliant raid under Colonel Cluke to Mount Sterling. In March and April there were repeated battles at Milton, Liberty and Snow Hill, Tenn., and in May the Eighth cavalry led the advance into Kentucky, which brought on the battle of Greasy Creek. Private Simrall did his duty in this active campaigning, and in June rode with his regiment through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio, participating at the close of that great raid in the hotly contested fight near Buffington Island, Ohio. There he was among those compelled to surrender. As a prisoner of war he was held at Camp Chase six months and then transferred to Fort Delaware, where he was held until June 5, 1865. Upon his release, after nearly two years' imprisonment, he returned to Lexington, and soon went into business as a druggist, in which he has continued to the present. He is a member of the Confederate veteran association of Kentucky, highly regarded by his old comrades, and as a citizen has been honored with positions as school trustee and alderman, and in 1895 was elected mayor of Lexington. The wife of Mayor Simrall is Ellen, daughter of James R. Harrison, a prominent attorney of Lexington, who was an intimate friend of Henry Clay. They have four children living: Sarah, J. O. H., at present clerk of the board of education, John and Ellen.

J. Y. Small, of Owensboro, was born in Clark county, Mo., in 1846, was brought by his parents to Daviess county in the following year, and was reared and educated in Kentucky. In September, 1864, being eighteen years of age, he enlisted in Daviess county, for the Confederate service, in the Sixteenth battalion Kentucky cavalry, under Lieut. Frank Duncan, acting captain. The company was never able to reach its command, and operated in Kentucky and Tennessee until the close of the war, surrendering at Morganfield, Ky., April 26, 1865. He participated in many skirmishes, was shot in the right arm near Brandenburg while acting as courier, and had two horses killed under him. Since the age of twenty-seven years Mr. Small has been a business man at Owensboro.

Captain James A. Small, of Owensboro, is one of the Kentuckians whose Confederate service was rendered in the Trans-Mississippi department. In infancy he was taken by his parents to Clark county, Mo., and although the family returned to Kentucky in 1847, he went back to Missouri in 1858 and engaged in business at Chillicothe. There he enlisted in May, 1861, and was elected captain of Company G, First Missouri infantry. Then, under General Price he participated in the battles of Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Drywood, the four days' fighting at the siege of Lexington, Dug Spring, Crane Creek, Warrensburg, and in the fall of 1861 was detailed with Col. John T. Hughes on recruiting service in Missouri. The men they enlisted formed the nucleus of the famous cavalry brigade of Gen. Jo Shelby. While on this duty he was captured in Saline county, May, 1862, and held until exchanged at Vicksburg in September. He then reported to Gen. Lloyd Tilghman at Jackson, Miss., but returned to the west of the river with a considerable number of comrades, and participated in the battle at Fort Smith, Ark., in the rank of captain in Musser's in-

fantry battalion of Frost's brigade. After the evacuation of Little Rock, he was disabled by illness until November, 1863, when he made his way back to Daviess county, Ky., wrecked in health. Since the war he has served as magistrate many years, and as deputy sheriff, legislator and city councillor.

Colonel Dabney Howard Smith was born near Georgetown, Ky., November 24, 1821, and was named in honor of two representative Virginia families which were among his kinsmen. He was graduated by the law department of Transylvania university in 1843, and began the practice of his profession at Georgetown. In 1849 he was elected to the legislature, and in 1853 was sent to the State senate. In 1856-59 he resided in St. Paul and Chicago, and then returning to Kentucky was an elector on the Breckinridge ticket. After the Federal occupation of the State he was threatened with arrest, and escaped to the Confederate lines. Returning in the fall of 1862 he organized the Fifth regiment of cavalry, and as its colonel entered the Confederate service, at first being assigned to Buford's brigade. In the latter part of February he and his regiment were transferred to Morgan's division, forming part of the brigade of General Duke. In the fighting on the Cumberland river, May, 1863, he commanded his regiment and the Ninth Tennessee in a gallant charge that defeated the enemy, the engagement being known as the battle of Greasy Creek. He participated in the great raid of July, 1863, and led the charge of his regiment at Green River bridge, July 4th, where Chenault's and Johnston's regiments and the Fifth, suffered heavy loss without success. It was in this battle that Colonel Chenault, Capt. Alex. Tribble, Maj. Thomas Y. Brent and Lieuts. T. J. Current and Robert Cowan were killed, the total loss being 36 killed and 45 wounded out of a force of 600 in a fight of less than a half-hour's duration. On the next day

Colonel Smith led the charge of his regiment, made after preliminary fighting of several hours, upon the Federal position at Lebanon, and in person received the surrender of Col. Charles S. Hanson, the Federal commander, who was brother of Gen. Roger Hanson, of the Confederate service. The Fifth lost 3 killed and 7 wounded here, out of the total Confederate loss of 8 killed and 20 wounded. The Ohio river was crossed July 9th, and during the next ten days Morgan's men went through their most exacting service, though there was little fighting. "Never did mortals endure greater hardships," said Colonel Smith afterwards, "since Napoleon's retreat from Moscow, than did the officers and men of General Morgan's command on that raid into Indiana and Ohio. I dare say none that were engaged in it will ever forget it. The loss of sleep was terrible. For twenty days and nights we were almost constantly in the saddle, taking little or no rest except what we could get on our horses, many of the men riding along fast asleep." On the evening of July 18th they reached Portland, on the Ohio river, near Buffington island, where the ford was guarded by several hundred regulars behind intrenchments. As a great body of the enemy was rapidly in pursuit it was necessary to attempt to carry this fort by assault, and Colonel Smith was selected to do this, leading his own regiment and the Sixth Kentucky. Advancing early on the morning of the 19th he found the fort evacuated. Pursuing cautiously in the direction the enemy had taken he encountered the whole force of General Judah, against whom a spirited fight was made for several hours, under command of Colonel Duke, until General Morgan and a large part of his command were able to escape. Finally, being entirely surrounded and under a furious fire, Duke, Smith, Morgan and Ward and about 800 men surrendered. While Duke was making this gallant fight, Col. A. R. John-

son, with a small brigade, was holding off the command of General Hobson on another road. After three days' confinement at Cincinnati Colonel Smith and his comrades were taken to Johnson's island, and from there four days later he and Colonel Duke and other officers, fifty-two in all, were taken to Columbus and incarcerated in the State penitentiary. There they were joined by General Morgan and other officers, captured on July 26th. After four or five weeks, Colonel Smith was, on account of poor health, removed to Camp Chase, and in October was again sent to Johnson's island, and held there until February 17th, 1864. On March 6th he was exchanged at Richmond, Va., where he met General Morgan, who had escaped from prison. Accompanying him to southwest Virginia, he took command of one of the reorganized brigades. With the dismounted men he marched to the assistance of General Jenkins, and reached the battle field of Cloyd's Farm in time to guard the rear of the defeated Confederates. This was the most decisive battle in that region, and the part in it taken by Colonel Smith and his command was highly creditable. In the two days' fighting he lost 5 killed, 19 wounded and 30 missing, and at this cost saved what was left of Jenkins' and McCausland's forces. General Morgan made his last raid in Kentucky for the same reasons that impelled Forrest's famous raid on Memphis, to divert the attention of the enemy, prepared to inevitably crush him if he awaited them. He took 2200 men in all, in three brigades, under Colonels Giltner, Alston (later Martin) and Smith. Colonel Smith was in command at the capture of Pound Gap, June 2d, supported Colonel Giltner in the first fight at Mt. Sterling, and then advanced with Morgan to Cynthiana, where he led the battle of June 11th, capturing 500 or 600 men and a large quantity of stores. On the next day, General Burbridge, who had defeated Giltner and Martin at Mt. Ster-

ling, assailed the reunited Confederate command, with greatly superior forces, and succeeded in cutting up and scattering Morgan's troops. Morgan's division was no longer a force in campaign or battle, though Smith and Giltner, in command of fragments, did what they could to restore its prestige. Colonel Smith was about a mile from Greeneville, when Morgan was surprised and killed, and after an attack which developed the overwhelming numbers of the enemy saved his command from the capture that seemed inevitable. Subsequently the war department tendered him promotion as successor to General Morgan, but he declined it and urged the promotion of Colonel Duke. At the battle of Saltville, October, 1864, he served upon the staff of Gen. John S. Williams, and in February, 1865, he carried a flag of truce into Kentucky to attempt to put an end to the "retaliatory" shooting of soldiers. Before the evacuation of Richmond he started for the Trans-Mississippi department with officers of his staff, but before they could complete their journey the surrenders of Lee, Johnston and Taylor had occurred. Returning to Kentucky he began again the practice of law at Owenton. In 1867 he was elected State auditor, and being twice re-elected held the office for twelve years. Then after an experiment at farming he made his home at Louisville, was a member of the board of railroad commissioners, 1882-84, and an assistant to the collector of internal revenue at the time of his death June 15, 1889.

Captain Richard A. Spurr, a chivalrous officer of the Eighth Kentucky cavalry, was born in Fayette county, March 18, 1836, the fourth in descent from Richard C. Spurr, a native of Loudoun county, Va., and an officer of the army under George Washington, who became a Kentucky pioneer in 1779. His father was Richard Spurr, a member of the general assembly; a man of great ability and

force of character; his mother, Martha Prewitt, also of Virginian descent. Among his ancestral kin were Colonel Edmiston, distinguished at the battle of King's Mountain; John Edmiston, whose name is the second inscribed on the monument erected at Frankfort in honor of those who fell at the River Raisin, one of the counties of Kentucky bears his name; Capt. James Montgomery, a Revolutionary soldier, a member of the Society of Cincinnati; and the Winn, Chandler, Robinson and Cotton families of Virginia. Captain Spurr was graduated with distinction at Bethany college, Va., in 1857. His intelligence, superior mental endowments and his easy, graceful dignity of manner made him a general favorite. When the war came on he ardently espoused the cause of the South, and as soon as opportunity was presented in the fall of 1862, actively entered into the work of raising troops, and became first lieutenant of Captain McCann's company, the captaincy being decided by lot. This became Company A, Eighth Kentucky cavalry, Colonel Cluke's regiment, and made a gallant record through the war. Lieutenant Spurr was promoted to captain, and contributed largely to the efficiency of his command. He was in the advance guard of the troops that brought on the battle of Hartsville, Tenn., and in the advance during the Christmas raid of Morgan's command in 1862. Accompanying General Morgan into Ohio, in July, 1863, he was captured in the fight near Buffington island, when the command surrendered, and subsequently held for eight months as a prisoner in the penitentiary at Allegheny City, Pa. After his return to Morgan's command in east Tennessee, he took an active part in the military operations in that region, was wounded in a fight at Rogersville, and at Kingsport was the hero of a chivalrous and devoted fight that deserves prominent record among the gallant deeds of the Kentucky soldiery. Ordered, with seventeen men, to

hold the ford against a large body of the enemy, he persisted in the performance of duty until fourteen of his men had fallen. He was captured after being three times wounded and subsequently was imprisoned at Point Lookout, Md., and Fort Delaware until the close of the war. As a soldier he was conspicuous for coolness and dashing bravery, as well as unvarying and considerate kindness to his men. After his return to Kentucky he engaged in agricultural pursuits, and after an honorable and well-rounded life, died at "Leafland," his country home in Fayette county, May 3, 1898. His most distinguished public services were as a member of the general assembly: two terms in the house and one in the senate. His legislative course was marked by intelligent conservatism and enlightened public spirit. He had the honor to introduce and effectively urge to success the bill providing for a monument to Gen. John C. Breckinridge, and was conspicuous in bringing about the separation of the Agricultural and Mechanical college from the State university. Subsequently he was one of the eleven commissioners to determine the location of the college, and after defending the institution in the senate in 1881-82, he served twelve years as trustee, most of that period as a member of the executive committee and board of control. In September, 1886, Captain Spurr was married to Ruth, daughter of J. Howard Sheffer, and granddaughter of Dr. Daniel Sheffer, of Pennsylvania, distinguished as a Democratic congressman, judge and elector. Her mother was Julia, daughter of Jacob Hughes, one of the wealthiest and most prominent men in the blue grass, and a kin to the Pattons, Humes, Popes and Campbells of Virginia. Mrs. Spurr was vice-president of the honorary members of the Confederacy, during its organization, and is vice-president of the Daughters of the Confederacy at Lexington, Ky. Three children survive: Julia Hughes, sponsor

of the Confederate Veteran association of Kentucky at the Richmond, Va., reunion; Laura Sheffer and Richard J. Hughes Spurr. As a tribute to his memory the following was adopted by the faculty of the State college:

Those of the faculty who knew him best bear ample testimony of his strong sense of justice, his intelligent mastery of detail, his unswerving integrity and his high sense of honor. Of the ability with which he served his country in the general assembly of the commonwealth and the fidelity with which he guarded and defended its interests, of the high regard in which he was held by his fellow citizens, for his intelligence, his public spirit and his disinterestedness, of the esteem and affection with which his neighbors regarded him, it does not fall within our province to speak. In the special relation in which he stood to the State college of Kentucky as its friend, its defender, its benefactor, his anxiety for its expansion and his pride in its development, we speak with affection and with gratitude. In adversity he gave it strength, in prosperity he gave it character and prestige and dignity. We tender to his bereaved family our sincere sympathy and condolence, commending to them the consolations of the divine religion which he professed and which largely moulded the character of which they and we are justly proud.

Alfred Wheeler Stanhope, of Midway, Woodford county, a veteran of Morgan's cavalry, was born in that county November 4, 1843, son of William F. Stanhope, born in Virginia in 1813, and Sarah Bowman, a granddaughter of Colonel Bowman, a soldier of the Revolution and one of the first settlers of Kentucky. Before he was eighteen years old Mr. Stanhope left the farm to enter the Confederate service and enlisted as a private in the cavalry company of Capt. J. L. Cassell, which became Company A, Second Kentucky cavalry, General Morgan's original regiment, commanded by Col. Basil Duke after Morgan became general. He was with Morgan in nearly all the famous raids which made his command famous, and in many hard fought battles and skirmishes. Participating in the Bragg campaign in Kentucky, he fought at Perryville and Lebanon in the rear guard on the retreat, and in a fight at Bacon Creek bridge was wounded in the left leg. Among the other en-

gagements in which he participated were those at Cynthiana, Augusta, Big Hill, Ashland, McMinnville, Snow's Hill, Beach Grove, Mount Sterling and Somerset. In July, 1863, he took part in the raid through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio with the advance guard, fighting at Green River bridge and at Corydon and Salem, Ind., where he was wounded in the left side, and after that was in constant fighting up to the battle near Buffington's island, when he was among those who were captured. After a brief confinement at Camp Morton, Indiana, he was sent to Camp Douglas, near Chicago, where he was held for some time as a prisoner of war. This ended his service for the Confederacy, in which, as a boy soldier, he had demonstrated his devotion to the principles for which the South fought. As a trooper with Morgan and as an inmate of the Northern prison camps he was faithful to the cause. In 1868 Mr. Stanhope was married to Alice Ousley, a great-granddaughter of Colonel Whitley. He is one of the prominent people of his county and a very successful farmer.

Henry Lane Stone, of Louisville, was born in Bath county, Ky., in 1842, and after 1851 passed his youth in Putnam county, Indiana, where his father made his home. In the political campaign of 1860 he canvassed his county for Breckinridge and Lane, and being an earnest advocate of State rights, determined to join the Southern forces, although three of his brothers entered the Union army. After the armies of Bragg and Kirby Smith entered Kentucky he put aside the study of law, bade his parents farewell, came to Cincinnati, passed the pickets in the disguise of a farmer, and landed in Kentucky at Augusta. Finding Colonel Duke's command at Cynthiana, he proceeded to Bath county, and on October 7, 1862, enlisted in Capt. G. M. Coleman's company, of Maj. R. G. Stoner's battalion, sub-

sequently consolidated with Maj W. C. P. Breckinridge's battalion to form the Ninth Kentucky cavalry regiment. Mr. Stone was sergeant-major of Stoner's battalion and became ordnance-sergeant of Breckinridge's regiment. With this command he took part in the brilliant victory at Hartsville; during the Christmas raid of 1862 met many old Indiana friends among the regiment captured at Muldraugh's Hill; and on July 2, 1863, crossed the Cumberland river at Burkesville, setting out on the famous Ohio raid. July 4, 1863, he participated in the fight at Green River bridge, and next day in the capture of Hanson's Federal Kentucky regiment at Lebanon. On this occasion Lieut. Thomas Morgan, a younger brother of the general, was killed just before the surrender, but when there was danger that the excited soldiers would refuse quarter to the Federal garrison, General Morgan rushed to the front, pistol in hand, and declared that he would shoot down the first one of his men who molested a prisoner. Mr. Stone, after crossing the Ohio river, was in the advance guard under Capt. Thomas H. Hines, and rode down eight horses before he was captured at Buffington Island, with about seven hundred comrades. He was sent to Camp Morton, Ind., for a month, and then to Camp Douglas, Chicago. He did not remain at this prison camp long enough to suffer from the rigid policy subsequently introduced there. Of the eight other members of his mess one escaped with him, three died, one took the oath, and three survived twenty-one months of imprisonment. Mr. Stone belonged to another class of Morgan's men, those who escaped from the northern prisons, and returned to duty in the field. There were at least six hundred of these out of the eighteen hundred captured. He made his escape on the night of October 16, 1863, by climbing the high-board fence between two guards. Finding his brother, Dr. R. F. Stone, in the city as a student of medicine, he was kindly cared for until he

started South again, by way of Cincinnati. He had hardly reached his home when he was captured by a squad of home guards, under the command of his father's old family physician, and lodged in jail at Mt. Sterling, Kentucky. Two weeks later, while being taken to Lexington, he escaped and went to Canada, where he remained four months. In April, 1864, he returned to Kentucky, and being afforded a chance to rejoin his comrades by General Morgan's last raid, he met them at Mount Sterling, and reached Virginia in June. He served there with Captain Cantrill's battalion until October, when at the battle of Saltville he found his old regiment, then a part of Gen. John S. William's brigade, and going South with it, served under Gen. Joe Wheeler during Sherman's march to the sea. The brigade was at Raleigh when the news arrived of General Lee's surrender, and after Johnston's surrender his brigade escorted President Davis and cabinet to Washington, Ga. Proceeding to Augusta, Ga., Mr. Stone was paroled May 9, 1865. After the close of the Civil war Mr. Stone returned to his native county, and from July to November, 1865, was employed in a dry goods store at Ragland's Mill, on Licking river, where he occupied his spare time in reviewing his legal studies. After a short service in a drug store at Owingsville, the county seat of Bath county, he began the practice of law there, January 1, 1866. In August of that year he was elected as a Democrat to the office of county attorney, serving for four years. In August, 1870, he formed a partnership with Hon. Newton P. Reid, formerly circuit judge of that district, a relation that was maintained until 1875. He was the Democratic elector in 1872, making an active canvass of thirteen out of the fourteen counties in his congressional district. In August, 1873, he was elected to the State legislature from the district composed of Bath and Menefee counties and served on several important committees. He was again chosen Democratic

y
f
y
.
-
i.
-
s
-
s
e
-
a.
e
al
e
a.
o
s
-
g
at
e
at
y
e
y
-
2,
n
e
-
al
ic

Veritas
vict



COL. ROBERT G. STONER

elector of his congressional district in 1876. For twelve years Mr. Stone continued the practice of his profession at the Owingsville bar, and then removed to Mt. Sterling, the county seat of Montgomery, an adjoining county, where he formed a partnership with Hon. Richard Reid, which continued until the latter's election to the bench of the superior court in August, 1882. Since April, 1885, Mr. Stone has been a member of the Louisville bar. He was elected to the office of city attorney of Louisville in November, 1896, for a term of four years.

Colonel Robert Gatewood Stoner was born in Bath county, Kentucky, January 22, 1838, the youngest of twelve children of George W. Stoner, a wealthy farmer. As a youth he evinced the qualities of leadership and personal and moral bravery that characterized his life. Early in the fall of 1861 he began his connection with the Confederacy by organizing a company of mounted men, which he led in October to Cumberland Ford, and tendered to General Zollicoffer, under whose orders the command was sworn into service of the Confederate States October 12th. Captain Stoner and his company fought at Wild Cat and Rockcastle river and other skirmishes, under Zollicoffer, and afterward served under Gen. Humphrey Marshall and John S. Williams until the expiration of the period of enlistment, about the time of the Confederate occupation of Kentucky. He then reenlisted his company and gathered recruits, being authorized to form a regiment until, when the army fell back into Tennessee, he had a battalion of about four hundred mounted men. W. C. P. Breckinridge had also organized a battalion, and the two were consolidated as the Ninth regiment, Kentucky cavalry, with Breckinridge as colonel and Stoner as lieutenant colonel. After this Lieutenant-Colonel Stoner had an active part in the operations of General Morgan's command,

including the battle of Hartsville. In the Kentucky raid of the winter of 1862-63, the Ninth Kentucky regiment, under his command, was conspicuous in the capture of the Federal forces at Elizabethtown, leading in the assault and doing most of the fighting that forced the surrender. In the following February Col. Roy S. Cluke and Lieut.-Col. R. G. Stoner obtained the consent of General Morgan to their leading an expedition into Kentucky, which proved to be one of the most successful of any of the minor raids in the State. Their main objective points were Winchester, Mt. Sterling and Owingsville, points held by Federal garrisons equal or stronger than their own force. These garrisons were surprised, captured and paroled, or scattered in disorder. Large forces of the enemy were sent to capture or destroy the raiders, who slowly retreated, protecting themselves by constant skirmishing, until they had crossed the Licking river, east of Owingsville. Then entering the mountains, they flanked their pursuers, returned to Mount Sterling, captured its garrison, destroyed the military stores, and again escaped in safety. In this expedition the Confederates captured almost or quite as many of the enemy as their own number, and destroyed many thousands of dollars worth of Federal supplies, at a loss of but two or three captured and one or two killed and wounded. In the successful charge against the enemy who had taken refuge in the courthouse at Mt. Sterling, Colonel Stoner narrowly escaped a mortal wound, a ball passing through his hat and cutting the hair from the top of his head. The success of the raid was in the main due to his skill and bravery, as Colonel Cluke was for the greater part of the time too greatly indisposed for duty. The Ninth Kentucky regiment was not with General Morgan in the disastrous raid into Ohio, having been detailed for other service, and after the summer of 1863 was on duty under Gen. Joseph Wheeler. At Chickamauga Colonel Stoner was in the thickest of the

fight, directing his regiment, but escaped death and wounds although his saddle was destroyed and his horse killed under him, his coat torn into shreds and his neck grazed closely by the Federal bullets. He was with Wheeler to the end, in many hard fought battles and perilous adventures, throughout the Atlanta campaign, and the operations against Sherman's army in the march to Savannah and through the Carolinas, and finally, when informed of the surrender of Lee and advised to surrender his command, he refused to do so, but left his men free to do as they pleased, while he chose to wait at Augusta for news of what Kirby Smith might do with the Trans-Mississippi army. When it became apparent that there was no hope of further resistance Colonel Stoner made his way to Nashville, took the oath, and arrived at home July 5, 1865. His subsequent life as a citizen equally illustrated the golden traits of his character. His hand was ever open to his friends, and his affectionate regard for his family was one of the many beautiful pages of his life history. His comrade, Major Austin, of the Ninth Kentucky, author of "The Blue and the Gray," says of him: "Lieutenant-Colonel Stoner was descended of one of the oldest and wealthiest families in Kentucky. He had an eye like an eagle, and knew no such word as fear. He was a pleasant and genial gentleman, but when aroused was a host in himself. No braver soldier ever drew his sword in defense of the South than Col. Stoner." After the war, Colonel Stoner located in Bourbon county, and engaged in farming and the raising and developing of trotting horses, which brought him fame and fortune, and he became one of the most prominent and successful horsemen in America. His beautiful home, "Oakland," near Paris, was the scene of delightful hospitality. His record for bravery, honor and integrity was second to none. He was twice married, first to Miss Rogers, of Bourbon county, and after her death to Miss Hamilton, of Mt. Sterling, step-daughter of

Gen. John S. Williams, C. S. A. Colonel Stoner died September 5, 1898, at his country place in Bourbon county.

James Conyer Sutton, M. D., of Hardinsburg, was born in Ohio county, Kentucky, in 1840, and reared and educated in Daviess county. During the early part of the war he was a student of medicine at Whitesville, and he so continued until the spring of 1864, when the enormous armies under Grant and Sherman were beginning their advance, threatening to crush the Southern Confederacy. Then he volunteered as a private in the Eighth regiment Kentucky mounted infantry, which had entered western Kentucky, under the brigade command of Col. A. P. Thompson, who fell in the attack on Paducah, April 14th. Mr. Sutton participated in that fight, and in the subsequent operations of Forrest's cavalry, at Johnsonville, Fort Hindman, Guntown and various other engagements. During a part of his service he was detailed as a scout, and for much of the time was on duty as assistant to the surgeons on the field. After the close of hostilities he made his home at Whitesville, and resuming his study for the medical profession was graduated at the university of Louisville in 1870. Subsequently he practiced at that city until 1881, and since then at Hardinsburg, where he is one of the leading and influential citizens.

Hancock Taylor, of Louisville, was born in Jefferson county, Ky., March 2, 1838. He was given a thorough education, receiving the degree of A. B. from Bethany college, near Wheeling, W. Va., in 1857, and graduating in law at the University of Louisville in 1859. Going then to Phillips county, Ark., he was engaged in farming until the spring of 1861, when he enlisted, April 27th, in the Yell Rifles, the company commanded by Capt. Pat. R. Cleburne, afterward famous as a major-general. The company was

assigned to the First Arkansas regiment under Colonel Cleburne, and Mr. Taylor served with it as a non-commissioned officer at the battle of Shiloh and until the evacuation of Corinth, when he was transferred to a battalion of sharpshooters of Phifer's brigade, Maury's division, of the army under General Price. As first lieutenant of this command he engaged in various minor affairs in Mississippi, on one occasion receiving a severe wound in the back while escaping with a comrade from a body of Federal cavalry in Bolivar county; took part in the heavy two days' battle at Corinth in October, and on the day following, in the fight at Hatchie bridge, was captured. Being sent no farther north than Jackson, Tenn., he was soon paroled, and exchanged about January 1, 1863. Subsequently he was on duty on General Maury's staff until the latter was transferred to Mobile, when he was ordered to report at Abingdon, Va., for duty as post ordnance officer. After nine or ten months of that duty he was authorized by General Longstreet to assist Captain Blackburn, at Greeneville, Tenn., in the organization of a company in Mississippi. As lieutenant of this company he was on duty during the remainder of the war, operating on both sides of the river, and was paroled at Louisville in May, 1865. After the close of hostilities Lieutenant Taylor was engaged in farming, first in Crittenden and afterward in Jefferson county, Ky., until 1889, when he made his home at Louisville and entered the real estate business, in which he has been quite successful. In 1887-88 he represented Jefferson county in the legislature.

Colonel Thomas Hart Taylor, of Louisville, was born at Frankfort, Ky., July 31, 1825, son of Col. Edmund H. Taylor, for many years cashier of the Frankfort branch of the Kentucky bank, and his wife, Louisa, daughter of Col.

Thomas Hart, of Lexington. His grandfather, a United States surveyor in Kentucky, was the son of Commodore Richard Taylor, of the Virginia navy in the Revolution. Gen. Zachary Taylor was of the same family. Colonel Taylor was graduated at Center college, Danville, in 1843, and after studying law began the practice as a partner of J. Kemp Goodloe. When war was declared with Mexico he enlisted as a private in the Third Kentucky regiment, Col. Manlius Thompson, and after faithful service returned home in the rank of first lieutenant, commanding his company. In 1852 he crossed the plains to California, made a second trip in 1853, and on his return engaged in farming and lumbering in Hickman county, until a flood swept away all his possessions. Subsequently he was engaged in business at Memphis until the outbreak of war in 1861. Entering the Confederate service in the summer of that year he was first commissioned as captain in the regular army, and assigned to the cavalry regiment of Earl Van Dorn. He was next sent to Manassas, Va., and as colonel had command of the First Kentucky regiment, and at the battle of Dranesville, December, 1861, was conspicuous for gallantry. When the regiment was disbanded at the end of the year's enlistment, Colonel Taylor reported to Gen. E. Kirby Smith, in east Tennessee, and was assigned to the command of an infantry brigade composed of Alabama and Mississippi regiments, of Stevenson's division. He took part in the siege of Cumberland Gap, and his brigade was the first to enter the post evacuated by Gen. George W. Morgan. After this he took part in the Kentucky campaign of 1862, and on the return to Tennessee was transferred to a Georgia brigade, and ordered to Vicksburg, but was deprived of his command by an act of congress requiring brigades to be commanded by officers from the State to which the troops belonged. Proceeding to

Vicksburg he served on the staff of General Pemberton, commanding the army. In his final report that general said: "Col. Thomas H. Taylor, who accompanied me on the field at Baker's Creek, and who during the siege was assigned to duty as inspector-general and commandant of the post, in both capacities rendered most valuable service." After his exchange he had charge of the district of South Mississippi and East Louisiana and subsequently was in command of the post of Mobile until the evacuation. After the surrender by General Taylor, he acted as commissioner for paroling the troops. He resided at Mobile until 1870, and then made his home at Louisville. He was United States deputy marshal five years, and in 1881 was elected chief of police, a position which he filled with great ability for a long period, interrupted only by his service during Mr. Cleveland's first administration as superintendent of the Louisville & Portland canal.

Major Otis S. Tenney, LL. D., of Lexington, a gallant officer of the Kentucky Confederate cavalry, was born in 1822, in New Hampshire. His father was Seth Tenney, who served in the war of 1812 with the rank of captain, and his grandfather, David Tenney, was a soldier of the Revolutionary army. Major Tenney received a good education, entering Norwich institute at thirteen years of age, preparatory to college, and graduating at Norwich university in 1845. From the same university, two years later, he received the master's degree, and in 1881, the degree of doctor of laws. After leaving the university he was an instructor in a military institute at Wilmington, Del., but soon made his home in Kentucky, and established a military school at old Fort Mason, Mt. Sterling, in 1847. Subsequently he began the study of law with Col. Walter Chiles, of Mt. Sterling, and in March, 1849, was admitted to the bar. He continued in the practice of his profession without interruption until 1862,

when he began his service for the Confederacy as drill master for the battalion raised by Thomas Johnson. At the organization of this command as the Second battalion mounted rifles, Johnson was elected lieutenant-colonel commanding, and Mr. Tenney received the rank of major. In this capacity he served during the remainder of the war, in numerous raids, campaigns and skirmishes, was with Generals Wheeler and Forrest at McMinnville and Farmington, with Wheeler in Tennessee, Georgia, Alabama and the Carolinas, with Morgan at Mt. Sterling and Greeneville, where the famous raider was killed, with Jubal A. Early in the Shenandoah valley, and toward the last of the war in the engagements at Saltville and Marion, in southwest Virginia. When General Lee surrendered he was still in that region, and thence returning to Mt. Sterling he surrendered there, with many of his comrades, April 14, 1865. When peace was restored he attempted to resume his practice, but was refused permission by the presiding judge, who ruled that he was not a citizen, according to the expatriation act of the legislature. He thereupon appealed to the higher court at Frankfort, and obtained a decision from Judge Robertson which restored not only him, but many other Confederate soldiers, to their privilege at the bar. Major Tenney continued in the practice at Mt. Sterling until 1882, during that time twice being the candidate of his party for the position of circuit judge. Since 1882 he has been a citizen of Lexington and prominent in the legal profession of that city. Indeed, throughout all central Kentucky he is well known and he holds a high rank among the lawyers of the whole region. In 1848 he was married to Junia M. Warner, daughter of Geo. Warner, of Delaware, and they have two children living: Lilian H., who married Joseph B. Russell, a banker of Boston, Mass., and brother of Gov. William E. Russell, and Anna M., wife of W. W. Hamilton, of Lexington.

Major Barak G. Thomas, of Lexington, former chief commissary of Wheeler's cavalry, is a native of Charleston, S. C., but from childhood was reared at Lexington, Ky. He was educated in the academic and law departments of Transylvania university, but never engaged in the practice of the legal profession. His occupation at the time of the beginning of war in 1861 was railroad agent at Lexington. This he abandoned in 1862 to enter the Confederate military service as a private in General Buford's cavalry command, and after the army had retreated to Knoxville he was assigned to the staff of General Joseph Wheeler as chief commissary, with the rank of major. In this capacity he rendered faithful and efficient service throughout all of Wheeler's famous raids and campaigns. Often with little rations through the regular channels, and an impoverished country to draw from, he yet succeeded in subsisting his command, sometimes having from fifteen to thirty-five thousand men to provide for. In the necessary performance of his duty, the farmers of the regions of military operations were required to contribute freely, but it is remembered that the collection of supplies under Major Thomas' orders was never the cause of trouble or complaint from the citizens, so gentlemanly and considerate was his policy. He was with Wheeler to the last, and in the final report of the great cavalry general, in which he recounts the operations about Bentonville, Raleigh, and Chapel Hill, N. C., where "ended the campaign, the war, and the military power of the Confederacy," Major Thomas was named with those officers who had been "efficient in their several departments," and to whom the general tendered his "most heartfelt thanks." After his surrender at Wilmington, N. C., Major Thomas returned to Lexington, where his first business venture was as publisher of the *Observer and Reporter* newspaper. He was next for some time teller of the Farm-

ers' and Traders' bank, and subsequently in the grocery trade. For a considerable period he has given his attention to the breeding of fine horses, in which he has gained a widespread reputation. In political affairs he was quite prominent in the decade following the war, and in 1874 was elected sheriff on the Democratic ticket, overcoming the previous large Republican majority. He served two terms in this office to the satisfaction of the public, and was succeeded, in continuous order, by his four deputies. Colonel Chas. Benjamin Thomas, brother of the major, also made an honorable record in the Confederate service, and before and after the war was distinguished as an attorney at Lexington. He held the office of circuit judge at the time of his death, December 16, 1873, and was one of the most popular men of his county.

Josiah W. Thomas, of Bardstown, county judge of Nelson county, was born in Marion county, Ky., March 10, 1827. When the Southern Confederacy was organized and assailed by the armed power of the North he was in thorough sympathy with the Southern aspirations for independence, and in the spring of 1862, gave proof of his devotion to principle by enlisting as a soldier in an Arkansas regiment. He served with his command for one year, doing faithful duty, until his health failed, and he was compelled to accept an honorable discharge. After the close of hostilities he made his home at Bardstown, and engaged in the practice of law, a profession for which he had fitted himself before the war. For seven years he has held the office of county judge. He is one of the influential men of the county, has to a notable degree the confidence of the public and is held in warm regard by his many friends. In 1880 Judge Thomas was married to Nancy Ellen, daughter of Dr. Moses Applegate, of Crothersville, Ind., and they have three children, two sons and a daughter.

Colonel Albert P. Thompson, at the organization of the Third Kentucky infantry regiment, under Col. Lloyd Tilghman, at Camp Boone, early in July, 1861, was elected lieutenant-colonel. Tilghman was soon promoted to brigadier-general, and Thompson to colonel. The Third regiment, under Colonel Thompson, formed part of Breckinridge's brigade at Bowling Green during the winter of 1861-2, and with that command fell back into Tennessee and on to Corinth, Miss., after the capture of Fort Donelson. Colonel Thompson was in command of his regiment during the operations of Breckinridge's troops in defense of Vicksburg during the summer of 1862. At the battle of Baton Rouge, La., August 5th, he led with distinguished gallantry a brigade composed of the Third, Sixth and Seventh Kentucky and Thirty-fifth Alabama, until he fell severely wounded in a charge upon the enemy. In October he was again on duty in command of his regiment, which had been left in Mississippi when Bragg advanced into Kentucky, at the bloody assault upon the Federal works at Corinth. Here he and his men fully sustained the reputation they had made on other fields. The next military operations in that region were those attending General Grant's attempt to flank Vicksburg by way of the Mississippi Central railroad, and at the battle of Coffeeville, December 5th, Colonel Thompson, then in charge of his brigade, succeeding General Rust, of Arkansas, was particularly commended for his good judgment and gallantry in command of the left wing of General Tilghman's forces. In May, 1863, when Grant had begun his last and successful campaign against the river stronghold, Colonel Thompson, marching from Jackson with six companies of mounted men, reached the field of Raymond in time to protect the retreat of General Gregg. Subsequently he took part in Gen. J. E. Johnston's operations for the relief of Vicksburg, and the fighting about Jackson, in Bu-

ford's brigade of Loring's division. After the battle of Chickamauga, Gen. N. B. Forrest, having had a serious disagreement with General Bragg, returned to Mississippi, and began the organization of a cavalry corps. General Buford was assigned to a command of a division under Forrest, and Thompson to command of a mounted brigade including his regiment and the Seventh, Eighth and Twelfth Kentucky, to which Jeffrey Forrest's Tennessee regiment was added. In the middle of March, 1864, Forrest began his advance northward, Buford's division taking the advance, and part of the Kentuckians, yet unmounted, trudging along cheerfully on foot. On the 26th the Confederates reached Paducah, Ky., where there was a fort in the western part of the town, held by a Federal garrison. Colonel Thompson, riding at the head of his brigade through the town, approached the fort, which had refused to surrender, and attempted its capture by assault. But he was met with a terrific volley, in which he was instantly killed by the explosion of a shell. Had he lived longer he would doubtless have received the commission of brigadier-general, a rank which had practically been his throughout most of his distinguished career.

Ed. Porter Thompson, of Metcalfe county, historian of the Orphan brigade, was appointed first sergeant of Company F, Sixth regiment Kentucky infantry, March 2, 1862, and fought with that company at Shiloh, where he was wounded. April 26, 1862, he was transferred to Company E and appointed fifth sergeant, and on May 10th elected first lieutenant. In this rank he fought at Vicksburg and Stone's River, and in the latter battle, January 2, 1863, was severely wounded and captured. In the report of the part taken by the Sixth regiment in this battle, Gen. J. H. Lewis (then colonel) said: "Of those wounded, several were left on the field and at Murfreesboro, and, of the missing, I fear

all are prisoners and some killed or wounded, for they had all crossed the river, and one of them, Lieut. Ed. Porter Thompson—the last seen—he, with pistol, was firing on the advancing army. It is due to him to say that detailed as commissary, he was not required to go into action, but he during that week discharged his duties as commissary, and, as an officer on the field, shared the hardships and dangers throughout." As a prisoner of war Lieutenant Thompson was one of the thirty-six officers who cast lots at City Point, Va., May 25, 1863, for the chance of being returned to Fort Delaware prison and shot in retaliation, but was one of the eighteen who were fortunate in their drawings and were admitted to exchange. Though disabled too seriously for service in the line, he voluntarily rejoined his regiment in November, 1863, and was promoted to the rank of captain in the quartermaster's department, in which capacity he was on duty with the Sixth regiment during the remainder of the war, serving as quartermaster and commissary, in spite of the fact that five months of this time he suffered from a running wound and was on crutches. During a considerable part of the Dalton-Atlanta campaign he was in charge of the ambulance, ordnance and supply trains of his regiment, at the front and frequently exposed to fire. Since the war Captain Thompson has gained distinction as an author, educator and public official. Notable among his published works is the history of the Orphan brigade, published at Louisville in 1898, an exhaustive record of the achievements of that famous body of troops, of which he was a worthy member. He was State librarian, October, 1888, to March, 1890; private secretary to Governor Buckner, March, 1890, to September, 1891; superintendent of public instruction, September 7, 1891, to January 7, 1896, and custodian of public buildings for the four-year term beginning June 23, 1898.

John B. Thompson, of Harrodsburg, is a native of Mercer county, Ky., born October 15, 1845. Notwithstanding his youth at the beginning of the great conflict which divided the citizens of Kentucky, he took an active part in the movement for secession and union with the Confederacy, and was honored with the position of sergeant-at-arms of the council, which, acting with Governor Johnson, formed the provisional government of the State organized at Russellville, in November, 1861. He also performed important service as purchasing agent for the Confederate army. He enlisted as a Confederate soldier in September, 1861. Being taken prisoner not long afterward, he was sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, and held there until the summer of 1862, when he was exchanged at Vicksburg. Returning to Tennessee, he joined Wheeler's cavalry brigade, and participated in the battle of Murfreesboro. After this he took part in the battles of Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge, winning promotion to third lieutenant. During the winter of 1863-64 he was on duty in Georgia, recruiting the horses of his command, until General Morgan returned and collected part of his old division for service in east Tennessee and southwest Virginia. Going to this district with General Morgan he was assigned to duty as quartermaster. He participated in the skirmishes and battles that followed, and went into Kentucky in Morgan's last raid, fighting in the battles of Mount Sterling and Cynthiana. In the second engagement at the latter place he was captured, with many others, and sent as a prisoner of war to Rock Island, Ill. There he was held until exchanged at City Point, March 28, 1865. Since his return to Kentucky Mr. Thompson has been devoted to the profession of law, of which he began the practice in 1866. He is widely known as an able and successful attorney.

Captain Joseph Pinkney Thompson, a prominent attorney of Lebanon, was born in Marion county, Ky., in 1838, and

was engaged in teaching at St. Mary's college, in that county, when the war began in 1861. He went to Tennessee when it became evident that war would be waged upon the soil of Kentucky and enlisted with some schoolmates at Red Springs in October, 1861, as a private in the Thirtieth regiment of Tennessee infantry. On September 22, 1862, he was commissioned first lieutenant of Company C, and in April, 1865, when the Tennessee regiments were consolidated in North Carolina, he was made captain of Company I, Fourth regiment, his company including what remained of the old Second and Thirtieth regiments. His first battle was at Fort Donelson, and being surrendered there, he was a prisoner of war at Camp Butler, Ill., seven months. After exchange at Vicksburg he took part in the defeat of Sherman at Chickasaw Bayou, Miss., in December, 1862, and with Gregg's brigade won fame in the spirited battle of Raymond, May, 1863. He was in Johnston's army at Rocky Face, New Hope Church, Kenesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, Decatur and Atlanta. After a long sickness in hospital at Macon, he rejoined the army at Duck River, Tenn., and accompanied it to the Carolinas, fighting at Bentonville and surrendering at Greensboro. When Captain Thompson returned home he found employment as a teacher, and pursued the study of law at Elizabethtown, gaining admittance to the bar at Lebanon in February, 1867. Locating at Lebanon he was soon elected justice of the peace and in 1869 county judge, an office he held for nine years. From 1876 to 1880 he was master commissioner; in 1881-82 representative in the legislature, and subsequently for four years chairman of the railroad commission of Kentucky.

Captain Phil B. Thompson, Sr., of Harrodsburg, was born at that city January 8, 1821, son of John B. and Nancy (Robards) Thompson, both natives of Mercer county. His

grandparents, John Thompson and George Robards, Virginians by birth, were soldiers of the Revolution. Captain Thompson completed his education at Jefferson college, Cannonsburg, Pa., graduating at the age of seventeen years, and then studied law with his brother, John B. Thompson, afterward lieutenant-governor of the State and United States senator. In 1840 he began at Harrodsburg the practice of his profession, in which he has ever since continued, with the exception of his military service, winning a position at the bar of the State unexcelled by any, especially in the field of criminal practice. When the war with Mexico began, he honored his revolutionary ancestry by promptly entering the service as captain of Company C, Second Kentucky volunteers, under Col. W. R. McKee. In command of his company at the battle of Buena Vista, he was within thirty feet of his lieutenant-colonel, Henry Clay, a son of the famous statesman, and four men of his company were killed in attempting to carry the fallen hero's body from the field. Twenty-seven years later, at Atlanta, Captain Thompson had the sad honor of assisting in the burial of Capt. Tom Clay, of the Confederate service, son of his lieutenant-colonel in the Mexican war. After one year and a month with the army in Mexico, Captain Thompson resumed his legal practice and continued it until the neutrality of Kentucky was violated in 1861. He was one of the organizers of the provisional government at Russellville, in the fall of 1861, and wrote the constitution adopted. On the night of September 15th, he left Harrodsburg to join the Confederate army, accompanied by his three sons, Davis, Phil and John. With forty men, of whom he was elected captain, he proceeded to Green River bridge and thence to Bowling Green. When the army fell back from Kentucky he accompanied it to Corinth, in command of his company of cavalry, and participated in the two days'

battle of Shiloh. After this, the company was disbanded, most of the men joining Morgan's command, and Captain Thompson went to Knoxville, by way of Mobile, and joined the forces of General Buckner. As a volunteer he participated in the battles of Perryville, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and the Georgia campaign, including the battles of Kenesaw Mountain and those about Atlanta, and aided the cause to the best of his ability until the surrender of General Lee, when he was at Lynchburg, Va. After an absence of four years and one month, he returned to Harrodsburg October 15, 1865. When war was declared with Spain in 1898 he tendered his services to the nation, but was too advanced in age to enter the army. On November 2, 1842, Captain Thompson was married to Martha A. Montgomery, of Mississippi, daughter of one of Andrew Jackson's soldiers at New Orleans. One of his sons by this marriage is Phil B. Thompson, Jr., who has represented a Kentucky district in Congress several terms, and is now distinguished as a lawyer at New York and Washington. His first wife having died in 1895, Captain Thompson was married June 16, 1898, to Mrs. Allie Davis, daughter of a gallant soldier of the Confederacy.

Colonel Reginald H. Thompson, of Louisville, since 1880 judge of the city court, was born in Culpeper county, Va., October 31, 1836, and reared at Charlestown, W. Va. After receiving a classical education at the University of Virginia he spent a year in Arkansas and in 1858 made the voyage to California by the isthmus. Making his home at Santa Rosa he was there admitted to the bar, and was engaged in the practice of law until July 4, 1861, when he started overland for the South, desiring to tender his services in the war then begun. When he arrived in Desha county, Ark., he organized an infantry company of which he was elected first lieutenant. With this command he arrived at Colum-

bus, Ky., in September, and was assigned to the Seventh Kentucky infantry, with which he served until after the battle of Shiloh, when the regiment was reorganized, he was elected captain of the company (K), and it was transferred to the Thirteenth Arkansas infantry, of L. E. Polk's brigade, Cleburne's division, army of Tennessee. The company was later known as E of the consolidated Thirteenth and Fifteenth Arkansas, and he served as its commander in the battles of Richmond and Perryville, Ky., Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge and Ringgold Gap. He was then detailed with two other officers to cross the Mississippi and raise a cavalry command to operate with Forrest, and though his associates were captured he succeeded in organizing a battalion, of whom the colonel was Charles H. Carlton, but of which he as lieutenant-colonel was in actual command most of the time until the surrender. He participated in General Price's Missouri expedition in the fall of 1864, fighting at Iron Mountain, Independence, Neshota, Kansas City, Fort Scott, and other places, and was twice slightly wounded. In December, 1865, his brother-in-law, Maj.-Gen. E. O. C. Ord, U. S. army, secured him a position on the editorial staff of the Detroit Free Press, but six months later he returned to Arkansas, and resumed the practice of law. He was in partnership with Joseph Blackburn at Napoleon, Ark., until 1868 and then went to Louisville, where he has been conspicuous in his profession since 1869. Being appointed judge of the city court to fill a vacancy, in 1880, he has since been retained in that office by successive re-elections.

Colonel Thomas W. Thompson, who succeeded Colonel Nuckols in command of the Fourth infantry, was born at Louisville, January 13, 1840, and left that city in July, 1861, in command of part of a company, for Camp Boone. At Camp Burnett his command was consolidated with that of

Captain Blanchard to form Company I, Fourth regiment, and he was chosen captain. At the battle of Shiloh he fought gallantly and though thrice wounded remained with his men to the end of the combat. Afterwards he was on the line at Vicksburg in the summer of 1862, fought at Baton Rouge and Murfreesboro, was promoted to major April 1, 1863, and soon after the siege of Jackson was made lieutenant-colonel. Taking command of his regiment at Chickamauga, after the wounding of Colonel Nuckols, he was commended in the report of General Breckinridge, and after the battle of Missionary Ridge and retreat to Dalton, was promoted to colonel, February, 1864. During the Georgia campaign he was wounded at Resaca and Dalton and before Atlanta, was particularly distinguished at Jonesboro, and continued in regimental command during the operations of the brigade under General Wheeler. After the war was over he returned to Louisville, served for a considerable time as clerk of the chancery court, and died August 6, 1882.

Alonzo Tinder, of Slaughtersville, a veteran of Stuart's cavalry, army of Northern Virginia, is a native of the Old Dominion, son of Richard and Nancy Tinder, both of whom were born in Orange county, Va. He was born in Culpeper county in 1841 and was reared upon the farm of his parents. A short time before the beginning of the war in 1860 he came to Kentucky, but when the organization of troops began in his native State he returned there and enlisted in a company known as the Orange Minute Men, which became part of Governor Wise's legion. After serving with that command three months in western Virginia he joined the Sixth regiment, Virginia cavalry, at Manassas, October 15, 1861, and in 1863 he was transferred to the Ninth Virginia cavalry, with which he served until the surrender of the army. Private Tinder had a gallant career

as a cavalryman; was at Harper's Ferry with Jackson; fought under the gallant Ashby in the Shenandoah valley campaign of 1862; with three comrades asked for and obtained the front place in the charge at Hawe's Shop, near Richmond, from which but one of them escaped unhurt, Tinder being badly wounded in three places; one killed and the other captured; afterward served under J. E. B. Stuart in his cavalry raids and battles, including the battle of Gettysburg; was in the charge at White Post when they captured 1800 prisoners; when Grant started on his campaign toward Richmond was one of twelve men detailed to watch his advance at close range, and brought the news of his first movement; and continued on duty to the end. At Spottsylvania Court House he acted as guide for General Chambliss. In the fall of 1864 he was again in the Shenandoah Valley, participating in all the battles with Sheridan. His only absence from duty was when disabled by wounds. Those received at Hawe's Shop kept him from the field for four months. At the close of hostilities he returned to his Virginia home and farmed for a year. Then, in April, 1866, he removed to Todd county, Ky., was engaged for a while in railroad surveying, and afterward made his home at Slaughterville, where he is now actively engaged in business, as a tobacco dealer. He has had a successful business career and is one of the leading men of his section. With his Southern comrades he maintains fraternal relations as a member of the United Confederate Veterans' camp at Madisonville. In 1868 Mr. Tinder was married to Ann Eliza, daughter of Thomas Drake, a prominent farmer of Webster county, and they have a son and two daughters.

Charles H. Todd, M. D., of Owensboro, distinguished in the medical profession of Kentucky, was born in Shelby county in 1838. He received his literary education at the Sayre school, Frankfort, and in February, 1861, was gradu-

ated in medicine at Tulane university, New Orleans. Going to Virginia in the fall of 1861 he was assigned as assistant surgeon at the Moore hospital, Manassas Junction, and in March, 1862, to the general hospital at Gordonsville. Thence he was transferred to the general hospital at Liberty, Va., and in December, 1862, he was assigned as assistant surgeon to the Sixth Louisiana infantry, with which he served under the gallant Gen. Harry Hays, in the army of Northern Virginia, at Chancellorsville, Winchester and Gettysburg. In the winter in 1863 he was promoted to surgeon of his regiment, and in May, 1864, was transferred to the Thirteenth Virginia infantry. With the latter command he took part in General Early's campaign through Maryland, against Washington, and was captured after the battle of Monocacy, but was paroled a few days later at Fortress Monroe, and exchanged August 20, 1864. Subsequently he participated in the Shenandoah valley campaign, including the battle of Winchester, Cedar Creek and Fisher's Hill, was in the lines at Petersburg from December to April, 1865, and after the evacuation took part in the battle of Sailor's Creek and surrendered at Appomattox. Following this memorable event he remained at Bedford City, Va., a month, and then returned to Owensboro, where he made his permanent home and engaged in the practice of his profession. The estimation in which he is held by his brother practitioners is indicated by the fact that he has served sixteen years as secretary of the Owensboro medical society, and for the past ten years as president, and has held the presidency of the State association. He is also honored by the rank of commander of Rice E. Graves camp, No. 1121, U. C. V., and for the past ten years has been president of the Daviess County Confederate Association.

Colonel Robert Paxton Trabue was born at Columbia, Ky., January 1, 1824. He was the grandson of Col. Daniel

Trabue, who with his brother, James, served in the expedition of Gen. George Rogers Clark, in 1777, and afterward settled in Kentucky. His next remote ancestor, William Trabue, was a soldier under General Washington. His mother's father, Capt. Robert Paxton, commanded a company of Kentuckians at New Orleans under General Jackson. Preparing himself in youth for the legal profession, he practiced at Columbia until the war with Mexico, when he went to the front as first lieutenant and adjutant of Col. John S. Williams' regiment, and won promotion to captain. After that war he settled in Mississippi, married Hibernia Inge, of Natchez, and became prominent as a lawyer. But as soon as war became inevitable in 1861 he obtained authority from the Confederate government to raise a regiment in Kentucky, and completed its organization in September. This was known as the Fourth regiment, and he was commissioned as colonel. When the army was organized at Corinth preparatory to the battle of Shiloh, and General Breckinridge was given charge of the Reserve corps, Trabue was assigned to command of the Kentucky brigade, which he led with great coolness and gallantry during the fierce battle of April 6th and 7th. General Breckinridge at once recommended him for promotion to brigadier-general. He subsequently was in command of the brigade on various occasions, during the Vicksburg and Baton Rouge campaigns, and then resumed his duties as colonel, under General Hanson. In the brilliant but unfortunate assault of Breckinridge's division, at Stone's river, January 2, 1863, it is remembered that he went into battle realizing that the division was to be vainly sacrificed, but after General Hanson fell, saved the brigade from annihilation by his prompt and cool decision. His long-deferred promotion was again urged, and would doubtless have been made, but having gone to Richmond, Va., he died there February 12, 1863.

Alexander Tribble, of Junction City, was born at Richmond, Ky., December 5, 1844. He is descended from pioneer Kentucky families, his father, George W. Tribble, being the son of Mary Boone, daughter of George, a brother of the famous Daniel Boone. His mother, Patsy Embry, was of a family that settled in Madison county in 1783. Her grandfather, Joseph Embry, lived to the age of 107 years. Mr. Tribble enlisted as a private in Gano's Texas cavalry, Company A, in 1862, and served with that command until the fall of 1862, when he was transferred to Company A, Capt. R. D. Logan, of Grigsby's Sixth Kentucky cavalry. In this regiment, with Buford's brigade of Wheeler's cavalry, he took part in the battle of Murfreesboro, and afterward was disabled by sickness until the raid had been made in Ohio, resulting in the capture of most of his regiment. Upon recovery he reported to Company A, Capt. Sam Peyton, of the Ninth cavalry, Col. W. C. P. Breckinridge, with which he fought at the battle of Chickamauga. Just before the battle of Missionary Ridge, he was transferred to Capt. James E. Cantrill's company of Capt. J. D. Kirkpatrick's battalion of Morgan's reorganized command, with which he was on duty during the Missionary Ridge campaign, and in February, 1864, followed General Morgan into southwest Virginia. He shared in the operations in that region, and in the last raid into Kentucky, and at the fatal battle of Cynthiana, June 12, 1864, was severely wounded and captured. After a stay at the seminary hospital, Covington, it was his fate to be held as a hostage under the retaliatory policy at the military prison at Covington and at the Louisville barracks, until Gen. Jeremiah Boyle, of the Federal army, secured his transfer and that of thirty others to Camp Douglas, Chicago. Thence he was taken to Old Point Comfort, Va., and exchanged in February, 1865. When he reached Richmond he was ordered to report to General Colston, at Lynchburg, where he was assigned to the com-

pany commanded by James B. McCreary, of Richmond, Ky. After General Lee's surrender he joined General Duke at Christiansburg, and accompanied his command to Charlotte, N. C., and thence as President Davis' escort, to Washington, Ga. The command was disbanded at Woodstock, Ga., and Private Tribble was paroled by General Palmer at Athens, Ga., May 7, 1865. For the past twenty years Mr. Tribble has been widely known as the proprietor of the Tribble House, at Junction City. He has taken an active part in organization among his comrades, and now has the rank of major on the staff of Gen. J. M. Poyntz, commanding the United Confederate Veterans of Kentucky. In 1866 he was married to Fannie Helm, and has two daughters living.

Quentin Durward Vaughn, of Louisville, was born in Montgomery county, Tenn., in 1839. In the fall of 1861 he left the Montgomery county institute, near Clarksville, and went to Ballard county, Kentucky, whither his father had moved in 1858, and in April, 1862, he enlisted as a private in the Seventh Kentucky cavalry, Colonel Wickliffe commanding. Afterward he was taken sick and in consequence was unable to be on duty until April, 1864, when he re-enlisted in Company C of the Seventh Kentucky mounted infantry, Col. Edward Crossland. This regiment was then part of Lyon's brigade, Buford's division, Forrest's cavalry, on duty in Mississippi, and with it Private Vaughn had an opportunity for hard fighting and dangerous service; and the privilege of participating in some of the most famous battles of the war, such as Tupelo, Brice's Cross-roads and Harrisburg. At Harrisburg, where Forrest was repulsed, Colonel Crossland was severely wounded, and Lieut.-Col. Sherrill, of the Seventh, was killed, and the brigade lost nearly half its numbers in killed and wounded. Private Vaughn had his collar and necktie shot off in this fight, but

fortunately escaped without injury. In the subsequent raid to Memphis, he was captured, and held in prison at that city until the close of hostilities. Since 1869 he has been engaged in the tobacco trade at Louisville, and is prominent in his line of business.

Joseph E. Vincent, of Floydsburg, Oldham county, a veteran of the First Kentucky cavalry and an enthusiastic member of the United Confederate Veteran association, was born in Oldham county May 25, 1837. His parents were James and Frances (Wilhoite) Vincent, natives respectively of Virginia and Kentucky. His educational advantages were limited, but he obtained a good knowledge of higher mathematics in his youth, and became expert in surveying, to which he yet gives some attention. On September 20, 1861, he left home to enter the Confederate service, was mustered in at Horse Cave, Ky., in October, and in November joined Col. Ben Hardin Helm's command, the First Kentucky cavalry, as orderly sergeant of Company E. He aided in the organization of this company and served with it one year, then re-enlisted in Company B, of which he was second lieutenant when mustered out at Washington, Ga., May 9, 1865, being the youngest officer in the regiment. Among the battles in which he participated were Perryville, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, those of the Atlanta campaign, and the fighting under Gen. Joe Wheeler during Sherman's march through Georgia and the Carolinas. He was wounded twice in skirmishes in the Sequatchie valley, Tenn., in the right hand and foot, and once in the famous fight at Dug Gap, at the opening of the Hundred Days' battles in Georgia. Lieutenant Vincent was in command of fifty picked men from his regiment who were ordered across the mountain from Tunnel Hill, Ga., April 22, 1864, to attack the Federal picket at Nickajack Trace. A number of the Federals were killed and thirteen taken

prisoners. Another memorable experience was on the Roswell road, near Atlanta, several days before the battles around that city. In obeying an order to advance, his part of the command was moving to the right of the road by a mistaken order, and on being countermarched at double-quick to the left the men became scattered. As they came up by twos and threes into a wood, they fell into the hands of a body of Federals who had got behind the Confederate pickets. When it came Vincent's turn to surrender he remonstrated and proposed that the Federals should perform that act, but his comrades had been disarmed, and he was quickly persuaded to give up his revolver. As the Federals were taking out their prisoners, however, he made a break and escaped, and finding Captains Johnson and Witt near by with a considerable body of men, he led them in pursuit and rescued his comrades and captured the sergeant who had disarmed him; seizing the Federal officer by the coat-collar as he was trying to escape. It was at this place, on the same day, that Capt. George W. McCauley was killed. Lieutenant Vincent was in the last fighting under Gen. Joe Johnston, at Bentonville, N. C., and with the escort of President Davis from Greensburg, N. C., until his capture. Two brothers were with him in the service: J. Liter Vincent, who was captured early in the war and held at Fort Delaware until the close, and John Vincent, who was captured at Charleston, Tenn., in 1864, imprisoned at Rock Island, and exchanged just before the end of hostilities. Since the close of the war Lieutenant Vincent has been engaged with much success in farming and merchandise. His popularity in Oldham county is evidenced by his election as sheriff, an office he held two terms with much credit. He has also acted as chairman of the Democratic county central committee for several years. He is an active member of George B. Eastman camp, U. C. V., at Louisville, and has attended nearly all the annual reunions of the association.

Captain Tom Wallace was born in Crittenden county, Ky., May 8, 1841, at "Ridgeway," part of a tract of land granted his Wallace ancestors by the United States for services during the Revolution. At the time of his birth the estate was the country seat of his father, Arthur Hooe Wallace, a wealthy merchant of New Orleans and Louisville. His mother was, before her marriage, Letitia Preston Hart, of "Spring Hill," Woodford county. Captain Wallace's boyhood was passed on the Ridgeway estate and at his father's city home in Louisville, and when he attained manhood he began business life as a clerk in the commission house of A. D. Kelly & Co., New Orleans, of which his father was a silent partner, thus continuing until the beginning of the war. At that crisis, descended as he was from a long line of warrior nobles of Scotland, on his father's side, and on his mother's from the hardy pioneers of Virginia and Kentucky, it was but natural that he should take up arms when the boys of the Southland were called by their country to defend what they believed to be their sacred rights. He first joined the Crescent Rifles, a New Orleans regiment, but when the troops began massing on the borders of the seceded States he went to Tennessee, where he became drill master of a camp where Kentucky volunteers were coming in squads and companies for organization into regiments. He was with these troops when they moved into Kentucky and occupied Bowling Green, and was for a time the guest of his kinsman, Gen. John B. Floyd, who came to that point with Virginia troops. Accompanying Floyd to Fort Donelson, he shouldered a gun and participated in the battle, though not then an enlisted soldier. After the surrender of Donelson he disguised himself as a citizen and went to General Grant at his headquarters on board a steamer, and asked for a pass through the Union lines. General Grant questioned him closely, but his disguise as a backwoodsman was so complete, and his candid admissions that his

sympathies were of course with the South where he was born were so free from apparent guile that Grant said: "Well, my boy, I will give you a pass and let you get back to the country, as you seem to have no business here." He proceeded to Nashville, and thence to Corinth, Miss., where he met his cousin, Randall Gibson, colonel of a Louisiana regiment and afterward brigadier-general, and remained with his command until the army fell back to Tupelo. Then taking the train to Chattanooga, he met Col. John H. Morgan, whose command he joined. He was with Morgan for about one year, attaining the rank of lieutenant of Company K, Sixth Kentucky cavalry and acting as captain. On the famous Ohio raid he acted as adjutant on the staff of Colonel Grigsby, and on one occasion was detached with a squad of men on special duty with instructions to rejoin the regiment at midnight. In attempting to get back he took the wrong road, galloped into a Union regiment before he recognized it, and was taken prisoner. Being sent to Johnson's island, he was held there for two years, being released in June, 1865. In a short time after his return to Kentucky he was married to Mary Stuart Dade, a native of Fauquier county, Va., and settled at "Ridgeway." Later in life he became interested in thoroughbred horses and moved to Shelby county, where at his stock farm, "Kleinwood," near Shelbyville, he developed a number of fine race horses, among them several well known stake winners. Some years after the death of his first wife he married Mary Adair Bernoudy, of Shelbyville, a granddaughter of Governor Adair. Unlike most Kentuckians, Captain Wallace declined to be called by his military title, and unlike most Southerners he took no interest politics after the war, and never voted. He was an "unreconstructed rebel" all his life, and always wore the Confederate gray; was a member of the Confederate Veterans' association, and of John H. Waller camp, U. C.

V., and a chapter of the Daughters of the Confederacy, at Shelbyville, was named in his honor. He was a true type of the Southern gentleman, exceptionally handsome, of magnificent physique and military bearing, courteous and refined, and a superb horseman. Captain Wallace died at his home in Shelby county, March 5, 1899, leaving a wife and five children: Mrs. Clarence D. Boyd, of Nashville, Tenn.; Hart Wallace, Mary Dade and Rosalie Ashton Wallace, and Tom Wallace, Jr., of Shelbyville.

J. S. Waller, M. D., of Hanson, Hopkins county, is a native of North Carolina, born in 1846, son of Squire Waller and his wife Isfraelda Forsyth, who moved to Kentucky with their family in 1850. During the early part of the Confederate war young Waller was too young for soldiering, and attended to his farm duties and attended school. But in 1864, being then eighteen years of age, he went South and enlisted in Company A of the Fourteenth Kentucky, and soon participated in the battle of Grubb's Cross-roads, in which Col. A. R. Johnson was wounded and blinded. Returning South with the troops to Paris, Tenn., he was in the famous fight at Johnsonville on the Cumberland river, a battle mainly of artillery, resulting in the destruction of a vast amount of Federal stores. In the following November he participated in General Lyon's operations, fighting at the Cumberland river, capturing home guards at Hartford, and a wagon train and 200 prisoners near Elizabethtown, and then falling back pursued by a heavy force of Federals by way of Columbia and Berksville through Tennessee. At a point south of Huntsville, Ala., he and eighty comrades were captured, at the same place where on the night of January 15, 1865, General Lyon and staff were surprised while asleep, by a Pennsylvania regiment, and their surrender demanded by the Federal Colonel Lyon. The general asked permission to dress, but instead of doing so, seized a pistol

and, shooting the colonel, made his escape to the woods. Waller and his comrades, after their capture, were taken to a small jail at Huntsville, and thence under a negro guard to Nashville, whence he was transferred to Louisville, and from there to Camp Chase, Ohio, where he was held from January 25, 1865, until May 12th, when he was released. During his imprisonment such were the hardships he endured he lost weight from 135 to 83 pounds. The war being now at an end, he resumed his farm work and school studies for two years, and then engaged in teaching and the reading of medicine. In 1875 he was graduated in the medical department of the university of Louisville, and at once began the practice of his profession at Hanson. In the succeeding years he has made an enviable reputation as a physician and has attained prosperity and the high regard of the community. Faithful to his old comrades he maintains a membership in the camp of United Confederate veterans at Madisonville. Dr. Waller was married in 1876 to Alice Pritchett, who died in 1880, and in 1881 he wedded Betty Ashby, by whom he has four children.

Henry Watterson, of Louisville, was born at Washington, D. C., February 16, 1840. His father, Harvey M. Watterson, had entered congress two years before as the youngest member of the house, succeeding James K. Polk, tenth President of the United States, as a representative from Tennessee. During the next twenty years the father was an active figure in public life, and the son spent much of his time in the national capitol, laying the foundation of that intimate knowledge of affairs essential to the success of his own career. The advent of war in 1861 found him still at the national capital. Though, with his father, he had strongly opposed secession, he obeyed the call of his State, and returning to Tennessee, entered the Confederate service. He served as an aide to Gen. N. B. Forrest,

and afterward on the staff of Bishop-General Polk. During ten months (October, 1862, to September, 1863) a period during which the territory between Chattanooga and Murfreesboro was the theatre of operations, he published at Chattanooga a semi-military daily newspaper, called "The Rebel," which achieved instant and great popularity. It was a memorable achievement in journalism, and a pioneer in some of the well-established features of modern newspapers. The story that The Rebel became a camp follower after the evacuation of Chattanooga, is an error. Mr. Watterson returned to the military service, and acted as chief of scouts of the army during the famous Johnston-Sherman campaign of 1864. After a few months of existence in a Georgia village, the publication of The Rebel was discontinued. Upon the close of four years' service for the Confederacy Mr. Watterson began newspaper work at Nashville. In the winter of 1867-68, becoming the owner of a third of the capital stock of the Louisville Journal, he removed to the Kentucky metropolis, and through his efforts there followed the consolidation of the Journal and Courier, involving the purchase of the Democrat, and resulting in the appearance of the Courier-Journal, November 8, 1868. The celebrated George D. Prentice, former editor of the Journal, was retained upon the Courier-Journal until his death in 1870, when Mr. Watterson's career as editor of this famous newspaper and as a leader of public opinion in the State and nation, may be said to have begun. Upon all the great questions which have divided political parties in the past thirty years he has maintained his own views with great ability. He stood for national fellowship against extremists North and South. In the discussion of financial questions he has opposed all measures in his judgment threatening to the national credit, even to the extent of refusing to accept the platform of his party in 1896. From the outset he led the cause of free trade, giving to his party

the shibboleth: "A tariff for revenue only." He has been a representative of Kentucky in all the national conventions of his party since 1872, presiding over that which nominated Mr. Tilden, acting as chairman of the platform committees in 1880 and 1888, and writing or exercising a decisive influence in shaping the party platforms from 1872 to 1892. In the latter year he secured a reversal of the report of the platform committee. He has resolutely declined public office, with the exception that in response to the wishes of Mr. Tilden he accepted a seat in congress during the crisis of 1876-77, when he served as a member of the ways and means committee. Mr. Watterson speaks as effectively as he writes. At the dedication of the Columbian exposition he appeared with Chauncey M. Depew as the official spokesman of the government. His lectures on "Money and Morals" and "Abraham Lincoln" have been delivered in every large city and educational center of the United States. He is the author, also, of a humorous volume, "The Oddities of Southern Life," and a history of the Spanish-American war, in addition to numerous economic and political pamphlets. By his marriage in 1865, to a daughter of Andrew Ewing, of Tennessee, Mr. Watterson has three sons and two daughters.

Harry Weissinger, of Louisville, a veteran of Morgan's cavalry, was born at the city where he now resides in 1843, and reared and educated there. In July, 1862, he enlisted in Company C, of Col. John H. Morgan's regiment, as a private, and subsequently shared the service of his command, all its raids, battles and skirmishes, until, while passing through Kentucky on the Ohio raid in the summer of 1863, he was captured and sent to the Northern prison camps. After a time at the Louisville prison he was held at Camp Morton, Ind., for three or four months, and at Camp Douglas, Illinois, until paroled and sent to Rich-

mond, February 28, 1865. On being exchanged in March, 1865, he joined Morgan's reorganized command at Wytheville, Va., and upon the surrender of General Lee, left Christiansburg with the Kentuckians under General Duke to join the army in North Carolina. After the surrender of Johnston he was one of the escort of President Davis through the Carolinas, and finally surrendered at Augusta, Ga. When a prisoner of war Mr. Weissinger was severely wounded in the thigh while attempting to escape from Camp Douglas. Upon being paroled at Augusta he walked to Chattanooga, and was rearrested there and sent to Louisville, after which, for business reasons, he went to Columbus, Miss., where he resided for a year. Since 1866 he has been a citizen of Louisville, very successful in his business as a tobacco manufacturer and prominently associated with various enterprises of moment. He has held the office of president of the Louisville board of trade for three years, is vice-president of the Louisville, Evansville & St. Louis railroad, vice-president of the Sun life insurance company of America, and second vice-president of the Columbia finance and trust company of Louisville. In 1895 he entertained the Grand Army veterans of Maine, present at Louisville, during four or five days, with a royal hospitality.

Lieutenant Ash. S. Welch, first commander of Ben Desha camp, U. C. V., at Cynthiana, was born in Pennsylvania, September 23, 1833, but was reared in Kentucky from infancy. His father, Sylvester Welch, a noted civil engineer, who had built the first railroad across the Alleghanies, came to Kentucky with his family in 1834, and afterward was prominent in his profession, for some time acting as chief engineer for the State. His wife was Sarah Gleason, daughter of Daniel Stanard, a distinguished lawyer of western Pennsylvania. Lieutenant Welch was reared in Franklin county and educated at Frankfort. He studied and prac-

ticed civil engineering with his father, but in 1854 turned his attention to railroad service, and when the war began in 1861, was freight and ticket agent of the Covington & Lexington railroad at Cynthiana. On July 17, 1862, when Morgan came to Cynthiana on his first raid from Knoxville, Tenn., and defeated a Federal force then occupying the town, Welch ardently embraced the opportunity to join the Confederate ranks and became a member of Company E of Morgan's regiment, the Second cavalry. In the following month he was promoted to third lieutenant of Company K, and in September to first lieutenant, his normal rank during the remainder of the war, though he was in command of the company toward the last. He served with Morgan in the rear guard of Bragg's army on the retreat from Kentucky, and in all the subsequent campaigns and raids of the command, including the Ohio raid and the last raid in Kentucky, participating in many skirmishes and battles, including two at Gallatin, Tenn., those at Lebanon, and the three at Cynthiana, in the last acting as special guide for General Morgan. He fought at Chickamauga with Forrest and Scott, and was with Morgan at Greeneville, Tenn., when the gallant general met his death. He bears the scars of both bullet and saber, and did not miss in his experience the hardships of the prisoner of war. Captured at Bradyville, Tenn., March 1, 1863, he was confined at Murfreesboro, Louisville, Camp Chase, and Fort Delaware, and exchanged at City Point, Va., in time to rejoin his command at Albany, Ky. Since the war Lieutenant Welch has had a varied experience, and has served with honor in the ranks of civil life, in such positions as steamboat captain, ranchman and bank cashier. Finally settling down at Cynthiana in 1888, he was appointed in 1893 government storekeeper at a local distillery. By his marriage in 1856 to Priscilla Addams he has two daughters and a son, William A. Welch, a successful civil engineer.

Captain William G. Welch, judge advocate general on the staff of Gen. John Boyd, commanding the Kentucky division, U. C. V., was born in Lincoln county, Ky., April 4, 1841. He is a son of Dr. Thomas Welch, born in 1805 in Lincoln county, and grandson of James Welch, a native of Virginia who came to Kentucky about the beginning of the nineteenth century. His mother was Clara Gatewood Mullen, daughter of the Rev. Samuel Mullen, a Baptist clergyman and native of Virginia. Captain Welch was reared at his native town of Crab Orchard, and in 1859 was graduated at Georgetown college. During the session of 1860-61, he was a student in the law department of the University of Louisville, and was elected speaker of his class after an exciting contest between the students who favored the North and those of Southern sympathies, he representing the later. He abandoned his studies at the beginning of the war, and had made preparations to accompany a party of friends to the Confederate rendezvous, but was prevented by an encounter with Home Guards, in which he received a slight wound. In July, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company A, Third Kentucky cavalry, and until May, 1863, shared the service of this command under Gen. John Morgan. Then he was transferred, at the request of Gen. R. M. Gano, to the Trans-Mississippi department, where he was promoted to captain and assigned to command of two companies of scouts attached to Gano's brigade, Maxey's division. At the close of the war he was with Gen. John B. Magruder, near Houston, Tex., and he tendered his resignation to that officer, who accepted it with a complimentary letter. During his service Captain Welch participated in numerous engagements, both under Generals Morgan and Kirby Smith, and was wounded at Hartsville and Cabin Creek. When he returned to Kentucky he resumed his study of law at the Louisville university, and was graduated in 1867. In the following year he was selected to address

the alumni, defeating Gen. Jno. A. Logan, of Illinois, for the honor. Since then he has practiced his profession at Stanford, and has gained a reputation as one of the ablest attorneys of the State. He is a member of the Confederate Veterans' association of Kentucky, and of Thomas W. Napier camp, U. C. V.

Captain John H. Weller, of Louisville, a veteran of the Orphan brigade, was born in Larue county, Ky., April 11, 1842, son of Samuel Weller, a Kentucky soldier of the war of 1812, and grandson of Daniel Weller, of German descent, who settled in Kentucky in 1796. He graduated at the Kentucky military institute in 1860, and while beginning his business life was sergeant major of the Second regiment of militia and afterward captain of the Louisville Zouaves. In the summer of 1861 he refused a commission as lieutenant-colonel tendered by General Rousseau, but accepted an adjutancy from Colonel Trabue and in that capacity assisted in the organization of the Fourth regiment of infantry. Subsequently he was elected first lieutenant of Company D, and in December, 1862, promoted to captain. From his first battle, at Shiloh, he scarcely missed an occasion when the regiment was under fire, and when the news was received of Lee's surrender, he was at the front, in command of five companies, engaged in what he believes was the last fight in which men of the Orphan brigade took part. Returning to Louisville, he was married in 1867 to Jennie Goodrich, in 1880 began a service of two terms as clerk of the chancery court, and in 1893 was elected to the State senate. He was one of the commissioners to locate the Kentucky monuments on the battlefield of Chickamauga, and is the author of the words of the song, "Oh, lay me away with the boys in gray," the music for which was furnished by Comrade William R. McQuown, chief musician of the Fourth Kentucky.

Captain W. G. Wheeler, M. D., of Hopkinsville, a Confederate soldier and now one of the leading business men of his section, is a son of Dr. James Wheeler, a native of England, who came to South Carolina in his youth, and by his own efforts secured a thorough education, graduating in letters at the South Carolina college, Columbia, and in medicine at Transylvania university, Kentucky. Marrying Elizabeth Watkins, a native of Appomattox county, Va., he removed to Alabama, and from there to Christian county, Ky., where by the successful practice of his profession and great business ability as a planter, he amassed a fortune. He was widely known and esteemed not only for his commanding financial and professional station, but for his culture and scholarship. His death occurred in 1886. But two of his seven sons survive, one of them, the youngest, Charles K. Wheeler, now serving his second term as representative in Congress, from the Paducah district of Kentucky, an office to which he was first elected at the age of thirty-three years. W. G. Wheeler, the eldest son, was born at Talladega, Ala., October 28, 1841. At the outbreak of the great war he was a student at the university of Virginia, but his intense interest in the struggle drew him to Manassas to witness as a spectator the famous combat and splendid victory of July 21, 1861. He then obtained a commission from the secretary of war to raise a company in Kentucky, but on returning home found an organization already begun, in which he enlisted as a private. This was Captain Leavill's company of the First Kentucky cavalry, with which he served for one year, with Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston's forces in Kentucky, on the retreat to Corinth, and in various duty along the Tennessee river to Chattanooga. He was then promoted to the rank of captain of the signal corps and assigned to the staff of General McCown. In this capacity he served with that officer, and afterward with Generals Buford, Kirby Smith, and John C.

Breckinridge, until the fall of 1863, when he was honorably discharged on account of physical disability. On his return home he was soon captured by the home guards, from whom he escaped and made his way to Canada, where he entered upon the study of medicine at Queen's university, Toronto. In June, 1865, he returned home, and in 1867 was graduated at the Jefferson medical college, Philadelphia. He followed his profession for ten years in Christian county, and then retired from it to devote himself to farming. For a number of years he has been successfully conducting a commission business at Hopkinsville in addition to the management of his father's estate, one of the most valuable farm properties in Kentucky. He is a valued member of New Merriwether camp, U. C. V., at Hopkinsville. Dr. Wheeler was married in 1876, to Annie Auchlinloch, a native of Clarksville, Tenn., who died, leaving one daughter, Emily, now Mrs. J. V. Elliott of Owensboro, Ky., and in 1894 he married his present wife, Rebecca Latham, of Hopkinsville, Ky.

William P. White, M. D., of Louisville, a veteran of the Trans-Mississippi army, was born in Green county, Ky., April 21, 1844, and was a student at Georgetown college when Kentucky and her citizens were called upon to decide their course toward the contending sections. He was among those who believed in the rights of the South. He left Georgetown college, accompanied his father to the plantation in Arkansas, and from there, in September, 1861, he went on to Springfield, Mo., and enlisted as a private in Company B, Second Arkansas cavalry. With this command he was in the following battles: Booneville and Lexington, Mo.; Newtonia, Mo.; Cane Hill and Prairie Grove, Ark.; Fayetteville, Ark., on three occasions; Prairie D'Ane, Poison Spring, Marks' Mill, Camden and Jenkins Ferry, Ark.; Lake Village, La.; Pilot Knob, Franklin, Big Blue,

Little Blue, Mo., and Fort Scott, Kan. In the latter engagement, near the close of Price's famous raid through Missouri in the fall of 1864, he was slightly wounded and captured, but soon made his escape. His military service in the West included numerous severe engagements, in which there were heavy losses and as hard fighting as occurred in the theatre of the war. During the last six months of the conflict his company was on duty as escort to Maj. Gen. Thomas J. Churchill, with whom he surrendered to General Canby, at Jefferson, Tex. Returning to Greensburg, Ky., November 2, 1865, he resumed his studies at Georgetown college, and was graduated in 1866, after which he studied medicine at Louisville under Dr. David W. Yandell, a noted Confederate surgeon, and was graduated at the medical department, University of Louisville, in 1869. Since then his career as a physician at Louisville has been one of notable honor and success. He was surgeon general of the State under Gov. P. H. Leslie, from October 16, 1876, for four years; was a member of the Louisville board of health from 1869 to 1898, and from 1893 to 1898 health officer of the city. As a member of the Confederate association of Kentucky he maintains a fraternal relation to his comrades of the great war.

Colonel Charles Wickliffe, Seventh Kentucky infantry, killed at Shiloh, began his military career as a cadet at the United States military academy in 1835, was graduated in 1839, and entered active service as second lieutenant of the First dragoons. He served on frontier duty until 1842, from 1843 to 1847 was engaged in farming and the practice of law at Blandville, Ky., and then went into the Mexican war as captain of the Sixteenth United States infantry, winning promotion to major of the Fourteenth infantry. After the disbandment of his regiment he returned to his home at Blandville, was elected to the legislature in 1850, and served

as commonwealth attorney, 1851-55. When the organization of troops for the Confederate service began he raised the Seventh infantry and was commissioned colonel. He served with his regiment at Columbus, under General Polk, in the fall and winter of 1861, and was commandant of the post until assigned to the brigade of Colonel Stephens, in February. After the evacuation of Columbus and fall of Fort Donelson he was with the army at Corinth, and went into his first battle of the Confederate war at Shiloh. General Cheatham, in his official report, spoke of "the distinguished services of Colonel Wickliffe, who, after noble conduct under my own eye on Sunday, received his mortal wound at about 12 m. on Monday, bravely leading a charge, having previously borne a conspicuous part in Colonel Maney's engagement during the early part of the day."

Lieutenant-Colonel John C. Wickliffe was born in Nelson county, Ky., July 11, 1830, son of Charles A. Wickliffe, a prominent citizen of Kentucky who fought at the battle of the Thames, and his wife, Margaret Cripps, daughter of a famous pioneer who was killed in Indian warfare in 1778. He was a lawyer at Bardstown in the ante-bellum period, a member of the legislature in 1857-58, and secretary of the senate in 1859-60. As captain of the company of State Guards at Bardstown, he led it to Green river, in 1861, and was mustered in as captain of Company B, Ninth infantry, in October. He was elected a major in May, 1862, was under fire at Vicksburg, commanded the reserve troops at Baton Rouge after Colonel Caldwell was disabled, and during the Murfreesboro campaign was on duty in Mississippi and Louisiana. At McMinnville, April 19th, 1863, in command of a detachment, he saved a supply train from capture. Became lieutenant-colonel soon afterward, he served in the Jackson campaign, commanded the regiment on the second day at Chickamauga and at Missionary ridge, and

went through the Georgia campaign under Johnston, and the mounted service under Wheeler until the surrender. His civil career since the war has been one of prominence, as circuit judge for two terms, United States district attorney during Mr. Cleveland's first administration, and adjutant-general of Kentucky, with the rank of brigadier-general, under Governor Brown.

T. Taylor Williams, a Confederate veteran residing near Newport, is a native of Virginia, and rendered his military service in the cavalry corps of J. E. B. Stuart. He is a son of Maj. Robert Williams, a native of Prince William county, Va., who was a major of the State troops before 1861, and a man of wide popularity, who died in the prime of life. The wife of the latter was Lucy Ann Thornton, whose father was one of the oldest families of Virginia, and whose mother was one of the Virginia Taylors, and a cousin of President Zachary Taylor. J. Taylor Williams was born at the old Thornton homestead, at Hunter's Hill, Carolina county, Va., January 20, 1842. For two or three years before 1861 he was a corporal in the Prince William Cavalry, a militia organization, of which his cousin, William W. Thornton, was captain, and his elder brother, Philip D. Williams, was first lieutenant. This troop became Company A, of the Fourth regiment Virginia cavalry, in the Confederate service, and under the reorganization of the Virginia troops in the Confederate service in 1862, Lieutenant Williams was elected captain of this company and J. Taylor Williams second sergeant. Later, for gallantry at Brandy Station, he was made sergeant-major of the regiment, and served through the Gettysburg campaign as such. On October 11, 1863, Captain Williams, a gallant officer, who would doubtless have risen to the command of his regiment, was mortally wounded at Raccoon Ford, Culpeper county, and died in the arms of his brother. Sergeant Williams continued

on duty throughout the war, serving under Generals Robertson, Wickham, Stuart, and Fitzhugh Lee, and participating in all the famous raids and battles of his command except the Antietam campaign, fully performing the part of a gallant and devoted soldier. After the close of hostilities he removed to Newport, Ky., and in 1866, was married to Jane A., daughter of Maj. James T. Berry, and sister of Albert S. Berry, member of Congress from the Sixth district, by whom he had two daughters, Bettie Berry and Sarah Thornton. During his residence in Kentucky he has prospered in business as a banker and coal merchant, and now has his home upon a farm near Newport, where he is extensively engaged in fruit raising, and performs the duties of superintendent of the Campbell turnpike road company. His first wife died in 1877, and in 1880 he married Bettie M. Thornton, by whom he has three sons and a daughter.

W. Williams, M. D., of Church Hill, Christian county, a veteran of Morgan's cavalry, was born in Montgomery county, Tenn., in 1844, son of Lewis and Elizabeth (Gray) Williams, natives of the same State. Early in the year 1862 he enlisted in Company B, Capt. William Marl, of the Tenth Kentucky cavalry, Col. Adam R. Johnson. His first service was in southern Kentucky, after which, with the regiment, he joined General Morgan at Murfreesboro and went in the "Christmas campaign" in Kentucky, taking part in the fights at Rolling Fork, Elizabethtown, Bardstown and many others. After the return to Tennessee, and while Bragg was opposed to Rosecrans in middle Tennessee, he started out with Morgan's command in the great raid through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio. After participating in the severe engagement at the Green River stockade, they reached the Ohio river at Brandenburg, where Captain Taylor captured two steamers, which were used in crossing the

river, a United States gunboat being held at bay by an improvised battery. Beyond the Ohio river the first engagement in which he took part was at Corydon, Ind., where large captures were made of supplies. Moving on toward Cincinnati, they made a feint at that city, and then swept rapidly around it by night. Being hotly pursued, many of the command were captured near Buffington's island, where they intended to cross back into Kentucky, and the remainder pushed on toward New Lisbon. Col. Adam R. Johnson swam the river under fire of the gunboats, but many of his men were lost. On the day following the affair at Buffington's island Private Williams was surrendered, at Ewington, Ohio, with fifty others, to Colonel Sontag. They were taken to Portsmouth, and from there Mr. Williams was transferred to Camp Morton, Indiana, and later to Camp Douglas, Chicago, where he remained until sent to Virginia for exchange. Reaching Richmond March 4, 1865, he was paroled at Blacksburg for thirty days, at the expiration of which the Confederate capital was in the hands of the National troops, and the war was practically at an end. From Virginia he walked home to Kentucky, found temporary occupation as a clerk, and began the study of medicine. Graduating at the Louisville medical college in 1872, he embarked in the practice in Nelson county, and a year later made his home at Church Hill, where he now enjoys an extensive and lucrative practice. The wife of Dr. Williams was Miss Viola Collins, of Mayfield. They have six children.

Major William Hewitt Wilson, of Louisville, was born at that city in 1837, and there reared and educated. When the organization of companies for the Confederate army began in the city he left his position as a bank clerk, and enlisted May 4, 1861, as a private in the company of Capt. R.

H. Fitzhugh, one of four organized at Louisville which were mustered in at Richmond, Va., in the First Kentucky infantry, under Col. Thomas H. Taylor. He was made brevet second lieutenant about four months after the organization. After he had fought with his comrades at Dranesville, Va., Seven Pines and through the Seven Days' battles about Richmond, the regiment was mustered out, and he with about eighty Kentuckians went to Mobile and Corinth, and joined the command of Gen. John H. Morgan at Knoxville, Tenn. He was at once appointed paymaster of Colonel Duke's regiment, with the rank of major and when Duke took brigade command was paymaster upon his staff. After this he participated in all the operations of Morgan's command until he was wounded and captured in the fight at Brandenburg, Ky., July 9, 1863. The wound was a painful one, in the left knee, by a fragment of shell, and he was allowed to remain at Louisville a month before being sent north, where he was held at Camp Chase and Johnson's island, until the close of the war. About two years later he went to the east as representative of a Louisville tobacco house, in which his brother was a partner, and was thus engaged in various cities, and in the manufacture of cigars in Pennsylvania, until 1896, when he returned to Louisville. In 1898 he was elected secretary of the board of park commissioners of the city, his present position.

W. P. Winfree, of Hopkinsville, a veteran of the First Kentucky cavalry, and now one of the leading lawyers of Christian county, was born in Sumner county, Tenn., January 28, 1843, the eldest of fourteen children of S. T. and Ellen (Atkinson) Winfree. His father, a native of Virginia, and son of John Woodson Winfree, a native of Powhatan county, Va., of English descent, came to Tennessee in 1842, and passed his life in the occupation of a farmer. Judge

Winfree was educated at the old-field schools, and was prepared for entering college when the crisis of 1860-61 diverted the generous youth of the State from every ambition except for glory in fighting for the South. In October, 1861, he enlisted in Company G, First Kentucky cavalry, under Col. Ben Hardin Helm. He was first on duty with the forces under Gen. A. S. Johnston about Bowling Green, and after the fall of Fort Donelson was on outpost and scouting duty on the Tennessee river until after the battle of Shiloh. During the Kentucky campaign of 1862 he was with the regiment under Gen. Joe Wheeler, leading the advance of Bragg's army, fighting at Perryville, and guarding the rear on the retreat, and subsequently he participated in the Murfreesboro and Chickamauga campaigns and the great battles of that name. The First cavalry was one of the famous organizations of the army, and Sergeant Winfree was one of its most faithful and devoted members. When hostilities were at an end he returned to his home, began the study of law, was admitted to the bar at Hopkinsville, and began the practice in 1866, in which he has been very successful. He has held the office of county judge eight years, has served as city treasurer, and was one of the organizers of Camp Ned Merriwether, U. C. V., at Hopkinsville. In 1869 he was married to Carrie Bradshaw, and they have four sons and two daughters living.

Avery S. Winston, of Lexington, one of the leading citizens of that historic city, was a soldier on the side of the South in that famous organization, the Fifth company, Washington artillery, of New Orleans, as well as a naval officer under Admiral Buchanan. He was born at New Orleans in 1842, the son of Thomas B. Winston, a man of wealth and extensive land holdings, received his early education at his native city and in private schools near New York city, and in 1859 went to Europe, where he continued

his studies until called home by the ominous events of 1860 and 1861. Returning to New Orleans, he and his brother, Thomas B. Winston, Jr., enlisted in the Fifth company, Washington artillery, a battery which, under the gallant leadership of Cuthbert H. Slocumb, W. C. D. Vaught and J. A. Chalaron, won as bright a fame on the fields of the west as did their comrades of the battalion with the army of Northern Virginia. With the Washington artillery he was in battle at Shiloh, Perryville, occupation of Munfordville, Murfreesboro, Stone's River, Jackson and Chickamauga. After the latter battle he was transferred to the United States navy, and assigned to duty as master's mate, and acting lieutenant in charge of the second division on the gunboat Huntsville, also for a time on C. S. S. Morgan of Admiral Buchanan's fleet in Mobile bay. After the sinking of the Huntsville to keep her from capture by the Federals, he served on the Nashville. While in the navy he was under fire at Mobile and Blakely. Finally he was surrendered May 11, 1865. His brother, remaining with the battery, gave his life for the cause in the fighting about New Hope Church, Georgia, in May, 1864. Not long after the end of the war Mr. Winston removed to Kentucky, and in 1867 engaged in the manufacture of hemp, which he continued until 1887. During the past twenty-one years he has been president of the First National bank, of Lexington. He is also treasurer of the Lexington Ice & Storage company and a director of the gas company, and generally takes an active and enterprising part in the public affairs of the city.

Charles E. Woods, a Confederate soldier now residing at Evansville, Ind., was born in New Jersey in 1840, but was reared at the city of Louisville from infancy. Though a native of the North he was a most devoted soldier of the

South, and in various commands, and despite repeated imprisonments and great hardships, persisted in his service until further conflict was abandoned by the great leaders whom he followed. In June, 1861, he enlisted as a sergeant in Company B, Fourth Kentucky infantry, and was on duty with that command until December, when he was transferred to a Mississippi battery as sergeant. In this capacity he served at the battle of Fort Donelson and was captured and confined for four or five months at Camp Morton, Ind. Making his escape at the end of that time he reported to Col. A. R. Johnson, commanding the Tenth Kentucky cavalry, at Geiger's Lake, and served with that regiment as a volunteer until December, 1862, when in the Christmas raid he was captured at Shiloh Meeting House, and again sent to military prison, remaining, this time, eight months at Evansville, and two months at Camp Morton. After his release he joined General Morgan at Decatur, Ga., and served with him in east Tennessee and in the last raid of that command in Kentucky, when he was severely wounded in the disastrous fight at Cynthiana. For three months he lay in a private house there, disabled by his wound, and then was sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, where he suffered his third imprisonment, which continued until January 1, 1865. Then being exchanged at Richmond, Va., he sought service again, and finding Captain McCormick in North Carolina, on a forage detail, he remained with him until the close of hostilities. After the surrender of Lee and Johnston he walked from Talladega, Ala., to Nashville, and there took steamer for Henderson, Ky., where he resided until 1875, when he made his home at Evansville. He has been very successful in his business as a contracting painter, and is esteemed as a good and enterprising citizen.

P. P. Wyles, a soldier of the army of Northern Virginia who is now an official of Harrison county, with his home at

Cynthiana, was born in Mecklenburg county, in the Old Dominion, April 7, 1844. His parents were Leroy B. and Elizabeth (Peryear) Wyles, both natives of Virginia. In the spring of 1861, being then but seventeen years of age, young Wyles entered the military service of his State, and became a private of Company E. Fourteenth regiment Virginia infantry. He was on duty with his regiment on the Virginia peninsula, in the vicinity of Yorktown, under General Magruder, in 1861-62, and was present at the burning of the town of Hampton, to prevent it falling into the hands of the enemy. When the Federal army advanced on Richmond in the spring of 1862 he was a participant in the battle of Seven Pines. In the brigade of General Armistead, he served through the Seven Days' battles before Richmond, and in the final conflict, the assault upon the Federal position at Malvern Hill, he was one of those who fell under the terrific fire of McClellan's artillery. His right arm was shattered so that amputation was necessary, and after this severe ordeal he was unfitted for further service on the field. Crippled as he was he then had to face the necessity of obtaining a livelihood in a country wrecked by war, a task difficult enough for the strongest. By teaching school he was able to attend Randolph-Macon college, where he studied two years and a half. Then removing to Cynthiana, Ky., he engaged in teaching with much success, attaining such standing in his profession as to be called to the office of school commissioner of the county. At present he is honored with the office of master commissioner of the circuit court, a responsible and lucrative position. Mr. Wyles was married in 1877 to Meribah Sipe, and they have six sons and four daughters.

Adam R. Yeiser, of Owensboro, was born in Daviess county, Ky., in 1840. From the age of four to sixteen years he was a resident of Adair county, and then returning to his

PAGES

MISSING

FOR THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

Request for Locations of Title

(Submit in Duplicate)

(This title has been verified in sources as indicated.)

From

Vatican Microfilm Library
Pius XII Memorial Library
Saint Louis University
3655 West Pine Boulevard
St. Louis, Missouri 63108

Author

Fold -

Title

Verified in

To

Library of Congress
Union Catalog Reference Unit
Washington, D.C. 20540

For LC Use Only

Searched In:

- NUC
 NUC Suppl.
 Main Catalog
 ULS
 NST

- NUC 1956+
 BM
 BN
 IO

Report:

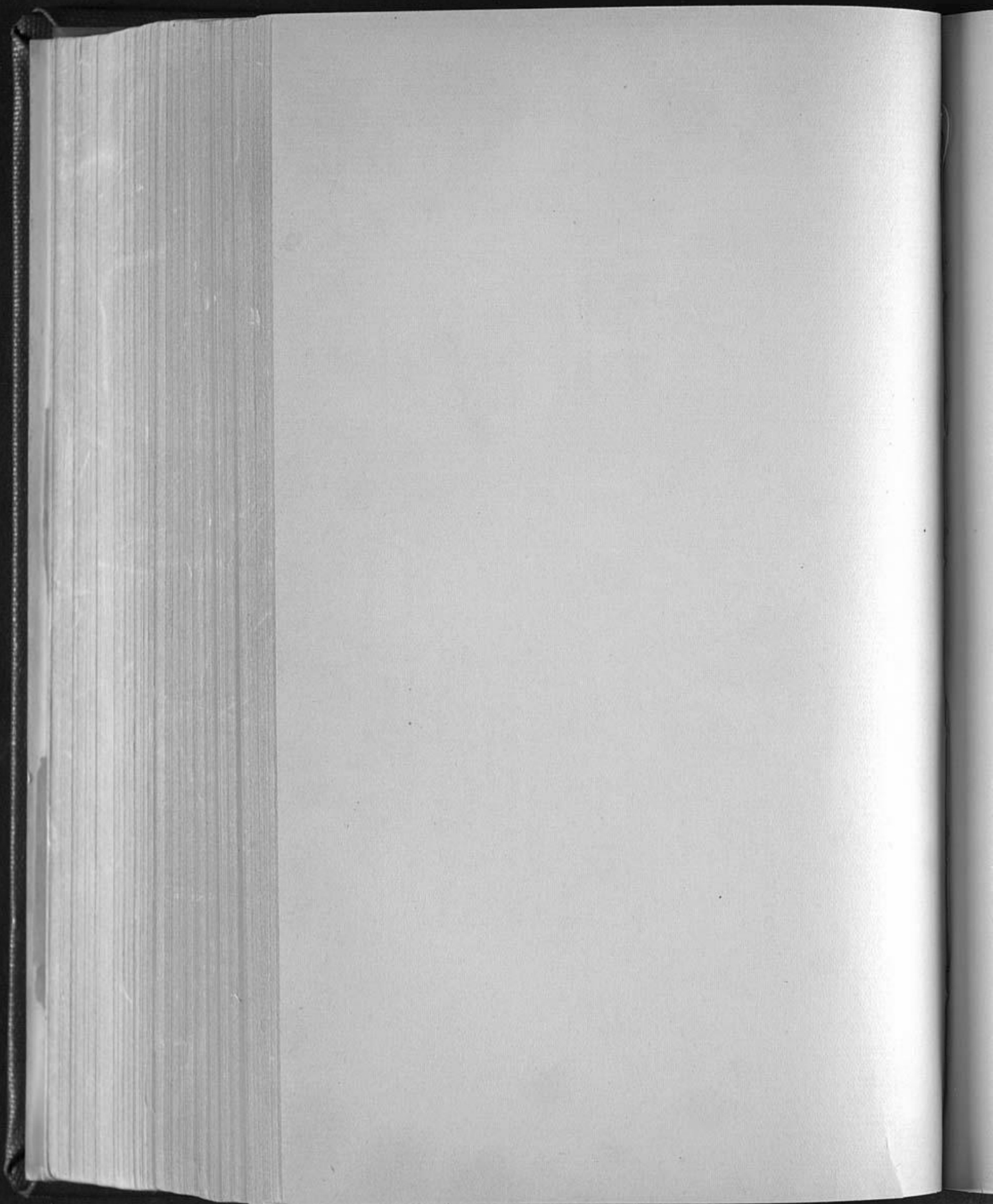
- Not located

Located:

Union Catalog Reference Unit
Washington, D.C. 20540

7

4

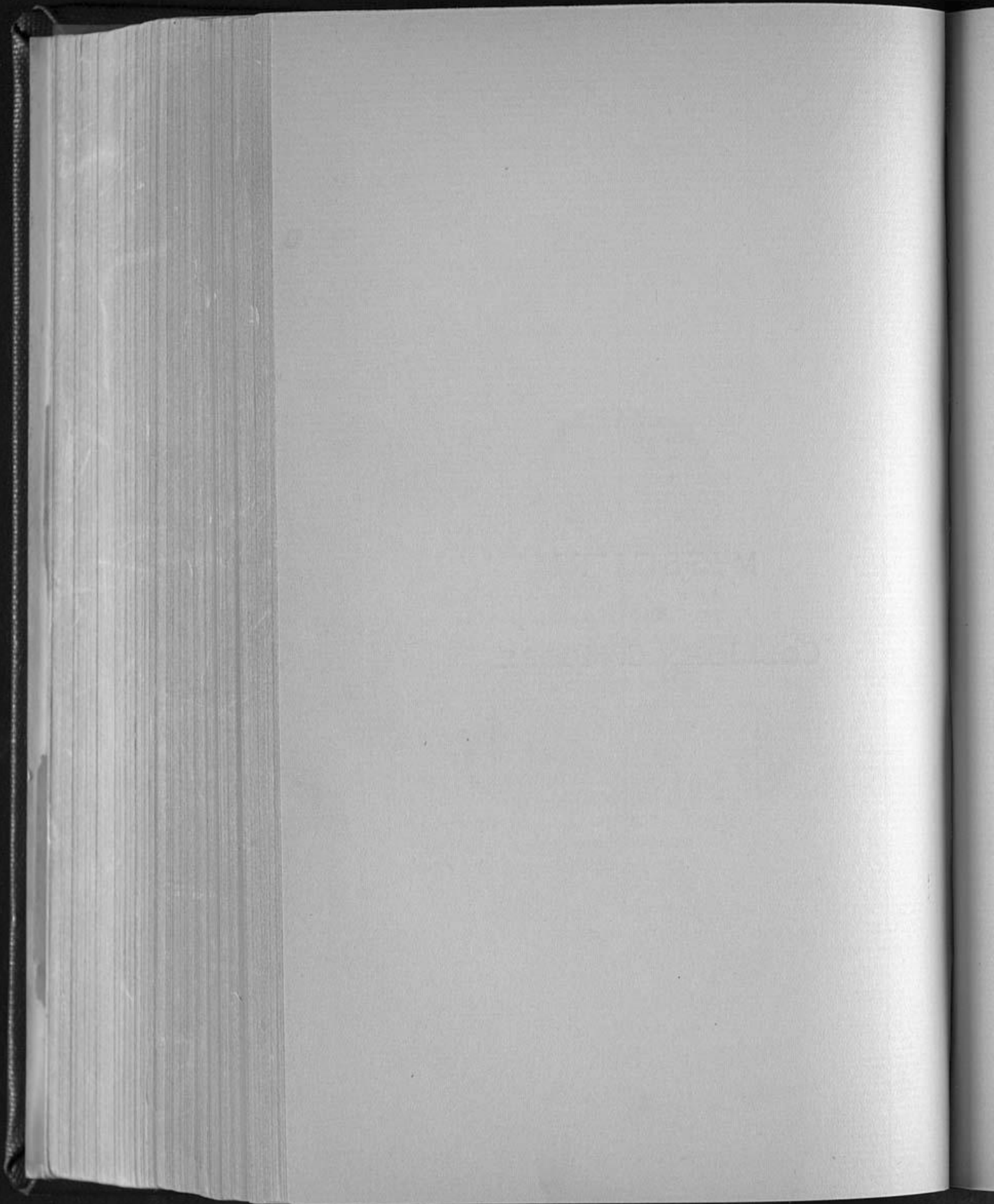






JOHN C. MOORE

MISSOURI
BY
COL. JOHN C. MOORE.



CHAPTER I.

MISSOURI IN THE WAR.

INTRODUCTORY—THE ADMISSION OF MISSOURI TO THE UNION—THE BEGINNING OF THE CONTEST BETWEEN THE NORTH AND THE SOUTH—THE MISSOURI COMPROMISE—THE KANSAS-NEBRASKA BILL—NEW ENGLAND EMIGRANT AID SOCIETIES—THE NATIONAL ELECTION IN 1860—THE SOUTHERN ELEMENT DIVIDED—DANGEROUS POSITION OF THE STATE—NEW PARTY ORGANIZATIONS AND LEADERS—THE SOUTHWEST EXPEDITION.

TO understand correctly the popular feeling in Missouri at the beginning of the War between the States, it is necessary to look back more than a generation prior to that time. It may be said that the political contest between the North and the South began, or at least assumed definite form, with the application of Missouri for admission into the Union, and that the feeling of hostility in the North engendered by that contest, toward the State, has grown with the lapse of time to the present day. During the seventy odd years which have passed, the habit of misrepresenting the State and its people has become fixed and ineradicable.

In 1819 Missouri sought admission into the Union on terms entirely in accordance with the requirements of the Federal Constitution and the precedents established in the admission of other States—Kentucky, Tennessee, Louisiana and Mississippi in the South, and Vermont, Ohio, Indiana and Illinois in the North—with the difference that the former recognized the institution of domestic slavery, and the latter did not. But in each instance the people of the State seeking admission had decided the

question for themselves. The territorial laws of Missouri recognized slavery. On that account the Northern members of Congress refused to admit it. The Southern members favored its admission, holding that the people of Missouri had a right to determine the question as they pleased when they came to frame their State constitution.

In this the North was manifestly the aggressor. Its position had no warrant in the Constitution, in the laws or in the precedents bearing on the subject. The contest that followed was prolonged and violent, but finally the State was admitted in 1821, as the result of the adoption of a compromise—known as the Missouri Compromise, the principal provisions of which were that Missouri should be admitted as a slaveholding State, but after that time there should be no slavery north of the line of 36 degrees and 30 minutes, while in States south of that line, formed out of territory embraced in the Louisiana purchase, slavery might or might not exist as the people determined in organizing State governments. In this way the immediate question at issue was settled, not in accordance with the law, or the constitutional right of the people organizing new States to make their own laws, but by drawing an arbitrary line across the country from east to west, and giving those on one side the right of self-government, and denying it to those on the other side.

This arrangement was not satisfactory to the people of Missouri, because it imposed upon them conditions on entering the Union which had not been imposed on the people of other States. But it put a stop to the agitation of the slavery question for a generation, as far as the admission of new States was concerned. In the meantime, however, it became more and more a political issue, attended with a growing feeling of bitterness on both sides. But it did not assume practical form again until California, organized out of a part of the territory

acquired from Mexico chiefly by the blood and courage of Southern soldiers, asked admission into the Union, when it was revived in more than its original spirit of sectional violence.

As a result of this agitation the Missouri legislature adopted resolutions affirming the rights of the States as interpreted by Southern statesmen, and instructing its senators in Congress to co-operate with the senators of the other Southern States in any measures they might adopt as a defense against the encroachments and aggressions of the North. Senator Thomas H. Benton refused to obey these instructions and appealed to the people of the State in vindication of his course. He was serving his fifth term in the Senate, and his hold on the people of the State was very strong. But notwithstanding his great ability and popularity, he was beaten for re-election to the Senate and was afterward successively defeated for governor and for representative in Congress. The resolutions of instructions remained unrepealed on the statute-book until after the war. They were a protest against the indignity put upon the State in the terms imposed upon it in its admission to the Union.

The events that followed the passage by Congress of the Kansas-Nebraska bill still further aggravated public sentiment. A struggle began in Kansas between the partisans of the North and the South for the political control of the Territory, which was carried on with great and constantly increasing bitterness on both sides. At first it was a legitimate contest between actual settlers, but it soon became one of fraud and violence. Emigrant aid societies were formed in the North, which sent men by the hundreds and thousands into the Territory, with the Bible in one hand and a Sharpe's rifle in the other, who manifested their fanaticism and lawlessness by denouncing the Union as "a league with hell," the Constitution as "a covenant with death," and the national flag as "a flaunting lie." They were organized to plunder

and kill. Missourians, as well as settlers from other Southern States, went into the Territory in large numbers to maintain their own rights as defined in the Constitution and the laws, and the rights of the South as a joint owner in the common territory of the country. To some extent the national authorities attempted to preserve the peace, and kept the combatants apart, but the struggle was really the beginning of the war that followed with all its attendant train of evils. Missouri suffered more from the pilfering propensities of these armed bands of Northern emigrants than from their fighting capacity. Their efforts were directed chiefly to abducting slaves from their Missouri owners, but they did not disdain other crimes and other species of property when opportunity offered.

Thus Missouri, from the time it became a State—indeed, from before that time—was deeply involved in the struggle between the North and the South, and was frequently the scene of the most heated part of the struggle.

The experiences of its people in the settlement of Kansas had forced upon them a knowledge of what Northern supremacy meant, as far as they and the people of the South were concerned. These things ought to have solidified public sentiment and made the State practically a unit when the time for action came. To some extent they did, or rather would have done so, if the Southern leaders in the State had had a conception of the nature of the crisis that confronted them. But they were politicians, men shrewd enough in their way, who knew the written and unwritten laws of party management thoroughly, while war and revolution were entirely beyond their mental range, and consequently they delayed, hesitated and frittered away their strength, laboriously doing nothing, until the storm burst upon them and found them totally unprepared.

At the presidential election in 1860, Missouri cast its electoral vote for Stephen A. Douglas. It was the only

State that did so. The total vote was 165,000. Of these, 58,801 were given to the Douglas electors; 58,373 to the Bell electors; 31,317 to the Breckinridge electors; and 17,165 to the Lincoln electors. The vote, however, did not correctly represent the sentiment of the people of the State. Claiborne F. Jackson was the regular Democratic nominee for governor. He was a good man, in a personal sense, and thoroughly loyal to the institutions of the State and the South. But as a matter of policy he declared his intention early in the campaign to support Douglas for President, thereby giving him the appearance of being the nominee and representative of the party. The more pronounced Southern men, the Breckinridge Democrats, refused to follow his lead, and nominated Hancock Jackson for governor, with a full electoral ticket. No doubt Claiborne F. Jackson thought he was acting for the best interests of the State and the cause to which he was strongly attached. But he was not. His precipitate movement in favor of Douglas divided Southern men and produced discord among them, when it was desirable above all things that they should be united and should act together in harmony. This was the first great mistake made by the Southern leaders in Missouri, and it was followed with fatal consistency by others that brought many disasters on the people of the State, and possibly changed the whole current of American history.

The supporters of Breckinridge, of Douglas and of Bell were in the main opposed to the sectional purposes of the Republican party, to the election of Lincoln, to the policy of the coercion of the Southern States, and when the test came would have been united in regard to the position Missouri should take. But dissensions and antagonisms were created among them by bad management. The vote showed the Republicans were outnumbered nine to one. Their strength was mainly in St. Louis and the counties along the south side of the Mis-

souri river between St. Louis and Jefferson City, in which, as well as in St. Louis, there was a large element of Germans. The seeds of Republicanism had been sown in the State by Thomas H. Benton, when he appealed to the people against the instructions of the legislature twelve years before. In the contest which ensued his friends had established an organ in St. Louis to advocate his cause, and his supporters, under the leadership of Francis P. Blair, Jr., had been organized into a party and were a compact and fanatical force in the body-politic. Blair was a man of great strength of character, and a fearless and sagacious party leader. In the politics of the State he was an outlaw, and in the stormy period preceding the war he was more or less a revolutionist. He had nothing to lose and everything to gain by a bold course. Besides this, circumstances favored him. When Mr. Lincoln made up his cabinet, his brother, Judge Montgomery Blair, was appointed postmaster-general. Thus Frank Blair was the unquestioned leader of a considerable and well-organized party in the State, with the resources of the Federal government practically at his disposal as far as Missouri was concerned, and was well fitted by nature and experience to play a bold part in the terrible drama of war and revolution which was impending.

Notwithstanding the comparative insignificance of the Republican vote in the State, the contest was not as unequal as it appeared. Blair knew the elements with which he had to deal as well as his opponents. He knew, besides, what the policy of the Federal government would be, and what support he could depend on. Both sides were getting ready to strike a decisive blow. But the Southern leaders were playing an open hand, while he was playing a secret one. The State occupied a precarious position. It was surrounded on three sides by Northern States, which were organizing and arming their citizens to invade it. The troops of Illinois, Iowa

and Kansas were almost as much at Blair's disposal as those he was actively but secretly organizing in Missouri.

Both sides were waiting. The Southern leaders did not know what they wanted to do, and consequently were not doing anything. As politicians they were shirking the responsibility of action, and waiting for some overt act on the part of the Federal authorities. Their attitude and policy suited Blair exactly. He was waiting, too, but at the same time he was working with a definite idea and aim. He was exerting to the utmost his great powers as a political intriguer to cause misunderstandings and dissensions among his opponents throughout the State, and organizing, arming and drilling his forces in St. Louis. In fact, he was getting them ready to commit the overt act for which his opponents were waiting. All he wanted was time, and they were giving him time.

At that period St. Louis was not only the commercial but the financial and political center of the State. The banks, the great commercial houses and the manufacturing establishments were located there. The railroads centered there. The newspapers that most strongly influenced the thought of the people and most nearly controlled their action were published there. All of these agencies were combined and were used openly or covertly against the integrity of the State and the Southern cause. The Democrat, the old Benton organ, which was established in the first place through the influence of Blair, and was still controlled by him, was unreservedly for the Republican party and the Union. The Bulletin was ultra-Southern, but it was newly established, of limited circulation and influence, and was short-lived. The Republican, the oldest paper in the State and probably the leading paper of the Mississippi valley, was the organ of the bankers, the merchants, the manufacturers, the property owners and business men of the city, and, to a great extent, of the State. The position of the Dem-

ocrat and the Bulletin was defined. That of the Republican was not. Nominally it was Southern in feeling and policy, but really it changed its course with every change in the situation, and while talking of the rights of the people and the honor of the State, was playing into the hands of the enemies of both. It was an enemy in the camp of the Southern Rights men, and did their cause all the harm it could.

During this period of doubt and delay, Missourians had an object lesson at home that might have taught them a world of wisdom, if they had chosen to learn the lesson. The State had found it necessary during the preceding fall to keep a considerable military force on its southwestern frontier to protect the lives and property of the people of the border counties from the predatory and murderous incursions of armed bands of Kansans. So bitter was the feeling of the Free State men of Kansas that they never allowed an opportunity to harass, plunder and murder the people of Missouri to pass unimproved. A certain Captain Montgomery, with an indefinite force under him, was particularly active in this congenial work. The only organized and armed force which the State had was Gen. D. M. Frost's skeleton brigade, of St. Louis. It was a fine body of men—a little army in itself, composed of infantry, artillery and cavalry—and General Frost, who was a native of New York, was a graduate of West Point. Though the brigade did not fight any battles, Frost was an intelligent officer and a strict disciplinarian, and his campaign served a good purpose in instructing in the rudiments of soldiership a number of young men who afterward made brilliant reputations in the Confederate army. In point of fact, General Harney of the regular army was eventually sent to the scene of disturbance to hold the lawless Kansans in check. The incident did not amount to much, but it showed the feeling by which the Northern people were animated, and their hostility to Missouri and Missourians.

CHAPTER II.

THE LEGISLATURE MEETS—GOVERNOR STEWART'S FAREWELL MESSAGE—GOVERNOR JACKSON'S INAUGURAL—BILLS TO CALL A STATE CONVENTION AND TO ORGANIZE THE STATE MILITIA—THE CONVENTION BILL PASSED—VEST'S RESOLUTION—ELECTION OF DELEGATES TO THE STATE CONVENTION—FATE OF THE BILL TO ARM THE STATE.

THE general assembly of Missouri met at Jefferson City on the 2d of January, 1861, and the Southern element organized both houses with scarcely a show of opposition. There was but one Republican in the senate, and in the house there were 83 Democrats, 37 Bell men and 12 Republicans. It was conceded that the Secessionists controlled the legislative branch of the government. All that was required to put the State in line with the other Southern States was prompt and decisive action. The people of the State expected such action would be taken and were prepared to uphold the legislature in taking it.

The message of the retiring governor, Robert M. Stewart, was sent to the two houses on January 3d. Governor Stewart was a Northern man—a native of New York—and a fair type of a Northern Democrat. He sympathized with the South but held to the Union. No one, therefore, was surprised that, while he admitted the wrongs the South had suffered at the hands of the North, and the dangers that threatened the country from the intolerant and aggressive spirit of the party about to come into power, he opposed secession on the ground that it was without warrant of law, and the secession of Missouri in particular on the special ground that it had no power to

withdraw from the Union, because it belonged to the United States by the right of purchase, having been formed from a part of the territory bought from France by the Federal government. In addition to denying generally and specially the right of the State to secede, he dwelt with emphasis on the division and conflict of sentiment among the people of the State and its exposed situation, surrounded as it was on three sides by States loyal to the Union, the citizens of which were already organizing and arming, and the great danger it would incur if it attempted to secede. "Regarding as I do the American Confederacy," he said, in closing, "as the source of a thousand blessings, pecuniary, social and moral, and its destruction as fraught with incalculable loss, suffering and crime, I would here, in my last official act as governor of Missouri, record my solemn protest against such unwise and hasty action, and my unalterable devotion to the Union so long as it can be made the protector of equal rights."

The same day the newly elected State officers took the oath of office, and Gov. Claiborne F. Jackson sent his inaugural address to the two houses. Governor Jackson was a Kentuckian of Virginian descent. He was a middle-aged man of dignified and impressive bearing, a farmer of independent fortune, and had been a citizen of the State for forty years. He was a forcible speaker, a debater rather than an orator, a politician of experience, and a man of positive opinions on public questions, upon which he generally had the courage to act. He had been connected with the politics of the State, off and on, for twenty-five years in a legislative capacity, and was chairman of the senate committee on Federal relations in 1848-49, and as such reported the resolutions instructing Senator Benton and his colleague to co-operate with the representatives of the Southern States in any policy of protection they might adopt. In the contest which ensued, when Benton refused to obey the instructions and ap-

pealed from the legislature to the people, he had taken a prominent part and became recognized as one of the most positive and active of Southern leaders.

In his address Governor Jackson traced the origin and growth of the anti-slavery party, and showed that it was in violation of the letter and spirit of the Constitution, sectional, inimical to the rights and interests of the State, and a menace to the perpetuity of the Union. He reviewed in detail the situation, as far as Missouri was concerned, and declared that safety and honor alike demanded that the State should make common cause with the other Southern States. "The destiny of the slaveholding States of the Union is one and the same," he said. "The identity rather than the similarity of their domestic institutions; their political principles and party usages; their common origin, pursuits, tastes, manners, and customs; their territorial contiguity and commercial relations—all contribute to combine them together in one sisterhood. And Missouri will, in my opinion, best consult her own interests and the interests of the whole country by a timely declaration of her determination to stand by her sister slaveholding States, in whose wrongs she participates and with whose institution and people she sympathizes." He objected to a congressional compromise of existing difficulties as temporary and ineffective, as had been demonstrated by experience, and advocated additional constitutional guarantees. In conclusion he recommended the calling of a State convention and a thorough re-organization of the State militia.

In popular estimation the governor's address was not a strong document. It lacked in nerve and decision. It did not meet the requirements of the times. The people were intensely excited, and knew intuitively that the impending danger was great and the time for preparation to meet it short. The address went too far for a peace document, and not far enough for a call on the part of the

chief executive of the State for the people to prepare for war, or even to put the State in a position to defend itself, if necessary, from encroachment and invasion. It had too much politics and not enough war in it to suit the secession element, and too much war and not enough politics to suit the Union element. Under other conditions it might have been considered an evidence of political shrewdness on the part of the governor, but, as it was, it was a damper on the enthusiasm of his partisans. The fact is, the Crittenden compromise measures and other propositions looking to a restoration of tranquillity were pending, and the governor, true to his political training, did not think it judicious to commit himself too far either way. Nobody doubted the integrity of his motives or his loyalty to the State and its institutions, but a great many, and those mostly his own partisans, doubted whether he was the man for the crisis.

The most accomplished, the clearest-headed and the strongest man connected with the State government undoubtedly was Lieut.-Gov. Thomas C. Reynolds. He was a South Carolinian by birth, but his family was Virginian. He was at once a student, a cavalier and a man of the world. He was a classical, as well as a modern, scholar, and, as the result of considerable experience as secretary of legation in Spain, was an adept in the mysteries of diplomacy and the courtesy of courts. At the same time he was learned in the law, a good speaker, and had acquitted himself well in several affairs of honor, in one of which he had wounded B. Gratz Brown, a violent leader on the Union side.

In the organization of the senate, the lieutenant-governor, who was ex-officio president of that body, so arranged the committees that they could be depended on, under all circumstances, to act when action was required. But before the meeting of the legislature, or rather before his induction into office, he prepared and published a letter in which he expressed his views in regard to the

course Missouri should pursue in the crisis which was at hand. The substance of it was that the State should adopt decisive measures at once. As a consequence, bills were immediately introduced to call a State convention, to organize, arm and equip the militia, and to take from the Republican mayor of St. Louis the power to call out the Wide-awakes—a Republican semi-military organization—in case of political disturbances in the city. In the state of feeling that existed, all of these bills could have been passed at once if they had been pushed with vigor and determination. The senate acted promptly, but the house, which was larger and more unwieldy, was disposed to discuss at length everything that came before it, thus causing delay in the first place, and producing division and antagonism among those who should have acted together, in the next place. The bill to provide for calling a State convention was passed, and also the bill for curtailing the power of the Republican mayor of St. Louis, but the bill for organizing, arming and equipping the militia—which was by far the most important of the three—met with opposition and was not passed until the State was plunged into war.

In the meantime, the Southern and least exposed States were going out of the Union and taking possession of the forts and arsenals within their limits as they went—some of them, indeed, before they had formally withdrawn from the Union. Governor Brown, of Georgia, set the example in prompt action by seizing Fort Pulaski and garrisoning it with State troops before his State had adopted an ordinance of secession. Governor Moore, of Alabama, seized the arsenal at Mount Vernon, and Forts Morgan and Gaines, which commanded the approach to Mobile. The governor of Florida seized the arsenal at Apalachicola, and Fort Marion at St. Augustine. The governor of Louisiana took possession of Fort St. Philip and Fort Jackson, which commanded the entrance to the Mississippi river, and seized the arsenal at Baton Rouge.

President Buchanan officially informed Congress of these things, and declared that the country was in the midst of a great revolution.

In Missouri there were two arsenals—one at Liberty, in Clay county, on the western border of the State, and the other in the southern suburb of St. Louis. The first was a small affair, of no great importance under any circumstances. The second contained about 60,000 stand of arms, cannon of every size, and a large supply of the munitions of war. It could have been taken at any time for months, with the tacit consent of its commandant, if the State authorities had possessed the courage to take it. But they not only would not authorize its seizure, but would not consent that unauthorized parties—volunteers who were ready to act on an hour's notice—should take possession of it. In fact, the State authorities practically stood guard over it and protected it for the benefit of the Federal authorities until they were ready to guard it themselves and use the material it contained for the overthrow of the State government and the subjugation of the people of the State.

But interest centered on the general assembly rather than the arsenal. When it met it was strongly Southern in its sentiment, as has been said, if it were not in favor of the immediate secession of the State. But it was slow in getting to work, and in a short time there were signs of disaffection in the house. It was composed of Douglas Democrats, Breckinridge Democrats, Bell men and Republicans. The Republicans, an insignificant minority, stood alone and were content to pursue an aggravating policy of obstruction. The other elements did not work together in harmony. Out of the exigencies of the times new party alignments arose. They took the form of Secessionists, Conditional Union men, and Unconditional Union men. The positions and purposes of the Secessionists and Unconditional Union men were clear and distinct. All men knew what they meant and what

their leaders were determined to accomplish at the risk of their lives. The Conditional Union men were an unknown quantity. They sometimes acted with the Secessionists and sometimes with the Unconditional Union men, but were not true to either for any considerable length of time. They represented the wealth and the commercial and manufacturing interests of St. Louis and the larger towns of the State, and changed their tactics constantly to suit their interests. On account of the wealth and high character of their leaders, their Southern birth and associations, and the weak and hesitating policy of the Southern leaders, they had great influence, which a majority of them used to do the Southern cause all the harm they could. In no quarter were they more active and successful than in the demoralizing influence they brought to bear on the legislature.

A week after the legislature met it passed the bill to call a convention to consider the question of secession and the adoption of measures to vindicate the sovereignty of the State. The bill passed both houses by a large majority. In the senate there were only two votes against it. In the house 105 members voted for it and 18 against it. It was considered that the vote against it represented the full strength of the Unconditional Union men, and its passage by such a large majority was regarded as a triumph for the Southern Rights men. After this the legislature did not do anything of importance for nearly three weeks, when George G. Vest introduced a resolution in the house in the nature of a reply to resolutions adopted by the legislatures of New York and other Northern States tendering men and money to the President for the purpose of coercing the seceding States. Vest's resolution said: "We regard with the utmost abhorrence the doctrine of coercion as indicated by the action of the States aforesaid, believing that the same would end in civil war and forever destroy the hope of reconstructing the Federal Union. So believing, we deem it our duty

to declare that if there is any invasion of the slaveholding States for the purpose of carrying such doctrine into effect, it is the opinion of this general assembly that the people of Missouri will constantly rally on the side of their Southern brethren to resist the invader at all hazards and to the last extremity." The resolution was supported by Geo. G. Vest, Thomas A. Harris and J. F. Cunningham in impassioned speeches, and opposed by Geo. Partridge and James Peckham, Unconditional Union men, with equal fervor. It was adopted in the house by a vote of 89 to 14, and in the senate with only one dissenting vote. The Secessionists were jubilant, for they considered that the State was solemnly pledged, as far as the legislature could pledge it, to resist coercion and stand with the South to the last extremity.

The act calling a State convention provided that the delegates should be elected on the 18th of February, and that the convention should meet and organize at Jefferson City on the last day of February. Men and parties at once addressed themselves to the work of electing delegates. An alliance, the terms which no body but the leaders of the respective parties knew, was formed between the Conditional and Unconditional Union men. It was the work of Frank Blair. The more radical, or rather the more blatant of the Unconditional Union men opposed it. But they were speedily suppressed by Blair and made to understand that their duty was to follow, without question, wherever he chose to lead. The Unconditional Union leaders did most of the talking, and appeared most prominently before the public. They were strong in wealth, in social position, and in reputation as conservative citizens. Almost to a man they had been in times past representatives of Southern sentiment. They now brought all the power of their wealth, respectability and social position to bear to control the election and determine the complexion of the convention. They were good Union men in St. Louis and the larger towns

of the State, and good Southern men in the country districts. They dwelt upon the danger that would result from secession and pleaded for delay, conciliation and compromise.

They were successful. When the convention met the most remarkable thing about it was that there was not an avowed Secessionist among its members. When the campaign opened Frank Blair's Wide-awakes in St. Louis were rapidly augmented in numbers—Eastern men supplying Blair with money to organize and arm them—and assumed such an arrogant and threatening demeanor that Governor Jackson was appealed to by quiet citizens for protection. He had no authority to call out the militia when the legislature was in session, and referred the matter to that body. The senate promptly, by a vote of 18 to 4, authorized him to call out the militia, but the house, notwithstanding the appeals of Vest, Claiborne and Freeman, refused to concur, and St. Louis was terrorized into giving the combined Unconditional and Constitutional Union ticket a majority of 5,000. Through the policy of violence and fraud in the larger towns, and of promises and false pretenses in the country districts, the State declared against secession by a majority of 80,000.

Nor was this all. The showing made by the unholy combination overthrew the secession majority in the lower house of the legislature, and blocked all legislation for putting the State in a condition to protect herself. The bill for organizing, arming and equipping the militia was under discussion in the house on the day of the election, and its advocates were confident of securing its passage, but the next day a number of members who had been clamorous for arming the State refused to support the bill, claiming that the people had declared they did not want it to pass, and that in obedience to the wishes of their constituents they were constrained to oppose it.

CHAPTER III.

THE STATE CONVENTION—STERLING PRICE ELECTED PRESIDENT—COMMITTEE ON FEDERAL RELATIONS REPORTS AGAINST SECESSION—THE CONVENTION ADOPTS THE REPORT AND ADJOURNS—THE HOUSE AGAIN REFUSES TO ARM THE STATE—ST. LOUIS POLICE BILL—HOME GUARDS AND MINUTE MEN—GENERAL FROST AUTHORIZED TO TAKE THE ARSENAL—BLAIR APPEALS TO THE PRESIDENT—CAPTAIN NATHANIEL LYON AT ST. LOUIS—THE LIBERTY ARSENAL SEIZED—MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS UNDER FROST AND LYON.

THE State convention met at Jefferson City on the last day of February. Ex-Gov. Sterling Price, a Conditional Union man, was elected president. He received 75 votes, and Nathaniel Watkins, a half-brother of Henry Clay, received 15. As soon as the convention was organized it adjourned to St. Louis, the stronghold of Unionism in the State, and put itself under the protection of Blair's Wide-awakes. In some respects the convention looked fair enough for the Southern Rights cause. If the people had not elected Secessionists they had elected Southern men to represent them, and men whom they thought they could trust. It consisted of 99 members. Of these 53 were natives of either Virginia or Kentucky, and all but 17 of the whole number were Southern born. Of the remainder, 13 were natives of Northern States, three were Germans, and one was an Irishman.

On re-assembling in St. Louis on the 4th of March, the convention went to work in earnest. On the 9th the committee on Federal relations made a long report

through its chairman, Judge Hamilton R. Gamble. "The position of Missouri," it said, "in relation to the adjacent States which would continue in the Union, would necessarily expose her, if she became a member of a new confederacy, to utter destruction whenever any rupture might take place between the different republics. In a military aspect, secession and connection with a Southern confederacy is annihilation for Missouri. The true position for her to assume is that of a State whose interests are bound up in the maintenance of the Union, and whose kind feelings and strong sympathies are with the people of the Southern States with whom they are connected by ties of friendship and blood."

At the same time the committee submitted a series of resolutions in conformity with the report. George Y. Bast moved to add to the resolutions a declaration that if the Northern States refused to accept the Crittenden compromise, and the other border slaveholding States should thereupon secede, Missouri would not hesitate to go with them. For this motion only 23 members of the convention voted. One after another the convention voted down all amendments or modifications of the report of the committee, and, after a short discussion, adopted it as a whole. It then adjourned subject to the call of a committee which was appointed for that purpose. The real sentiment of the convention was expressed by William A. Hall when he said: "Our feelings and sympathies may incline us to go with the South, in the event of a separation. But feeling is temporary—interest is permanent." In the proceedings of the convention the ordinary courtesies of life were observed, but the intent of what it did was radically anti-Southern. The leaders talked very much as they talked in the campaign that preceded their election as delegates, but what they did was what Frank Blair wanted them to do. Their action marked the absorption, in great part, of the Conditional Union party, which had gained control of the convention

by fraud and false pretenses, by the Unconditional Union party.

While the convention was in session at St. Louis the Southern members of the legislature, spurred to action by the imminence of the crisis, and the more timid among them encouraged by the resolute attitude of the governor and the appeals of their leaders, made another effort to pass a bill to arm the State. The debate was prolonged and bitter. Some Conditional Union men came to the assistance of the more pronounced Southern men and urged its passage as a matter of duty and necessity—not to aid the South, but to protect the State—but their appeals were in vain. The bill was voted down. But in another matter the submissionists overreached themselves. The term of James S. Green as United States senator expired on the 4th of March. An attempt had been made before the expiration of his term to elect his successor. Mr. Green was nominated for re-election by the Southern Rights men, but the submissionists refused to vote for him on the ground that he was a pronounced Secessionist. Finally, on the 12th of March, Judge Waldo P. Johnson was elected, in part by the votes of the submissionists. But when war became inevitable Judge Johnson resigned his seat in the Senate, entered the Southern army and fought for the Confederacy until the close of the war, while Mr. Green retired to private life and never spoke a word or struck a blow in behalf of Missouri or the South.

But if the submissionists in the legislature could not be brought to antagonize the Federal government they had no hesitation in opposing the Republican party, particularly when it was constituted, as it was in St. Louis, mostly of Germans. Consequently the bill to create a board of police commissioners in St. Louis, thereby taking the control of the police force of that city out of the hands of a Republican mayor, which the senate had passed on the 2d of March, was taken up and passed by

the house on the 23d. It authorized the governor, with the consent of the senate, to appoint four commissioners who, with the mayor, should have absolute control of the police force of the city, the sheriff's officers in the county, and of all other conservators of the peace in the city and county. It was aimed at Blair's Wide-awakes, who had become, since the refusal of the legislature to authorize the governor to call out the militia to hold them in check, more arrogant and overbearing than ever, and were a constant menace to the peace, property and lives of the citizens. Under the law the governor appointed Basil W. Duke, James H. Carlyle, Charles McLaren and John A. Brownlee commissioners. The first three were Southern men, and the last, though a Northern man, was opposed to the coercion of the Southern States. But before the commissioners entered upon the performance of their duties, the election for municipal officers was held in the city, and to the surprise of everybody Daniel G. Taylor, a Democrat, was elected mayor by 2,500 majority.

Blair foresaw the passage of the St. Louis police bill some time before it passed the house, and adopted measures to counteract its effect. He began re-organizing his Wide-awakes, nominally a political formation, into Home Guards, openly a military organization, and arming and equipping them for active service. In doing this he was plainly violating and defying the laws of the State. He was organizing a military force within the limits of the State, over which the State authorities had no control, and which was intended to be used to overthrow the government of the State and make war on its people. The State had not seceded, and there was no evidence it would secede. The evidence, in fact, was strongly the other way. Blair deliberately put himself in the position of a revolutionist. He was backed by a self-constituted committee of safety, of which Oliver D. Filley, mayor of the city, was chairman. The first

Home Guard company organized was composed mostly of Germans, but had a few Americans in it. Blair never shrank from responsibility, and he became captain of the company. In a short time eleven companies, composed almost entirely of Germans, aggregating about 750 officers and men, were organized. This was before the inauguration of Lincoln, and they were armed in part by the governor of Illinois and equipped by private contributions.

Governor Jackson was powerless to do anything to offset these preparations on the part of Blair and the Union men, owing to the refusal of the legislature to pass the military bill. The State government was effectually blocked by the inaction of the lower house. But in the Southern element in St. Louis were a number of young men, active and enthusiastic in the cause of the South, who had previously been held in check by their elders, but now determined to act on their own account. Chief among them was Basil W. Duke, a young lawyer from Kentucky and a born soldier, who understood the situation intuitively and chafed at the delay and lack of preparation of the authorities. Besides Duke there were Colton Greene, Overton W. Barrett, James R. Shaler and Rock Champion, all as brave and eager as he was.

These young men organized themselves, strictly in accordance with law, as Minute Men. They did it openly, beginning their organization the day Blair began to organize his Home Guards. They formed five companies which, commanded respectively by Duke, Greene, Barrett, Shaler and Hubbard, were formed into a battalion, of which Shaler was elected major, and it was assigned to Frost's brigade, which had seen some service on the southwestern border. The brigade aggregated 580 officers and men.

The Minute Men established their headquarters in the heart of the city, but formed and drilled companies in other parts. They were not more than 300 strong, but

were so active and enthusiastic, and apparently ubiquitous, that there were supposed to be ten times that many of them. In their zeal to do something—to force a fight—they hoisted the Confederate flag over their headquarters and defied the Home Guards to take it down. But the Home Guards, or rather the Union leaders, did not accept the challenge. They were not ready, nor for that matter were the Minute Men, for they were unarmed, and there were no arms in sight except those in the arsenal.

In the arsenal, as has been stated, there were 60,000 stand of good arms, with an abundance of the munitions of war. The Minute Men would have seized it or died in the attempt if they had not been restrained by their commanding officer. His policy was delay. He and those in authority at Jefferson City were waiting for the legislature to act and the people to rise en masse, when they proposed to demand the surrender of the arsenal, and, if the demand were not complied with, to take it by force. But the governor, busy trying to control the legislature, some time before had turned the matter over to General Frost, and authorized him to take it whenever in his judgment it was expedient to do so. Frost accepted the trust and had an interview with Maj. Wm. H. Bell, the commandant of the arsenal, and on the 24th of January reported the result to the governor.

"I have just returned from the arsenal," he said. "I found the Major everything you or I could desire. He assured me that he considered Missouri had, whenever the time came, a right to claim it as being on her soil. He asserted his determination to defend it against any and all irresponsible mobs, come from whence they might, but at the same time gave me to understand that he would not attempt any defense against the proper State authorities. He promised me, upon the honor of an officer and a gentleman, that he would not suffer any arms to be removed from the place without first giv-

ing me timely information; and I promised him, in return, that I would use all the force at my command to prevent him being annoyed by irresponsible persons. I, at the same time, gave him notice that if affairs assumed so threatening a character as to render it unsafe to leave the place in its comparatively unprotected condition, I might come down and quarter a proper force there to protect it from the assaults of any persons whatsoever, to which he assented."

It is not to be supposed that as sagacious a man as Frank Blair did not understand the importance of the arsenal, and that as bold a man intended to allow the enemies of the Federal government to get possession of it without a desperate struggle. But Mr. Buchanan was President, and was not readily influenced by a man of Blair's revolutionary temper and methods. Nevertheless Blair worked might and main, determined if he could not get control of the arsenal and arm his Home Guards from its abundant material, to have Major Bell removed and some one appointed in his place with whom he would have more influence. He, therefore, prevailed on Isaac H. Sturgeon, assistant treasurer at St. Louis, an appointee of the President, to write to him, assuring him of the danger of the capture of the arsenal and urging that a force sufficient for its defense be quartered in it at once. Sturgeon was a Southern born man who was playing a double game. He was in the confidence of the Southern Rights men and was regarded by them as one of their number. At the same time he was working secretly under instructions of Blair. He wrote to General Scott to the same effect. The result was that a short time afterward Major Bell was relieved of the command at the arsenal by Maj. Peter V. Hagner, and a detachment of forty soldiers was ordered there to guard it. Major Bell was a North Carolinian and Southern man in his principles and associations. Major Hagner was born in Washington and his associations were generally with

Southern people. Though he was not as compliant as his predecessor had been, he was not disposed to be controlled by Blair.

In this crisis fortune favored Blair. Capt. Nathaniel Lyon, of the regular army, was ordered to St. Louis with his company. Lyon was a coarse man, without even the external polish that usually characterized old army officers. He was a bitter fanatic, and longed, as he said, to get at the throats of the Southern traitors. He was contentious, aggressive and dictatorial—greedy of power and reckless in the use of it—but withal a trained soldier and a man of great energy of character. His arbitrary temper, his sectional fanaticism and his disregard of the forms of law when they stood in his way, made him just the man Blair needed in carrying out his plans for subverting the government of the State and making Missouri a Federal province, while Lyon needed the finesse and political influence of Blair to put him in a position to execute his ruthless purposes. The two men seemed to have instinctively recognized their affinity and to have formed an alliance offensive and defensive. Blair did the fine work—the planning and political management, while Lyon undertook the work of completing what Blair had begun in organizing, drilling and arming troops in violation of the laws of the State. A short time before Lyon reached St. Louis, he wrote a letter to a friend in that city full of wrath and radical sentiments. It is probable Blair saw the letter and knew in advance the kind of man he had to deal with. Lyon could have had no better introduction to him.

But the removal of Major Bell and the appointment of Major Hagner to the command of the arsenal did not enable Blair and Lyon to accomplish what they wanted, which was to get the arms in it to outfit the regiments they were raising, and to garrison it with a force that would end the question of its possession. Major Hagner was a conservative man, and refused to permit them to

have anything to do with the arsenal or the arms in it. Lyon made a bold claim to the command as Hagner's ranking officer. But first General Harney, commander of the district, and later the President, decided against him, and Hagner became more fixed than ever in his determination not to distribute arms to the Home Guards. Blair and Lyon appealed again to the President but could not move him. Then Blair got Sturgeon to write General Scott, begging him to reinforce the garrison with the troops at Jefferson Barracks, in all 203 officers and men. This Scott did, and a few days later further increased the force, making it about 500 strong. Still Blair and Lyon were not satisfied, and Blair went to Washington and besought the President to assign Lyon to the command of the arsenal. But the President refused to make a change, as he had only a few days to serve. Lyon lost all patience, and said in a letter to Blair that Hagner's course was the result "either of imbecility or damned villainy," and declared if it became necessary he would "pitch him into the river." But directly after Lincoln's inauguration and the appointment of Montgomery Blair a member of his cabinet, Lyon was assigned to the coveted command. He at once began to put the arsenal in a state of defense by occupying, without warrant of law, the surrounding heights, and planting artillery upon them to command the city and the approaches to it.

During these events, General Frost was getting ready to take the arsenal, but never quite succeeded in completing his preparations. He did not think it expedient to accept Major Bell's offer to permit him to quarter troops in it to protect it from the assaults of irresponsible parties, nor did he think it prudent to act while the contest was going on between Major Hagner and Captain Lyon in regard to their respective rights to the command. But after Lyon had obtained the command, and had occupied the surrounding heights and fortified them, he

began to think it might be well to do something, particularly as the authorities of the Confederate government had urged upon the authorities of Missouri the importance of getting possession of the arsenal and the arms in it. He, therefore, prepared a memorial to the governor to the effect that he should send an agent to the South to procure mortars and siege guns; that he should prevent the garrisoning of the little arsenal at Liberty; that he should order him to form a military camp of instruction at or near St. Louis, with authority to muster military companies into the service of the State, erect batteries and do other warlike things for the protection of the State; that he should issue a proclamation informing the people of Missouri that President Lincoln had acted illegally in calling out troops, and that he should convene the general assembly in extra session at once.

These things the governor did. To Mr. Lincoln's call for troops he replied that "not a man would the State of Missouri furnish to carry on such an unholy crusade." He sent Captains Duke and Greene to Montgomery with a letter to the President of the Confederacy, requesting him to furnish the siege guns and mortars required to reduce the arsenal. He called the legislature together in extra session, and he ordered the commanding officers of the several military districts of the State to assemble their commands on the 3d of May and go with them into encampment for six days. The arsenal at Liberty had already been taken by the Southern men in the western part of the State, who had got tired of waiting for orders or permission to take it, and had acted on their own responsibility. They got with it about a thousand muskets, four brass field-pieces and a small amount of ammunition. General Frost went into encampment on the western outskirts of St. Louis, and his command was strengthened by Lieut.-Col. John S. Bowen's battalion, which had been on duty in the southwest. Besides, a good many young men from different parts of the State

joined different commands temporarily to get an idea of the duties of a soldier. Blair and Lyon knew what the Southern men were doing about as well as they knew themselves, and at once made preparations to anticipate them at all points. Lyon got authority from the war department to take 5,000 stand of arms from the arsenal to arm loyal citizens—that is to say, the Home Guards—and he pushed with great vigor the recruiting of new regiments.

Gen. William S. Harney, who was in command of the district, was Southern born and Southern in all his associations, and entirely too conservative to suit Blair and Lyon, and they had been unceasing in their efforts to get him removed. They had not succeeded, but Lyon got his authority to act directly from the war department. He had now five regiments. Blair was colonel of the first regiment, and John M. Schofield was major. Lyon was given command of the brigade and made brigadier-general. He had under his command more than 7,000 men, while near him lay encamped the only organized military force of the State—less than 700 men. He and Blair were now ready to strike—to commit the overt act for which the Southern leaders had been so long waiting.

CHAPTER IV.

PRESIDENT DAVIS SENDS SIEGE GUNS—BLAIR AND LYON PREPARE TO TAKE THE CAMP AND THE GUNS—FROST SURRENDERS—HOME GUARDS FIRE ON THE CROWD—THE LEGISLATURE ACTS PROMPTLY—REIGN OF TERROR IN ST. LOUIS—THE LEGISLATURE PROVIDES A MILITARY FUND—STERLING PRICE COMMANDER OF THE STATE GUARD—THE PRICE-HARNEY AGREEMENT—HARNEY SUPPLANTED BY LYON—THE PLANTER'S HOUSE CONFERENCE.

THE mission upon which Capt. Basil W. Duke and Capt. Colton Greene had been sent to Montgomery was successful, and in due time two 12-pound howitzers and two 32-pound siege guns, with a supply of ammunition, reached St. Louis and were turned over to Major Shaler, of Frost's brigade, and taken to Camp Jackson. Though an effort was made to keep the arrival of the guns secret, Blair and Lyon knew all about it. In fact, the day after their arrival Lyon visited the camp in disguise, and professed to recognize the guns as United States property taken from the arsenal at Baton Rouge. This was as good a pretext for beginning hostilities as he and Blair wanted. They, therefore, proceed at once to make preparations for the capture of the camp. Some of the members of the committee of safety objected to such warlike proceeding in violation of the laws of the State, and insisted that the property should be recovered by legal process, but they finally yielded, with the understanding that the United States marshal should head the column that was to march against the camp, and demand the surrender of the property, while the military should be held in reserve to aid him in an emergency. Lyon

professed to acquiesce in this arrangement, but really had no intention of acting in accordance with it. He intended to capture the camp, with the officers and men and the material of war in it, in the harshest manner possible, or tear it to pieces with his artillery. It was planned to make the attack on the next day, the 10th of May.

Frost had heard frequently during the two days preceding the attack that it was to be made, and received positive information on the morning of the 10th that it would be made that day. On the strength of this information he wrote Lyon a letter, in which he assured him that neither he nor any part of his command had any hostile intention toward the United States government, its property or its representatives, and in conclusion said: "I trust, after this explicit statement, we may be able, by fully understanding each other, to keep far from our borders the misfortunes which unhappily afflict our common country." Col. John S. Bowen was the bearer of the letter, but Lyon refused to receive it. He did not want to come to an understanding in regard to the property of his government, which it was his professed desire to reclaim. He at once put his troops in motion and marched direct to the camp. Arriving there he surrounded it on every side with his infantry to prevent the escape of the officers and men, and put his artillery in position to drive them out of it. Then he sent a staff officer to General Frost and demanded the immediate and unconditional surrender of his command. Promptly and without parley Frost surrendered. A great crowd of citizens, many of them women and children, had collected about the camp, and when the soldiers stacked their arms and marched out on their way to prison, the crowd began to jeer and mock at their captors, who resented the indignity by firing volley after volley into the crowd, the firing extending in regular succession down the line of troops. Twenty-eight persons were killed or

wounded. Among the killed were three of the prisoners and a child in the arms of its mother.

General Frost's force was outnumbered ten to one, and he, no doubt, thought a refusal to surrender would result in an unavailing loss of life. But why did he put himself in a position to provoke an attack, if he did not intend to fight? Why did he ask for siege guns to reduce the arsenal, if he could not keep them when he got them? If he could not defend himself, why did he not retreat? He knew for two days that he was liable to be attacked, and for several hours that he certainly would be. He had two safe lines of retreat open to him. A march of 15 miles over a macadamized road would have put him behind the Meramac river; or of 20 miles, over an equally good road, across the Missouri river at St. Charles; and in either case reinforcements would have come to him every hour of the day and night. In fact, why did he not take the arsenal long before? He had the authority to do it, and could have done it at any time for months. The partisans of the South throughout the State were disheartened because those in authority did not do anything themselves and would not allow others to do anything. They knew the possession of the arsenal was essential to their cause. The possession of it would have been followed by the enrollment of an army of 50,000 men at any time. Yet when it was offered to him Frost declined to accept it—and when it was lost beyond hope he asked for siege guns to reduce it.

At the time of the capture of Camp Jackson, the legislature was in session, it having met on the call of the governor on May 2d. The governor had appealed to it in vain to put the State in a condition to defend itself. When the news of Frost's surrender, his men held prisoners of war by the Home Guards, and the wanton killing of women and children, reached the capital, the military bill was under discussion, with but little prospect of its passage. But instantly the opposition to it vanished,

and in less than half an hour the bill was passed by both houses and signed by the governor. During the night the church bells rang out and the legislature met again, and was informed by the governor that it was believed the enemy was advancing on the capital from St. Louis. In the midst of great excitement a bill was passed authorizing the governor "to take such measures as he might deem necessary to repel invasion or put down rebellion," and \$30,000 was appropriated to enable him to execute the powers conferred upon him.

When the governor learned that the arsenal had passed beyond his reach, he requested Quartermaster-General James Harding to go to St. Louis and buy all the arms and ammunition he could find there. That officer had before reported to the governor that the only arms the State owned, except a few muskets in the hands of the militia, were two 6-pounder guns, without limbers or caissons, about one thousand muskets, forty sabers and forty light swords of an antique Roman pattern, which were neither useful nor ornamental. In St. Louis he purchased several hundred hunting rifles, some camp and garrison equipage and about seventy tons of powder—all of which was shipped to Jefferson City, guarded by Capt. Jo Kelly's company. Now that Blair and Lyon were levying war on the State in the most unmistakable manner, this was the condition the people were in for defense.

After the capture of Camp Jackson, the excitement was more intense in St. Louis than in Jefferson City. In the afternoon of that day a regiment of Home Guards, returning from the arsenal to its barracks in the northern part of the city, halted for a few moments at the corner of Sixth and Walnut streets, and in reply to a pistol shot fired on Fifth street, again fired into a crowd of citizens who had stopped to see it pass. Eight men were killed and many wounded. The next day another Home Guard regiment fired into a crowd on Sixth street between Pine and Olive streets, and again several citi-

zens were killed and wounded. The Home Guards were supreme, and emphasized their supremacy by threatening to kill all the Secessionists in the city. The city authorities and the police were powerless. There was a rush of people, mostly women and children, to get out of town. General Harney was appealed to and promised to send the Home Guards out of the city, but Blair and Lyon decided that they should stay, and they stayed. Harney, however, brought two companies of artillery and two companies of regular infantry from Jefferson barracks into the city, and pledged his faith as a soldier to preserve the peace and protect the property and lives of the people, and this to some extent reassured them. He also refused to allow Blair and Lyon to follow up the capture of Camp Jackson by advancing on Jefferson City and into the interior of the State.

The legislature adjourned on the 15th of May. But before adjourning it passed resolutions, unanimously, denouncing Blair and Lyon, the capture of Camp Jackson and the wanton killing of peaceable citizens, and requesting the governor instantly to call out the militia. At the same time it created a military fund, into which the school fund and all other moneys belonging to the State were ordered to be paid, together with a loan of \$1,000,000 from the banks, which was authorized; also the proceeds of \$1,000,000 of State bonds which the governor was given authority to sell. The unanimity with which these bills were passed was evidence of the revulsion of feeling which had taken place throughout the State. Many Conditional Union men promptly declared against the Union. Ex-Gov. Sterling Price, president of the State convention, and other prominent men, hastened to Jefferson City and offered their services to the governor. The military bill provided for the enlistment of the Missouri State Guard, and authorized the governor to appoint eight brigadier-generals to command the troops from the eight military districts into

which the State was divided. It also authorized him to appoint a major-general, who should have command of all the troops of the State. This position was offered to General Price and accepted by him.

Sterling Price was of an old Virginian family, was educated at Hampden-Sidney college, then studied law, and in 1831 moved with his father's family to Missouri and settled on a farm in Chariton county, which was ever after his home. In 1840 he was elected to the legislature, and was chosen speaker of the house. He owed this distinction, of course, rather to his general character and personal accomplishments than to his knowledge of parliamentary law and the business of legislation. But he filled the position acceptably. Four years afterward he was elected to Congress. But shortly after taking his seat war was declared against Mexico, and he resigned, returned to Missouri and raised a mounted regiment, which was accepted by the government, and he was assigned to the command of it. With a similar regiment, raised and commanded by Col. A. W. Doniphan, he crossed the plains and took possession of New Mexico and Chihuahua. Several battles were fought and won by the combined force, chief among them the battle of Sacramento. The victory gained in this battle was instrumental in giving the Americans possession of the territory out of which, after the close of the war, the States of California, Colorado, Utah and Nevada, and the Territories of Arizona and New Mexico were formed. At the close of the war with Mexico he returned to Missouri, was elected governor of the State, and served in that capacity four years. In 1860 he supported Douglas for President, and in the election of delegates to the State convention, he opposed secession and was elected by a large majority. He was chosen president of the convention when it met, and was the recognized leader of the Conditional Union party outside of St. Louis. But the capture of Camp Jackson and the ruthless killing of

men, women and children by the German Home Guards forced him to change his position and offer his services to Governor Jackson for the defense of the State and the protection of its people.

A few days later the governor announced the appointment of the following brigadier-generals: Alexander W. Doniphan, Monroe M. Parsons, James S. Rains, John B. Clark, Merriwether L. Clark, Nathaniel W. Watkins, Beverly Randolph, William Y. Slack and James H. McBride. All of them were men of note in the State and devoted to its interests. Four of them—Doniphan, Parsons, M. L. Clark and Slack—had seen service and distinguished themselves in the Mexican war. All of them received orders to enlist men in their respective districts and get them ready for service in the field. Recruiting went on rapidly in the populous counties bordering on the Missouri river, and volunteers, organized and unorganized, poured into the capital in a steady stream. On the day General Price was appointed commander more than a thousand were gathered at Jefferson City, waiting to be mustered into the State Guard and take the field against the enemy. Capt. Robert McCulloch brought several companies from Cooper county, and Capt. D. H. McIntire several from Callaway county.

The Independence Grays came from Jackson county, and brought with them the four brass 6-pounders taken from the arsenal at Liberty. Capt. Jo Kelly's company of Irishmen, sent up from St. Louis in charge of the arms bought by Quartermaster-General James Harding, was still there. The first regiment organized was composed of eight companies from the counties close around Jefferson City. It was designated the First regiment of Rifles, and John S. Marmaduke was chosen to command it. Marmaduke was born in Missouri, and was a son of a former governor of the State. A West Pointer, and a lieutenant in the regular army when President Lincoln called for 75,000 troops, he at once resigned and offered his services to the State.

Both sides saw that war was inevitable and were making active preparations for it. But a considerable number of conservative citizens, who deprecated war and its attendant ravages, made an effort to avert it by trying to bring about an agreement between General Harney and General Price. They were both citizens of the State and conservative in their feelings. At last they succeeded in inducing General Harney to invite General Price to hold a conference with him in St. Louis. Accordingly terms were arranged, and on the 21st of May they met and made what was known as the Price-Harney agreement. After stating that the object of each was "to restore peace and good order to the people of the State in subordination to the laws of the general and State governments," General Price undertook, with the sanction of the governor, to maintain order in the State; and General Harney agreed, if this were done, he would make no military movements within the State. General Harney also intimated to General Price, unofficially, that, as the State Guard might come within the meaning of the President's proclamation requiring officers of the United States army to disperse all armed bodies hostile to the laws of the land, he hoped he would find some way to suspend the organization of the State Guard. General Price said that was beyond his power—that he had no right to disobey or nullify a law of the State. But when he returned to Jefferson City, he ordered all troops, which had come there from other military districts, to return to their homes, and there be organized into companies and regiments as provided by law.

This agreement gave great offense to Blair and Lyon. They had objected vehemently to Harney's action forbidding them to advance into the interior of the State, and had begun to work for his removal. They now redoubled their efforts and sent special representatives, well provided with letters and testimonials from influential Union men, to Washington, to persuade the Presi-

dent to remove Harney and appoint Lyon to the command. They were successful. An order was made appointing Lyon brigadier-general of volunteers, and another relieving Harney of the command of the department of the West. The last order was sent to Blair with instructions to use it with discretion, which he did by stirring up the committee of safety to demand that Harney be removed at once. Harney relinquished command of the department on the 30th of May, and Brigadier-General Lyon assumed command the next day.

Blair and Lyon now had everything in their own hands. There was nothing to prevent them making war upon whom they pleased. They had agreed upon a plan of campaign before the capture of Camp Jackson, but Harney had blocked them temporarily. The plan was, as stated by Blair in a letter to the President, to advance into the State and take and hold Jefferson City, Lexington, St. Joseph, Hannibal, Macon, Springfield, and other points if found advisable. Blair thought the troops raised in the State, reinforced by the regular troops at Fort Leavenworth and the volunteer troops in Kansas, would be sufficient to enable Lyon to carry out this plan. But Lyon was less confident and more grasping. He wanted the governors of Illinois and Iowa ordered to send him the troops they had been ordered to send Harney. The authorities at Washington did as Lyon desired. At St. Louis, besides about 500 regulars, he had ten regiments of infantry, a battalion of artillery, a company of sappers and miners, and a company of riflemen, aggregating, officers and men, about 10,000. He had several thousand Home Guards in parts of the State where the Germans were numerous, who were well armed and equipped. At Fort Leavenworth there were 1,000 regulars. In Kansas there were two regiments, nearly 2,000 strong. Five Iowa regiments were on the northern border of the State, anxious to invade it, and Illinois was concentrating troops at Cairo, Alton and

Quincy, which were as available as if they were in the State. This was a formidable force, and to oppose it the State had less than a thousand organized troops, most of them armed with shotguns and hunting rifles. Except a few hundred muskets and half a dozen field-pieces and some powder, it had no munitions of war, no commissary or quartermaster supplies, and no money with which to buy any.

But the prospect did not dismay the Southern Rights men. They had been outwitted and beaten at politics and were determined to try the issue, sooner or later, with arms. General Price issued orders to the district commanders to hurry the organization of the troops in their districts, and to get them ready as quickly as possible for active service. They were instructed that each regiment should carry the State flag, which was to be made of blue merino, with the arms of the State emblazoned in gold on each side. But conservative citizens again came to the front and demanded a parley between leaders of the opposing forces. At their intercession Governor Jackson and General Price asked for a conference with General Lyon and Colonel Blair; and again at their intercession the latter agreed to grant it, on the condition that it should be held in St. Louis. A safe-conduct was sent them to and from that city. The State was represented by Governor Jackson, General Price, and Col. Thomas L. Snead of the governor's staff; the Federal government, by General Lyon, Colonel Blair, and Maj. H. L. Conant of Lyon's staff. The conference was held at the Planter's House, and Lyon stated that Blair would be the spokesman for the Federal side. But Lyon soon thrust Blair aside, and took the lead in the discussion. No understanding was reached, as it was evident from the beginning none would be. "Finally," says Colonel Snead, "when the conference had lasted four or five hours, Lyon closed it as he had opened it. 'Rather,' said he, and he spoke deliberately, slowly and

with a peculiar emphasis—'Rather than concede to the State of Missouri the right to demand that my government shall not enlist troops within her limits, or bring troops into the State whenever it pleases, or move troops at its own will into, out of, or through the State; rather than concede to the State of Missouri for one single instant the right to dictate to my government in any matter, however unimportant, I would'—rising as he said this, and pointing in turn to every one in the room—'see you, and you, and you, and you and every man, woman and child in the State, dead and buried.' Then turning to the governor, he said: 'This means war. In an hour one of my officers will call for you and conduct you out of my lines.' And then, without another word, without an inclination of the head, without even a look, he turned upon his heel and strode out of the room, rattling his spurs and clanking his saber, while we, whom he had left, and who had known each other for years, bade farewell to each other courteously and kindly, and separated—Blair and Conant to fight for the Union and we for the land of our birth."

CHAPTER V.

GOVERNOR JACKSON CALLS OUT THE MILITIA—JEFFERSON CITY ABANDONED—CONCENTRATION AT BOONEVILLE—RAILROAD BRIDGES DESTROYED—COLONEL HOLLOWAY'S DEATH—PRICE GOES TO LEXINGTON—LYON OCCUPIES THE CAPITAL—SKIRMISH AT BOONEVILLE—THE GOVERNOR STARTS SOUTHWEST—A FEDERAL REGIMENT ROUTED AT COLD CAMP—JUNCTION OF JACKSON AND RAINS—VICTORY AT CARTHAGE.

ON the return of Governor Jackson and General Price to Jefferson City, the governor issued a proclamation in which he stated the situation succinctly, and called the militia to the number of 50,000 into active service, for the purpose of repelling invasion and protecting the property, liberty and lives of the citizens of the State. He and General Price knew Blair and Lyon well enough to know that, now they were invested with full power, they would act at once. It was, therefore, decided to move the armory and workshop, which had been established at Jefferson City, as well as the public records and official papers of the State to Booneville. The population of Jefferson City was composed largely of Germans, who were unfriendly, if not positively hostile, to the State government, while the people of Booneville were in sympathy with it; and, besides Booneville was contiguous to the counties from which the promptest response to the call for troops was expected. General Price thought he could hold it until the people of North Missouri could rally to his support. The Missouri river is a rugged, turbid stream, and usually, in the spring and early summer, is from a half to three-quarters of a mile in width. It divides the State north and south almost evenly.

It was important to hold it in order to keep lines of communication between the northern and southern portions open. It was not doubted that when the Confederate authorities learned there was an army friendly to their cause struggling to hold Missouri, the Confederate forces along the southern border of the State would be massed and sent to their relief. The plan was to check the advance of the enemy at Booneville, and make a determined stand at Lexington. Gen. John B. Clark was ordered to rendezvous his men at Booneville, the other district commanders at some convenient point in their respective districts, and hold them ready for immediate service.

General Price caused the bridges over the Osage and Gasconade rivers, between St. Louis and Jefferson City, to be destroyed, and ordered General Parsons, who had a small force under his command, to retire along the Pacific railroad, west of Jefferson City, and delay the enemy if they attempted to advance on that line. General Price and the governor, with their staff officers, together with Captain Kelly's command, went to Booneville on a steamer. There General Clark had collected several hundred men, and others came in during the next two days, most of whom belonged to Marmaduke's regiment, which had been organized at Jefferson City, and had been sent to their homes when the Price-Harney agreement was made. Just at this time information of the death of Col. Edmunds B. Holloway, who had collected a considerable body of men in Jackson county, was received. A company of dragoons from Fort Leavenworth approached his camp at the crossing of the Little Blue, and a skirmish took place, in which Colonel Holloway and one of his men were killed and several others wounded. Colonel Holloway was an accomplished soldier, a graduate of West Point, and not long before had resigned his commission in the army. He was universally popular, and the State had great expectations of him and felt his loss deeply. The affair in which

he was killed was exaggerated, and led General Price to believe the Federals were moving on him from the West, and he determined to go to Lexington and take command of the troops ordered to rendezvous there, leaving General Clark in command at Booneville.

Lyon's plan of campaign was to send four regiments and two four-gun batteries, under the command of Brigadier-General Sweeny, to the southwest, Springfield being the objective point, in order to hold that part of the State in subjection, and to intercept the retreat of Governor Jackson and General Price and the troops with them, whom he proposed to drive from the Missouri river counties. His own force consisted of Blair's and Boernstein's regiments, Totten's light battery, Company F Second artillery, and Company B Second regular infantry—aggregating about 2,000 men. The southwest expedition left St. Louis, going to Rollo by railroad, at the same time Lyon left, going up the Missouri river by steamboat. Lyon reached Jefferson City two days after the State officers had left it, and took quiet possession of the town and of the government buildings. The next day he left three companies of Boernstein's regiment to hold the city, and proceeded with the remainder of his command—about 1,700 men, to Booneville. Eight miles below the town he disembarked his command, except one company of Blair's regiment and a detachment of artillery with a howitzer, which he ordered to continue up the river to deceive the enemy, while he moved on them by land.

Governor Jackson was promptly informed of Lyon's departure from Jefferson City, and ordered General Parsons, who was at Tipton, twenty miles south, to bring his command as rapidly as possible to Booneville. For some reason Parsons did not obey the order, though he had a day and a half in which to reach the designated point.

As Lyon approached the town the governor ordered Colonel Marmaduke, with his regiment and some independent companies, to check him, in order to give Parsons

time to come up and citizens an opportunity to leave with their families if they chose. Marmaduke, satisfied of his inability with the force at his disposal to seriously impede Lyon's advance, and appreciating the fact that his failure to do so would be magnified into a defeat of the State troops and have a discouraging effect on their friends throughout the State, had already protested against making a stand at Booneville. He thought the troops at Lexington and those at Booneville, with such reinforcements as might join them, should retire behind the Osage river in the vicinity of Warsaw, where they could offer Lyon battle on more equal terms. But the governor insisted on fighting at Booneville, and Marmaduke obeyed.

The opposing forces met a few miles below the town. Marmaduke checked Lyon's advance at first, and compelled him to deploy his infantry and bring up his artillery. Marmaduke had no artillery, and Lyon, soon discovering that, shelled him at long range at his leisure. Marmaduke then withdrew to a stronger position nearer the town, where he made another stand and again compelled Lyon to form in line of battle. The infantry firing here was sharp, and, after a brisk engagement, the governor ordered Marmaduke to fall back to the city, which he did in good order, considering this was the first time his men had been under fire. The loss was about twenty-five killed and wounded on each side. The engagement, altogether, lasted about two hours. The Federal force outnumbered the State troops four to one. They were thoroughly armed and equipped, and had two batteries, while the State troops were half organized, half-armed and without artillery. The affair was nothing more than a skirmish, and under the circumstances the advantage was with the State troops. But Lyon, and all the influences favorable to him, represented it as a great victory for the Federal arms, and it had a most depressing effect on the Southern Rights element. It compelled, too, the State forces to abandon the Missouri river, giving the

Federals control of it from Kansas City to its mouth, and placed a formidable barrier in the way of recruits from the north side of it reaching Price.

It was now a race for the southwestern part of the State—the rugged hills of the Ozark mountain country—between the unorganized and unarmed Southern men, and Lyon and his thoroughly equipped forces, with the knowledge on the part of the Southern men that there was a considerable army under Sweeny there, the object of which was to capture or kill them. The governor, with Generals Parsons and Clark, started to Warsaw. General Price at Lexington was threatened by Lyon from Booneville, and 3,000 troops, regulars and Kansas volunteers, from Fort Leavenworth. At this time General Price was seriously sick, which added to the complexities and dangers of the situation. But, with his staff and a small escort, he set out for Arkansas to see Gen. Ben McCulloch, who commanded Confederate troops in that section, and if possible induce him to come to the assistance of the broken and scattered Missourians. He left General Rains in command of the State troops at Lexington, with orders to move them as rapidly as possible to Lamar, in Barton county. Rains had need to move quickly and rapidly, because Lyon was threatening him from the east and Major Sturgis, with 900 Federal dragoons and two regiments of Kansas volunteers, from the west. When Governor Jackson and his party, 250 or 300 in number, got to Warsaw, they halted to ascertain what had become of General Price and the main body of the army.

Good news—the first gleam of sunlight that had fallen upon the adherents of the Southern cause in the State—reached him. At Cole Camp, some 20 miles from Warsaw, was encamped a regiment of German Home Guards, commanded by Colonel Cook, a brother of the Cook who was executed in Virginia with John Brown. The object of Cook was to intercept Governor Jackson's party or any other body of Southern men making their way south-

ward through the State. But Lieut.-Col. Walter S. O'Kane, assisted by Maj. Thomas M. Murray, raised about 350 State Guard troops in the neighborhood, made a forced march at night, struck the Home Guards, who had no pickets out except in the direction of Governor Jackson's party, just at daylight, and utterly routed them, killing 206, wounding a still larger number, and taking over 100 prisoners. Colonel Cook and a part of the command escaped. The next day the victors reported to Governor Jackson, bringing with them their prisoners, over 400 new muskets and a good supply of ammunition. The Missourians lost about 30 killed and wounded. As a result of this brilliant dash, the force from Lyon's command pursuing the governor gave up the pursuit, and returned to Booneville. It had, too, the effect of alarming the Federals in the Southwest and making them more cautious in their movements. It was a blow from an unexpected source, which indicated danger to their long lines of pursuit. It showed that the people of the State were not as thoroughly subjugated as they had supposed.

The governor remained in Warsaw two days, and then resumed in a more leisurely manner his march toward Montevallo, in Vernon county, to form a junction with the column under Rains and Slack. The progress of this column had been slow, because the streams it had to cross were high, and the useless and cumbrous baggage train, as well as the men, had to be ferried over them. Rains' effective strength was less than 1,200 infantry under Col. Richard H. Weightman, about 600 mounted men under Colonel Cawthorn, and Capt. Hiram Bledsoe's three gun battery. One of Bledsoe's guns was captured by the Missourians in the Mexican war at the battle of Sacramento. It was presented by the general government to the State of Missouri and for years stood on the bluff overlooking the Missouri river at Lexington. Bledsoe brought it out with a yoke of oxen. There was a considerable percentage of silver in its composition, which gave it a ring

when fired that could be distinguished on the field amidst the firing of a hundred ordinary guns. Bledsoe's battery was always in the thickest of the fight, and the soldiers of the State Guard, as well as the Federals, soon came to know "Old Sacramento's" voice. It became so badly grooved from use that it was finally condemned, sent to Memphis to be recast with other guns, and its identity lost. Parsons had about 650 armed men. His infantry was commanded by Col. Joseph M. Kelly, his mounted men by Col. Ben Brown, and his four-gun battery by Capt. Henry Guibor. Clark had Col. John Q. Burbridge's regiment of infantry, the effective strength of which was 365 officers and men. Slack had about 700 infantry under Col. John T. Hughes and Maj. J. C. Thornton, and 500 mounted men under Col. B. A. Rives. More than a thousand of these were unarmed, and a large number were armed with shotguns and rifles. Altogether the effective force of Price's army was not more than 3,000 men.

At this time the Federal and State forces were a good deal mixed. Neither knew with any certainty where the other was. The column which Lyon had sent from St. Louis to the southwest to capture Jackson and Price had reached Springfield about 4,000 strong. Sigel had gone westward from there with his regiment and Salomon's, a battery and some cavalry, hoping to intercept General Price, but finding that Price had already gone on to General McCulloch's camp he turned and attempted to intercept Governor Jackson. With this view he moved toward Carthage in the line of Jackson's retreat. There he ran across Parsons' quartermaster, who precipitately retired and informed Parsons of the proximity of the Federals. This was the first intimation the governor had that the enemy was in his front. Soon other couriers arrived, saying the Federals were advancing in force. Governor Jackson thereupon assumed command of all the troops in person, and determined to fight the enemy.

At daybreak next morning, July 5th, the army moved, with Rains in front and Capt. J. O. Shelby's company in

advance. The governor with his staff and Gen. David R. Atchison rode at the head of the column with General Rains. About five miles from Lamar they learned that Sigel had left Carthage and was on his way to give them battle. Hardly had they halted when the glint of the Federal bayonets showed them the enemy on the other side of a creek. The governor formed his men in line of battle with Weightman's brigade on the right, then Bledsoe's battery, and then Slack's infantry. Guibor's battery was on the left of Slack, and next to him was Kelly's regiment and then Burbridge's regiment. The right flank was covered by Rains' mounted men under Brown and Rives. The Federals, about 2,000 strong, with seven pieces of artillery, advanced with the steadiness and precision of veterans. Sigel opened the fight with his artillery, firing across the creek. Bledsoe's three guns replied, and almost at the same time Guibor's battery opened. The artillery fight lasted for half an hour or more, when the mounted men on both flanks of the governor's army maneuvered as if to surround Sigel, and at the same time Weightman's and Slack's infantry advanced rapidly. The engagement was sharp and decisive. Sigel fell back in good order and took a new position well defended by his artillery. Then Weightman reformed his line, opened fire with Bledsoe's battery, and with his own brigade and Slack's infantry pressed Sigel's line hard. The fighting at this point was stubborn for a while, but Clark and Parsons bringing their forces to bear, Sigel gave way and was soon in full retreat. Nor did he stop, except temporarily at Carthage to get his wagon train out of the way, until he had put forty miles between him and the enemies whom he expected to capture without a fight. The honors of the battle belonged to Weightman's brigade, Slack's command, Shelby's mounted company and Bledsoe's battery. The Missourians lost 40 or 50 killed and about 120 wounded. The loss of the enemy was estimated as twice as large. The fight was known as the battle of Carthage

CHAPTER VI.

LYON LEAVES BOONEVILLE FOR THE SOUTHWEST—PRICE REINFORCED BY McCULLOCH AND PEARCE—THEY START TO THE GOVERNOR'S RESCUE—THE RENDEZVOUS AT COWSKIN PRAIRIE—THE COMBINED FORCE MOVES TOWARD SPRINGFIELD—LYON ADVANCES TO MEET THEM—THE BATTLE OF WILSON'S CREEK—DEATH OF LYON—A FRUITLESS VICTORY.

GENERAL LYON delayed at Booneville two weeks after the capture of that place, taking every precaution to cut off communication between the Southern men on the north and south sides of the river and prevent them co-operating. Finally, having arranged things to his satisfaction, he left Col. John D. Stevenson in command of the river from St. Louis to Kansas City with orders to hold the principal towns and prevent recruits from Price's army crossing, and began his march to the southwest. He did not doubt that Sweeny had been able to crush all opposition in that section, and he went now to unite his forces and offer McCulloch and his Confederates battle. At the crossing of Grand river, south of Clinton, he formed a junction with Sturgis and his United States dragoons, and pushed forward with his united force for Springfield, not knowing that Sigel had been routed at Carthage and that the State troops were in practical possession of the country. But at the crossing of the Osage, a few miles above Osceola, he learned of Sigel's defeat. He ferried his men and trains across the river hurriedly, working day and night, and without rest marched his men twenty-seven miles without stopping. In the afternoon he halted for a few hours to feed and rest his men and horses, and then re-

sumed his march and did not halt again until he was within thirty miles of Springfield and fifty miles from the crossing of the Osage. He marched fifty miles in hot July weather, in twenty-four hours. He then learned that Sigel was in no immediate danger, and marched to Springfield, thirty miles, in a more leisurely manner. He entered Springfield with a good deal of mediæval display. His escort, which was composed of St. Louis German butchers, remarkable for their size and ferocious aspect, was mounted on powerful iron-gray horses and armed with big revolvers and massive swords, and thus accoutered dashed through the streets of the little town, which was held by Sweeny, with the view of overpowering the simple country people with the fierceness of their appearance.

When General Price left Lexington he made his way direct to General McCulloch's headquarters. En route he was joined by men in squads and companies, so that when he reached Cowskin prairie, in the extreme southwestern corner of the State, he had about 1,200 men with him, though most of them were unarmed. He there learned that Gen. N. B. Pearce, a West Point graduate and an accomplished soldier, commander of the military forces of Arkansas, was near Maysville in that State with an Arkansas brigade, and leaving his men in camp on Cowskin prairie he went there with a small escort. General Pearce received him cordially and informed him that General McCulloch had left Fort Smith, where his headquarters had been, and would reach Maysville the next day. General Pearce loaned General Price 650 muskets with which to help arm his men.

General Price returned to Cowskin prairie, organized his men as well as he could, and placed those whom he could arm under command of Col. Alexander E. Steen, a young Missourian and West Pointer, who had a short time before resigned from the regular army. The next day General McCulloch, in advance of his troops, reached

General Price's headquarters, and at once agreed to aid the Missourians. General Pearce also agreed to aid them with his Arkansas force. The next day, the 4th of July, McCulloch and Pearce entered Missouri with Churchill's mounted Confederate regiment, Gratiot's Arkansas infantry, Carroll's mounted regiment and Woodruff's battery; reached Price's camp the same day, were joined by him, and continued their march northward to rescue Governor Jackson and his party. Under the impression that the governor was pressed by Lyon on one side and Sigel on the other, McCulloch left his infantry behind, and he and Price pressed forward to his relief. On approaching Neosho, McCulloch sent Churchill with two companies to capture a company Sigel had left there. This Churchill did without firing a gun. He not only took 137 prisoners, but what was of more importance, captured 150 stand of arms and seven wagons loaded with army supplies. At the break of day on the 6th, the whole force was on the march again to Carthage, but during the day learned that the governor and his command had defeated Sigel and were en route to join them. McCulloch and Pearce with their troops then returned to Maysville, and Price, taking command of the Missourians, returned to Cowskin prairie and went to work organizing them into companies and regiments.

Under the circumstances, this was hard work. He had no arms, no military supplies, and no money to buy any. The men never expected to be and never were paid. But men and horses had to be fed, and on Cowskin prairie there was little but green corn and poor beef upon which to feed them. Quartermaster-Gen. James Harding and Chief Commissary John Reid went to Fort Smith, and then to Little Rock and Memphis, in search of supplies, but that was a slow process. The men and horses managed to live on what the country afforded, and while General Harding was absent, Col. Edward Haren acted as quartermaster-general, and by his activity, in-

dustry and unfailing courtesy did wonders in providing the absolutely necessary supplies, and making the men contented. All of General Price's staff, except his adjutant-general, Colonel Henry Little, were civilians, and knew nothing of the military duties their position imposed upon them. But they were willing and learned rapidly. The Granby mines furnished lead, and Governor Jackson's forethought had provided a supply of powder. Some artillery ammunition captured served as a pattern, and the cannoneers were soon able to make the necessary ammunition for their guns. Notwithstanding the embarrassments and drawbacks, the work of organization went steadily on, and by the last of the month the State Guards assumed form and substance and became an army of 4,500 armed and 2,000 unarmed men, every one of whom was anxious to meet the enemy and retrieve the honor of the State. Still, they were a motley crowd. There was hardly a uniform among them—the insignia of even a general officer's rank usually being a stripe of some kind of colored cloth pinned to the shoulder.

General Price left Cowskin prairie on the 25th of July, and three days later reached Cassville. There he was joined by Brigadier-General McBride with 650 armed men, which made his effective force over 5,000. General McCulloch reached Cassville the next day with his brigade, amounting to 3,200 men, nearly all armed. General Pearce was within ten miles of Cassville with his brigade of 2,500 Arkansas troops, together with two batteries, Woodruff's and Reid's. The entire force amounted to nearly 11,000 men, beside the 2,000 unarmed Missourians, who went with the army with the expectation of getting arms after a while. Price, McCulloch and Pearce each had an independent command, but they agreed upon an order of march, in conformity with which the combined forces began their advance on Springfield, fifty-two miles distant, on the last day of July. The first division, consisting of infantry under command of McCulloch, left

Cassville that day. The other divisions, commanded respectively by Pearce and Steen, left the following day, and Price, without taking any command, accompanied Steen's division.

As soon as Lyon reached Springfield he began writing and sending representatives to St. Louis and Washington demanding reinforcements. But his demands received little if any attention. General Fremont was in command of the Western department, and did not seem disposed to help him. When assured that Lyon must and would fight at Springfield, he simply replied: "If he does he will do it on his own responsibility." Lyon chafed, and abused everybody. "If it is the intention," he said, "to give up the West, let it be so; Scott will cripple us if he can." At last two regiments—Stevenson's at Booneville, and Montgomery's at Leavenworth—were ordered to report to him at Springfield. But they never reached there. It was a question with Lyon whether to fight or retreat, and the first alternative seemed to be safer than the last. His only line of retreat was to Rolla, 125 miles distant, through a broken, rugged country, with the probability that Price's and McCulloch's mounted men would be thrown in his front, while their infantry pressed him desperately in rear. Besides, to retreat was to give up all he had gained, to allow Price to return to the Missouri river with an army and to begin anew a fight for the possession of the State. He had 7,000 or 8,000 men, thoroughly armed and equipped, and he determined to risk defeat rather than turn back.

On August 1st he learned that McCulloch, Price and Pearce were advancing on Springfield. He was deceived as to their line of march, supposing they were advancing by different routes, and determined to attack them in detail. With this view he moved out, his force consisting of nearly 6,000 men, infantry, cavalry and artillery. When he got within four or five miles of them and learned he was mistaken, he stopped and waited for them.

But he was deceived again. It was the advance guard under Rains which was in front of him. The main body was in camp twelve miles back. The next day he moved to within six miles of the Southern force, but not being able to learn anything about its strength, and fearing he might be flanked, he determined to return to Springfield, which he did, reaching there the next evening.

The united Southern forces had remained in their position during this time, and had been reinforced by Greer's Texas regiment. While the two armies were thus maneuvering and watching each other, General Price was anxious to attack, but General McCulloch declined unless Price would consent to give him the command of the combined army. At last, after a good deal of wrangling, General Price yielded, reserving to himself, however, the right to resume command of the Missourians whenever he chose. Believing that Lyon was still in front of him, McCulloch marched at midnight of August 5th, expecting to surprise and attack him at daybreak. But he soon learned that Lyon had left the day before for Springfield. He followed him until he came to Wilson's creek, where he encamped. There the army remained three days, the dispute all the time going on between Price and McCulloch, the former insisting on attacking, and the latter declining to do so. At last McCulloch yielded and ordered the army to be ready to move that night, August 9th, at 9 o'clock. But before that time it began to rain and the order was countermanded, chiefly because the Missourians had no cartridge boxes, but carried their ammunition in their pockets, and it was liable to be ruined if it rained hard. The troops, therefore, lay on their arms during the night, awaiting the development of events.

Late in the afternoon of the same day, Lyon moved out of Springfield, marched about five miles west, then turned southward across the prairie, and about midnight came in sight of Rains' camp fires. He had turned McCulloch's

left and was in his rear. Sigel, with two regiments of infantry, six pieces of artillery and two companies of cavalry, aggregating about 1,500 men, had made a similar movement and turned the right flank of the Confederates. He planted a battery on a small hill within 500 yards of Churchill's camp, disposed his men so as to capture every one coming or going, and waited for Lyon to begin the fight. Lyon halted in sight of Rains' camp fires until dawn and then resumed his march, with Plummer's regulars in advance. The Confederates had withdrawn their pickets in anticipation of moving themselves, and when the movement was abandoned had not sent them out again. Just at daylight Rains for some reason became suspicious, and sent a staff officer with a small detachment to reconnoiter. The officer soon came back in haste and informed him that the enemy were advancing in force with cavalry, artillery, and infantry, from the southwest. Rains instantly informed General Price, and formed his own command. McCulloch was at Price's quarters, and this was the first intimation either of them had that Lyon and his army were upon them. McCulloch discredited the information, and said he would go himself and see about it, but before he could mount his horse another messenger came with the information that Rains was falling back before overwhelming numbers, and at the same time came the report of Lyon's artillery, which was followed in a moment by the guns of Sigel, who had opened fire on Churchill and Greer and Brown, and was driving them in confusion out of the little valley in which they were encamped, as Lyon was driving Rains.

Instantly McCulloch and McIntosh mounted and galloped to take command of the Confederates on the east side of the creek, and Price, ordering his infantry and artillery to follow, rushed up Bloody Hill—a considerable eminence in the midst of the field and so named because the battle that ensued roared and broke in bloody waves around it—and took command of Cawthorn's brigade,

which was falling back fighting, in the hope of holding the enemy in check until his infantry and artillery could come up. These were forming, and they came up the hill with a rush. First came Slack, with Hughes' regiment and Thornton's battalion, and formed on the left of Cawthorn; then Clark, with Burbridge's regiment, and formed on the left of Slack; then Parsons, with Kelly's regiment and Guibor's battery, and formed on the left of Clark, and on the extreme left of the line McBride took position with his two regiments. Shortly after Rives, with some dismounted men, reinforced Slack; and Weightman, with Clarkson's and Hurst's regiments which had been encamped a mile or more away, came up at a double-quick and formed between Slack and Cawthorn. In the meantime Woodruff had taken position with his Arkansas battery on an elevated point of land overlooking the field from the east, and at the first sound of Totten's guns had opened a fire on Lyon which retarded his advance and greatly aided the Missourians in getting into position.

The battle was now fairly set. The opposing forces were nearly equal. Price had about 3,500 men, and Lyon, deducting the 1,500 under Sigel, had about 3,500. The lines were not more than three hundred yards apart, but a heavy undergrowth of timber separated and concealed them from each other. Price's men were armed mostly with hunting rifles and shotguns, and to make them effective it was necessary that the lines should be close together. Instead of advancing, Price waited for Lyon to attack. He did not have to wait long. In a little while the order to move forward was heard, and through the brush the enemy came. When they were within close range there rang out the sharp report of a thousand rifles, the heavier report of a thousand shotguns, and crack of innumerable pistols, the roar of Guibor's guns—and the day in the field Missourians had looked forward to longingly amid the disappointments and delays of months was before them, and they resolved to die or con-

quer where they stood. Rough and ragged and worn, the best blood of Missouri faced the enemy in that battle line. The hand that held the musket might be awkward, but it was steady. The men might not be able to maneuver, but they could fight. When one of them fell an unarmed man stepped promptly forward to take his place and his gun. For hours the fight went on. The lines would approach to within fifty yards of each other, deliver their fire and fall back a few yards to reform and reload. It was a succession of charges followed by a succession of repulses, with solemn intervals of silence between, as each side braced itself again for the desperate struggle. It was man to man and to the death. Price would not have retreated if he could, and Lyon could not if he would. He had risked everything on the desperate chance of battle, and had to fight it out to the bitter end.

McCulloch's and Pearce's infantry were on the east side of the creek, where McCulloch had formed the men so as to meet Sigel's attack and to protect Price's rear, posting the Third Louisiana, McIntosh's regiment and McRae's battalion within protecting distance of Woodruff's battery, which was firing across the creek. He had not more than made these dispositions when a force of the enemy appeared, moving down the creek on the eastern side with the evident intention of charging Woodruff's battery. Leaving Gratiot to support Woodruff, he ordered McIntosh, with his regiment dismounted, the Third Louisiana and McRae's battalion to meet the advancing Federals. They charged and drove back Plummer's battalion of regular infantry and a regiment of Home Guards, with a loss of about 100 on each side. Plummer was severely wounded.

Sigel had not been heard from since the first dash early in the morning. He had, in fact, taken position on the Fayetteville road to intercept and capture the Confederates after Lyon had routed them. His dispositions to that end were made with military precision. His battery oc-

cupied a commanding position, his infantry extended on both sides of the road, and a company of regular cavalry was on each flank. He was quietly awaiting results. After the affair with Plummer, McCulloch went in search of him. He took his own infantry, with Rosser's and O'Kane's Missouri battalions and Bledsoe's battery. Bledsoe placed his battery so as to command the enemy's position. Reid's battery was somewhat east of Bledsoe's. The infantry advanced to the attack and Bledsoe and Reid opened at point-blank range. Sigel was taken by surprise and his men thrown into confusion, and when McCulloch and McIntosh, with 400 of the Third Louisiana and Rosser's and O'Kane's battalions, broke through the brush and charged his battery his whole force fled, abandoning the guns, some going one way and some another. Sigel and Salomon, with about 200 of the German Home Guards and Carr's company of regular cavalry, tried to get back to Springfield by the route they came, but were attacked by Lieutenant-Colonel Major, with some mounted Missourians and Texans, and again routed. Carr and his cavalry fled precipitately. Sigel with one man reached Springfield in safety. Nearly all the rest were killed, wounded or captured. In the meantime, the main fight on Bloody Hill raged fiercely. Though hard pressed, Price had not yielded a foot of ground. Churchill, who held a position on the left of the line, dismounted his men and moved them to the center, where the need was greatest. Price then advanced Guibor's battery in line with the infantry, while Woodruff continued throwing his shells over his line into the ranks of the enemy. Still the battle was not won. Lyon was bringing up every available man for a last desperate effort. Price asked for aid, and General Pearce, with Gratiot and his Arkansas infantry, came to his assistance. In getting into position Gratiot suffered severely. His horse and his orderly's were killed, his lieutenant-colonel was dismounted, his major's arm was broken, his quartermaster

was killed and his commissary badly wounded. But the regiment took the position it was ordered to take and held it, though in half an hour it lost 100 out of 500 men.

The fighting was now furious. In the words of Schofield and Sturgis, "The engagement had become inconceivably fierce all along the entire line, the enemy appearing in front, often in three or four ranks, lying down, kneeling and standing, and the line often approaching to within thirty or forty yards, as the enemy would charge upon Totten's battery and would be driven back." General Price was painfully wounded in the side, but did not leave the field. He only said to those who were near him that if he were as slim as Lyon the bullet would not have hit him. Weightman was borne to the rear dying; Cawthorn and his adjutant were mortally wounded; Slack was desperately wounded; Clark was shot in the leg; Col. Ben Brown was killed; Colonel Allen, of General Price's staff, was killed by the side of his chief; Colonels Burbridge, Kelly, Foster and numerous field officers were disabled. But Lyon was worse hurt than Price. He had, however, risked everything on the chance, and in the shadow of impending defeat was determined to make a supreme effort to reverse the tide that was setting strongly against him. Dismounted, he was leading his horse along his battle line, speaking words of encouragement to his men, when his horse was killed and he was wounded. He was dazed by the shock, but quickly recovered, mounted another horse, and, drawing his sword, called upon his men to follow him. A moment after a ball struck him in the breast and he fell from his horse, and in another moment was dead.

In the pause that occurred following Lyon's death, Price was reinforced by Dockery's Arkansas regiment, a section of Reid's battery and the Third Louisiana regiment. Thus strengthened, he was better prepared to hold his ground than he had been at any time during the day. The command of the Federal army devolved on Major



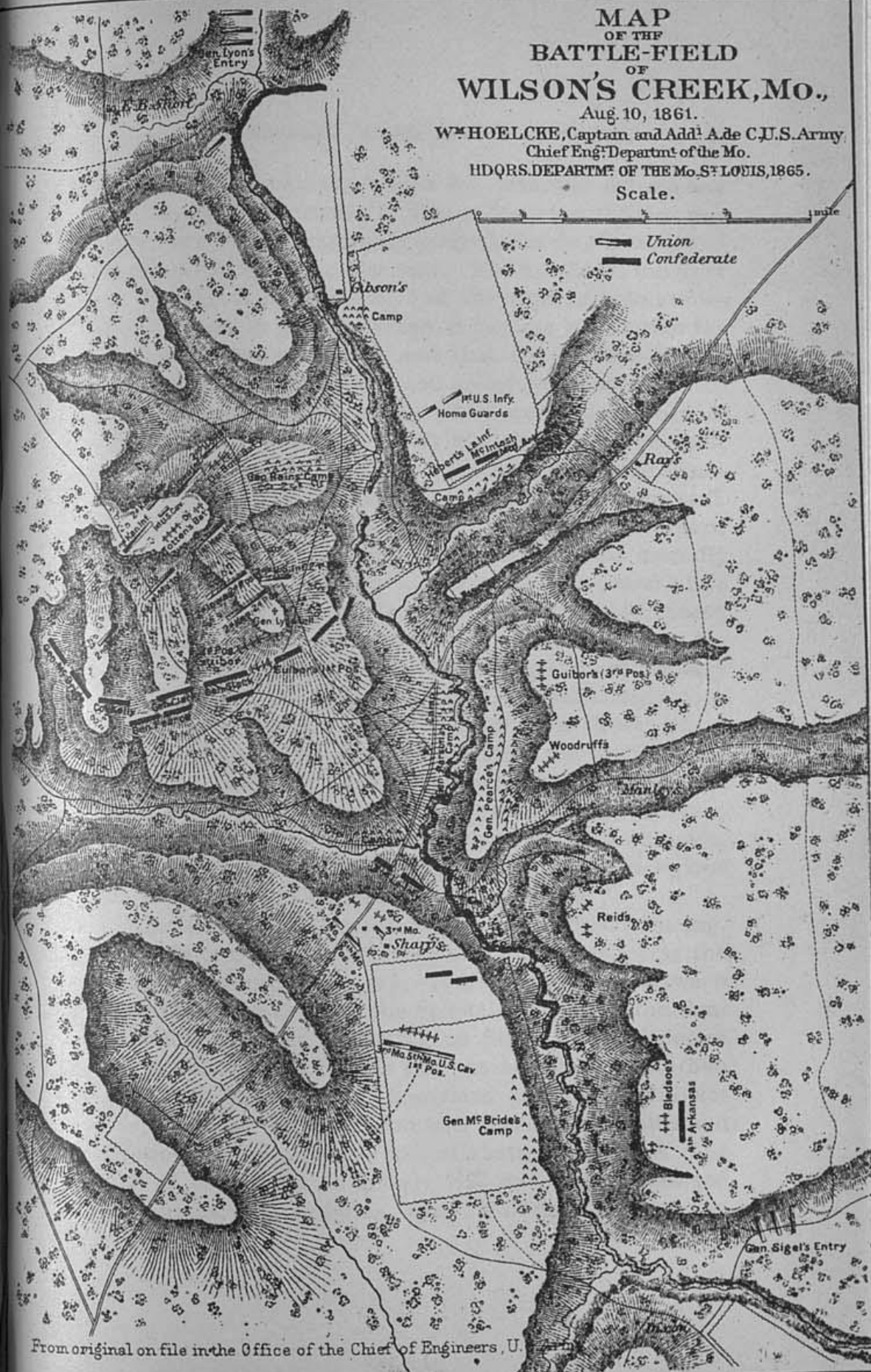
MAP
OF THE
BATTLE-FIELD
OF
WILSON'S CREEK, Mo.,

Aug. 10, 1861.

W^o HOELCKE, Captain and Ad^l A. de C. U.S. Army
Chief Eng^r Department of the Mo.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MO., ST. LOUIS, 1865.

Scale.



From original on file in the Office of the Chief of Engineers, U.S. Army.

THE
LIBRARY OF THE
MICHIGAN STATE UNIVERSITY
EAST LANSING, MICHIGAN
48824

Sturgis. He counseled with his principal officers and they decided to retreat. The order to withdraw was given at once and promptly obeyed, Steele's battalion of regulars bringing up the rear. For five hours the fight on Bloody Hill had lasted, and the dead of both armies lay upon it in piles. When it became known that the Federals were retreating and that the day was won, a great shout of exultation and relief went up from the men who had fought there, which reached the ears of Weightman where he lay dying, and he asked those around him what it meant. "We have whipped them—they have gone," he was told. "Thank God," he said. In another moment he was dead. Of him in his report, General Price said: "Among those who fell mortally wounded on the battlefield, none deserve a dearer place in the memory of Missourians than Richard Hanson Weightman, colonel commanding the First brigade of the Second division of this army. Taking up arms at the very beginning of this unhappy contest, he had already done distinguished service at the battle of Rock Creek, where he commanded the State forces after the death of the lamented Holloway, and at Carthage, where he won unfading laurels by the display of extraordinary coolness, courage and skill. He fell at the head of his brigade, wounded in three places, and died just as the victorious shouts of our men began to rise upon the air."

The losses of the armies, killed, wounded and missing, were about equal. The total Federal loss was 1,317; the total Confederate loss, 1,218. In the engagement between McIntosh and Plummer, the Federals lost 80 and the Confederates 101. In the attack on Sigel, the Confederate loss was small, but Sigel's loss was heavy—not less than 300. The loss of the Missourians on Bloody Hill was 680; the loss of the Arkansans there—Churchill's and Gratiot's regiments and Woodruff's battery—was 308. The loss of both sides on Bloody Hill was, Missourians and Arkansans, 988; Federals, 892. Well may the historian

say: "Never before—considering the number engaged—had so bloody a battle been fought on American soil; seldom has a bloodier one been fought on any modern field."

The Federals retreated to Springfield leaving the body of their dead general on the field. By order of General Price the body was identified and delivered to his friends, who came to ask for it under a flag of truce. But it was again left behind, when they abandoned Springfield, and was taken in charge of and given decent burial by Mrs. John S. Phelps, the wife of a former representative in congress from that district, then an officer in the Federal army.

The fruits of this splendid victory were lost. As soon as it was known that the Federals were retreating, General Price urged General McCulloch to make pursuit, but McCulloch declined. The Federals had not only lost heavily in the battle, but were badly demoralized, and had a long and difficult road to travel before they could reach a point where they could hope for assistance. That point was Rolla, and the road ran through a rugged, broken country, with many streams to ford or ferry, and was already crowded with hundreds of Union refugees, with their teams and families, who were fleeing in mortal terror from Ben McCulloch and his Texans. But McCulloch refused then and afterward to make even a pretense of pursuit. So the dead were buried where they fell, and that for which they fought and died, and dying, thought they had attained, was left in the possession of the enemy. Though General Price insisted on pursuit, and had the right to resume the command of the Missourians whenever he pleased, he did not feel strong enough, and lacked the necessary ammunition to make the pursuit alone.

CHAPTER VII.

SIGEL RETREATS TO ROLLA—McCULLOCH AND PEARCE RETURN TO ARKANSAS—FEDERAL DEFEAT AT DRYWOOD—PRICE INVESTS THE FEDERAL WORKS AT LEXINGTON—THE MOVING BREASTWORKS—MULLIGAN SURRENDERS—AN AFFAIR AT BLUE MILLS—GENERAL THOMPSON AND HIS OPERATIONS—PRICE COMPELLED TO RETREAT—THE LEGISLATURE AT NEOSHO PASSES AN ACT OF SECESSION—MEMBERS OF THE CONFEDERATE CONGRESS CHOSEN—FREMONT'S BODYGUARD DEFEATED AT SPRINGFIELD—HUNTER SUCCEEDS FREMONT AND RETREATS—REORGANIZATION OF THE STATE TROOPS—FIRST AND SECOND CONFEDERATE BRIGADES.

ON reaching Springfield, Maj. S. D. Sturgis, who had taken command of the Federals on the death of Lyon, turned the command over to Sigel, who was supposed to be the ranking officer. Sigel, after consultation with the other officers, determined to retreat to Rolla, and at once moved out with a strong escort and the army train, consisting of 400 heavily laden wagons, a part of their load being \$250,000 in gold taken from the branch State bank at Springfield. The remainder of the army moved the same night. The day after the battle General McCulloch withdrew his troops to Arkansas, the Arkansans returned to their own State and General Price, with the State Guard, took possession of Springfield and went to work recruiting, organizing and drilling his army. Some of the men with him had not enlisted. They were organized after a manner of their own into squads and companies. Many of them did not belong to any regiment. None of them were uniformed, and a large number had not been drilled. They had no tents, no equipments of

any kind, and there were no depots of subsistence or clothing or ammunition. There were no muster rolls and no reports. The Federals held the Missouri river and it was a block to recruiting in the northern part of the State. Home Guards, armed from the arsenal at St. Louis, swarmed in nearly every county in the southern part. But Price and his officers persevered, and at length the unwieldy mass assumed coherence and form.

In less than a month Price was able to move in the direction of the Missouri river with a force of about 4,500 armed men and seven pieces of artillery. At Drywood, about fifteen miles east of Fort Scott in Kansas, he encountered several thousand Kansas jayhawkers, under Gen. James H. Lane, and routed them. From there he marched in the direction of Lexington, which was held by a brigade of Irishmen, a regiment of Illinois cavalry, several regiments of Home Guards and seven pieces of artillery, under the command of Col. James A. Mulligan. He reached Lexington on the morning of September 12th and drove the Federals into their defenses, which were arranged around the Masonic college building as a center. The position was a strong one and was strongly fortified. Price's men were exhausted by five days' hard marching, with only such provisions as they could pick up on the roadside as they moved along. Having driven the enemy to cover, Price took possession of the town and camped his troops at the fair grounds. After waiting several days for his ammunition train to come up, he closely invested the stronghold of the enemy. Rains' division occupied an advantageous position to the east and northeast of the works, from which an effective artillery fire was kept up by Bledsoe's and Churchill Clark's batteries. Parsons took position with his division and Guibor's battery southwest of the works. A part of General Steen's and Col. Congreve Jackson's commands was held in reserve. Skirmishers and sharpshooters from the commands first named did effective service harassing

the enemy and cutting off their supply of water. Without water it was impossible for Mulligan to hold his position. He lost a number of men going to and returning from the spring upon which he depended. At last a woman was sent or volunteered to go. This was a silent appeal to the chivalry of the Missourians, and it was effective. Not a shot was fired at her, but she was cheered as she filled her canteens and returned with them in safety to her friends. During the day Colonel Rives, with his and Colonel Hughes' regiments, captured the Anderson residence, which was used by Mulligan both as a hospital and a fortification. This brought them within effective rifle range of the enemy. The divisions of McBride and Harris stormed and occupied the bluffs immediately north of the Anderson house. But Mulligan watched his opportunity and by a sudden dash retook the house and heights, but they were directly afterward again taken, and held to the last.

It happened that there was a large number of bales of hemp lying on the wharf, and on the morning of the 20th, General Price, at the suggestion, it is said, of Gen. Thomas A. Harris, determined to try the experiment of using them as movable breastworks. He first had them thoroughly soaked in the river to prevent them taking fire, and then rolled up the steep bank to the plain surrounding Mulligan's position. Men rolled them forward with hooks, while from the cover they afforded riflemen kept up a steady fire which was constantly advancing. The enemy had not reckoned on any such mode of attack, and at two o'clock in the afternoon a white flag was displayed in token of surrender, and the Federal forces laid down their arms and gave themselves up as prisoners of war.

The results of this victory to the Missourians were 3,500 prisoners—among them were Colonels Mulligan, Marshall, Peabody, White, Grover, Major Van Horn and 118 other commissioned officers—five field-pieces, two mortars, more than 3,000 stand of arms, a large number of

sabers, pistols, cavalry horses, equipments, wagons, teams, ammunition, commissary and quartermaster stores and other property. In addition to these things, General Price came into possession of the great seal of the State, of public records and nearly a million dollars which had been taken from the bank at Lexington by General Fremont's order. The money was returned to the bank and the State's property well cared for. The loss of the Missourians was about 150 killed and wounded, and that of the Federals about the same. Both sides fought mostly under cover, and the casualties consequently were not great. The officers and men were paroled, except Colonel Mulligan. He refused to accept a parole on the ground that his government did not recognize the Missourians as belligerents, and he and his wife became the guests of General Price and were treated with the greatest courtesy by him and his officers.

After the first day's fight at Lexington, while General Price was camped at the fair grounds awaiting the arrival of his camp and ammunition trains, a spirited affair occurred at Blue Mills, about thirty miles above Lexington. General Price learned that about 2,000 Kansas jayhawkers, under Lane and Montgomery, and a considerable force of regular cavalry were advancing to relieve Mulligan. At the same time a body of some 2,500 Missourians, under command of Colonel Saunders, was advancing to the assistance of Price. Price sent Gen. David R. Atchison, at one time president of the United States Senate, to meet the Missourians and hurry them forward. They reached the river at Blue Mills first, and all but 500 had crossed on the ferryboat. While these 500 were waiting for an opportunity to cross, the enemy came upon them, and there was nothing for them to do but surrender or fight it out where they stood. They chose to fight. The river bottom was heavily timbered, which gave them cover and a chance to use their shot-guns and hunting rifles to advantage. For an hour they

held the jayhawkers in check, and then, at the command of General Atchison, they charged and drove them until they broke into parties and dispersed. Before the surrender Sturgis and his cavalry appeared on the north side of the river, expecting to find boats to cross and reinforce Mulligan. But all the boats had been captured by Price's men, and Sturgis was chased by General Parsons—whom General Price had sent to operate on the north side of the river and prevent reinforcements reaching Mulligan—and escaped with the loss of his tents and camp equipage.

After the surrender of Mulligan, General Price found his position at Lexington untenable. He was the commander of a victorious army, but a large number of his men—the recruits who had come to him—were unarmed, and his ammunition was nearly exhausted. A supply he had expected from the south did not reach him, because General McCulloch stopped the train en route on the ground that if it attempted to proceed it would almost certainly be captured by the enemy. All the Confederate forces had been withdrawn from the State—those under General McCulloch from the southwest and those under Generals Hardee and Pillow from the southeast. The withdrawal of the latter compelled General Thompson, who had been operating with a considerable force of State Guards in the southeast, to also withdraw. He had annoyed the Federals and kept them in a continual state of alarm, if he had not inflicted much damage on them. His withdrawal left General Price with the only organized Southern force in the State.

Gen. M. Jeff Thompson was a man of ability, but it was not strictly of a military order. He excelled in issuing proclamations and manifestoes. Every document of that sort issued by a Federal officer, from the President of the United States to the colonel of a Home Guard regiment, was sure to bring an answer in kind from him. When he could find no pretext for employ-

ment in that way, he reviewed his troops and harangued them. His efforts, whether written or spoken, were characteristic of him—a combination of sense and bombast, of military shrewdness and personal buffoonery. They attracted attention and sometimes accomplished a practical purpose, but gave his campaigns a decided opera bouffé aspect. Later in the war, he was operating with less than 200 men around New Orleans, while General Butler was in command there, and beat that redoubtable manufacturer of manifestoes and bulletins at his own game—and not only that, but made him believe he was threatened by a force of at least 10,000 men. General Thompson was of material assistance to General Price by keeping a considerable Federal force engaged in watching him. A good many times the Federals thought they had him surrounded, but he always outwitted them or broke through their lines, and a few days afterward saluted them with a characteristic proclamation. At Grand River and near Fredericktown he maneuvered a small body of men in the face of a force of the enemy ten times as large as his own so skillfully as to accomplish his purpose and get away scot-free. His shiftiness and success in getting out of tight places gave him the appropriate name of the "Swamp Fox."

General Price found it not only impossible to remain in Lexington, or elsewhere on the Missouri river, but difficult to retreat. General Fremont, who was in command of the department of the West, was moving with a large and thoroughly equipped force, estimated at 40,000 men, to cut off his line of retreat to the south, while he was threatened by a force equal to his own from the west, consisting of regular troops from Fort Leavenworth and Kansas volunteers, and troops were crossing the Missouri river at every available point to assist in the effort to crush him.

Under these circumstances it was necessary for him to move speedily and rapidly. He dismissed the greater

part of his unarmed men, as he had no immediate means of arming them, bidding them not to give up the struggle, but to wait at their homes for a more auspicious time. He began his retreat on the 27th of September. He sent a considerable force of mounted men to make Fremont and Sturgis and Lane believe he was about to attack each of them. The ruse succeeded. Each stopped, and Fremont commenced fortifying in the neighborhood of Georgetown, where he was concentrating his forces. This gave Price time to move his infantry and artillery, aggregating about 8,000 men, unmolested, until he got south of his pursuers. He crossed his command over the Osage river in flat boats, built by his men for the purpose, in one-fourth the time it afterward took Fremont to cross at the same place on his pontoon bridges. He then continued his retreat leisurely to Neosho, where the legislature was assembled.

The legislature passed an act of secession. In every particular it complied with the forms of law. It was called together in extraordinary session by the proclamation of the governor. There was a quorum of each house present. The governor sent to the two houses his message recommending, among other things, the passage of an act "dissolving all political connection between the State of Missouri and the United States of America." The ordinance was passed strictly in accordance with law and parliamentary usage, was signed by the presiding officers of the two houses, attested by John T. Crisp, secretary of the senate, and Thomas M. Murray, clerk of the house, and approved by Claiborne F. Jackson, governor of the State. The legislature also elected members of the Provisional Congress of the Confederate government, among whom were Gen. John B. Clark, who was succeeded in his military command by Col. Edwin W. Price, a son of Gen. Sterling Price, and Gen. Thomas A. Harris, who was succeeded in his military command by Col. Martin E. Green.

From the time of the battle of Wilson's Creek, General Fremont had been collecting an army at St. Louis for the purpose of retrieving that disaster to the Federal arms, and capturing Price or forcing him and his army to leave the State. The force with which he was now advancing on Springfield was variously estimated at from 40,000 to 50,000 men, splendidly armed and equipped, and supplied with every appliance conducive to their comfort. When Fremont approached Springfield, Price retreated to Cassville and then to Pineville, in the southwestern corner of the State. He was determined to offer Fremont battle with his State Guard forces, notwithstanding the great disparity in the strength of the two armies, but he wanted to draw him as far into the Ozark mountains as possible. Fremont occupied Springfield as soon as Price evacuated it, but his entrance into it was not unaccompanied by disaster. He had two bodyguards. One, his own, was composed of Indians; the other, known as the Jesse Fremont guards, was a picked corps commanded by Major Zagonyi, a Hungarian officer, and was as magnificently armed and equipped as the bodyguard of an empress. The advance in entering Springfield was given to this crack company of the corps d'élite. The last of the State Guard to withdraw was a small infantry battalion of McBride's division, under command of Col. T. T. Taylor, a staff officer. Taylor posted his men in a cornfield just in the edge of town, and as Zagonyi and his resplendent command came dashing in, they fired a volley which emptied a third of the saddles and sent the remainder of the command back pell-mell to the main body. There was much spoil for the ragged Missourians in the way of fine arms and black silk velvet uniforms, slashed with gold embroidery, and much disgust in the Fremont household over such barbarous warfare, in which the fierce Hungarian commander of the advance must have participated, for he was never heard of again during the war—at least not in Missouri.

But Price was doomed to disappointment. Fremont, no doubt, would have followed him if the authorities at Washington had not intervened by relieving him of his command. He did not take his removal at all kindly. He knew the order was on the way from Washington, and he surrounded himself with guards instructed to admit no one to his presence without first informing him and getting his consent. This was to prevent the order reaching him in an official form. But by stratagem a messenger finally reached him and delivered the order which terminated his military career in Missouri. It was understood at the time that he contemplated disregarding it, and was only prevented by the refusal of his subordinates, particularly Sigel and Asboth, to uphold him. It is probable, bitterly as Fremont was disappointed, Price's disappointment was more bitter. He had taken Fremont's measure, and if he could have drawn him deep enough into the mountains, would have captured or annihilated him and his army. It is certain that General Hunter, who succeeded him in the command, found the army so demoralized and so unfit for active service, that, with no force threatening him, he retreated precipitately to Rolla. As soon as Hunter left, Price occupied Springfield again, and a little later moved northward to Osceola. The battle of Belmont, which was fought in the extreme southeastern corner of the State, had very little significance of any kind, but closed the military record in Missouri for the year 1861. The Confederates, under General Polk, had occupied Columbus, Ky., and with their batteries controlled the navigation of the Mississippi river. To strengthen their position a Confederate force, under General Pillow, occupied the opposite bank of the river in Missouri. Col. U. S. Grant was sent with a brigade of Illinois troops to dislodge them. At first the Federals gained some advantages, but the Confederates being reinforced Grant was compelled to seek the protection of the guns of his boats, and under their cover re-embarked his men and returned to Cairo.

At Osceola the reorganization of the State Guard into the Confederate service was begun. The men, as a general thing, were loth to make the change. They had become attached to the State organization. They went into it a mob and had been transformed through it into an army of veterans. Without arms, or uniforms, or tents, or transportation, or equipage of any kind, they had made campaigns, fought battles and won victories. They had never been defeated. They had supplied themselves with what they required as soldiers from the abundant resources of the enemy. Commencing with nothing, they were now an army with muskets and bayonets and cartridge boxes, with fifty pieces of artillery and artillery horses and ammunition, with tents and transportation, and they had won them all themselves on the field of battle, fighting always against odds. They had ennobled the name of the organization and made it synonymous with victory. They felt they had been misjudged and treated coldly by the Confederate commanders west of the Mississippi who, though encamped in the State with plenty of men under their command, had seen them lose the fruits of two campaigns—that of Wilson's Creek and that of Lexington—without marching a step or firing a gun to assist them. They had gone in rags, marched barefooted, fed themselves from the cornfields by the wayside, and conquered—thanks to neither McCulloch, Hardee nor Pillow. But they were true to the Southern cause, and when General Price advised them to enlist in the Confederate army they responded favorably, but without much enthusiasm.

On the 2d of December, 1861, General Price issued an order establishing a separate camp for volunteers in the Confederate service, and appointing officers to muster them in. On the 28th of December the First battery of artillery was organized, with William Wade, captain; Samuel Farrington, first lieutenant; Richard Walsh, second lieutenant; Lucien McDowell, surgeon; and

John O'Bannon, chaplain. On the 30th of December the First Missouri cavalry was organized, and elected Elijah Gates, colonel; R. Chiles, lieutenant-colonel; R. W. Lawther, major; C. W. Pullins, adjutant; J. Dear, quartermaster and commissary; W. F. Stark, surgeon; D. Kavanaugh, chaplain. January 16th the First infantry was organized, with John Q. Burbridge, colonel; E. B. Hull, lieutenant-colonel; R. D. Dwyer, major; H. McCune, quartermaster; William M. Priest, commissary; J. M. Flanigan, adjutant; E. H. C. Bailey, surgeon; J. W. Vaughn, assistant surgeon; J. S. Howard, chaplain. It was afterward learned that Col. John S. Bowen had organized a regiment at Memphis, which by seniority was entitled to rank as the First Missouri infantry, and Colonel Burbridge's regiment was changed to the Second. Later, on the same day, the Third Missouri infantry was organized, with B. A. Rives, colonel; J. A. Pritchard, lieutenant-colonel; F. L. Hubbell, major; M. Ray, quartermaster and commissary. The same day the Second battery of artillery, with Churchill Clark, captain, was organized. These forces formed the First Missouri brigade, which was placed under the command of Brig.-Gen. Henry Little, up to that time General Price's assistant adjutant-general, who was appointed brigadier-general by the Richmond authorities to command the brigade. General Little's staff was: Wright Schaumborg, assistant adjutant-general; Frank Von Phul, aide-de-camp; W. C. Kennerly, ordnance officer; John S. Mellon, commissary; John Brinker, quartermaster; E. H. C. Bailey, surgeon; E. B. Hull, inspector. In the Pea Ridge campaign the unorganized Confederate battalions under the command respectively of Colonels T. H. Rosser, John T. Hughes, Eugene Erwin, James McCown and R. S. Bevier, with Landis' battery and some other forces, constituted the Second Missouri brigade, under command of Brig.-Gen. William Y. Slack, but after the death of General Slack it was merged into the

First brigade. The Second Missouri cavalry was organized with Robert McCulloch, Jr., lieutenant-colonel; Cozens, major; Charles Quarles, adjutant; James Chandler, sergeant-major. The Third Missouri cavalry was organized with D. Todd Samuels, lieutenant-colonel; T. J. McQuilley, major; W. J. Van Kirk, quartermaster; J. Waite, surgeon. Guibor's battery was organized with Henry Guibor, captain; M. Brown, first lieutenant; W. Corkney, second lieutenant; J. McBride, third lieutenant; C. Hefferman, fourth lieutenant. Landis' battery was organized with J. C. Landis, captain; J. M. Langan, first lieutenant; W. W. Weller, second lieutenant; A. Harris, third lieutenant.

Prior to the battle of Pea Ridge the staff officers of Maj.-Gen. Sterling Price were: Thomas L. Snead, assistant adjutant-general; John Reid, commissary; James Harding, quartermaster; Robert C. Wood, aide-de-camp; R. M. Morrison, aide-de-camp; Clay Taylor, aide-de-camp; T. D. Wooten, medical director; M. M. Pallen, surgeon. Subsequently, and east of the Mississippi river, they were: L. A. Maclean, assistant adjutant-general; J. M. Loughborough, assistant adjutant-general; A. M. Clark, inspector; Thomas H. Price, ordnance officer; Clay Taylor, chief of artillery; J. M. Brinker, quartermaster; E. C. Cabell, paymaster; T. D. Wooten, surgeon; William M. McPheeters, inspector; John Reid, commissary; R. C. Wood, aide-de-camp; R. M. Morrison, aide-de-camp.

CHAPTER VIII.

PRICE FALLS BACK TO ARKANSAS—AFFAIR AT SUGAR CAMP—PRICE AND McCULLOCH DISAGREE—VAN DORN TAKES PERSONAL COMMAND—THE BATTLE OF PEA RIDGE—McCULLOCH AND McINTOSH KILLED—VAN DORN RETREATS—VAN DORN'S OPINION OF THE MISSOURIANS—THE ARMY OF THE WEST ORDERED EAST OF THE MISSISSIPPI—GENERAL PRICE'S ADDRESS TO HIS TROOPS.

GENERAL PRICE remained in camp on the Osage river near Osceola something more than a month. During this time the term for which many of the men had enlisted expired, and some returned to their homes, while others re-enlisted. Camp life was wearisome, and there was no immediate prospect, as far as the men could see, of a resumption of hostilities. Price was too weak to take the offensive with any hope of success, and the Confederate commanders in Arkansas showed no disposition to help him. General McCulloch, at his comfortable winter quarters near Fayetteville, turned a deaf ear to his appeals. Since the battle of Wilson's Creek, nearly six months before, not a Confederate soldier had raised a hand or fired a gun in aid of the Missourians, who at this time were leaving their State organization, of which they were justly proud, and enlisting in the Confederate service. McCulloch alone had men enough—well armed, well drilled, well disciplined and eager for active service—to have beaten back, in conjunction with Price, any force that could have been brought against them. McCulloch was immovable. A retrograde movement on Price's part became imperative. He therefore fell back to Springfield and occupied his old camp there. But his stay was short.

About the 1st of February, 1862, he received information that the enemy were preparing to advance upon him from Sedalia, Rolla and Fort Scott. Ten days later the column from Kansas, under Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, made its appearance on the Bolivar road, and, though checked for a time by outposts, steadily forced its way. The next day the army, 8,000 men and 51 pieces of artillery, with a wagon train big enough for an army four times as large, was on the road to Cassville. Colonel Gates with his regiment kept the enemy in check while Springfield was being evacuated. The three columns of the enemy were now united, and Price commenced his retreat to Arkansas in earnest. The First brigade of Missouri Confederates was given the rear, and performed its duty of alternately halting and forming in line to check the enemy's advance, and then closing up on the main body, in a soldierly manner. The weather, which had been pleasant, turned suddenly cold, with a biting wind and the air full of icy sleet, and the men, who were kept on the alert day and night, suffered severely. At Dug Springs the cavalry of the enemy became obtrusive, and were sent reeling back to the rear in short order. At Crane Creek, just at night, a general engagement seemed imminent, and every man and battery was placed in position; but after some heavy skirmishing the enemy withdrew and waited for morning. The rear guard remained in position until midnight, the main column having pushed on to anticipate a heavy force of Kansans under General Lane, who were forced-marching to reach Cassville before Price did. But at 9 o'clock at night of the 15th, Price's column reached there, weary, cold, hungry and wet, having crossed Flat Creek seventeen times during the day. Price now had everything behind him, with his front and flanks clear. At Sugar Creek there was heavy skirmishing for several hours, in which the First brigade and Clark's and Macdonald's batteries made it so uncomfortable for the

enemy that they withdrew with considerable loss and in some confusion.

On the 17th, about 10 o'clock at night, the command reached Cross Hollows, Ark., a strong defensive position, where it camped in line of battle, cold and without provisions. At this point Generals Price and McCulloch met and had a conference, the result of which was that after remaining there one day the command moved to Cove Creek, in the depths of the Boston mountains, where it awaited the developments of the future. At Cove Creek several Arkansas regiments joined the Missourians and they fraternized, for there was always the best of feeling between the troops of the two States. Gen. Albert Pike also came with a body of Indians, who possessed the vices of their civilized conquerors and their uncivilized ancestors and the virtues of neither. As soldiers they were worthless, but it may not have been entirely their fault. General Pike was not the kind of commander to develop a very high order of soldiership in any body of recruits, and least of all in a body of half-civilized Indians.

When Price and McCulloch met, their old differences were revived, and prevented any cordial co-operation between them. The main causes of difference were those of rank and precedence. Price was a major-general in the Missouri State Guard, and McCulloch was a brigadier-general in the provisional army of the Confederate States. At Wilson's Creek, Price and Pearce waived their rank and gave McCulloch command of the united army—the Arkansas and Missouri State troops as well as the Confederate troops. But this concession did not seem to satisfy him, for when the Federals were defeated he refused to make pursuit or in any way assist Price in the perilous position he occupied. Events since the battle of Wilson's Creek had not tended to give either of them a better opinion of the other. In the shifting scenes of war they were again thrown together, under

conditions that required agreement and concert of action, and they could not agree nor act together.

Price, therefore, wrote to Gen. Earl Van Dorn, commander of the Trans-Mississippi department, whose headquarters were at Pocahontas, in the northeastern part of Arkansas, laid the matter before him in full, and suggested that he settle all differences by taking personal command of his and McCulloch's forces, and attacking the enemy. Price's views impressed Van Dorn favorably, and he started at once for the scene of action, and made the ride across the State in five days. He spent a day with Price and another with McCulloch, with the result that he determined to move early on the morning of the fourth day, March 4th, find the enemy and give him battle. His army was divided into two corps, commanded respectively by McCulloch and Price, aggregating about 17,000 men. The combined force of Curtis and Sigel comprised about 18,000.

Price's corps was composed of the First Missouri Confederate brigade, under General Little, consisting of three regiments of infantry, one of cavalry, and two batteries, in all about 2,000 men; the Second Missouri Confederate brigade, under General Slack, consisting of about 700 Confederates and 350 State Guard men; General Rains' division of the State Guard, numbering 1,200, General Steen's 600, Gen. E. W. Price's 500, General McBride's 300—making the Missouri force about 5,700 rank and file. General Green's division, nearly 2,000 strong, was left to guard the train and stock. McCulloch's corps was composed of eleven Confederate regiments, one of which was unarmed, and Pike's Indians, whom no one probably ever undertook to count. The men had been ordered to prepare five-day rations, and were in buoyant spirits. They marched with their guns loaded, not knowing at what moment they might meet the enemy.

The enemy occupied three separate camps, the main

body under Curtis being at Elkhorn Tavern. Van Dorn's design was to throw his force, by a rapid movement, between Sigel, who was at Fayetteville, and Curtis. To do this he had to reach Bentonville before Sigel did. But Sigel was too fast for him. When Van Dorn's column debouched from the mountains, three miles from Bentonville, Sigel's column could be seen entering the town. McIntosh and his mounted men were ordered to get in Sigel's front and delay him, but McIntosh, instead of attempting to check him, attacked, and he and his men—wild men on wilder horses—were speedily dispersed by Sigel's infantry and artillery. The Missourians tried the same experiment and also failed, but inflicted considerable damage and captured a number of prisoners. Van Dorn pushed on in pursuit, but before night Sigel had formed a junction with Curtis, and the Federals were concentrated at Elkhorn Tavern.

Van Dorn moved up to within almost cannon range of the enemy and camped for the night. But during the night he learned of an old road, by following which and making a detour of eight miles he could get in Curtis' rear, and he determined to make the movement with Price's corps. The road was rough and had been obstructed by the enemy, but by eight o'clock the next morning he reached the main road—the only one by which Curtis could retire northward. By ten o'clock Price had driven in all the outlying forces of the enemy, and was prepared to open the battle. The enemy was surrounded—the larger force by the smaller. Price's order of battle was: Slack's brigade, with 350 of the State Guard and a battery, was posted on a ridge on the right; Little's brigade with a battery was in reserve, while the left was held by the troops of the Second, Fifth, Seventh and Eighth divisions of the State Guard and a number of unattached batteries. Gen. D. M. Frost was assigned to the command of General McBride's division, but he declined so small a command, and

watched the battle from a convenient height. Col. Colton Greene and Maj. James R. Shaler commanded the troops of the division in the battle.

Price was strong in artillery, and the battle opened with the fire of forty odd pieces in position along his left. The guns of the enemy promptly replied, and there was a continuous fire between them for three hours or more. At the same time, the State Guard forces were frequently engaged in detached attacks, their artillery firing over them, and were steadily pressing the enemy back. On the right Rosser met a cavalry charge and repulsed it, capturing one piece of a battery which had been pushed forward to support the charge. Burbridge's regiment charged a battery and found it strongly supported by three regiments. Though unable to capture it, Burbridge held his ground until Rives' regiment came to his assistance, when both the battery and its support retired precipitately. About three o'clock General Price changed his tactics and ordered an advance. The First brigade was brought to the front and the whole line closed up for a united charge on the enemy's center. Before this Curtis, finding it impossible to drive the Confederates, had begun to maneuver with his greater force to turn their flanks. The flanking movements were checked, and the enemy driven back by the First and Second brigades, the one on the left and the other on the right, and the charge of the whole line which followed drove the enemy's line back a mile beyond Elkhorn Tavern, making the ground lost by them since the beginning of the fight nearly two miles. In the charge the troops of the State Guard did the hardest fighting. They had to cross a large corn field, swept by the artillery of the enemy, while the Federal infantry had a great advantage from their position in the edge of the timber. The Guard never faltered, but crossed the field with a rush and swept the Federals, infantry and artillery, backward before them. In this engagement the batteries

did effective service, particularly those commanded by Bledsoe, Guibor, Wade, MacDonald and Clark. General Van Dorn made his headquarters on the night of the first day's fight at Elkhorn Tavern, where Curtis had made his headquarters the night before. Price had been entirely successful in the attack he had made from the north; had driven the enemy at every point, and advanced his own lines a mile and a half or two miles.

But in the attack from the south, where McCulloch commanded, one disaster followed another in rapid succession. McCulloch, who was confronted by Sigel, attacked as soon as he heard the report of Price's guns and drove Sigel from his first position. His second attack was also successful, as was a cavalry charge by McIntosh, who captured three pieces of artillery. But in reconnoitering the enemy's position, McCulloch advanced too far and was shot and instantly killed. McIntosh, in charging with an Arkansas regiment to bring off his body, was also shot and instantly killed. This left Colonel Hébert in command, and he was reported killed, but was a prisoner and afterward made his escape. General Pike, upon whom the command properly devolved after McIntosh's death, did not make an effort at that time or any other to rally the men, restore confidence and continue the fight. There was a strong force in reserve, but there was no one to give an order to bring it to the front, and it remained inactive. Besides this bad condition of things, the ammunition train had been ordered to Bentonville, fifteen miles distant, and the enemy were between it and the command.

In view of this condition of affairs, General Van Dorn determined to withdraw. General Price was in favor of fighting it out, but was overruled. The next morning Price's combined artillery, supported by the First and Second Missouri Confederate brigades, opened on the enemy a furious fire, and under cover of this, the other troops were withdrawn. But when Curtis found the

attack on him from the south had failed, he massed his whole force to crush Price. The attack was furious, but the artillery and the two supporting brigades held their own with unflinching resolution. The engagement lasted two hours. The artillery was gradually withdrawn, and in firing his last shot young Churchill Clark was killed. The enemy did not attempt to make pursuit. Indeed, the Confederates and the Missouri State troops did not know they were retreating. They thought they were making a movement to help McCulloch's wing, and fully expected to be engaged again in a few hours. When they found the battle was ended and lost, they were in the savagest of moods and almost mutinous in their criticisms of their commanders. The Confederate loss was about 200 killed and 500 wounded and missing. Among the killed were General McCulloch and General McIntosh, both of whom were gallant soldiers, and their death sincerely mourned by the soldiers of both corps, and young Capt. Churchill Clark, hardly more than a boy in years, but who had fought in a dozen battles and always with great dash and courage. Among the mortally wounded were Gen. William Y. Slack, commander of the Second Missouri Confederate brigade, and Col. B. A. Rives, commander of the Third Missouri Confederate infantry. General Slack was desperately wounded at Wilson's Creek, and was just recovered from the wound when he was struck by a ball in almost exactly the same place, and died a few days afterward. He was of a singularly pure and ardent nature. He left and sacrificed a competence and a fine professional practice in his devotion to the cause of Southern rights. He served in the Mexican war under General Price, and when Missouri called for soldiers he left his home and family and all he had, without a day's delay, in response to the call. Simple and unostentatious in his life and manners, he was the soldier's friend, and the soldiers to a man were his friends. Colonel Rives was an accomplished gentleman

and a born soldier. He knew nothing of arms at the beginning of the war, but in much less than a year's time had fought his way to the command of as good a regiment as there was in the service. His untimely death cut short a brilliant career. He was succeeded in the command of the regiment by Col. James A. Pritchard.

The Federal loss was 300 killed, 600 wounded and 300 prisoners. The trophies of the battle were with the Confederates. They brought off four pieces of artillery, several battleflags, four loaded baggage wagons and 300 prisoners. They did not lose a gun or a wagon. In fact, the Federal commander found himself so badly crippled that he abandoned the plan of making a campaign into Arkansas and occupying the portion of the State north of the Arkansas river, and fell back into Missouri more like a beaten than a victorious general. Of the part taken by the Missourians in the battle, General Van Dorn said, in a communication to the government at Richmond: "During the whole of this engagement, I was with the Missourians under Price, and I have never seen better fighters than these Missouri troops, or more gallant leaders than General Price and his officers. From the first to the last shot, they continually rushed on and never yielded an inch they had won; and when at last they received orders to fall back, they retired steadily and with cheers. General Price received a severe wound in the action, but would neither retire from the field nor cease to expose his life to danger."

General Van Dorn retreated across the Boston mountains and went into camp near Van Buren, Ark., preparatory to moving his command across the Mississippi to the support of General Beauregard, at Corinth. General Martin E. Green, who had received his commission as a general officer from Richmond, was assigned to the command of the Second Missouri Confederate brigade. The detached Confederate organizations were consolidated into battalions commanded respectively by Lieutenant-

Colonels Irwin, Rosser and Hughes. The State Guard organizations that were willing to follow General Price were formed into a brigade, commanded by General Parsons. Those who remained west of the river were assigned to the command of General Rains. The army remained in camp near Van Buren for about ten days, and then marched across the State to Des Arc. At this point General Price issued a stirring address to the soldiers of the State Guard, in which he informed them that he was no longer their commander but had resigned his commission in the service of the State to enter the Confederate army, and called upon them to follow him in the service of the Confederacy, as they had in upholding the same cause followed him in the service of the State, and in conclusion said: "Let not history record that the men who bore with patience the privations of Cowskin prairie, who endured uncomplainingly the burning heats of a Missouri summer and the frosts and snows of a Missouri winter; that the men who met the enemy at Carthage, at Wilson's Creek, at Fort Scott, at Lexington, and on numberless battlefields in Missouri, and met them but to conquer them; that the men who fought so bravely and so well at Elkhorn; that the unpaid soldiers of Missouri were, after so many victories, and after so much suffering, unequal to the great task of achieving the independence of their magnificent State. Soldiers, I go but to make a pathway to our homes! Follow me!"

CHAPTER IX.

THE MISSOURI TROOPS AT CORINTH—REORGANIZATION CONTINUED—THE FIRST MISSOURI INFANTRY—AFFAIR AT FARMINGTON—BEAUREGARD EVACUATES CORINTH—PRICE IN COMMAND IN NORTHERN MISSISSIPPI—FIGHTING AT IUKA—VAN DORN AND PRICE ATTACK CORINTH—PRICE SUCCESSFUL—VAN DORN FAILS—THE MISSOURIANS COMPLIMENTED—THE RETREAT—BOWEN'S STUBBORN FIGHTING—PRICE FINDS A WAY OUT.

THE Missouri troops reached Corinth, Miss., the 11th of April, 1862, and a few days after were placed in camp at Rienzi, twelve miles south of Corinth. Here the work of reorganization from the State into the Confederate service proceeded. Price's command was the Second division of the Second corps of the army of the West. General Little received his commission as brigadier-general, and the organization of his brigade was complete. General Green's brigade, the Second, was in process of completion. Burbridge's regiment was the Second infantry, Pritchard's the Third, McFarland's the Fourth, McCown's the Fifth, and Irwin's the Sixth. Col. John S. Bowen's regiment, which was organized at Memphis some time before and was composed largely of men surrendered at Camp Jackson by Frost, was the First, as it was organized before any of the regiments from Price's command, and by virtue of its seniority was entitled to the first place as a Missouri Confederate organization.

The regiment had already made a reputation. It was organized originally with John S. Bowen, colonel; L. L. Rich, lieutenant-colonel; C. C. Campbell, major; Louis H. Kennerly, adjutant; Carey N. Hawes, surgeon; Wil-

liam F. Howells, quartermaster, and James Quinlan, commissary. But on the 25th of December, Colonel Bowen was appointed brigadier-general, and the regiment was reorganized with Lieutenant-Colonel Rich, colonel; A. C. Riley, lieutenant-colonel; W. C. P. Carrington, adjutant; William McArthur, quartermaster; Joseph Pritchard, commissary, and was placed in General Bowen's brigade of Gen. John C. Breckinridge's division. It fought under Breckinridge at Shiloh, and was in the hottest of the fight from early in the morning until after night. The second day of the battle a company of the Washington artillery was charged and lost its guns; but only temporarily—the Missourians made a countercharge and retook them. The regiment went into the fight 1,000 strong, and lost 233 killed and wounded. Among the killed were Colonel Rich and Captain Sprague, and among the wounded, Lieutenants Kennerly, Boyce and Carrington. Again it was reorganized with Riley, colonel; Hugh A. Garland, lieutenant-colonel, and Robert J. Duffey, major. It was with Breckinridge at Baton Rouge, and added to the reputation it had before achieved. Among the changes made in the organization of the regiments already organized, Frank M. Cockrell was made lieutenant-colonel of the Second infantry, and W. R. Gause, lieutenant-colonel of the Third. Before leaving Des Arc the cavalry regiments were dismounted and their horses sent to Texas to graze. The horses belonged to the men, who as a general thing never heard of them afterward.

On the 6th of May the command took its place in the line of defenses around Corinth. General Halleck, who had succeeded to the command of the Federal army after the battle of Shiloh, was moving on the place by a slow system of parallel approaches. His effective force was estimated at 90,000, and that of General Beauregard, who commanded the Confederates, as slightly more than half that number. Two days after Price's command took po-

sition, two divisions of Federals under Gen. John Pope occupied Farmington, and General Beauregard made an attempt to capture them. General Hardee was to attack their center and General Bragg their left wing, and hold them until Generals Van Dorn and Price could move around their left and get in their rear. General Hardee was too eager or the Federal commander too timid, for before Van Dorn and Price, who had to cross a heavy swamp, got in position, Pope became alarmed and retreated, leaving behind him his tent and some of his military accouterments. Price's soldiers only got a flying shot at the enemy as they escaped. The affair was described by General Pope in one of his dispatches, as a hard fight and a great victory, and has been the principal stock in trade of Gen. John M. Palmer, who was present as a subordinate officer, ever since.

Corinth is situated in a low, flat, marshy country, and General Beauregard's command suffered severely from sickness. The bad drinking-water and the constant exposure to which the men were subjected, were more deadly than the guns of the enemy. General Beauregard, having held the place as long as was necessary for military purposes, determined late in May to evacuate it, which he did so successfully that he did not leave a gun nor a wagon behind, and so quietly that the enemy did not know of his departure until he was entirely beyond their reach. In point of fact the enemy opened a heavy fire on the works the day after he left, supposing he was still there. The Missouri troops held the rear of the retreating army, but were not disturbed, because there was no pursuit.

Price's command went into camp at Baldwin, June 1st, remained there a week and then moved to Priceville, where they stayed a month, and then moved to Tupelo and finally, on the 29th of July, to Slatkille. From Tupelo what remained of the State Guard left for the Trans-Mississippi department, under command of General Parsons,

About the same time Col. John T. Hughes, appointed brigadier-general, left for Missouri on recruiting service. At Priceville Colonel Burbridge resigned the command of the Second infantry, and F. M. Cockrell became colonel of the regiment, with R. D. Dwyer lieutenant-colonel and P. S. Senteney major. At Tupelo General Price's division was reviewed by Generals Hardee and Bragg, and the men complimented on their soldierly bearing and the record they had made on the field.

When General Beauregard evacuated Corinth General Halleck did not follow him, and gradually the different commands that had constituted his army were sent to other fields of operation. In August General Beauregard was sick at Bladen Springs, Generals Polk and Hardee were operating under General Bragg from Chattanooga as a center, General Van Dorn had been given a department embracing Vicksburg and Baton Rouge, General Breckinridge had been sent to reinforce him, and General Price was left in command in northern Mississippi. His orders were to watch the Federal army at Corinth under Grant, to oppose him in any movement he might make down the Mississippi, and if he attempted to join Buell in Tennessee to hinder him and move his own force up and join Bragg. Price and Van Dorn each commanded a corps of two divisions. They were both in the State of Mississippi, and were independent of each other, though Van Dorn was the ranking officer. Their combined force amounted to about 25,000 infantry and 3,000 cavalry. Van Dorn proposed that they combine their forces and drive the Federals out of Mississippi and West Tennessee. Price replied that he could not do so under his orders. But shortly afterward Price received information which led him to believe Grant was moving to the support of Buell, and he marched his force, nearly 16,000 strong, from Tupelo to Iuka, driving a small Federal force out of the place and capturing a considerable quantity of stores. But his information was misleading, and

he soon became satisfied that Grant had not moved, but was in a position on his left to cut him off from his base of supplies.

At this time Price received another proposition from Van Dorn, to join their forces and move against Grant at Corinth. A council of war was called, the proposition considered and it was determined to comply with it. The movement to join Van Dorn at Ripley was to have begun at daylight next morning. But the enemy were on the alert, and about four o'clock that evening Rosecrans with a heavy force appeared on Price's front and forced back a considerable body of new troops, but was checked in turn and driven back, with a loss of nine pieces of artillery, by the First Missouri brigade, the Third Louisiana regiment and Whitfield's Texas legion. "But one reflection saddened every heart," says Gen. Dabney H. Maury, in an account of the battle. "Gen. Henry Little had fallen dead in the very execution of the advance which had won the bloody field. He was conversing with General Price when he was shot through the head, and fell from his horse without a word. He was buried that night by torchlight in Iuka. No more efficient soldier than Henry Little ever fought for a good cause. The magnificent Missouri brigade, the finest body of men I had then ever seen, or have ever since seen, was the creation of his untiring devotion to duty and his remarkable qualities as a commander. In camp he was diligent in instructing his officers in their duty and providing for the comfort and efficiency of his men, and on the battlefield he was as steady, cool and able a commander as I have ever seen. His eyes closed forever on the happiest spectacle he could behold, and the last throbs of his heart were amidst the victorious shouts of his charging brigade." "The battle," adds General Maury, "had been brief, but was one of the fiercest and bloodiest of the war." The Third Louisiana lost nearly half its men killed and wounded, and Whitfield's legion suffered al-

most as severely. It was these two commands and a little Arkansas battalion that charged and captured the nine cannon. General Price was elated at the victory he had gained, and was at first disposed to remain in Iuka and fight Grant's whole force, but on reflection he yielded to the representations of his officers, and during the night commenced to withdraw. The enemy made a feeble pursuit until they were checked by Bledsoe's battery and the Second Texas rifles, and charged by McCulloch's cavalry, which cooled their ardor to such an extent that they did not again fire a gun. The Confederate loss in these engagements was about 600 and that of the enemy was estimated at about 1,000. The retreating army reached Baldwin on the 22nd of September, and remained there four days, when it moved to Ripley to form a junction with Van Dorn's forces. General Price was now at liberty to co-operate with Van Dorn in an attack on Corinth. But his force, since the proposition was originally made, had been somewhat depleted, and Van Dorn's had been reduced nearly one-half. Then they could have taken the field with 25,000 or 30,000 men; now they could not muster more than 19,000. Breckinridge's division had been taken from Van Dorn's command, and 5,000 exchanged prisoners who had been promised had not yet been sent him. Price's force numbered about 12,000—nearly 10,000 infantry, 2,000 cavalry and 42 guns. Van Dorn's strength was about 6,800—6,000 infantry and 800 cavalry. The two commands moved from Ripley on the 1st of October. On the 2nd they bivouacked at Chewalla, eight miles from Corinth, and at dawn on the 3rd they attacked the town, Price's command holding the left and Van Dorn's the right. The line of battle when formed on the north side of the railroad was three miles from Corinth. The enemy occupied the defenses constructed by Beauregard the previous spring. At ten o'clock the line moved forward and confronted the line of the enemy. The timber covering the slopes had been felled and

formed a serious obstruction. But the men forced their way through it, under a heavy fire of artillery and musketry, and drove the enemy from every position held, capturing five pieces of artillery. The divisions of Maury and Hébert, composing Price's corps, continued to press on, fighting all the way, sometimes checked temporarily, but never yielding a foot of ground they had won. At sunset the enemy in front of Price's corps had been driven into the town, and the men, weary and exhausted and nearly famished, rested for the night.

During the night the Federals were heavily reinforced, and strengthened their position in every way possible. Two hours before daylight Price's artillery opened at short range with good effect. At daylight the guns were withdrawn, and the signal for attack impatiently awaited. The wait was a long one. Not until half-past ten o'clock was the signal given. Then Price's line advanced, sweeping everything before it, the enemy being driven from their guns and their guns captured. Within twenty minutes from the time the movement began the Confederate flag was planted on the ramparts of Corinth. But that was all. The attack on the right had failed, or rather had not been made at all. "Since ten o'clock of the previous morning," says General Maury, "our right wing had made no decided advance or attack upon the enemy in its front."

The result was that Rosecrans withdrew his force from in front of the right wing and concentrated it against the left wing. Price had penetrated to the center of the town, and was in a position to strike the enemy in flank and rear if he had been supported, but being unsupported he was overpowered and forced to retreat as best he could, after tremendous losses and prodigies of valor on the part of his men. Again, General Maury says of the Missouri troops: "Old General Price looked on the disorder of his darling troops with unmitigated anguish. The big tears coursed down the old man's bronzed face, and I

have never witnessed such a picture of mute despair and grief as his countenance wore when he looked upon the defeat of those magnificent troops. He had never before known them to fail, and they had never failed, to carry the lines of any enemy in their front; nor did they ever to the close of their noble career at Blakely on the 9th of April, 1865, fail to defeat the troops before them. I mean no disparagement to any troops of the Southern Confederacy when I say the Missouri troops of the army of the West were not surpassed by any troops in the world." Gen. Martin Green commanded the Missouri division, and Colonel Gates one brigade and Colonel Cockrell the other.

Late in the evening the army bivouacked at Chewalla, but the best and bravest of its officers and men lay dead within the lines of the enemy. Every effort was made to bring some sort of order out of the chaos. Price had lost half his force. The other half were sullen and savage. They slept on their arms, and all through the night could hear the whistle of locomotives, indicating the arrival of reinforcements for the enemy. The loss on both sides was heavy. The Confederates fought in the open and their loss was consequently the heaviest. Their loss was 4,858 killed, wounded and captured. Of these 2,000 were prisoners. The Federals lost in killed and wounded 2,100 and in prisoners 300.

The enemy pressed the retreating army vigorously. Rosecrans' victorious forces were behind it, and three divisions of infantry and several thousand cavalry had been sent by forced marches from Jackson, Tennessee, to get in its front. It was necessary for it to cross the Tombigbee river and then the Hatchie. The first was crossed without opposition, but when the second was reached it was found to be held by the enemy. Thus the army was hemmed in between two rivers and two armies—a river and an army before, and a river and an army behind it—and there was no other known avenue of escape. When

the crossing of the Hatchie at Davis' bridge was reached, Phifer's and Martin's brigades, of Van Dorn's corps, charged and forced a passage, but before they could form on the other side were charged by the Federals and driven back upon the river, where some were shot, some drowned and others escaped by swimming. The Federals immediately crossed, formed and continued the charge. Colonel Cockrell's brigade met and checked them. General Price ordered a retreat of 400 yards at a time, each time a new line of battle being formed. General Bowen held the rear, and he was as hard pressed as General Price was in front. He took advantage of every hill, tree and fence to protect his men, and contested every foot of ground over which he passed. Just before night he formed a line with a masked section of artillery supported by three regiments, and when the enemy got within close range the artillery opened on them and the infantry charged them, and they were hurled backward in confusion. This stopped the pursuit for the day.

During the night General Price learned of an obscure and unused road which led to a mill on the river about five miles below. There was neither bridge nor ford, but there was a dam, and Price concluded he could construct some sort of temporary bridge. He therefore marched the army there, and with the dam as a basis made a bridge of the logs and puncheons and other timber lying about, and shortly after midnight had the artillery, the train and the men safely across and on the march around the flank of the obstructing force. The march was continued until near Holly Springs, where the weary soldiers pitched their tents and rested. There the Missouri commands were reorganized, Col. F. M. Cockrell taking command of the First brigade, Col. Martin E. Green of the Second, and Gen. John S. Bowen of the division. The First and the Fourth Missouri infantry were consolidated, Col. Archibald McFarlane of the Fourth becoming colonel, and Col. A. C. Riley of the First, lieu-

tenant-colonel. Lieut.-Col. W. R. Gause succeeded Col. J. A. Pritchard, who had been mortally wounded at Corinth, as colonel of the Third, and Lieut.-Col. Pembroke Senteney was given charge of the Second, in place of Colonel Cockrell, commanding brigade.

The battle of Corinth ended the fighting, as far as the Missouri troops were concerned, for the year 1862. The day before Christmas they, with other troops, were reviewed at Grenada by President Davis, Generals Johnston, Price, Pemberton and Loring, and the Missourians were highly complimented by the President on their soldierly qualities. Early in the new year General Price announced to his troops that he had solicited and obtained orders to report to the Trans-Mississippi department, and that he had the promise of the secretary of war that they should follow him in a short time.

CHAPTER X.

THE TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT OPEN TO FEDERAL OCCUPATION—HINDMAN TAKES COMMAND—SHELBY GOES INTO MISSOURI TO RAISE A REGIMENT—BATTLE OF LONE JACK—THREE REGIMENTS ORGANIZED AT NEWTONIA—A BRIGADE FORMED WITH SHELBY COMMANDING—THE FIGHT AT NEWTONIA—HINDMAN SUPERSEDED—HOLMES ORDERS TROOPS OUT OF MISSOURI—THE DESPERATE FIGHT AT CANE HILL.

WHEN Generals Van Dorn and Price, under orders from Richmond, moved their troops east of the river to reinforce General Beauregard at Corinth, they left the Trans-Mississippi department stripped of soldiers and at the mercy of the Federals. Not only were the organized Confederate troops taken, but most of the State troops. West of the river there was but little of the feeling that existed east of it in regard to State troops serving only in the States to which they belonged. The States, as well as the troops, took a broader view of the situation. The men were willing to serve where their services were most needed, and the State authorities and the people endorsed them in so doing. Consequently, after Van Dorn and Price left with their commands, there was for some months a steady stream of organized and unorganized regiments and companies moving across the river and falling into line wherever ordered.

Nothing but imbecility prevented the Federals, after the battle of Pea Ridge, from moving southward and taking possession of the country to the Arkansas river or to the Red river, or, for that matter, to the Gulf of Mexico. But Curtis was in command, and he was an exceedingly conservative soldier. After Pea Ridge he acted

more like a commander of a beaten army, anxious to avoid the enemy, than a commander who had fought and won a great battle and was eager to secure the fruits of his victory. He clamored incessantly for reinforcements when there was no enemy to oppose him, and not until the first of June did he get things to warrant him, in his own mind, in taking the offensive. Then he was supported by an ironclad fleet on White river, and a co-operating force, 7,000 or 8,000 strong, was moving down from Fort Scott, in Kansas, prepared to invade Arkansas from the northwest. But Curtis had waited too long. His eminent conservatism had caused him to lose the golden opportunity.

Before that time Gen. Thomas C. Hindman had been assigned to the command of the Trans-Mississippi department. He was wounded at Shiloh, but as soon as he recovered sufficiently to be able to travel he came West, accompanied only by his staff. He was admirably fitted for the peculiar duties that devolved upon him—which were to defend an unarmed country and make an army out of nothing. He was fertile in resource; prompt, aggressive, and regardless of the forms of law when they conflicted with the accomplishment of the purpose he had in view. He began the work of making an army by stopping, en route for Corinth, a force of more than a thousand Texas cavalry, and using them to deceive and frighten Curtis, as well as making them the nucleus of the army he was about to organize. He created the belief that he was receiving heavy reinforcements from southern Arkansas and Louisiana and Texas, and an abundant supply of arms and munitions of war from east of the Mississippi, and caused information to that effect to reach Curtis. With his cavalry he hovered around him, drove in his pickets, and at every favorable opportunity attacked him in flank and rear. These maneuvers and deceptions had their effect, for in a short time Curtis became alarmed and retired with his army of 15,000 men

from Bayou Des Arc to the cover of his ironclads on White river, and then to Helena.

In the meantime officers and soldiers of the Missouri State Guard who had crossed the river with General Price were returning, individually and by companies, to renew the fight for the protection of Arkansas and the States further south, and to recover possession of their own State. All of them were actively engaged recruiting or preparing to recruit in Missouri. General Parsons, as has been said, returned from Tupelo with the remnants of the State Guard. Col. John T. Hughes returned from the same place with a brigadier-general's commission. Col. John Q. Burbridge resigned the command of the Second infantry and returned to raise a new regiment. Capt. Jo O. Shelby brought back his company with him and authority from the war department to raise a regiment. Others came with like authority for the same purpose.

Shelby's men marched across the State on foot and went into camp near Van Buren, preparatory to going into Missouri, where there was a garrison in nearly every town, and the roads were patrolled daily and sometimes nightly. Anything in the shape of a horse that could travel was in demand. The trappings made less difference. If a saddle could not be had a blanket would do. If a bridle were lacking one could be made of rope and rawhide. Every man had a good Mississippi rifle and 140 rounds of ammunition. When the time came for starting, those who did not have a horse or a mule joined the column on foot. Not until the command got into Newton county was it really in the country of the enemy. By that time the dismounted men had got horses. Shelby's plan was to attack the enemy's troops wherever he met them. If he could not whip them, the pause that followed the attack gave him time to get away. Thus marching and fighting he made his way to Lafayette county—his home county—and there commenced the active work of raising a regiment.

Accompanying him was Col. Vard Cockrell, who turned aside when near the Missouri river and went into Jackson county. Shortly before, Gen. John T. Hughes and Col. Gideon W. Thompson had raised a considerable body of men and defeated a Federal force at Independence, in Jackson county, but General Hughes was killed just as the enemy gave way. He was a brave and intelligent officer, full of zeal and enthusiasm, and his death was a great loss to the cause. Col. John T. Coffee and Col. Upton Hays were also recruiting in the same section of country. At the small town of Lone Jack, in the southeastern part of Jackson county, there was a considerable Federal force, estimated at 1,000 men with two pieces of artillery, under the command of Maj. Emery Foster, and Colonels Cockrell, Hays and Coffee determined to attack it with their combined force and that of Colonel Thompson, who had been wounded at Independence, amounting to about 800 men. The attack was made just at daylight on the morning of August 16, 1862. It was intended to be a surprise, but the premature discharge of a gun alarmed the Federals before the Confederates got in line. The advantages of arms, position and ammunition were with the Federals. For six hours the fight raged. First one side and then the other was forced back. The section of artillery was taken and retaken twice. In fact, the main fight was around and over the guns. The Federals believed themselves attacked by Quantrell and his men, and fought with desperation. The Confederates were in sight of their ruined homes and considered that the hour of vengeance had come. At last the Federals retreated, leaving half their number killed and wounded, with their artillery and their commander, supposed to be mortally wounded, though he afterwards recovered.

This fight at Lone Jack was of no great importance as far as the general result of the war was concerned, but it was as fiercely contested and bloody a fight for the num-

ber of men engaged in it as occurred anywhere, and shows the conditions under which recruiting was carried on in Missouri. Its immediate effect was to arouse the Federal authorities in the State to greater activity, and cause thousands of troops to be sent to that immediate district to run the recruiting officers out. Hays and Thompson and Coffee and Cockrell and Shelby hastily gathered their men together and started southward. They had neither the organization nor the ammunition to make a stand where they were. It was a race—a contest of physical endurance and pluck—to reach the Ozark mountain country. The Confederates won, as they had to win. Those who gave out and fell behind, died as surely as they were captured. Near Newtonia the different commands encamped and set about the work of organization in earnest. There were enough recruits to make three regiments, composed of as good soldierly material as could be found anywhere. Jo O. Shelby was chosen colonel of the Lafayette county regiment; B. F. Gordon, lieutenant-colonel; and George Kirtley, major. The Jackson county regiment elected Upton Hays, colonel; Beal G. Jeans, lieutenant-colonel; and Charles Gilkey, major. The southwest regiment elected John T. Coffee, colonel; John C. Hooper, lieutenant-colonel; and George W. Nichols, major. General Hindman sent a staff officer to organize the three regiments into a Missouri cavalry brigade, of which Col. Jo O. Shelby was given the command.

Other regiments were also raised in other parts of the State for both the infantry and cavalry service. Col. John Q. Burbridge raised a fine cavalry regiment, composed mostly of recruits from north of the Missouri river. Wm. L. Jeffers raised another cavalry regiment in southeastern Missouri, composed of the best material. Col. Colton Greene raised another, just as good in every respect. Lieut.-Col. Merritt Young raised a battalion, composed largely of men from northwest Missouri.

These commands were afterward formed into a brigade of which Gen. John S. Marmaduke was given the command. After the affair at Booneville, Marmaduke had joined Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston in Kentucky, commanded a brigade and highly distinguished himself at the battle of Shiloh. At Hindman's request he was sent west of the river and given command of a cavalry division, composed of his own and Shelby's brigades. Marmaduke's brigade was commanded by its senior colonel, sometimes Colonel Burbridge and sometimes Colonel Greene being in command of it. Shelby's was the first cavalry brigade organized, however. The Missouri infantry regiments were made up largely of companies and squads recruited in Missouri which made their way inside the Confederate lines.

Not long after the formation of Shelby's brigade, and while it was still encamped near Newtonia, Col. Upton Hays was killed in a skirmish with the outpost of a large body of Federals. He was a gallant soldier and one of the most promising officers in the service. He had already made a fine reputation, and had he lived would have made a brilliant one. The death of Colonel Hays made Lieut.-Col. Beal G. Jeans, colonel; Maj. Charles Gilkey, lieutenant-colonel; and Capt. David Shanks, major of the regiment.

Shelby's restless energy and ambition, and the circumstances by which he was surrounded, did not admit of long dallying in camp. A considerable body of Pin Indians—the name given to those Indians who affiliated with the Federals—and vagabond negroes were pillaging and levying blackmail on the farmers in the vicinity of Carthage. Capt. Ben Elliott, of Gordon's regiment, was sent with his own company and detachments from several other companies, aggregating nearly 200 men, to kill, capture or disperse them. Captain Elliott was a skillful as well as a dashing officer. He surrounded the camp of renegades and surprised them at daylight

on the morning of the 14th of September, by charging them from all sides at once. The rout was instantaneous and complete. Of the 250 a few escaped to the brush and the rest were killed. The spoils of the expedition were 200 new minie rifles, lately issued to them at Fort Scott.

Gen. James S. Rains was in command of the unorganized infantry, and with about 2,500 of them was encamped on the Pea Ridge battlefield, protecting the transportation of lead from the Granby mines to Little Rock. To stop this supply of a prime necessity of war to the Confederates, the Federals occupied Granby with a force 500 strong. Maj. David Shanks was sent by Shelby with five companies of his regiment to drive them out, which he did on the morning of the 23d by charging their pickets with his whole force and going into the town with them. The Federals were surprised and fled, losing 27 killed and wounded and 43 prisoners. All the lead that had been accumulated under the supervision of the Federals was loaded in wagons and sent to Rains' camp.

But these were mostly forays, and served no purpose but to attract attention to the brigade. General Schofield had quietly collected an army 20,000 strong at St. Louis, and observing the trouble in the southwest and that Shelby persistently remained in the State, moved his whole force down to the scene of disturbance. On the other hand, Col. Douglas H. Cooper came from the Cherokee Nation with a mixed force of Texans, Indians and half-breeds, about 4,000 strong, to Shelby's assistance. Cooper was the ranking officer, and on the junction of the forces, took command, and threw Colonel Hawpe, with a battalion of Texas cavalry, forward to Newtonia. Shelby had a considerable force there, supported by two pieces of artillery from Capt. Joe Bledsoe's battery. Colonel Salomon, who had served under Sigel in the Wilson's Creek campaign, was sent by Schofield,

with a strong brigade of Germans, to attack the town. Salomon advanced slowly and cautiously, driving the pickets in before him. On the morning of September 30th, having got within easy artillery range, his two six-gun batteries opened fire. Bledsoe's two guns replied, and the Federal fire was at once concentrated on him. For an hour the unequal artillery fire continued. Then Bledsoe's guns ceased firing from lack of ammunition. Salomon then deployed his infantry and advanced, and the Confederates were forced back to the outskirts of the town.

Colonel Cooper had taken command on the field at the beginning of the action, leaving Shelby in command of the two camps. He now sent to Shelby for a regiment, and Shelby sent him Gordon's. Gordon came at a gallop, and struck the enemy in flank, and drove the flank in on the center. Gordon was forced back and into the town, but the Confederates regained what they had lost. Cooper's whole command was then ordered up, with his battery and another regiment of Shelby's. Thus strengthened, the fight was renewed and in a short time the Federal line gave way and was driven twelve miles, the fleeing soldiers abandoning their guns, wagons, blankets and provisions. The Confederate loss was considerable, but not nearly as large as that of the Federals, which was estimated at 1,000 in killed, wounded, captured and missing. To avenge this defeat Schofield advanced the next day with his whole force, but Colonel Cooper declined to accept the proffer of battle and retired from the town, fighting as he went.

The result of these operations was that every organized Confederate force was driven out of Missouri. Gen. T. H. Holmes had relieved General Hindman in command of the department, and one of his first acts was to order Hindman to fall back into Arkansas and assume the defensive. Hindman protested against the order, and it was repeated in a more peremptory form. He

had no alternative but to obey, though to do so cost him the result of his labors while in command of the department. His design was to mass from 25,000 to 30,000 infantry in northwest Arkansas and southwest Missouri behind 5,000 or 10,000 cavalry, which were to drive the Federals back as far at least as Springfield; then, by a rapid movement of cavalry and infantry—the first north and the last south of Springfield—to force the enemy to fight at a disadvantage or surrender, the only practical line of retreat being held by his cavalry. In other words, he intended to do what McCulloch might have done, but did not do, after the battle of Wilson's Creek. Most of the infantry required for the expedition were in camp at Little Rock and on White and Black rivers, and reinforcements were constantly arriving from southern Arkansas and Texas; and besides these, General Rains had 3,000 or 4,000 men of the old Missouri State Guard in his command, which hovered about the southern border of Missouri. Shelby's cavalry brigade had already been organized, and another was in process of formation. In any event, Hindman's purpose was to pass the winter in the Missouri river country and raise an army in Missouri capable of making a strong fight for the possession of the State. But in an order ten lines long General Holmes shattered the campaign, and did not then, nor at any time afterward, propose another.

Shelby's brigade took position at Cross Hollows in Arkansas, and came as near not doing anything as at any time during its existence. There was nothing for it to do except to scout well to the front and keep informed of the enemy's movements. About this time General Hindman issued an order directing Brig.-Gen. John S. Marmaduke to take command of all the cavalry in the district of northern Arkansas, and to go at once to the front. By another order from General Hindman, Col. John T. Coffee was relieved of the command of his regiment and Col. Gideon W. Thompson ordered to take

command of it. Shelby was ordered by Marmaduke to report to him near Van Buren. But if the Confederates, acting in accordance with the letter and spirit of General Holmes' orders, were inclined to stay on the south side of the State line and keep the peace, the Federals on the north side of the line were not so kindly disposed.

General Schofield had withdrawn his army to Springfield and gone into winter quarters. But General Blunt, of Kansas, a rugged soldier and fighter, had concentrated a heavy force at Fayetteville with the view of crossing the Boston mountains and disturbing the repose of the Confederates in the Arkansas valley. Marmaduke was ordered to oppose him, and on the 17th of November moved out from his camp near Van Buren, with Shelby's brigade, reinforced with Arthur Carroll's brigade of Arkansas cavalry. Cane Hill was his objective point. Lieut. Arthur McCoy, with a force of fifty picked men, surprised and routed a body of Pin Indians the day Cane Hill was reached. The next day Shelby received information that the enemy was advancing to attack him, and made preparations accordingly. The Federals avoided his pickets and attempted to surprise him by making their way, dismounted, through a large cornfield. When within point-blank range, they were received with a heavy fire of artillery and musketry, and fled. Carroll was ordered to make pursuit, but did it so hesitatingly and feebly that the enemy escaped.

But these were merely preliminary skirmishes. Blunt's command as a whole had not been engaged. He had been reinforced until he had probably 7,000 men. On the 3d of December he advanced on Cane Hill slowly and cautiously. Marmaduke had sent everything likely to impede his movements across the Boston mountains, and was ready and waiting for the attack. All the day of the 4th the men were in line of battle, but the enemy did not appear. The next morning, however, at sunrise, he came in force. Shelby's battery, advantageously posted,

opened fire. Blunt rapidly brought his artillery into action, and his guns were served with admirable coolness and precision. Under cover of the artillery fire Blunt's infantry advanced to the attack, but were repulsed and three times renewed the assault. Shelby's brigade had done the fighting, Carroll's being held in reserve. After the failure of their third assault on Shelby's lines, Blunt threw out a column to the right and left, determined to flank the position he could not take by direct assault. Marmaduke fell back in good order before this new movement, Shelby carrying off with him his dead and wounded. Then Blunt massed his cavalry in solid column, determined by main force to crush everything in front of him. He led his artillery column in person.

But Marmaduke was wary and fell back by successive formations on alternate sides of the road, always presenting an armed front to his adversary. At the same time every hill and rocky eminence was made a rallying-point and a point of defense. But Blunt was determined and led his cavalry on, wave after wave, to the assault. At length, just as night fell, Marmaduke made a stand on a rugged hill a hundred feet or more in height, brought his artillery again into action and baffled every attempt of Blunt to dislodge him. In the last charge Blunt made, Lieutenant-Colonel Jewell, of the Sixth Kansas cavalry, was killed at the head of his regiment. He was a gallant soldier and a favorite officer with Blunt, and a flag of truce was sent in asking for his body and permission to bury the Federal dead and remove the wounded. Permission was granted and General Blunt and General Marmaduke and Colonel Shelby met and had a talk on neutral ground.

Carroll's brigade was not in the fight. It fled at the first fire, or rather followed its commander in his flight. It not only left the field, but continued its flight after it was far beyond the point of danger, telling of defeat and disaster as it went. The brigade afterward became

a fine body of fighting men under General Cabell, and Carroll disappeared from sight as a military figure. Two officers, Lieutenants Huey and Sharp, of a small battery attached to the brigade, remained, however, and after Carroll fled reported to Marmaduke for duty. The day after the battle Marmaduke withdrew without molestation to Dripping Springs, to rest and await orders from General Hindman.

CHAPTER XI.

HINDMAN PREPARES FOR A CAMPAIGN—THE BATTLE OF PRAIRIE GROVE—BOTH ARMIES RETREAT—HOLMES ABANDONS THE UPPER ARKANSAS VALLEY—HINDMAN RELIEVED OF COMMAND IN THE WEST—MARMADUKE MOVES INTO MISSOURI—REPULSE AT SPRINGFIELD—A HARD FIGHT AT HARTVILLE.

PREVIOUS to the fight at Cane Hill, Hindman had been quietly concentrating an infantry force in the vicinity of Van Buren. They came from Little Rock and from White and Black rivers. After his check by Marmaduke in the Boston mountains, Blunt returned to Cane Hill with about 7,000 men. General Herron was to the east of him, in the vicinity of Yellville and Huntsville, with 6,000 men. Hindman, by dint of much persuasion, obtained permission of General Holmes to cross the mountains and fight Herron, or Herron and Blunt if they succeeded in uniting their forces; but with the condition that win or lose, he should immediately recross the mountains and march to the succor of Little Rock, which was not threatened from any direction. Marmaduke's cavalry was at Dripping Springs, in a position to take part in any movement Hindman might make. Hindman had 9,500 men of all arms. He moved from Ozark on the 3d of December, 1862, with Marmaduke in advance. The weather was stormy and cold, and as the army moved without wagons or tents, the suffering of the men, particularly at night, was severe. Up to a certain point it was impossible for the enemy to tell which road Hindman intended to take—the Cove Creek road which would take him in front of Herron, or the Cane Hill road

which would put him in front of Blunt. When this point was reached and it was decided to march against Herron, Monroe's brigade of Arkansas cavalry was sent down the Cane Hill road, ordered to make Blunt believe it was the advance guard of the main force. Monroe performed his work so well that he entirely deceived Blunt. At the same time Hindman, with Shelby's brigade in advance, moved out on the Cove Creek road. Between daylight and sunrise Marmaduke struck Herron's cavalry, routed it, took nearly a hundred prisoners and drove it back on the main body. The infantry were coming out of the mountains just at the time the cavalry fight occurred, and hearing the firing and seeing the prisoners moving to the rear, they were so inspired and so eager to get into the fight that with a shout they struck a double-quick of their own accord.

When he came to the direct road connecting Blunt and Herron, Marmaduke sent Gordon's regiment down it, with orders to hold Blunt in check at every cost. Gordon chose a strong position and drove back every detachment sent out on that road, which induced Blunt to make a march north of eight miles, and then east four miles to form a junction with Herron. Hindman's force consisted of Marmaduke's cavalry division, Parsons' and Frost's Missouri infantry divisions, and Shoup's and Fagan's Arkansas divisions. When Hindman arrived on the field (December 7th) Marmaduke told him where Herron was and advised an immediate attack. Hindman ordered Shoup to take position on the center, and to attack Herron at once and vigorously. Shoup left, but returned in about twenty minutes and informed Hindman that he had formed his division en echelon—so that he could front to meet an attack from either Herron or Blunt—and he thought that the best disposition to make. Frost endorsed what Shoup had done, and both of them being West Pointers and plausible talkers, Hindman permitted himself to be persuaded to accept their view, and told

Shoup to retain the position he had taken for the time being. Hindman's formation was, Marmaduke on the right, Fagan and Shoup in the center, and Parsons and Frost on the left.

For three or four hours the army remained in position without firing a gun. Off to the southwest the glint of the sunlight on the bayonets and musket barrels of Blunt's soldiers could occasionally be seen, as they wound their way over hill and vale in their line of march of twelve miles around Hindman's left to form a junction with Herron. Then the attack came from the combined Federal forces. Herron was much stronger in artillery than Hindman, and shelled his lines furiously before assaulting them with his infantry. Marmaduke's battery, under Lieutenant Collins, was forced to change its position repeatedly. The infantry attack was directed chiefly against the center and right wing, and was gallantly met and successfully repulsed by Fagan and Marmaduke. The battle was stubbornly contested by both sides, but the Confederates steadily gained ground, and never yielded a foot they had gained. On the left Blunt was fiercely assaulting Parsons, who was barely able to hold his own, but after an hour or more of fighting, gathered all his strength and forced Blunt back to a line of timber, when he in turn was checked by a fire of thirty pieces of artillery massed in the edge of the woods. Herron reformed his broken ranks and charged the center and right again, but with less vigor and determination than the first time, and was driven back in greater confusion. A little open field of not more than fifteen or twenty acres, near the right center of the line, was fought over several times, and a Federal battery was taken, retaken and taken again, the last time by a regiment of Shelby's cavalry, dismounted, remaining in the hands of the Confederates. After the battle one might have walked over this field and never stepped on the ground, the dead and the wounded covered it so thickly. Night closed the fight with the Con-

federates in possession of the field. They had advanced their lines nearly a mile. But neither Herron nor Blunt was whipped or hopelessly disabled. The rank and file of the Confederates confidently expected a renewal of the battle next morning.

But as soon as Hindman had heard from his division commanders and counted his losses he determined to retreat. Having once reached this conclusion he lost no time in carrying it into effect. The men were stripped of their blankets to muffle the wheels of the artillery and ammunition wagons, and by midnight his army was on the road to Van Buren, moving as silently in the cold moonlight as a column of spectres. Marmaduke, with Shelby's brigade, remained behind to care for the wounded and bury the dead. The field being in the possession of the Confederates, a flag of truce was sent in by the commander of Herron's cavalry, asking permission to care for the Federal wounded and bury their dead. Then it appeared that Herron had retreated with the same promptness that Hindman had. Marmaduke camped on the field that night, and in the morning the Federal cavalry was gone.

Hindman never recovered from the mistake he made in following Shoup's and Frost's advice. He said to Marmaduke almost pathetically, when he determined to give the order for retreat, that he had trusted Shoup and Frost and they had ruined him. It was not only the loss of a battle he should have won, it was the irrevocable end of a career of an ambitious man, conscious of his own capacity for command; and therein was the bitterness of the sting. The loss of each army in the battle was severe. The Confederate loss in killed, wounded and missing was fully 1,800. The Federal loss was estimated to be greater. Among the Confederate officers killed were Gen. Early Steen, commanding a Missouri brigade; Colonel Grinstead, commanding a Missouri regiment; and Colonel Young, commanding an Arkansas regiment.

Hindman withdrew his troops to the Arkansas river and put them in camp opposite Van Buren, leaving a Texas cavalry regiment, under Colonel Crump, on the north side of the river to hold the enemy in check. But a few days afterward the Federals drove Crump's outposts in and came in with them, and shelled Hindman's camp across the river. He then marched his army through rain and storm, over muddy roads and across swollen streams, to Little Rock. Shortly after he was relieved of command in the West and ordered to report east of the Mississippi, where he did the Confederacy good service; but his dream of power and command was gone never to return.

Marmaduke remained with his division—Shelby's brigade and a new brigade commanded by Colonel Porter—for some time at Dripping Springs and in the vicinity of Lewisburg, when he was ordered to strike the Federal line of communication and supply between Springfield and Rolla, in Missouri, and force Blunt to let go his hold on the Arkansas river, where he was a menace to Little Rock. Porter moved far to the right with instructions to swing around on Springfield. Shelby, accompanied by Marmaduke, took the more direct route, picking up here and there a Federal garrison in some out-of-the-way town as he went. Capt. Ben Elliott, of Gordon's regiment, had recruited a battalion of picked men, men known for their steadiness, courage and powers of endurance, and the duty of capturing these outlying posts devolved by right of superior capacity on his command.

Marmaduke reached Springfield early on the morning of January 8, 1863. Two miles from the town he dismounted his command and moved up to the attack, driving the Federal outpost before him. Thompson's regiment held the right and Gordon's the left, with Collin's battery and Jeans' regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Gilkey, in the center, while Major Elliott's battalion remained mounted and held the extreme right, and Colonel

MacDonald's unattached mounted regiment held the extreme left. The line advanced over the open prairie under a heavy artillery fire. Springfield was strongly fortified. Inside the town were heavy earthworks, flanked by rifle-pits and deep ditches, and on the outskirts was a strong stockade protected by the guns of the earthworks.

The garrison was commanded by General Brown, and neither he nor his men appeared at all disturbed by the demonstrations being made against them. His soldiers marched to their places with perfect calmness, and he, with his staff and a strong escort, rode out and took a critical view of the number and disposition of his assailants. But for all that, his escort was charged and scattered and he was severely wounded before he reached the protection of his fortifications again. The whole Confederate line charged and one piece of artillery was captured, but that was all. The Federals fired the buildings outside of their line of fortifications, and the Confederates fought with the smoke and the flame in their faces. The men were falling fast and gaining no permanent advantage. Shelby led the charge into the town and beat back everything that opposed him in the streets, but was unequal to the effort when it came to assaulting the heavy earthworks and stockade.

The place was stronger in men and defenses than Marmaduke had been led to believe. There was nothing for it but to protect his troops as well as he could, and wait for night to enable him to withdraw successfully. Porter's brigade had not come up, and he was compelled to make the attack with hardly more than half his force. Had Porter's brigade been present, the result might have been different. The capture of Springfield, however, was not the primary object of the expedition. It was to cut Blunt's line of communication and supplies, and to compel him to abandon the upper Arkansas river. To accomplish this, Marmaduke turned his attention to the road between Springfield and Rolla, and destroyed every-

thing on it likely to be of use to Blunt or the Federal commanders south of Rolla. This was easily done, for the Federal force at Springfield remained there behind their fortifications, and made no effort to interfere with him. There were numerous depots of supply along the road, and these were destroyed, together with telegraph lines and stockades, and the militia garrisoning the latter were captured or dispersed. He remained on this line for a week and completely destroyed all communication between Rolla and points further south.

At Sand Spring Porter joined him, and he left the Rolla road and moved in the direction of Marshfield, in Webster county. On the second day's march from Marshfield, Porter in advance met a heavy force of Federal cavalry on the main road between Marshfield and Hartville, and promptly attacked it. The Federals gave way and it was a race between the two columns on different roads for Hartville. Just before reaching that point there was a considerable stream to be crossed, and the crossing was disputed by a strong body of Federals, but Porter drove them back and crossed. Marmaduke was informed by his scouts that the Federals were retreating from the town, and, without waiting for Shelby to come up, ordered Porter forward, who obeyed the order, moving in column, without advance guard or flankers. The Federal wagons were leaving the town, but the Federal soldiers were ambushed in a heavy black-jack thicket bordering the road, with a strong rail fence on the other side. When Porter got well in the trap, the concealed line rose and poured into his extended flank a terrific fire. In an instant his command was a struggling mass of men and horses. They could not charge into the scrub-oak thicket, and the fence held them firmly on the other side. As speedily as they could Porter and his officers got the men on more open ground, but the Federals followed them closely, firing volley after volley into them and preventing them rallying and reforming.

Shelby in the rear heard the uproar, and with intuitive knowledge divined the cause. Without waiting for orders he rushed his command forward, crossed the stream at the nearest point and, dismounting his men, charged through an open field to gain possession of the fence and strike the enemy in flank. But the Federals held the fence with terrible tenacity, and twice his brigade was beaten back. The third time he accomplished his purpose, drove the enemy before him and saved Porter's brigade and the day. But the loss was fearful. Col. John M. Wimer and Col. Emmet MacDonald were killed, and many other field and company officers. Col. John C. Porter was shot from his horse and seriously wounded, at the head of his troops. Shelby mentioned of his command, Maj. G. R. Kirtley and Capt. C. M. Turpin, of the First, killed; Captain Dupuy, of the Second, lost a leg; and Capt. Washington McDaniel, of Elliott's scouts, fell with a bullet through his breast just as the enemy retreated. Lieutenant Royster was left on the field badly wounded; Captains Crocker, Burkholder, Jarrett and Webb, of the Second, were also severely wounded; Capt. James M. Garrett fell in the front of the fight. Captains Thompson and Langhorne, and Lieutenants Elliott, Haney, Graves, Huff, Williams, Bullard and Bulkley were also severely wounded. Shelby was hard hit on the head, and his life was saved by the bullet glancing on a gold badge he wore on his hat.

That night, January 11th, the dead were buried by starlight, and the next morning the command moved slowly and sorrowfully southward. Col. John M. Wimer and Col. Emmet MacDonald were citizens of St. Louis. Colonel Wimer had been mayor of the city and was universally respected. Colonel MacDonald was born and reared there, and, though a much younger man than Colonel Wimer, was almost as well known and as highly respected. The bodies of both were taken to the city by their friends for burial. But the provost marshal there,

Franklin A. Dick, refused to allow them decent and Christian burial, and had their bodies taken from the houses of their friends at night and buried in unknown and unmarked graves in the common potters' field.

The retreat to Arkansas was a severe one. It was now the middle of January, and the weather suddenly became very cold. The change was ushered in by a snow, which lasted ten hours. The snow covered the earth to the depth of nearly two feet, and, freezing on top, made marching difficult and dangerous to man and horse. Many of the men were poorly clad and suffered greatly, some of them having their hands and feet frozen. Davidson's command of Federal cavalry followed hard after, forcing the men to keep with the column and preventing them stopping at farmhouses for any length of time. At last Batesville was reached, and the warmth of the hospitality with which the command was received by the generous people there made amends for all the hardships of the campaign.

CHAPTER XII.

THE MISSOURI BRIGADES OPPOSE GRANT BELOW VICKSBURG—DEATH OF COLONEL WILLIAM WADE—BATTLE OF PORT GIBSON—BATTLE OF BAKER'S CREEK—THE MISSOURIANS SAVE THE ARMY—AFFAIR AT BIG BLACK RIVER—SIEGE OF VICKSBURG—PROVISIONS FAIL—GENERAL GREEN AND COLONEL ERWIN KILLED—SURRENDER OF THE CITY AND THE ARMY—DEATH OF GENERAL BOWEN—THE MISSOURI BRIGADE.

AFTER the battle of Corinth and the extrication of the army from the cul-de-sac between two rivers and two opposing armies, in which it had been caught, by the coolness and practical military sense of General Price, the First and Second Missouri brigades encamped on the 12th of February, 1863, near what had once been the pleasant little city of Grand Gulf, to rest, reorganize and recuperate. General Bowen assumed command of the First brigade, with the First and the Third Missouri cavalry still in the Second brigade, under General Green. But General Bowen, being the ranking officer, was shortly after assigned to the command of the division, and Colonel Cockrell was again in charge of the First brigade. Here they remained during the rest of the winter and well into the spring, varying the monotony of camp life by occasional incursions into the country on the west side of the Mississippi, and, fortifications having been constructed on the river side of the camp and armed with heavy guns, in fighting Federal ironclad gunboats.

In one of these fights Col. William Wade was instantly killed. His battery, which had served in the Missouri State Guard, was the first organization to go into the

Confederate service—in December, 1861. During the two years and more that had elapsed he had been on constant duty, and on account of his soldierly qualities and his distinguished services, he had been promoted from captain of a battery to colonel of artillery. There was not a more popular or a more deserving officer in the Missouri command, and every soldier felt his death as a personal loss.

The gunboat fight in which Colonel Wade had been killed was designed on the part of the Federals to clear the way for crossing General Grant's army from the west to the east side of the river, thus enabling him to attack Vicksburg from the south and east. The crossing was effected just below the mouth of Bayou Pierre. General Pemberton, who was in command at Vicksburg, sent two small brigades, Tracy's and Baldwin's, composed mostly of new recruits, to reinforce the Missourians. Gen. Martin Green, with 1,500 men, met Grant's army on the south bank of Bayou Pierre and resisted its advance all night. In the morning, after he was reinforced by Tracy's and Baldwin's brigades, and after a two hours' fight in which General Tracy was killed, he retired slowly and in good order to a range of hills southwest of Port Gibson, where General Bowen met him and took command.

Early on the morning of the 1st of May the Third, Fifth and Sixth Missouri infantry were marched to within striking distance of the field of battle and held in reserve. The Second infantry was left to defend the trenches at Grand Gulf, and the First was posted on the north bank of Bayou Pierre near its mouth to prevent the enemy crossing and getting in rear of the little army. The Sixth was detached and sent to report to General Green, who had become engaged on the new line. Green's command constituted the right wing and Cockrell's the left wing. There was no center. In a short time the right wing was forced back, and it became apparent that the enemy

were about to secure possession of the bridge across the bayou and block the only line of retreat of the army. Generals Bowen and Cockrell in person led a charge of the Third and Fifth on the right to relieve the pressure on the left. The men crossed one ravine twenty feet in width and twelve feet in depth successfully, and soon came to another, equally as wide and deep, which was swept by the artillery and musketry fire of the enemy. This they could not cross, but fell back in good order to the first ravine and held the further side of that. In an hour's fight they lost in killed and wounded twenty per cent of their number. But the charge accomplished its purpose, because it relieved the pressure on Green's wing and left the way open for retreat. In its nature the charge was a forlorn hope. It was a desperate move of one part of the command to save the remainder. In the final charge by Green on the left, the enemy was checked and Bowen given time to withdraw the right wing, which was followed by the left, the Sixth being the last to retire.

As soon as the bridge was crossed, the command halted and threw up earthworks to hold it against the enemy. But on the night of the next day the position was abandoned, and on the 4th Bowen effected a junction with Pemberton on the Big Black, and immediately proceeded to construct fortifications to protect the railroad bridge across that river. The fortifications being completed, the army moved eastward and on the 15th of May bivouacked on Baker's Creek. The Federal and the Confederate armies were camped within a mile of each other, and their camp fires at night showed the location and gave an approximate idea of the strength of each. Pemberton's force consisted of the divisions of Loring, Bowen and Stevenson. Loring's division was about 6,000 strong and Bowen's less than 5,000. Stevenson's division was larger, consisting of three brigades, and was about 7,000 strong. The battle line was formed across the road, with

Loring on the right, Stevenson on the left and Bowen in the center. The Missourians, however, were moved about from point to point during the morning, and at noon were formed on a ridge in a cornfield, about a mile from their original position. After an artillery duel of half an hour between the batteries of Walsh and Landis and a section of Guibor's and a greater number of Federal guns, in which the enemy were worsted and finally compelled to withdraw, Grant hurled a heavy infantry force against Stevenson on the left, and after an hour's fighting drove him back in confusion. Bowen's division was ordered to support Stevenson and restore the broken line. As the Missourians passed General Pemberton they cheered him bravely and plunged into the fight, Cockrell leading the First brigade in front, with Green at the head of the Second brigade close behind him. From the firing of the first gun the fighting was desperate. The ground in dispute was a section of high hills and deep hollows. The line forced its way, though stubbornly opposed, and in a short time recaptured the artillery lost by Stevenson's division and captured one of the enemy's batteries. The lines were so close and the fighting was so furious that there was no place for artillery. It was man to man and musket to musket. The ground was fought over three times. As the enemy was borne back the Missourians were confronted with new lines, and recoiling temporarily before these, they renewed the assault, and at one time fought their way to within sight of the enemy's ordnance train, the wagons of which were being turned and driven to the rear.

In this extremity Grant began to mass troops on both flanks of the division and Bowen found himself confronted by an enemy greatly stronger than his command, consisting of the two Missouri brigades and the Twelfth Louisiana regiment, not exceeding 5,000 men. The enemy was on three sides, leaving only his rear open. Under these circumstances it was necessary for Bowen to

fall back. As it was, one Federal regiment got in his rear, but coming in range of Landis' battery it was driven back the way it came by his fire. The loss of the division was terrible. The dead and wounded of both armies lay in piles on the hillsides and in the hollows. The division, at the most critical point, had been hurled into the struggle where it was hottest, and left to fight it out unaided. Loring's division was not engaged, but he and Stevenson lost all their artillery, while Bowen did not lose a gun. In the retreat Loring made his way to General Johnston's command. Among the killed of Bowen's command was Colonel McKinney, who was an exchanged prisoner, captured in north Missouri while recruiting, and was making his way to the Trans-Mississippi department. He had about 100 men with him, and had attached himself temporarily to the Fifth Missouri infantry. Among the mortally wounded was Lieutenant-Colonel Hubbard of the Third infantry. The Confederate loss in the battle is given at 1,250 killed and wounded, and 2,000 prisoners, and the Federal loss as 1,580 killed and wounded.

From this stricken field Pemberton fell back to the railroad bridge across the Big Black river, and his men occupied the fortifications they had constructed there a few days before. The First Missouri brigade was on the right of the railroad, the Second Missouri brigade on the left, and Vaughn's brigade in the center. Stevenson's division was held in reserve on the opposite side of the river. Landis' battery was placed on the bluffs overlooking the fortifications, and the other eighteen guns of Bowen's artillery were planted in the redans and on the parapets of the fortifications. Stevenson's guns, although recaptured by the Missourians at Baker's Creek after they had been lost, had been left on the field, because there were no horses to haul them away.

At daylight on the morning of the 17th the enemy opened fire with some heavy guns, which were answered

by Bowen's lighter artillery. Then an assault was made on the First Missouri brigade, and repulsed. Then Sherman's corps in solid columns, six lines deep, assaulted Green's brigade on the left, and was received with a withering fire. But at this critical moment the center broke and fled to the rear, leaving a wide gap between Bowen's right and left wings. At once the Federals dashed past Green's brigade and filled the opening left by Vaughn's brigade. Green's brigade was surrounded and more than half of it captured. Among the prisoners were Colonel Gates and most of the men of his tried and veteran regiment. Those of the brigade who escaped did so by swimming the river. The men of the First brigade remained in the rifle-pits until ordered out by Colonel Cockrell, and then it was a foot race between them and the Federals for the bridge. The Missourians won it, though some of them were overtaken and had to surrender. Some of the artillerists refused to leave their guns, and were captured in the act of loading and firing them. All the artillery was captured, because, by an order of General Pemberton, the horses had been taken to the other side of the river and the guns could not be moved. The loss of the Confederates in this affair was estimated at 260 killed and wounded and 3,000 prisoners, and that of the Federals at 300 killed and wounded. The prisoners were afterward exchanged and returned to their commands at Demopolis after the fall of Vicksburg. Col. Elijah Gates escaped two days after his capture, but could not reach his command at that time. The advance of the Federals was stopped by the arrival of Gen. M. L. Smith's division from Vicksburg, which formed on the brow of the hill and allowed the remnant of the beaten army to pass through it. By night the troops reached Vicksburg, worn, broken and their ranks decimated, after having fought as valiantly as soldiers ever did. The First Missouri brigade was reduced to 1,600—more than one-half—and the Second Missouri brigade to 1,200.

Vicksburg was the focal point of the war in the west. It commanded the navigation and commerce of the Mississippi river, and as long as it was held by the Confederates kept a practical line of communication open between the Trans-Mississippi department and the government at Richmond, and the armies in Virginia and the West. The prolonged and desperate fighting that had taken place around it, in the effort of the Federals to reduce it, had made it an object of interest to both sections and to the civilized world. The town extends along the eastern bank of the river about a mile and a half, and back from the river about a mile. It stands on an elevated plateau between the mouth of the Yazoo on the north and of the Black on the south. Immediately on the river is a bluff. On the lower side of the town a creek, which winds its way through swamps and bottoms, empties into the river, and makes approach from that direction difficult. High hills extend along the river for a mile above. The river at this point makes a bend and a peninsula opposite the town. It was through the isthmus which connects the peninsula with the main land that the Federals attempted to cut a canal and turn the current of the river.

The intrenchments around the city were about six miles in length and two and a half in width at the widest part, and were semi-circular in form. Extending along the river front were thirty-one heavy guns, and on the hills in its rear, and north and south of it, were a multitude of forts and redans, and a labyrinth of intrenchments and rifle-pits. In the defense of the town Stevenson's division was posted on the right, Smith's on the left, Forney's in the center, and Bowen's was held in reserve, its duty being to succor those that needed help the most and strengthen the line where it was weakest. On the evening of the 18th the enemy appeared in force and drove in the outlying pickets. They soon found the weakest point in the line and opened a heavy fire on it,

and the First Missouri brigade was ordered to the threatened point. It had six men killed or wounded—Colonel Cockrell being among the wounded—which was the first blood of the siege. The next morning the batteries of the enemy opened, but the guns of the besieged did not reply. These guns were manned principally by the Missourians from the batteries of Walsh, Landis and Lowe, whose guns had been lost at Black river, and it has been remarked as singular that they had orders not to fire except when charged by the enemy's infantry, though there was no lack of ammunition, immense quantities of it being surrendered with the town. On the 19th the Missouri brigades were armed with Enfield rifles, very much to their satisfaction, and the First Missouri Confederate infantry, in a fight on the left, captured the battleflag of the Eighth Missouri Federal infantry. The cannonading from the gunboats and the land batteries, as well as the musketry firing, was incessant, but the besieged took no active part in the uproar, except when their works were charged. On the 22d the Federals of Gen. Frank Blair's division made three fierce assaults on the stockade on the left of the line, but were repulsed each time with great loss by the First Missouri brigade. The Third Missouri infantry, though protected by breastworks, lost fifty-six killed and wounded, and the other regiments of the brigade lost in proportion. This experiment was so disastrous to the Federals that they did not make another attempt to storm the works during the siege. But they were at work with their picks and spades, under cover of constant fire from their gunboats and sharpshooters. On the 27th five ironclads steamed down the river, headed by Commodore Porter's flagship, the *Cincinnati*, and at the same time four other ironclads appeared from below and opened a vigorous fire on the upper and lower batteries. The largest of the Confederate guns were trained on the *Cincinnati*, and with such effect that it was disabled and sunk before it could get

out of range. A few days after the enemy made some demonstration of removing its armament, but a volunteer expedition from the First Missouri cavalry, led by Captain Barkley, reached it in yawls, under cover of night, and burned it to the water's edge, the enemy all the time cannonading them from the peninsula. General Pemberton complimented them for their daring act in general orders.

About the middle of June it became known that the supply of food was failing. When the siege commenced it had been announced that there were provisions enough in store to last six months, and in less than a month the assistant quartermaster wrote: "The last of our beef has been issued, the bread is made of corn, rice and beans ground and mixed into a meal; we cannot possibly hold out over twenty days on half rations." Even the sick had nothing better than soup made of lean mule meat stewed. A barrel of flour sold for \$400. The only means of communication of the besieged with the outer world was by means of couriers who floated down the river past the gunboats, covered with driftwood, or picked their way through interminable and miasmatic swamps, with the likelihood of being shot at any moment. But General Bowen received his commission as major-general by these means, and General Pemberton got dispatches from General Johnston. In the meantime the siege was pressed desperately, the parallels approaching in some places so closely that the men could talk with each other, and frequently gave each other warning when to look out for danger. Hand-grenades were used instead of bombshells, and everything betokened the coming of the end. The fort on the Jackson road was blown up by the explosion of a mine by the enemy, and the Federals attempted to charge through the opening, but were repulsed by the Sixth Missouri and the Third Louisiana. Col. Eugene Erwin, commanding the Missourians, was killed at the head of his regiment. He was a brave soldier and an

accomplished gentleman, and was beloved and honored by all who knew him. About the same time Gen. Martin E. Green was killed in the trenches while reconnoitering one of the enemy's batteries. Since the beginning of the siege he had lived in the trenches with the men, always ready to perform any duty that devolved upon him. He was a great soldier of the sturdy, simple type, and the Confederacy could have better afforded to lose a more pretentious officer.

On the 1st of July another mine was exploded under the fort on the Jackson road, with terrible results to the Missouri troops. The Sixth Missouri was on duty there. The Second had just been relieved, and the men were in camp in a hollow a hundred yards to the rear. The men of the Sixth, Colonel Cockrell among them, were blown bodily into the air. The Second formed just behind the ruins and stood prepared to meet a charge for more than an hour, with fifty pieces of artillery playing on them and not a Confederate gun firing in reply. The Second lost forty men killed and wounded, most of them killed, and never moved from their place or fired a shot. The enemy, taught by former experience, did not attempt a charge. Among the killed of the Second regiment was Lieutenant-Colonel Senteney, a brave and popular officer.

On the 2d of July the last rations were issued. They were mule meat. All hope of outside aid was abandoned. The first note looking to a surrender was sent on the 3d of July. The correspondence continued until nine o'clock on the 4th, when General Pemberton went out and had a personal interview with General Grant, in front of the Federal line, which lasted for an hour and a half. Both commanders are reported to have been very much at their ease. Grant might well have been. The result was the unconditional surrender of the town and the army. The army comprised 23,000 men, three major-generals, nine brigadier-generals, more than 90 pieces of artillery and about 40,000 small arms. Of the men 6,000

were in the hospitals, and nearly as many more were crawling around in what were called convalescent camps. The fall of Port Hudson followed closely after that of Vicksburg, and the Trans-Mississippi department was isolated and the Confederacy split in twain.

When Vicksburg was first invested General Pemberton had requested the non-combatants, especially the women and children, to leave the city, and informed them that he would request General Grant to pass them through his lines, which he had no doubt he would do. But the request was generally, if not entirely, unheeded. The inhabitants preferred to remain and share the fate of their city and their friends. They had become accustomed to the turmoil and danger of the bombardment—for Porter's fleet had kept up an intermittent fire on them for months, and they had learned by experience how to protect themselves. They excavated holes in the hills—underground habitations, in fact, which frequently consisted of several rooms, comfortably furnished—into which they could retire when the danger was great. Nor were they actuated by any morbid sense of curiosity in remaining. The women felt they had a duty to perform and they performed it. The defenders of the town were falling daily and hourly. The hospitals were crowded with the sick and wounded. The accommodations for their comfort were of the rudest description. There was a dearth of nurses and of medicines. Then, like gleams of light and sunshine, the women came to their relief, without noise or ostentation or display. Simply dressed, patient, tireless and sympathetic, they hovered around the beds of the sick and wounded, not only during the day but through the long watches of the night, and nursed back to life and health and strength many a stricken hero. The noble devotion of the women of the South to the cause of suffering humanity makes the brightest page of the history of the war.

After the surrender President Davis telegraphed to

General Pemberton his thanks to the soldiers of the Missouri division for their gallantry during the siege, their prompt obedience to orders at all times, and especially for their service as reserves in strengthening every weak point and position. But the gallant commander of that division, who had made it the thunderbolt in war it was, was dead or dying. General Bowen was taken sick at Vicksburg shortly after the surrender, but was conveyed with the army as far as Raymond, when his sickness assumed such an aggravated form that he was compelled to stop. He grew worse, and died at that place on the 13th of July. He had attained the rank of major-general, and his reputation in the army, not only as a scientific soldier but as a hard fighter, was very high. Of the younger general officers he was among the most prominent. He was complimented by Beauregard for the part he took at Shiloh, and by Breckinridge for his service at Baton Rouge, and he saved the army by the stubbornness with which he held the rear after the battle of Corinth. His high reputation was increased by the determined fight he made at Port Gibson with a small force, and at Baker's Creek and on the retreat to Black river. He was a strict disciplinarian, but he had the affection as well as the esteem of his men. He ranks among the first and best of Missouri's hard-fighting, self-sacrificing soldiers.

On the 13th of September, 1863, notice of the exchange of the prisoners surrendered at Vicksburg was received at Demopolis, where they were quartered. Col. F. M. Cockrell had in the meantime been promoted to brigadier-general. The regiments of the First and Second brigades were consolidated into one brigade, which was afterward known as the Missouri brigade, and was put under his command. The First and Third cavalry made a regiment, with Gates, colonel; Samuels, lieutenant-colonel; Parker, major. The First and Fourth infantry had, before that time, been consolidated. The Second and Sixth infantry were consolidated, with

Flournoy, colonel; Carter, lieutenant-colonel; Duncan, major. Colonel Hudspeth of the Sixth was retired because of wounds. Maj. T. M. Carter, by right of seniority, was entitled to the command, but waived his claim, as did other officers, in favor of Captain Flournoy. The First and Third infantry were consolidated, with McCown, colonel; McDowell, lieutenant-colonel; Williams, major. Colonel Gause was sent west of the Mississippi on recruiting service, and Lieutenant-Colonels Bevier and Garland were ordered to Richmond to take charge of exchanged Missouri prisoners of war. Thus six regiments of infantry and one of dismounted cavalry were consolidated into four regiments, which constituted what was known distinctively as the Missouri brigade.

At the same time the batteries of Wade, Guibor and Landis were consolidated into one four-gun battery, with Guibor, captain, and Walsh, McBride and Harris, lieutenants. The three batteries which were consolidated contained originally 375 men. At the end only 60 were left. The officers at the close of the war were A. W. Harris, captain, and J. Murphy, S. M. Kennard and J. Dickenson, lieutenants. These batteries were not alone nor singular in the number of men lost. The new consolidated brigade under Cockrell was but little more than 2,000 strong, but in it were all the Missourians left of the 8,000 who crossed the river with General Price, except a few who got permission to return to the west side. This remnant General Cockrell as diligently drilled and disciplined and perfected in the duties of the soldier, in the camp at Demopolis, as if they had been that many recruits. On the 16th of October the brigade won a premium for the greatest proficiency in tactics in a grand division drill held by General Johnston, and not long afterward it was reviewed by President Davis, who complimented it highly on its soldierly appearance, the machine-like perfection of its movements and the splendid record it had made.

About the first of the new year, 1864, the brigade was ordered to Mobile, because of a supposed mutiny among the troops there, which proved to have been more imaginary than real. While there some of the regiments took part in a competitive drill of regiments from the States of Alabama, Tennessee, Mississippi, Texas and Missouri, with Generals Hardee and Maury as judges, in which the First and Fifth Missouri won the prize, which was a silk flag presented by the ladies of Mobile. After this the brigade returned to its old camp at Demopolis, was re-armed with the finest guns and the best equipments the Confederacy could afford, re-enlisted for the war, and was ready to do its duty with a heart for any fate.

CHAPTER XIII.

OPERATIONS IN THE TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT
—GENERAL KIRBY SMITH ASSUMES COMMAND—MARMADUKE MAKES AN EXPEDITION INTO MISSOURI—
THE AFFAIR AT BLOOMFIELD—BATTLE OF HELENA
—STEELE MOVES ON LITTLE ROCK—BATTLE OF
BAYOU METO—EVACUATION OF LITTLE ROCK—
SHELBY PREPARES FOR AN EXPEDITION INTO MISSOURI.

ON the 18th of March, 1863, General Holmes was relieved of the command of the Trans-Mississippi department, and Lieut.-Gen. E. Kirby Smith assumed control. At the same time General Holmes was assigned to the district of Arkansas, including Indian Territory and the State of Missouri. General Smith's headquarters were at Shreveport and General Holmes' at Little Rock. On the 1st of April General Price, having reached the Trans-Mississippi department, was assigned to the command of the infantry division commanded by General Frost, and Frost was given a brigade. The only force in north Arkansas at that time, except some unattached companies in the northwest, was Marmaduke's division of cavalry, which was camped in and around Batesville. All the infantry had been withdrawn to Little Rock and other points of the Arkansas river. Marmaduke's division consisted of Shelby's brigade and Porter's brigade. The latter had been reorganized and was known as Greene's brigade.

Early in the spring Marmaduke went to Little Rock and got permission of General Holmes to make an expedition in southeast Missouri, for the purpose of recruiting and interfering with any preparations the Federals might be making to invade Arkansas and disturb the repose of the

commander of the district at Little Rock. General Holmes further showed his approval of the movement by temporarily assigning to General Marmaduke, Col. George W. Carter's brigade of Texas cavalry, which, with a four-gun battery, aggregated about 1,500 men. This gave Marmaduke a force of about 5,000 men and two 4-gun batteries.* He moved April 20th. The first garrisoned town after crossing the Missouri line was Patterson, where Colonel Smart, a notorious marauder, was stationed with an equally notorious militia regiment. Marmaduke particularly desired to capture the regiment and its commander, and Colonel Giddings, of Carter's brigade, was given the honor of taking in the pickets and surprising the town, while Shelby made a detour with the view of capturing those who escaped. But Giddings, instead of capturing the pickets or charging them and entering the town with them, opened on them two miles from town with a section of artillery, and Smart and his regiment took to instant flight, not taking time in their haste to destroy some valuable commissary and quartermaster stores.

Marmaduke learned that Gen. John McNeil, of infamous memory, was at Bloomfield with about 2,000 men, and under orders to move to Pilot Knob. Of all men in the State the Missouri troops would rather have captured McNeil. Marmaduke sent a strong force to drive him toward Pilot Knob, intending to intercept him at Fred-

*The organization of Marmaduke's command, May 20, 1863, is given as follows: Carter's brigade, Col. George W. Carter—Col. N. M. Burford's regiment, Lieut.-Col. D. C. Giddings' regiment, Maj. C. L. Morgan's squadron, Reves' partisan company, Capt. J. H. Pratt's battery; Burbridge's brigade, Col. John Q. Burbridge—Burbridge's regiment (Lieut.-Col. W. J. Preston), Col. R. C. Newton's regiment; Shelby's brigade, Col. Joseph O. Shelby—Col. Beal G. Jeans' regiment; Shelby's regiment (Lieut.-Col. B. F. Gordon), Col. G. W. Thompson's regiment, Maj. Benjamin Elliott's battalion, Maj. David Shanks' battalion, Capt. Richard A. Collins' battery; Greene's brigade, Col. Colton Greene—Greene's regiment (Lieut.-Col. Leonidas C. Campbell), Col. W. L. Jeffers' regiment, Col. M. L. Young's battalion, Capt. L. T. Brown's battery, Lieut. James L. Hamilton's battery.

ericktown, but with instruction to the commander of the force, if he retreated toward Cape Girardeau, a strongly fortified post on the Mississippi river, not to follow him, but to rejoin the main body at Fredericktown. Colonel Carter solicited and obtained command of the force. He had his own brigade, and was given about half of Greene's brigade. Marmaduke, with Shelby's brigade and the other half of Greene's, reached Fredericktown on time, but there was no sign nor sound of McNeil or Carter. He waited a day, and then moved his command to Jackson, about half way to Cape Girardeau. Then he waited again, in the meantime sending scouting parties in every direction in search of Carter. At the end of two days he learned that McNeil had gone to Cape Girardeau and that Carter, becoming excited in the chase, had followed him, and that McNeil was inside the fortifications with a largely increased force, and Carter outside and unable to get away.

It took another day to march to Cape Girardeau and extricate Carter from his dangerous position. This was accomplished by Shelby attacking the fortifications and giving McNeil all he could do to defend himself. In the attack Shelby lost forty-five men killed and wounded, and was compelled to leave under the care of a surgeon a number of officers and men who were too badly hurt to be removed. Marmaduke got back to Jackson on the night of the next day, having lost four days by Carter's escapade—Shelby reached Fredericktown on the morning of the 22d and Marmaduke returned to Jackson on the evening, 26th—and given the enemy time to mass a heavy force in his front. Before daylight, on the morning of the 27th, he commenced his retreat, with General Vandiver and a larger force than his own close on his rear. McNeil was ordered, as soon as Carter was rescued, to throw his command south of Marmaduke and block his way, while Vandiver closed on him from the north. It would not have been difficult for McNeil to do this. He

would have had the shorter road and a day the start. But he was wary, and had no idea of putting himself in a position where a Confederate force could get at him. He purposely took another road, and allowed Marmaduke to pass the critical point unopposed, and get the whole pursuing force behind him. McNeil's conduct gave rise to a newspaper controversy shortly afterward, in which the facts came to light.

At the crossing of Whitewater Vandiver undertook to force things, but was hurled back so suddenly and effectually by Shelby that he kept at a respectful distance until Bloomfield was reached. There Marmaduke halted and remained in line of battle all day. At Chalk Bluffs he had to cross the St. Francis river, and there was no bridge. He, therefore, sent Maj. Robert Smith of his staff, Maj. Robert Lawrence of Shelby's staff, and Gen. Jeff Thompson who volunteered for the occasion, in advance with a hundred men to build a bridge, and halted at Bloomfield to fight the enemy and give the bridge-builders time. But Vandiver was cautious, and though skirmishing continued all day and the fighting sometimes became sharp, he did not make a general attack. Again Marmaduke halted, early in the afternoon, when he reached the hills that border the St. Francis at Chalk Bluffs, and again Vandiver skirmished with him, but did not attempt to force his position.

The bridge was a rough affair, but it answered the purpose for which it was built. It was a raft rather than a bridge. During the night the artillery and wagons, with the water up to the axles, were pulled across by the men, the horses were driven into the river and swam across, and the men crossed in single file, and just as the sun rose the next morning the raft was cut loose from its moorings and sent floating down the turbid stream, leaving not a trace of evidence of how the command had crossed. An hour afterward the Federals reached the river, but there was not a wagon, a gun, a horse or a

man on their side, and in pure bravado they planted a battery and began to shell the woods on the other side. But this was a losing game, for Collins' battery had been masked on the farther side, and opened suddenly on the Federal battery and the crowd of soldiers about it, and sent them scurrying to the rear. Though Marmaduke had not been outgeneraled nor his command at any time worsted in a fight—in fact, the enemy declined every offer of battle he made—the expedition for all practical results was a failure. Colonel Carter was a new man—an accomplished gentleman, but an untrained soldier—and was anxious for an opportunity to distinguish himself, and Marmaduke was disposed to oblige him. Carter blundered and the expedition miscarried.

Shelby's brigade went into camp near Augusta, and Greene's and Carter's on Crowley's Ridge. It was not long before there was talk of a movement on Helena by the combined infantry and cavalry force of the district, with the hope of relieving the pressure on Vicksburg by stopping the navigation of the Mississippi river by all boats except heavy ironclads, and preparations began to be quietly made to that end. About the 1st of June General Price moved his command and headquarters to Jacksonport, and issued orders which clearly indicated the reason for his change of base. But days and weeks passed and nothing positive was done. At last orders looking to a movement of the troops were issued. On the 18th General Price ordered Marmaduke and his division to join him at Cottonplant, and on the 23d General Holmes issued an address to the army. The order of battle was issued on the 3d of July, the troops then being concentrated around Helena, with the full knowledge of the enemy. General Price, with Parsons' and McRae's brigades, was to assault the fort on Graveyard hill, Fagan the fort on Hindman hill, Marmaduke the fort on Reiter hill, and Walker was to hold himself in position to resist any troops that might approach Reiter hill and

when that hill was captured enter the town and act against the enemy as circumstances might indicate. The attack was to be made at daylight on the following morning. All the preceding day steamboats had been arriving at Helena with reinforcements for the Federals, a large part of which did not leave the boats.

The different columns promptly advanced, at the time designated, to the attack. General Price assaulted the fort on Graveyard hill, and after a stubborn fight captured it and turned its guns on the main fort in the center of the town. He led Parsons' brigade in person, but not being supported by the other columns failed to take it and was eventually forced to retire. Fagan assaulted the fort on Hindman hill, but after a hard fight was driven back. Marmaduke's route led along the crest of a ridge, exposed to the enemy's artillery and musketry fire, on the side toward the river. Walker's orders were to keep this flank clear, but he did not advance until nine o'clock, and then, after firing two volleys at the enemy at long range, retired and did not make his appearance again during the fight. Marmaduke's left and rear were thus exposed, and he had to hold half his troops back to prevent being isolated and cut off. Shelby's brigade in front, however, assaulted the fort on Reiter hill, but was not strong enough to take it. At eleven o'clock General Holmes ordered the troops to withdraw, which they did in good order, and were not pressed by the enemy. The attack was a foredoomed failure. The enemy knew it would be made a month in advance, and had twice as large a force there as was necessary to repel it. In withdrawing from the town General Price's division suffered severely, particularly Colonel Lewis' regiment. Colonel Shelby's wrist was shattered by a rifle ball, making a painful and dangerous wound, and Maj. Robert Smith of Marmaduke's staff was killed, as was also Capt. John Clark of his escort company.

Price's and Fagan's divisions returned to Little Rock, and Marmaduke's division, and Walker's brigade, consisting of two regiments, remained north of the Arkansas river. Marmaduke returned to White river and camped in the vicinity of Jacksonport. Shelby was disabled, and Col. G. W. Thompson commanded his brigade. The expedition to Helena over muddy roads and across swollen streams, without tents and frequently without rations, had been a hard one, but there was not much rest for the cavalry. Shortly General Davidson, with about 6,000 Federal cavalry, came down Crowley's ridge from Missouri, and Marmaduke prepared to meet him, but Davidson turned aside, without hazarding a fight, and went to Helena. As soon as Davidson had disappeared a light ironclad boat came up White river to very nearly where Shelby's brigade was camped, and Colonel Thompson undertook to capture it. But the boat was bullet-proof, and in the fight Lieut.-Col. Charles Gilkey, commanding Jeans' regiment, was killed, and Maj. David Shanks of the same regiment was severely wounded.

Davidson's cavalry column was only part of a force General Frederick Steele was concentrating at Devall's Bluff on the lower White river for the purpose of taking Little Rock. On the 24th of July General Price was assigned to the command of the district of Arkansas on account of the sickness of General Holmes, and General Fagan was assigned to the command of General Price's division. About the middle of August Marmaduke moved with his division from Jacksonport to form a junction with General Walker at Brownsville. When they met, Walker, as the ranking officer, took command. A few hours after Marmaduke reached Brownsville, the head of Steele's column, Davidson's cavalry in advance, appeared on the prairie. General Walker decided to retreat, and Marmaduke at his own request was given the rear, with Elliott's battalion and Pratt's battery. The

line of retreat lay across the prairie, but about twelve miles from Brownsville the road passed through a neck of timber, and it was arranged that the main body should be concealed in this timber, and that Marmaduke should draw the enemy's advance into an engagement, induce it to charge into the timber and give the main body an opportunity either to capture or disperse it. Marmaduke performed his part, but General Walker did not stop nor leave a man in the timber, and Marmaduke came near being captured instead of capturing the Federal advance.

At Bayou Two Prairie the enemy gave over the pursuit and went into camp, while Marmaduke continued his march and joined the main body in camp at Reid's bridge on Bayou Meto late at night. Bayou Meto and Bayou Prairie are about twelve miles apart, with no water for a cavalry command between them. Bayou Meto is a low, sluggish stream, with a miry bed and abrupt banks, and the sides are fringed with a heavy growth of timber. For several days Davidson's and Marmaduke's commands skirmished with each other. General Walker was in command, but never appeared at the front. His headquarters were some two miles back from Bayou Meto, in a brick church and school-house. On the fifth day, however, the Federals advanced in earnest, determined to secure ground for a camp on Bayou Meto. A substantial bridge spanned the bayou, which had been prepared for destruction by Marmaduke. After a considerable show of fight on the north side of the bayou, Marmaduke retired his force across the stream and fired the bridge. Three times the enemy advanced and tried to force him to let go his hold on the stream, and three times they were beaten back, bleeding and torn. In the interval between the first and second assaults, General Walker came on the field, but did not remain to exceed fifteen minutes. After the third assault, it became evident the enemy were weakening, and General Marmaduke sent a staff officer to request General Walker's presence, as he

could not himself well leave the field, and wished to consult him in regard to taking the offensive. General Walker refused to receive a verbal message. Then Marmaduke wrote him a note, and he refused to answer that. As a consequence the enemy were allowed to retire unmolested and undisturbed.

The relations between General Marmaduke and General Walker after the battle of Helena were strained; after the retreat from Brownsville they became more strained; and after the fight at Bayou Meto they were so intense that General Marmaduke informed Col. Thomas L. Snead, General Price's chief of staff, that his division must be removed from Walker's command or his resignation be accepted. This led to a correspondence between Walker and Marmaduke, which resulted in a duel and the death of Walker. Marmaduke and his seconds were put in arrest after the duel, but were released, on a petition from the officers of his division, when it became evident that General Steele intended to assault and take Little Rock, or be beaten in the effort. The release from arrest was temporary, but the affair was afterward quietly allowed to drop.

On the north side of the river, opposite Little Rock, heavy earthworks had been constructed by General Holmes for the protection of the town. The works were formidable, and there were fully as many men behind them as Steele had in his army. In this extremity Steele decided upon the hazardous plan of dividing his army, throwing his cavalry across the river below the town, and threatening it from the east and the south. Walker's brigade, commanded by Colonel Dobbins, was stationed at the ford where the cavalry had to cross, but Dobbins, after a feeble resistance, fell back and the enemy gained the point of getting a foothold on the south side of the river. Marmaduke was ordered to move his division from the front of the works on the north side and recover the lost ground. He crossed at the lower pontoon with his own

brigade, and sent in haste for Shelby's brigade, which was stationed at the extreme left of the line on the north side, to cross at the upper pontoon and join him. As the brigade passed through the city, Shelby, who had risen from his sick bed and mounted his horse, notwithstanding the protests of his surgeons, put himself at its head, amid the shouts of welcome of his soldiers, and went at a gallop to the assistance of Marmaduke. In the meantime Marmaduke, as soon as he arrived on the field with his brigade, formed it and Dobbins' brigade for a charge. But when ordered to charge Dobbins refused to do so, on the ground that the men would not serve under Marmaduke. Marmaduke promptly put Dobbins in arrest, and taking the battleflag of the brigade in his hand called on the men to follow. They answered with a cheer, and both brigades swept forward and drove the enemy back, capturing a section of artillery and several standards.

At this juncture Shelby's brigade arrived, and the division was never in better condition for a fight. Marmaduke had just made the boast that the Federals would not sleep in Little Rock that night, when an order reached him from General Price not to engage the enemy below the town, nor in the town, but to check them after they had passed through the town. During this time the earthworks on the north side had been abandoned, and the infantry marched across the river on pontoons and started southward in retreat, thus giving up the capital of the State, the pleasant city of Little Rock, and the productive valley of the Arkansas, without striking a blow in their defense. As General Price was doing exactly what General Steele wanted him to do, the latter did not interfere with him, but allowed him full time to abandon the works and evacuate the city. Marmaduke had no alternative but to obey the order he received. He fell back by successive regimental formations, retiring slowly and checking the enemy whenever they attempted to crowd him.

After the evacuation of Little Rock the infantry were concentrated at Camp Bragg, near Red river, and the cavalry watched the movements of the enemy at Little Rock and Pine Bluff. The troops were dissatisfied. They confidently expected to fight the Federals at Little Rock and to whip them, and they could not understand why, when General Steele divided his force and took the chance of being beaten in detail, a retreat had been ordered, instead of advantage taken of his hazardous experiment. It has been stated that Colonel Shelby left his sick bed and took command of his brigade as it passed through Little Rock to join Marmaduke in checking the advance of the enemy below the town. Having escaped the bondage Shelby had no intention of returning to it, but, reduced almost to a skeleton and his shattered arm in a sling, he set to work to get permission to make an expedition into Missouri. This was not easily done, but he was persistent.

Some time before Governor Claiborne F. Jackson had died, and Lieut.-Gov. Thomas C. Reynolds had become governor of Missouri, and was recognized as such by the Confederate military authorities as well as the Missourians in the army. Governor Reynolds was a man of bold temper, and an expedition such as Shelby proposed appealed strongly to the chivalry of his nature. Backed by the governor, Shelby finally got the consent of Generals Marmaduke, Price, Holmes and Kirby Smith. On the 21st of September—eleven days after the evacuation of Little Rock—an order was made giving him 600 men and two pieces of artillery for the purpose of proceeding to north Arkansas and south Missouri, and all Confederate commanders and recruiting officers in those sections were ordered to report to him. The next day with a picked band from his brigade he rode away to what officers above him believed to be almost certain capture or death.

CHAPTER XIV.

SHELBY'S RAID THROUGH MISSOURI—THE FIGHT NEAR MARSHALL—BRILLIANT EXPLOITS OF SHELBY'S COMMAND—MARMADUKE ATTACKS PINE BLUFF.

THE Arkansas river from the Indian country to its mouth was in possession of the Federals, and Shelby decided to go well up toward Van Buren before attempting to cross it. In the Caddo mountains he met Col. David Hunter with 150 recruits from Missouri. Hunter had resigned the command of an infantry regiment to enter the cavalry service; was an experienced scout and fighter, familiar with the country in which Shelby proposed to operate, and promptly accepted the proposal to return with the latter to Missouri. The Caddo mountains south of the Arkansas river, like the Boston mountains north of it, were infested with numerous bands of marauders, made up of robbers and deserters from both armies, who tortured and plundered the people indiscriminately. These bands received scant mercy at Shelby's hands. One beyond Caddo Gap, which was the terror of the country, was surprised by Major Elliott and annihilated. Before he reached the Arkansas river Shelby met, unexpectedly to each, an Arkansas cavalry regiment, composed principally of Confederate conscript deserters, charged it on sight and killed, captured or scattered it. Near Ozark he forded the river and took the town, Major Shanks killing and dispersing a band of plunderers who had possession of it. The command was halted and rested one day near Huntsville. At Bentonville, the wreck of a town, having been burned by Sigel's men, Colonel Coffee and a hundred men recruited by him joined the column. Here Shelby threw forward beyond Springfield

three bodies of scouts under trusty and experienced officers, with instructions to cut telegraph wires and in every way interrupt communication with St. Louis. They were to move in advance of him toward the Missouri river at Booneville, and communicate with him from time to time. For the rest, to mystify and mislead the enemy, he depended upon his own strategy and rapidity of movement.

At Neosho, Mo., twenty-five miles from Bentonville was a Federal garrison about 400 strong, quartered in the brick court house in the center of the town. They were well armed, well mounted and well clothed, and their equipments were more attractive than they were themselves. Maj. George Gordon approached the town from the east, Coffee from the north and Hooper from the west, while Shelby advanced on it from the south, with Shanks and the artillery. The Federals, in their strong position, were confident until the artillery opened on them, and then very promptly the white flag went up and they surrendered unconditionally. The guns and horses here obtained armed and mounted the unarmed and dismounted men, and put the column in good condition for traveling. While the prisoners were paroled and the spoils secured, a large scouting party came down from Newtonia, and those who composed it, except a few who escaped, shared the fate of the captured garrison.

Bowers' Mill, a militia rendezvous and headquarters, was taken and purified by fire of its filth and immoral surroundings. After a night march Greenfield and its garrison of 50 militia were captured and the court house burned, because it was used by the Federals as a fort. Then the 25 militia who held Stockton were captured and their fort, the court house burned; and then Humansville, which was held by a force of 150 cavalry, was captured after the garrison had lost seventeen men killed and wounded. Warsaw showed fight, but Gordon flanked it on the right and Elliott on the left,

while Hooper attacked it by wading the river in its front, and its garrison succumbed, surrendering a large quantity of stores of every kind. Cold Camp was a German settlement and a militia headquarters, on a productive and highly cultivated plain. The people had good houses, fruitful orchards, prolific fields of grain and abundant supplies of cattle. They expected to be despoiled of their property and have their houses burned. But Shelby did not make war on non-combatants, nor take private property without paying for it. Court houses and buildings used as forts by the enemy were different. Those he destroyed as a matter of course. Florence was an abandoned town. Its inhabitants—men, women and children—had fled, leaving all their household property behind. The soldiers did nothing worse than take what they wanted to eat.

Tipton was an important point on the Pacific railroad, and its garrison made a pretense of defending it, but only a pretense. The exchange of a couple of volleys and an attack in flank by Gordon did the business, and the Federals fled for their lives. The railroad was hardly torn up and what supplies the men needed taken from the military stores left behind, when Col. Thomas T. Crittenden appeared on the prairie, with about a thousand men—the number Shelby had—and both commands were formed for battle. It would have been a great thing for Crittenden to have captured or defeated Shelby, and fate had been kind in giving him as good an opportunity as a brave man would ask. But when Shelby's command, with Shelby at its head, moved forward to the attack, Crittenden's heart failed him, and before a shot had been fired his command turned and fled, he leading the advance in its flight.

The march of two days to Booneville was continued without interruption, as far as the enemy were concerned. Shelby's objective point in starting had been Jefferson City or Booneville. But at Tipton he learned that a heavy force of Federals had been massed at Jeffer-

son City—much too heavy for him to meet in the field, to say nothing of attacking in the strongly fortified position they occupied. At Booneville he was received most hospitably by the people, particularly the women, who were nearly all Southern in their sympathies and made no effort to conceal their feelings. As soon as it became apparent that he was going to Booneville, the greater part of the force at Jefferson City under General Brown, the dashing officer whom Marmaduke and Shelby had fought unsuccessfully at Springfield, moved out in pursuit of him. Brown had 4,000 men under his command; Shelby had 1,000. He knew, too, that an equally heavy force under Gen. Thomas Ewing was bearing down upon him from the west, and that troops were being concentrated south of him to intercept his retreat. He had reached the turning point in his expedition, and had now to fight the enemy massed in solid columns instead of dispersed at detached garrison towns. But he went into camp at Booneville and remained there thirty-six hours, determined to rest his men and horses for the terrible struggle before them.

When he left the town Brown was close upon him, and the rear of one force and the advance of the other skirmished hotly. But Shelby was in no hurry. As long as his enemy was behind him he was not apprehensive. The skirmishing continued until the LaMine river was reached. The banks of the river were steep on either side and slippery from the crossing of Shelby's command. Here he ambushed 250 men under Hunter, and waited for the enemy to attempt to cross. Brown was pushing things and his advance cavalry regiment rode boldly into the stream. Then Hunter's men opened upon them a deadly fire, and in a few minutes the stream was full of floundering men and horses who could neither advance nor retreat, and a steady and effective fire was kept up upon them. How many were killed and wounded or drowned was never known, but the impetuosity of

Brown's pursuit was suddenly checked, for at the crossing of Blackwater, the same day, his attack was confined to the use of artillery at long range. Before he reached Marshall the next day, Shelby learned that General Ewing was in his front with at least 4,000 men. The supreme struggle was at hand. Brown's force was thundering on his rear, and Ewing's force was not two miles away, ready to block his path or close on him if he stopped an hour to fight Brown. He destroyed the bridge across Salt Fork, and left Shanks with 300 men to dispute the passage and hold Brown, while he, with the remainder of the command, made a desperate effort to break through Ewing's lines. He dismounted his men and for an hour the fighting was furious. Ewing's lines extended beyond his and almost inclosed them. But he pressed the fighting and continually advanced, though portions of his line at times were checked and temporarily forced to give ground.

In the meantime Shanks was holding Brown at bay at the crossing of Salt Fork, but at a great sacrifice of his men. Once he sent to Shelby for a piece of artillery, but Shelby was so nearly surrounded and was fighting against such odds that he could not spare a man or a gun. At last Shelby saw an outlet—a weak point in Ewing's lines—and under cover of his artillery mounted his men, sent to Shanks to join him, charged with all his force on the weak point and with terrible loss cut his way through, bringing off one of his cannon and leaving the other dismounted behind him. Shanks in attempting to join Shelby was so hard pressed that he had to stop every few hundred yards to repel a charge. But Shelby's charge had broken Ewing's left wing, and Shanks having lost sight of Shelby, rode down everything in front of him and forced his way through the broken line. Shelby and Shanks were thus separated and neither knew what had become of the other, but each supposed the other lost.

As soon as Shelby got clear of the Federal lines, he

halted and waited for Shanks. Shanks did not come, but Ewing's cavalry did. They were beaten back, and Shelby moved up the river in the direction of Waverly, in Lafayette county, and when night came halted and went into camp to feed and rest his men and horses, issue his remaining ammunition to the men, and free himself from the incumbrance of a train by throwing his wagons in the river. The command passed through Waverly just at daylight and turned directly southward. The retreat that Shelby was about to make meant taxing the power of endurance and strength of his men and horses to the utmost, with every now and then a more or less serious engagement with the enemy. It was the farthest possible remove from a precipitate and headlong flight. He had foreseen and prepared for retreat when he halted and rested thirty-six hours at Booneville, while the enemy were concentrating around him in overwhelming numbers, and again when he halted and rested during the night near Waverly after the desperate fight near Marshall. Notwithstanding the hard service they had seen, his men and horses were in fairly good condition for the long and exhausting march before them.

His line of march was east of Warrensburg and west of Clinton, and he stopped a few hours between them to feed his horses and wait for a body of men under Capt. James Wood that had been detached to burn a bridge over the LaMine river, which they did after capturing the troops guarding it. Below Clinton a force of Kansas cavalry struck his rear, but were so roughly handled that they retired and abandoned the pursuit as far as they were concerned. In thirty-six hours he was in the vicinity of Carthage, having marched in that time fully a hundred miles, halted five times to feed his horses, and repulsed two attacks upon his rear. He was now on comparatively safe ground, and camped near Carthage for a good night's rest. He allowed Major Pickler and a force of Coffee's command to camp in Carthage, and Pickler

permitted himself to be surprised just before day by Ewing's advance guard, and driven in confusion out of the town. But the Federal victory was short-lived, for Shelby heard the uproar and, understanding what it meant, ambushed the enemy and cut them up so badly that the pursuit was abandoned then and there. From the vicinity of Carthage Shelby moved leisurely to White river and camped near Berryville to rest his command and wait for information in regard to Shanks and his detachment.

Shanks had a rough time after he left the field at Marshall, but fortunately he liked a rough time. He was as sturdy a soldier as ever rode in front of an advancing column or held the rear of a retreating one. When the *mêlée* and confusion resulting from Shelby's charge at Marshall were the greatest, and he swung off to the left, Brown followed him so closely and held to him so tenaciously that he could make but slow progress, and when night came he had got but three miles from the battlefield. But when the enemy drew off at night he halted, fed his horses, distributed his ammunition and formed his plans. He followed very nearly the line in retreat that Shelby had followed in his advance. All night and a part of the next day he moved swiftly on, and luckily, just after he crossed the Pacific railroad, near Sedalia, he encountered a Federal forage train, dispersed the escort and captured the wagons. This furnished abundant supplies for his men and horses and enabled him to continue his march without much loss of time. At Florence, which he entered at night, he encountered a Federal force as strong as his own, but charged it out of hand and made short work of it. McNeil was in command of the Federal forces at Springfield, and it was perhaps fortunate for Shelby and Shanks that he was. McNeil was not a fighter. As far as he ever went in that way was to make a demonstration—a show of fight—to save his reputation and his commission. As a general thing his soldiers got

out of Shelby's and Shanks' way. They did this on Shanks' line of retreat at Warsaw, at Cold Camp and at the crossing of most of the streams. A command having information of his approach attempted to ambush him in a rocky gorge. But Shanks charged it without halting, and one volley was all the Federals fired. After passing through Humansville he became involved among a network of detached bodies of the enemy, and one of his lieutenants and a number of his men were captured. He soon cut his way out, and these were the only prisoners he lost. But constant marching and fighting, loss of sleep and lack of food, were telling on his men, and it became evident to the sturdy soldier that he must reach a place of safety soon or succumb. He made a detour around Springfield, passed between Mount Vernon and Greenfield, both heavily garrisoned by the Federals, and was approaching White river when his way was barred by 200 Federal cavalry. The cavalry were quickly dispersed and thirty horses fell into the hands of the victors, which served to mount the men whose horses had given out or been killed.

That night Shelby's scouts and Shanks' scouts met. The two commands were camped not five miles apart. About as quickly as a tired horse could travel five miles, Shelby was informed of Shanks' safety, and he at once aroused his camp and a shout went up that could have been heard for miles around. And then, at midnight, he marched with all his command to Shanks' camp and, tired as they all were, a night of jollity and rejoicing followed. The next day the re-united command moved slowly southward, and encamped in the vicinity of Huntsville, Arkansas. Colonel Hunter with a small detachment was sent to occupy the town and bring in some companies of recruits that were near there. Early next morning he returned and reported that he had been driven out of the town, and that McNeil with a large force was in possession of it. Shelby was not anxious to meet McNeil, be-

cause his ammunition was reduced to ten rounds to the man, and he might have to fight to get across the Arkansas. He knew McNeil well enough to be satisfied that he had nothing to fear from him. So he continued to retire and McNeil continued to follow him, but keeping at least a mile in rear. Once he made a mistake and got too close, when Gordon drove him back with his single regiment. Nor did he attempt to interfere when Shelby crossed the Arkansas river and continued his march leisurely southward.

In this expedition Shelby marched more than a thousand miles through a country held by the enemy; fought forty-seven battles and skirmishes; took twenty garrisoned towns; destroyed eleven forts and blockhouses; killed, wounded and captured 3,500 of the enemy; re-mounted, re-armed and re-clothed his command; and returned with twice as large a force as he started with. He did more. He infused a new spirit of confidence and courage in the army of the Trans-Mississippi department by showing it what a bold leader with a few hardy and determined men could accomplish. The people of the beautiful and cultivated town of Washington, Arkansas, around which the cavalry were encamped, appreciated the arduous services he had performed and the wonderful successes he had achieved, and on his return received him as a conquering hero.

Late in October General Marmaduke got permission from General Holmes to attack and take Pine Bluff. The place was held by Col. Powell Clayton, a bold and enterprising Federal officer, with probably 1,500 men. Clayton was in the habit of making periodical forays in the direction of Ouachita river, and General Holmes thought it would be well to teach him a lesson. Marmaduke's command for the expedition consisted of his own brigade under Col. Colton Greene; Cabell's brigade under Col. J. C. Monroe; Dobbins' brigade under Col. R. C. Newton; the portion of Shelby's brigade that did not accompany him

into Missouri, under Col. G. W. Thompson; and three batteries—aggregating 2,300 men. This force was gradually concentrated at Princeton, nearly midway between Camden and Pine Bluff. By a night march Marmaduke reached Pine Bluff the next morning before seven o'clock.

Clayton was taken completely by surprise, but it was Sunday morning and his troops were in line for inspection. Marmaduke, supposing he would be overawed by superior force, sent in a flag of truce by a staff officer demanding his surrender. Clayton refused to surrender, but the sending of the flag of truce caused a delay of a half hour or more, and Clayton improved the time by constructing fortifications of cotton bales on all the streets leading to the court house in the public square, in which the greater part of his force was concentrated. Monroe was to attack on the left and Newton on the right, while Greene and Thompson held the center. Newton was slow in getting into position, which caused a further delay. Monroe attacked promptly and drove the Federals in his front into the fortifications, and Newton did the same in his front directly afterward. Clayton, however, behind his cotton bales and in a strong brick building which was practically protected by the surrounding buildings from the fire of the artillery, occupied a position from which it was difficult to dislodge him. Marmaduke got possession of the buildings fronting on the square, and a hot fire was kept up for several hours between his men in them and the Federals in the court house, without any particular result. Fire was tried, but the court house being a hundred yards from the burning buildings, the Federals were not seriously affected. At last the situation resolved itself into a charge on the fortifications and court house, with the certain loss of several hundred men, or an abandonment of the attack. After serious consideration Marmaduke decided to withdraw. The Fifth Kansas, Clayton's regiment, followed him, and in an open field about a mile from town Greene's regiment turned upon

it. Each regiment standing in open ground, not more than seventy yards apart, fired three volleys, and the Fifth Kansas fell back and gave up the pursuit. Greene's regiment lost heavily, and Marmaduke's horse was killed under him. Marmaduke's loss was 94 killed and wounded, and the enemy's probably not as large, as they fought mostly under cover.

During the winter of 1863-64 the Missouri troops in the Trans-Mississippi department remained generally inactive. The infantry were, and had been since shortly after the evacuation of Little Rock, in quarters at Camp Bragg. The cavalry were encamped in and around Camden, and except an occasional foraging expedition or a hurried march to check some imaginary movement of the enemy, remained quietly in camp.

CHAPTER XV.

THE MISSOURI BRIGADE IN THE GEORGIA AND TENNESSEE CAMPAIGNS—SERVICE AT NEW HOPE CHURCH—AT KENESAW MOUNTAIN—IT CAPTURES ONE OF THE FORTS AT ALLATOONA—DISASTER AT FRANKLIN—REAR GUARD IN THE RETREAT FROM NASHVILLE—BLED SOE'S BATTERY—GENERAL MAURY'S OPINION OF THE BRIGADE.

EARLY in April, 1864, the Missouri brigade, which had been in camp at Demopolis, and during the time had re-enlisted for the war, marched to Lauderdale Springs and then to Tuscaloosa, and, on the 18th of May, took its place in the army of Tennessee, under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, in French's division of Polk's corps. It first became engaged on the 25th, when the army was posted on the line of New Hope church. It was ordered to the support of Stewart's division, and held the line while he removed his dead and wounded. During the time the army occupied the New Hope church line, Col. A. C. Riley, of the First Missouri infantry, was killed while asleep in the rear of the line. He was an accomplished officer, and possessed in a high degree the confidence and affection of his men. He was succeeded in the command of the regiment by Lieutenant-Colonel Garland, who was on duty at Richmond at the time, but immediately returned to the regiment and assumed command.

On the 19th of June the brigade was placed on the top of Little Kenesaw mountain, with orders to hold the works there. The works were strongly built and easily defended, and from them all the movements of the enemy on the plain below could be plainly seen. On the 27th the enemy, after a furious cannonade, advanced

in strong force to assault the works. His first line, not a hundred yards distant when it emerged from the woods, was checked and went down before the steady and withering fire of the Missourians. It was succeeded by another line which got a little closer, when it too was driven back. Then came a third and new line, heavier than either of the others that had preceded it, which made a more determined assault, advanced farther and stood its ground longer than they had, but in the end shared the same fate—was driven back and hurled in confusion down the side of the mountain. In three-quarters of an hour the attack was ended and the enemy gone, leaving his dead in piles on the side and at the bottom of the hill. Bledsoe's and Guibor's batteries rendered efficient services in repelling these assaults.

On the 3d of July General Johnston withdrew from Kenesaw and established a new line on Peach Tree creek and the river below its mouth. He had been successful in all the battles he had fought during the campaign. In addition, General Forrest had achieved a brilliant victory over General Sturgis in northern Mississippi. At this juncture General Johnston was relieved of the command by order of the President, and Gen. John B. Hood assigned to it. Subsequently, the first engagement in which the brigade took part was an attack by a portion of Hardee's corps on Thomas' column. The Missourians did not fire a shot, but were kept under fire and lost 61 killed and wounded, among the killed being Lieutenant-Colonel Samuels of Gates' regiment. The next day they were spectators of the same kind of fighting, but did not suffer as they did before. In the fighting in the trenches around Atlanta, Lieutenant-Colonel McDowell, of the Third infantry, and Captain Kennerly, of the First infantry, were killed. On the 7th of September the brigade drove several Federal regiments two and a half miles, recaptured Jonesboro, on Sherman's flank, held it until night and then returned to the main command. In

the latter part of September Hood concentrated his forces and moved northward. But there was no fighting until he reached the Allatoona mountain, when French's division was detached and ordered to take the post of Allatoona, which was strongly fortified and held by the enemy. On the summit were three forts protected by formidable lines of intrenchments, while on the exposed sides an abatis had been made of felled timber. These forts guarded the Allatoona pass. The Missourians made a dash for the fort they were ordered to assault, and, after a stubborn fight, notwithstanding the impediments in their way, reached and took it, capturing part of the garrison, the other part escaping to the next fort. Sears' brigade failed to take the adjoining fort, and a general assault was made upon it. But that, too, failed, and as Federal reinforcements were rapidly approaching General French ordered the troops to withdraw, though the Missourians were eager to charge again. In the charge on the first fort Major Waddell, commanding the Third infantry, was killed on the summit of the inner parapet. He was a fine officer and greatly beloved by his command.

Shortly after the fight at Allatoona, Hood and Sherman parted company, the one to make his campaign into Tennessee and the other to pursue his march to the sea. From Allatoona to Franklin was a march of fifty-six days, through the rains of fall and winter, over muddy roads, on short rations, with wornout shoes and blistered feet, and the relaxation of digging trenches, building pontoon bridges and occasionally skirmishing with the enemy. On the 30th of November the army reached Franklin. In the attack Stewart's corps was on the right, Cheatham's on the left, and the cavalry on either flank. The attack was made at four o'clock in the evening, and the Missouri brigade went forward with its band playing Dixie. The troops carried the outer line of the enemy's intrenchments, and advanced against their interior line.

A heavy battery kept up an incessant fire on the Missourians, but the infantry did not open upon them until they were within thirty steps of the works. Then they were met by a terrific fire from the troops armed with seven-shooting Spencer rifles, and in five minutes the brigade was nearly annihilated. General Cockrell came out wounded in both arms and a leg; unable to dismount from his horse without assistance. Colonel Gates' horse followed General Cockrell's, both arms of its rider hanging limp and useless by his side. Colonel Garland and Major Parker, of the First, and Major Caniff, of the Third regiment, and nineteen other commissioned officers, were killed in the front of the battle, beside a large number wounded and missing. The brigade lost 457 out of 687 men. When it joined General Johnston it was 1,630 strong. After the charge at Franklin its whole strength was 240. Before the battle the First regiment was commanded by Colonel Gates, the Second by Colonel Flournoy, the Third by Major Caniff and the Fourth by Colonel Garland. After the battle the First was commanded by Lieutenant Guthrie; the Second by Lieutenant-Colonel Cooper; the Third by Capt. Ben Guthrie, and the Fourth by Captain Wickersham. Many of the men were killed inside the inner works, having fought their way, in spite of all opposition, over the intrenchments and into the enemy's stronghold. It was strictly an infantry fight, the artillery, except Bledsoe's battery, taking no part in it. The enemy kept up a steady fire until midnight, when they retreated to Nashville.

Notwithstanding his heavy losses Hood advanced the next evening on Nashville, which Thomas held with the main army reinforced by Schofield's victorious forces, and proceeded to invest the place. On the 3d of December the Missouri brigade drove in the enemy's outlying forces in its front and fortified itself at the Montgomery house. On the 5th it was moved to the extreme left to guard the flank, and on the 10th, with a four-gun battery

and a squadron of cavalry, moved to the mouth of Duck river to build a fort to obstruct the passage of gunboats to Nashville. But before it had accomplished this, Hood was defeated in front of Nashville, on the 14th day of December, and orders were received to join the retreating army at Bainbridge. In the retreat the Missouri brigade was one of the seven brigades selected to bring up the rear, and was the last to cross the pontoon bridge over the Tennessee river—the rear of the rear guard.

Bledsoe's battery marched in rear with the brigade, and was fought by its intrepid commander as cavalry, infantry or artillery as circumstances required. One morning, just before daylight, the battery had taken a position on the turnpike over the brow of a hill, with a deep cut in front. A heavy fog concealed everything at the distance of a few rods. Immediately after day-break a regiment of the enemy's cavalry appeared, and came within twenty yards of the battery before discovering it. Bledsoe was waiting and prepared. His guns were in position, double-shotted, and trained on the road. In a loud voice he called on the Federal commander to surrender, and he, taken by surprise, surrendered at once, and with his command was safely disposed of before any additional force came up. On another occasion the battery remained in rear until the enemy charged and tried to capture it. But the guns went off at full speed down the road, mixed with the charging cavalry, who could only use their sabers, and loudly called upon the drivers to stop; but the drivers yelled back that they could not hold their horses, and thus mingled together, pursuers and pursued rushed upon the infantry of the rear guard and the battery was safe, while its pursuers found it necessary to retire in a hurry.

The army passed through Eastport, Iuka and Jacinto to Verona. At this time Gen. Dabney H. Maury, who had frequently commanded the brigade and knew it intimately, wrote it a letter in which he said: "As for you,

you have deserved well of your country. You have been such soldiers as the world has never seen. Three years have passed since first we met in the Boston mountains and marched through the driving snow to attack the enemy's army. From that time to this you have been voluntary exiles from the land of your birth and the homes of all you love. You were a mighty host then—you are now a remnant of battle-scarred, toil-worn veterans. But your hearts are brave and true, your eyes are bright and your noble purposes are unshaken."

CHAPTER XVI.

GENERAL PRICE COMMANDS THE DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS—PARSONS' DIVISION SENT TO GENERAL TAYLOR IN LOUISIANA—THE BATTLE OF PLEASANT HILL—MARMADUKE OPPOSES STEELE'S ADVANCE—STEELE GOES TO CAMDEN—POISON SPRING—MARKS' MILL—STEELE EVACUATES CAMDEN—BATTLE OF JENKINS' FERRY—STEELE RETURNS TO LITTLE ROCK.

IN March, 1864, Lieut.-Gen. T. H. Holmes was relieved of command of the district of Arkansas and ordered to report to Richmond. Maj.-Gen. Sterling Price succeeded him in command of the district. Late in March Shelby's brigade was sent north of the Ouachita river to watch the movements of the enemy, for it began to be suspected that two expeditions were being organized with Shreveport as their objective point, one from the south moving along the line of Red river, and the other from the north starting from Little Rock and passing through the southern part of the State. Shelby made his headquarters at Princeton, and it was not long before he had the enemy confined closely to Little Rock and Pine Bluff. The belief of a Federal advance soon became a certainty, and there was the excitement of preparation in every command in the district.

The infantry were ordered from Camp Bragg to Shreveport to reinforce Gen. Dick Taylor, who was preparing to oppose General Banks' advance from the south, while General Price remained in Arkansas to oppose with the cavalry the advance of General Steele from the north. The infantry, under the command of General Parsons, constituted a division of two brigades, the First composed of the Eighth Missouri infantry, Col. C. S. Mitchell; the

Ninth Missouri infantry, Col. John B. Clark; and Ruffner's four-gun battery. Colonel Clark, being the ranking officer, commanded the brigade. The Second brigade was composed of the Tenth Missouri infantry, Col. William M. Moore; the Eleventh Missouri infantry, Col. S. P. Burns; the Sixteenth Missouri infantry, Lieut.-Col. P. W. Cumming; Pindall's battalion of sharpshooters, Maj. L. A. Pindall; and Lesueur's Missouri four-gun battery, Capt. A. A. Lesueur. Colonel Burns commanded the brigade.

General Churchill's Arkansas division was at the same time sent to Shreveport. The two divisions aggregated about 4,500 men, and made General Taylor's force about 13,000. He had fought the battle of Mansfield before the arrival of the reinforcements and driven one corps of Banks' army back upon the other, and at the time of their arrival was preparing to attack his army concentrated at Pleasant Hill, aggregating about 18,000 men. About four o'clock on the evening of the 9th of April he attacked Banks in a strong position. Parsons' division was on the extreme right of Taylor's line, while next to it on the left was Churchill's Arkansas division, the two divisions forming Churchill's corps. The battle opened with a heavy artillery fire, and a charge of a regiment of Texas cavalry on the enemy's center. The charge was repulsed, but the regiment formed again behind rising ground and charged gallantly, with the same result. Churchill then ordered Parsons to charge with his division, which he did, driving the enemy before him, capturing 300 prisoners and taking a battery, but found his command subjected to a heavy cross fire and ordered it to retire, losing in doing so two of the guns he had captured and 150 of the prisoners he had taken. On the center and left the Confederates were more successful. There Polignac, Walker, Green, Bee and Major drove the enemy steadily before them until night closed the conflict, leaving the Confederates in possession of the

field. After the battle the Missouri and Arkansas commands moved back to within four miles of Mansfield and went into camp to rest preparatory to their return to Arkansas.

About this time the district commander received official information of the promotion of Colonel Shelby to brigadier-general, which was only a proper recognition on the part of the Confederate government of the services of a brave, intelligent and successful officer. Some changes had taken place in Shelby's brigade, too, during the winter. Shanks had become colonel of Jeans' regiment, and Shelby's promotion made Gordon colonel of his regiment. Smith had succeeded Thompson in command of Coffee's old regiment. Blackwell was lieutenant-colonel of Gordon's regiment, and George Gordon, major, while Irwin became lieutenant-colonel of Shanks' regiment, and McDaniel became lieutenant-colonel under Elliott, and Walton, major.

Early in April General Steele moved out of Little Rock and began his march southward to co-operate with Banks in the capture of Shreveport. Steele took particular precautions to keep his strength, the composition of his force and the object and direction of his movement secret. Marmaduke was ordered to delay Steele as much as possible. He ordered Shelby to fall in his rear and annoy and retard him, by striking and getting away, wherever opportunity offered. Shelby carried out his instructions to the letter. Captain Wilkinson brought in 18 prisoners. Lieutenant Wolfenberger brought in 20 more, together with the contents of several commissary wagons. Altogether ten or fifteen of these detached parties returned with supplies, prisoners and horses. Davidson's cavalry was demoralized and rarely ventured beyond the protection of the infantry. In the meantime Marmaduke, with his own brigade, had thrown himself in Steele's front and compelled him to halt and deploy his infantry so frequently that he made but slow progress

in his forward movement. When Steele crossed the Ouachita at Arkadelphia, Shelby crossed it eight miles below, keeping pace with him and looking for a weak place in his column in order to strike him a sudden blow in force. Beyond the river lay the broad road from Arkadelphia to Washington. Steele had just passed over it. Shelby took it and was soon close upon his rear. His order to the commander of his advance was to charge everything in sight. The first thing in sight was Steele's rear guard cavalry, halted temporarily at a spring. Captain Thorp charged it with Shelby close behind him. The rear guard, taken unawares, was broken and driven pell-mell on a supporting brigade of infantry, which in turn was thrown into disorder, and, Shelby charging it, the disorder became confusion and the confusion ended in a precipitate retreat. But before retreating they delivered a volley which sent Captain Thorp down badly wounded with his horse across him, and a dozen others, among them Lieut. Dan Trigg of Marmaduke's escort company, who had been sent the day before with five men to find Shelby and deliver some orders to him. Trigg with his small detachment joined the advance, and at the first fire, he and two of his men went down in death. A brigade of infantry and a battery were sent by Steele to the relief of the first brigade, and Shelby, encouraged by his first success, charged full upon both. The fight was short and desperate. After a stubborn resistance the two brigades retired on the main body, and night coming on Shelby took a by-road, passed around Steele's flank, and the next day reported to Marmaduke with several hundred prisoners and full information in regard to Steele's strength and the morale of his troops.

The audacity and vigor of Shelby's attacks had the effect on Steele of making him much more cautious in his advance than he had been. He kept his command well closed up and did not march more than eight or ten

miles a day. When he reached the Little Missouri he did not attempt to cross it until he had been reinforced by 2,500 or 3,000 men under General Thayer, which made his whole force probably 12,000 men of all arms. Then he threw a brigade across the river, which was promptly driven back under cover of his artillery by Marmaduke. The second day afterward, however, he crossed his whole force, and moving out of the bottom encamped in the timber bordering on Prairie d'Ane. General Price with Fagan's Arkansas division and General Gano in command of several regiments of Texans and Indians, were camped about five miles away on the other side of the river, and Marmaduke a little to the north and nearer Steele. Every day the two forces skirmished on the prairie, and sometimes the fighting became lively. The third day, in the evening, Steele advanced in force, but Marmaduke resisted him so stubbornly that just after dark he drew back to the camp he had left and remained for the night. The next morning at sunrise both forces were in line of battle and confronting each other on the open level prairie. The sun shone brightly and Steele's army was an inspiring sight. His line extended for more than a mile, with the infantry in the center, the artillery between the brigades and the cavalry deployed on the flanks, every flag displayed and the arms of the men flashing brightly in the sunlight.

General Price decided not to accept the challenge to battle. Two roads were open to Steele—one to Washington, the other to Camden. If he took the first it became evident that he had not abandoned his intention of going to Shreveport. If he took the last he had surely abandoned that intention and proposed to return to Little Rock, or perhaps attempt to hold Camden and southern Arkansas. Price divided his force, he with Fagan's division and Gano's troops falling back on the Washington road, and Marmaduke's division retiring on the Camden road. Steele went toward Camden, which had been fortified the

year before by Holmes. Marmaduke retired before him, skirmishing lightly, until he reached a point known as Poison Spring, about five miles from Camden, where he made a determined stand for an hour or more—compelling Steele to deploy his infantry and bring his artillery into action—to gain time to have the military stores and other government property in Camden destroyed. His orders were not to occupy Camden, but to leave it to the left and hold a road running southeast from the town. These orders he executed to the letter.

Steele waited in Camden to learn the result of Banks' Shreveport expedition. Price waited outside Camden for reinforcements and for Steele to make a movement. Price's headquarters were at Munn's Mill, probably ten miles from Camden. Marmaduke was encamped within two miles of the town. Steele was short of provisions, and a few days after he occupied the town he sent out a foraging train on the Washington road of two hundred wagons, guarded by a regiment of cavalry, a regiment of white and two regiments of negro infantry and a battery, to replenish his commissariat. Marmaduke asked for Cabell's brigade and for permission to intercept and capture the train and its escort. The brigade was sent him and the permission given. Shelby's brigade was absent on detached service. Marmaduke's force consisted of his own and Cabell's brigade, aggregating about 2,000 men and Harris' and Hughes' four-gun batteries. When he reached the Washington road he learned the Federal column had been reinforced by a regiment of cavalry and a battalion of white infantry. But he pushed on and met the foraging party returning at Poison Spring.

Just as he reached there General Maxey with two small brigades—one of Texans and the other of Indians—joined him. Maxey was ranking officer, but declined to take the command. His force was at some little distance on a road coming in from the southeast. Marmaduke ordered the Texans and Indians to advance through the

woods from where they were, and make a noisy demonstration of attack on the Federal right, the whole Federal force being in line of battle fronting his and Cabell's brigades. The demonstrations on their flank deceived the Federals, and just as they were changing front to meet it Cabell's and Marmaduke's brigades charged them under cover of a heavy artillery fire and in less than fifteen minutes they went all to pieces. Marmaduke had kept Wood's battalion mounted, but when he ordered him to make pursuit of the fleeing enemy, Maxey countermanded the order, and directed him to put his men to gathering the spoils of the field. The spoils amounted to four pieces of artillery, with caissons, about 1,000 muskets, 200 six-mule wagons loaded with every species of plunder, and several ambulances. The enemy lost 60 white and 400 negro soldiers killed and wounded and 250 prisoners. All of them might have been captured if the pursuit had been made, but being unpursued the greater part worked their way around to a road going into Camden from the west and rejoined their army.

Steele was still sorely pressed for provisions, and in his extremity started out another foraging train, about as large as the first and about as strongly guarded, to Pine Bluff for supplies. After the affair at Poison Spring General Smith—who had come up from Shreveport, bringing Parsons' and Churchill's divisions with him—conceived the idea of sending three brigades of cavalry to threaten Little Rock. Fagan's division, consisting of Cabell's and Dockery's brigades, reinforced by Shelby's brigade, was selected. Shelby was at Miller's Bluff, and Fagan joined him there and crossed the river. He knew at that time nothing of Steele's foraging train, but when he reached Marks' Mill he learned of it, and that the next day it would cross the Saline river and probably be beyond his reach. It was, therefore, decided that Cabell and Dockery should attack in rear the next

morning and hold it, while Shelby, with Crawford's regiment of Arkansas cavalry, made a detour of ten miles to attack it in front. Dockery stopped to feed his horses four or five miles from the battlefield, and the burden of the fight fell upon Cabell. He was overmatched, but he held on with terrible tenacity, depending on Shelby's known rapidity of movement and impetuosity of attack for succor in the end. Shelby made the ten-mile ride in an hour by the watch. He never broke the gallop upon which he started, and when he made the last turn which placed him in the enemy's front—now his rear—one of his cannon stopped and fired two shots, to let Cabell know he was coming. The men of neither Shelby's brigade nor Crawford's regiment drew rein when they struck the enemy. This charge, without halting, relieved the pressure on Cabell and gave Shelby time to form his men and take the battery—the battery that had fought him under Blunt at Cane Hill and at Prairie Grove—and when the battery stopped firing the battle was won and Shelby and Cabell were undisputed masters of the field. Cabell's loss was heavy, because it had borne the brunt of the fight for an hour; and Shelby's was light, because of the suddenness and impetuosity of his attack.

The loss of these two trains left Steele in a desperate position. It was evident that he must evacuate Camden and force his way to Little Rock or Pine Bluff, or surrender. He was not disposed to surrender without first making an effort to escape. Shelby wanted Fagan to move his command down opposite Camden on the Ouachita river and keep him penned up where he was, or fight him every step he took along the corduroy road, which would be his only passageway through the swampy bottom after he crossed the river. Fagan said there was no forage there for the horses nor supplies for the men, and Shelby replied that the horses were already fat enough for the men to eat. But Fagan marched his

command to the vicinity of Arkadelphia, thirty-five miles away, to get forage for the horses, and left the way open for Steele to throw his pontoons across the river and get at least a day's start in the race for Little Rock or Pine Bluff. On the 25th—the day after the capture of his train at Marks' Mill—Steele evacuated Camden. When it was known that he had left, the infantry, which was camped eleven miles back, was hurried to the front and occupied the town, but it was found that the pontoons were a day's march in the rear, and the river could not be crossed without them.

In the meantime Marmaduke was ordered to cross the river with his brigade and get in Steele's front at Princeton. To cross the river he had to go down it to Whitehall, fifteen miles, and ferry his men and swim his horses over, and he reached Princeton just as Steele was leaving on the road to Little Rock. He took up the pursuit at once, and there was sharp fighting at times between his advance and Steele's rear guard. About noon it began to rain heavily, and in a little while the arms, accouterments and clothing of the men were drenched, and the roads became almost impassable. Just before night Saline river was reached and the enemy disappeared in the gloom of its heavily wooded bottom. The cavalry felt of their lines and finding that they were too strong and firm to be successfully attacked, withdrew to the bluff, a mile and a half in the rear, and bivouacked under the trees for the night, without food or covering. The rain fell all night without ceasing, and through it all the infantry toiled onward to reach the front. Before daylight the head of the column appeared; the men wet, bedraggled, hungry and tired. General Smith ordered Marmaduke to locate the enemy, which he did, finding them in force in the positions they occupied the evening before. Two regiments of his brigade, dismounted, were deployed as skirmishers, and held their ground and

kept up a steady fire on the enemy until they finally crossed the river and escaped.

Along one side of the road leading down to the river was a creek, sometimes without water, but now bank full. This creek protected the Federals' right flank. In their front was a large open field. On their left was a heavy wood. Through this open field, with the enemy protected by the timber on the other side, Churchill's division was ordered to charge. They went in with a rush, but the mud was deep, and as soon as they got in the field the enemy opened a terrific fire of musketry from the timber line on their front and right flank. After a short and desperate struggle they were driven back. Then Parsons' division was sent in, and it too, after a bloody struggle, was repulsed. After a pause Walker's strong Texas division was ordered in, and after a tremendous struggle was beaten back. The fight was made by the divisions separately. They were not at any time within supporting distance of each other, and did not support each other. By deflecting a little to the right the woods could have been cleared of the enemy and a charging line have had only the enemy in front to contend with. A section of Ruffner's battery was ordered to take position in this field, but before it had fired two rounds the men and horses were shot down and the guns captured. It was a useless sacrifice. When the Missouri division made its charge and was shaken by the terrible cross-fire of the enemy, General Marmaduke and his aide-de-camp, Capt. William M. Price, rode among the men, and, each taking a battleflag in his hand, led them forward, but only eventually to be forced to retire.

General Price was in command on the field, General Smith being a mile and a half back on the bluff. When the infantry had been beaten in detail, and the fighting had ceased, with the exception of the firing of the skirmishers, General Marmaduke galloped back and explained

the situation to General Smith. General Smith did not think it necessary to come on the field in person, but made Marmaduke his chief-of-staff and told him to make what disposition of the troops he pleased. But it was too late. General Steele took advantage of the prolonged pause to withdraw his troops, and, having got them safely across the river, to destroy his pontoons and continue his march to Little Rock.

CHAPTER XVII.

MARMADUKE AND GREENE'S BRIGADE ON THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER—THE BATTLE OF DITCH BAYOU—SHELBY GOES TO NORTH ARKANSAS—RIDS THE COUNTRY OF THE ROBBER BANDS—CAPTURES A GUNBOAT—AN ENGAGEMENT WITH CARR—CAPTURE OF AN ILLINOIS REGIMENT—FIGHTS AT BIG CYPRESS—PRICE CROSSES THE ARKANSAS AT DARDANELLE.

AFTER the battle of Jenkins' Ferry on Saline river, General Price encamped the infantry of his district around Camden; detached Shelby's brigade from Marmaduke's division and ordered it to operate around Arkadelphia and watch Steele at Little Rock, and sent Marmaduke with Greene's brigade to Chicot county—the extreme southeastern county of the State—to interfere with the navigation of the Mississippi river and prevent the transportation of men and supplies over it. At Saline river Marmaduke received the order of General Smith announcing his promotion to the rank of major-general, which entitled him of right to the command of a division; but, strangely enough, one of his brigades was taken from him and he was left with a single brigade.

The service in Chicot county was the lightest and most agreeable the Missouri cavalry had ever been ordered to perform. It was a rich county, and its inhabitants were wealthy, intelligent and hospitable. They were somewhat given to trading with the Federals, but their houses were always open to the Confederates, and they showed their kindly feeling toward them in numberless social ways. Marmaduke established his headquarters at Lake Village, a pleasant little town, and from there directed

operations against boats navigating the river. Lake Village nestles cosily on the outer edge of Lake Chicot. The lake was no doubt at one time the bed of the river, and is crescentic in form. It is probably fifteen miles in length, and on an average half a mile in width. Its two ends approach nearly to the river. But Lake Village is situated on its outer edge and is seven or eight miles from the river. From this point of vantage the batteries—Harris' and Hynson's—were sent with a regiment every day to fire on boats passing up and down, with the remainder of the brigade in easy supporting distance if they were threatened by a land force. It was splendid practice for the artillerymen and they liked it. They could see the effect of nearly every shot they fired, and they soon became so expert that they could riddle a transport in short order, and were more than a match for the light-armored, and lightly armed gunboats that patrolled the river. The command became, in fact, a great nuisance to the Federals, but it was hard to get at and dislodge.

At last the Federal authorities at Vicksburg decided to drive it away at all hazards, and began organizing a force for that purpose. Marmaduke learned of it, and asked for Cabell's brigade, which was sent to him, but the Federals delayed their movements and the brigade was ordered back to Fagan, leaving Marmaduke with only his old brigade under command of Col. Colton Greene. At length the Federals came, about 5,000 strong, under Gen. A. J. Smith. They landed at the lower point of the lake and were met by Burbridge and his regiment, who stubbornly contested their advance around the lake and gave Marmaduke time to get ready to receive them. The brigade moved down and met them about half way at Ditch Bayou—a low, sluggish stream, with steep banks and a miry bottom, that entered the lake at a right angle. Here Marmaduke formed his command with the advantage of position in his favor. He was in heavy

timber which afforded protection to his sharpshooters, while the enemy had to approach for a quarter of a mile over open ground. He had the bayou in his front while the foe had to cross it, and besides he had two batteries in perfect condition and training. His artillery was posted in sections along his line.

Burbridge crossed the bridge over the bayou and destroyed it. General Smith deployed two regiments when he came to the open ground, but did not even succeed in driving the skirmishers in. Then he brought his artillery and most of his infantry force into action and attempted to cross it again. Marmaduke's artillerymen showed the good effect of their practice on the river, and made one battery after another withdraw from the field in a damaged condition. The infantry did not get half way across the open space. Again Smith reformed his line and made a desperate attempt to force his way, but with no better success than before. Then he massed his artillery and threw out a heavy line of skirmishers and, under cover of the fire of these, sent a brigade to cross the bayou a mile above Marmaduke's position. As Marmaduke's line was not much more than a heavy skirmish line at best, he could not meet this flank movement, and withdrew. Passing up the lake to Lake Village, and there leaving it and making a detour, he crossed Ditch Bayou a mile above where Smith had crossed it, and next morning recrossed it and appeared on his rear instead of in front of him. He followed close upon him to his boats at the upper end of the lake, and fired on him as he embarked his men and returned to Vicksburg to claim a great victory. This was June 6, 1864.

That evening Marmaduke reoccupied his old camp at Lake Village. Marmaduke's loss in killed and wounded was 44. Maj. C. C. Rainwater, of his staff, was so severely wounded as to be disabled during the rest of the war. The enemy's loss, according to the statements of prisoners, was about 250 killed and wounded. Shortly

after this Marmaduke obtained an extended leave of absence to visit headquarters at Shreveport, and Col. Colton Greene, in command of the brigade, continued operations in Chicot county until he was ordered to obstruct the navigation of the Arkansas, which he effectually did.

Watching Steele from the vicinity of Arkadelphia was wearisome work for Shelby, and he soon applied for permission to cross the Arkansas river and keep Steele employed defending his line of communication with Devall's Bluff, to prevent his army being isolated at Little Rock. After some delay and difficulty he got permission to go with almost unlimited liberty to act after he arrived there. All the outfit he needed was twenty-five wagon loads of ammunition. He passed through Caddo mountains and took Dardanelle at a dash, capturing the garrison and a large amount of army stores. In the neighborhood of Dardanelle he met Colonel Jackman, who had authority from Gen. Kirby Smith to recruit a brigade, and at once invited his co-operation. Jackman was a splendid soldier, and just the man Shelby wanted to put in command of the troops he intended to organize.

North Arkansas at this time was filled with deserters, murderers and marauders from both armies, who had organized themselves into bands and tortured and plundered the people indiscriminately. One of Shelby's duties was to break up these bands, and kill or drive into the service the men who composed them. He issued a proclamation ordering them to join one army or the other, and warning them of the wrath if they did not. They had been threatened in that way before and paid no attention to his proclamation. Then his best scouts were called into requisition, and the outlaws were hunted down and shot like wild animals. They soon learned that the proclamation meant what it said, and that there was a man behind it who would enforce it to the letter. That was enough. The robber bands ceased to exist and those who had belonged to them fled the

country—went to the Federals or joined some Confederate command being organized.

Having pacified the country in a rough but effective way, and got the business of recruiting fairly started, Shelby looked around for something to do—some enemy to fight—some daring exploit to accomplish—that would attract Steele's attention to the north side of the river and induce him to let the south side alone. White river was the base of Federal operations in North Arkansas. It was alive with gunboats, and a railroad, which supplied Steele's army, connected Little Rock with Devall's Bluff. Without disturbing the recruiting officers in their work or taking a recruit with him, Shelby moved the brigade quietly but swiftly down to Clarendon, on White river, fourteen miles below Devall's Bluff. At Clarendon, his scouts informed him, was an ironclad gunboat, anchored in midstream—the *Queen City*. After night he approached the town, surrounded it with his scouts, with orders to arrest every person coming and going; and at midnight, with artillery muffled, crept stealthily into the town, masked his battery where he could sweep the deck of the boat, deployed the brigade as skirmishers all around it, and waited for morning. Just at daylight the order to fire was given, and four Parrott guns and a thousand rifles opened fire simultaneously on the boat, and shot down every man who appeared on deck or tried to fire a cannon. The boat was hard hit, the crew panic stricken, officers demoralized, and as volley after volley was poured into her, she struck her flag. The boat was armed with thirteen 32-pound guns, and had as good a crew as any Federal boat. Shelby paroled the officers and crew and burned the boat, taking two of her guns with which he extemporized a battery on shore, and waited to see what the other gunboats would do about it.

He did not have long to wait, for in an hour three gunboats appeared, and as soon as they discovered the com-

mand opened fire on it. Collins' battery and the guns of the improvised battery replied, and for more than an hour it was an even fight between the six guns of these batteries and the thirty-odd guns of the ironclads. In the end it was a drawn fight. The guns of the improvised battery were dismounted by a chance shot, and a leading gunboat, the Tyler, was so roughly handled that it had to be towed out of range by the other boats. But Shelby remained in possession of the field and was entitled to claim the victory. This fighting at Clarendon could not fail to attract the attention of the troops at Devall's Bluff, fourteen miles distant, and Gen. Eugene Carr was sent out with 4,000 men of all arms to capture Shelby and his command or drive them out of the district. Shelby knew Carr, and it no doubt amused him when he learned who was to be pitted against him. He drew back out of range of the gunboats, which were a part of Carr's command, and waited. It took Carr some time to drive Shelby's skirmishers back on the main line, but having done it his infantry charged and were driven back by Gordon's regiment. After that Carr contented himself with skirmishing and long-range artillery firing, until Shelby, learning that a strong force was moving from St. Charles to get in his rear, made a rush at Carr and drove him back nearly to the river, and then withdrew to avoid being hemmed in by two superior forces. Carr followed at a respectful distance, never coming to close quarters, until the critical point for Shelby had been passed, when he precipitately withdrew and sought the protection of his gunboats. Shelby crossed Bayou de View and went into camp at Jacksonport, where he had constructed a sort of pontoon bridge across White river.

While Shelby had been engaged on his Clarendon expedition he had not been unmindful of the condition of things farther west in the district. He had sent Capt. Maurice Langhorne and his company on a scouting foray in the direction of Searcy to learn the situation

there and along the line of the railroad between Devall's Bluff and Little Rock. Langhorne was an experienced soldier and scout, and took nothing for granted, but went inside the enemy's lines to see for himself, confident of his ability to fight his way out in an emergency. He did some fighting and returned with full information of the strength and dispositions of the enemy. A few days at Jacksonport sufficed to give the men and horses all the rest they needed, and Shelby moved on Searcy. The first force he struck was the Tenth Illinois cavalry, which had given notice, in the form of a challenge a short time before, of its readiness to meet the best regiment Shelby had. Shelby assigned to Gordon's regiment the order of maintaining the reputation of the brigade. The Tenth Illinois was at Searcy. Gordon made a night march and fell upon it unawares. The Illinoisians were willing enough to fight, but did not know how. They were comparatively new to the business. Taken by surprise they made but little resistance, and were captured almost to a man.

While Shelby was in the vicinity of Searcy the Federals at Des Arc organized an expedition to pass up the east side of White river, cross the river at Jacksonport, scatter his recruits, break up his recruiting stations and destroy his reserve supply of ammunition, thus at one stroke undoing all he had done and crippling him as far as future operations were concerned. Shelby learned of the movement, however, in time, turned back on his track, met the enemy at Augusta, repulsed them and drove them back empty handed. But he took care to put his ammunition out of reach of any sudden movement of the enemy.

His next foray was in the vicinity of Helena, where the plantations of Southern men had been seized by the Federal government, the owners dispossessed, their families driven away, and their property held and operated as government plantations. The houses were filled with

all sorts of stolen property, and had become plague spots of immorality. They were nominally the property of the government, but were used for the personal benefit of individuals; and being beyond the reach of law or any kind of moral influence, were the rendezvous of abandoned men and women of all conditions and colors, and the scene of almost perpetual orgies of licentiousness. Gordon's regiment was sent to abate the nuisance, which its commander did by holding some of the revelers as prisoners, banishing others under pain of death, burning the stolen property where there were no owners to claim it, and destroying the settlement root and branch.

In the meantime General Shelby had received information from General Price that he was organizing an expedition into Missouri; that he would cross the Little Rock & Devall's railroad some time in the latter part of July, and that he must destroy as much of the road as possible and keep the enemy as busy as possible in order that the ammunition train might cross the road in safety. Shelby entered eagerly on the work assigned him. With his own and Jackman's, McRae's and Dobbins' brigades—the second and third of which he had organized since he went to North Arkansas—he moved down and captured, after a hard fight, the forts at the crossing of Big Cypress, a treacherous, miry stream. There were four forts so arranged as to protect each other, and they were defended by an Illinois and a Nebraska regiment, and every one of them was in Shelby's possession within half an hour.

He then began destroying the railroad, having first sent a scouting party southward to ascertain whether General Price had crossed the Arkansas river as agreed. The scouting party heard nothing of Price, and Shelby concluded he had changed his plan and would cross the river above instead of below Little Rock. But he tore up the railroad track for twenty miles, in constant expectation of an attack from Little Rock or Devall's Bluff, or

possibly from both. It came from both and simultaneously. Shelby gathered his scattered command together and stood his ground. He intended to retreat, but not until he had struck the enemy a blow. Hunter and McRae formed on the left and Jackman and some detached regiments on the right of the old brigade. Twice he received the attack of the Federals and drove them back, and twice they reformed and renewed the attack. He was fighting to get McRae's undisciplined brigade and the wagons and artillery out of his way. As soon as these disappeared in the timber that skirted the prairie, he charged with his and Jackman's brigades, and before the enemy had recovered from the shock, turned and galloped off.

But the Federals were not disposed to permit him to escape so easily. They followed hard after him, and whenever opportunity offered attempted to crush his rear. Colonel Dobbins had been left to guard the bridge across the Big Cypress, and if he had been captured or driven away the command would be in a close place, for there was not another bridge across the stream within thirty miles. Shelby, with some doubt in his mind, reached it at eleven o'clock at night, and was rejoiced to find the bridge and its defenders all right. Before daylight the officer on outpost sent in word that the enemy were approaching in force. Gordon was ordered to hold the bridge; made his dispositions for that purpose and waited. Shortly there were shots in front, and then the sound of the rush of charging horsemen. Gordon told his men to let the men of the outpost cross the bridge, but stand prepared to receive the enemy. Not a gun was fired until the head of the charging column reached the center of the bridge. Then 500 riflemen simultaneously poured their fire into the mass of men and horses. The charge failed disastrously, and in a spirit of bravado the enemy drew off and shelled the position for half an hour, but did not again attempt to charge it. In this

expedition General Shelby's loss was 211 killed and wounded.

The command returned to its old camp at Jacksonport and waited for further information from General Price. At length intelligence was received that he had crossed the Arkansas at Dardanelle, with Fagan's division and Clark's brigade of Marmaduke's division, and that he would pass through Batesville, and Shelby was ordered to join him at Pocahontas.

CHAPTER XVIII.

GENERAL PRICE'S EXPEDITION IN MISSOURI—THE SOUTHERN WOMEN OF MISSOURI—CLARK AND JACKMAN TAKE GLASGOW—FIGHT AT LITTLE BLUE—GUERRILLA WARFARE IN MISSOURI—A RETALIATION OF FEDERAL OUTRAGES—GENERAL HALLECK'S ORDER—LAWRENCE BURNED IN THE RETALIATION FOR THE BURNING OF OSCEOLA.

GENERAL PRICE did not reach Batesville until the 12th of September, 1864. He remained there one day and reached Pocahontas on the 16th. His command for the expedition into Missouri consisted of three divisions, led respectively by Fagan, Marmaduke and Shelby. General Fagan's division was composed entirely of Arkansas troops—the brigades of Gen. W. L. Cabell, Col. W. F. Slemons, Col. A. S. Dobbin, Col. T. H. McCray, and four pieces of artillery—aggregating about 4,000 men. General Marmaduke's division was composed of his old brigade, commanded by Brig.-Gen. John B. Clark, Jr., Freeman's brigade, and a four-gun battery—in all about 3,000 men. General Clark was an infantry officer and unaccustomed to handling cavalry. Some time before, Gen. D. M. Frost's wife had passed through the lines with the consent of the Federals to visit her husband. She determined to return to her home by the way of Matamoras and Havana. General Frost got leave of absence to accompany her to Matamoras and place her on shipboard. But when she embarked he went along, and the Confederate army knew him no more. Colonel Clark was appointed brigadier-general in his place.

Clark's brigade included the Third Missouri cavalry, Col. Colton Greene; Fourth cavalry, Col. John Q. Bur-

bridge; Seventh cavalry and Davies' battalion, Col. Solomon G. Kitchen, Lieut.-Col. J. F. Davies; Eighth cavalry, Col. William L. Jeffers; Tenth cavalry, Col. Robert R. Lawther; Fourteenth battalion, Lieut.-Col. Robert C. Wood; Hynson's Texas battery, Capt. S. S. Harris' Missouri battery, Capt. J. T. Hogane's engineer company. Col. Thomas R. Freeman's brigade was composed of his regiment, that of Col. Edward T. Fristoe and the battalion of Lieut.-Col. Barney Ford.

General Shelby's division included his old brigade, under Col. David Shanks; the Fifth Missouri cavalry, Col. B. Frank Gordon; Eleventh cavalry, Col. Moses W. Smith; Twelfth cavalry, Col. David Shanks; Col. Benj. Elliott's cavalry command; Lieut.-Col. Alonzo W. Slayback's battalion; Capt. Richard A. Collins' battery; Col. Sidney D. Jackman's brigade, including Jackman's cavalry under Lieut.-Col. C. H. Nichols; Col. DeWitt C. Hunter's cavalry; Lieut.-Col. D. A. Williams' battalion; Lieut.-Col. John A. Schnable's battalion, section of Collins' battery, Lieut. Jacob D. Connor; and Col. Charles H. Tyler's brigade, including the cavalry commands of Cols. Caleb Perkins, John T. Coffee and James J. Searcy. The aggregate of Shelby's division was about 3,000 men. Altogether the army under command of General Price aggregated about 10,000 mounted men and twelve pieces of artillery.

General Price crossed the Missouri line on the 5th of October, moving in three columns, with Shelby on the left, Marmaduke on the right, and Fagan in the center. Price marched with the center column. Governor Reynolds marched with Shelby, and did service on his staff as volunteer aide-de-camp. Shelby struck the enemy first. A body of Federals leaving the little town of Doniphan, burned it. A detachment, sent in pursuit by Shelby, came up with them, and they never burned another. General Price's orders were that the army should march on an average fifteen miles a day, and the

different columns should form a junction at Fredericktown at a given time. Shelby had the exposed side—that toward the interior of the State—and took the liberty of going as he pleased. He captured Patterson and forty of Leper's band of marauders without firing a gun. He also reached Fredericktown two days ahead of time, and, finding neither of the other columns there, took Mineral Point and tore up miles of railroad track between Potosi and Iron Mountain. When Fagan and Marmaduke reached Fredericktown Shelby was there, loaded with supplies, which he shared with the other less fortunate commands.

General Price took Ironton, that is to say, the Federals evacuated the town and Fort Curtis, September 27th, and retired to Fort Davidson at Pilot Knob. This was a strong, irregular fortification, surrounded by a deep and wide ditch, partially filled with water, and difficult under any circumstances to cross. Price determined to assault the fort, though the opinions of his division commanders were opposed to it. Marmaduke's division was ordered up from the east of Fredericktown and he was ordered to attack the fort from Shepherd mountain, while Cabell attacked from the plain. Marmaduke was assured there was no ditch around the fort. Cabell made an attack upon the plain and was repulsed, because there was no way of getting into the fort after he reached it. Clark's brigade dismounted, advanced down the side of Shepherd mountain through a heavy growth of scrub-oak, and attacked, just after Cabell had failed, and failed as he had because the men could not cross the ditch. Some of them got so close to the fort as to be under the enemy's guns, and remained there till night.

That night General Ewing, who was in command of the garrison, blew up his magazines, left his dead and wounded behind, evacuated the fort and retreated in the direction of the southwest branch of the Pacific railroad. No pursuit was attempted until nearly noon the next day,

and then with the start Ewing had it was futile. In the attack on the fort Maj. G. W. Bennett of Clark's brigade, a splendid officer and man, was killed; Col. J. C. Monroe of Cabell's brigade was wounded, as also were Lieut.-Col. John C. Bull and Major Thomas of Fagan's staff. The loss of Cabell's brigade was particularly heavy, he himself having his horse killed under him.

At Pilot Knob it became evident that General Price did not intend to try to take St. Louis—though he might have done so by a rapid march and a bold dash—for he moved northwestward in the direction of Jefferson City. In other words, it became evident that the expedition was a raid, and had no other object than to go to the Missouri river, scatter the Federal garrisons in the towns of the river counties and in those of the southwest, and return to southern Arkansas. He took such towns as Franklin, Herman, Union and Washington and their garrisons, if they had any, as he moved slowly up the Missouri river. Jefferson City he found so strongly fortified and garrisoned that he was content to drive in the outposts and pass around it. In forcing the passage of the Osage, October 6th, Col. David Shanks, commanding Shelby's old brigade, was so severely wounded that he had to be left behind, and Gen. M. Jeff Thompson was assigned to the command of the brigade.

Shelby was ordered to take the direct road from Jefferson City to Booneville, and by a forced march surprise and capture the town and its garrison. This he did, except that part of the garrison which escaped across the river on the steam ferryboat. General Price, with Fagan's and Marmaduke's divisions, marched southwest to Versailles, and then turned and marched northwest to Booneville. At California the road General Price was moving on joined the road Shelby had taken. Fagan's division with General Price was in front, Marmaduke's in rear. The ammunition train was between the two divisions. When Fagan passed through California,

no force was thrown out to hold the road by which Shelby had come from Jefferson City. The Federals in Jefferson City, finding the army withdrawn, concluded to follow Shelby, and, just as the ammunition train reached California, drove in the stragglers on the unguarded road. Marmaduke was riding at the head of his division with his escort company, and just behind him was his battery. He had barely time to unlimber his artillery before the Federals appeared. When the artillery opened upon them they naturally supposed it was supported and drew back to form a line of battle. The delay was fatal to them. By the time they were ready to charge, Clark's brigade was in line, and though the fight was hot for an hour, the ammunition train was saved and eventually the enemy repulsed.

In the towns and counties above Jefferson City the sentiments of the people were strongly Southern, and General Price's army was received with enthusiasm, especially by the women, who were not restrained in their words and acts by any suggestions of policy or expediency. Indeed, the Southern women of Missouri were as loyal and true to the cause and as brave and heroic in the support they gave it and its defenders, as the women of any part of the South. At the hazard of their lives they made their homes hospitals to care for the sick and the wounded, and when they were not safe in their houses hid and fed them in the woods and in caves, until they recovered or died; in the one case starting them to the army again and in the other giving them decent burial. This spirit of heroism and disregard of consequences was not confined to the country. They were as true in the towns as in the country. Nowhere were they more active and zealous and self-sacrificing than in St. Louis. No Southern soldier lacked for friends among the Southern women to feed him, to secrete him, to supply him with arms and money and whatever else he needed, to give him a horse and a guide.

and start him to the army—in that city crowded with Federal soldiers and alive with detectives and spies. Half the time Confederate commands in the West drew their medicines and lighter forms of ammunition from St. Louis through the aid of the Southern women there. As General Price's army passed through these western counties his soldiers were everywhere treated, not only hospitably, but royally by the women. Old and young they gathered on the roadside to see them pass and to speak kind words to them, and in their houses they were received and treated as honored guests.

General Price remained at Booneville three days, and then left to avoid being hemmed in between the LaMine and the Missouri rivers. The immediate cause of his leaving appeared to be that a heavy body of Federal cavalry got possession of the Tipton road, and were with difficulty dislodged for the passage of the troops. At Salt Fork, in Saline county, General Clark and his brigade of Marmaduke's division, reinforced by Colonel Jackman's brigade of Shelby's division, were detached in order to cross the river at Arrow Rock and capture the garrison at Glasgow, six or seven hundred strong, under command of Col. Chester Harding. The troops crossed on a steam ferryboat, and the boat was then run up to near Glasgow to be ready to recross them at that point after they had taken the town and captured the garrison. The Federals occupied a heavy earthwork and were in a position to have made a strong fight if they had been properly commanded. But Colonel Harding did not seem anxious to do more than make a show of resistance. That done, surrender followed as a matter of course. Jackman's brigade, which got in position before Clark's did, drove the enemy into their works without difficulty; and then, through the agency of the principal citizens of the town, came negotiations for surrender, which were soon consummated, apparently to the satisfaction of all the parties concerned. Shelby moved up on the opposite

side of the river, just before daylight, with a section of artillery, and before Clark had opened the fight disabled a steamboat loaded with clothing and army stores, and kept her under his guns until Harding surrendered.

As soon as Clark's detachment joined the main body, General Price moved into Lafayette county, Lexington being his objective point. En route, on the Salt Fork road, Shelby's command met Gen. Jim Lane of Kansas, who had come down from Leavenworth in force to annihilate Price's army. There was no commander in the Federal army whom Shelby was more anxious to meet than Lane, and his officers and men were as anxious as he was. Gordon's, Hooper's, Crisp's and Elliott's regiments of the old brigade, and Jackman's brigade, joined in the charge and vied with each other in the fierceness of their assaults. Shelby led the charge in person, and it was a running fight almost from the first. Lane was driven through Lafayette county and Lexington, and did not consider himself safe until he reached Independence, in Jackson county. On the advance from Salt Fork, Gen. Jeff Thompson, with Shelby's brigade, made a detour to Sedalia to take in Col. John F. Philips and his command, who held the town. Thompson took the town, and Philips was so closely pressed that he left his pistols behind, which Thompson captured.

All this time danger was gathering fast around the army. General Rosecrans had come on the railroad to Sedalia with a strong force, and was advancing on Price from the east. Another heavy force had been concentrated at Leavenworth under command of General Curtis, and was advancing to meet him from the west. These two forces were rapidly approaching, with Price between them. Price, however, did not quicken his leisurely gait or appear in the least disturbed. At the crossing of the Little Blue, a few miles below Independence, October 21st, Marmaduke had a stubborn fight with a brigade of Colorado troops under command of General

Ford. The enemy attacked his advance just after it had crossed the stream, drove it back on the main body and charged and nearly captured his battery, which he had hastily got in position. Though beaten back the enemy formed and charged again, but Marmaduke had got another regiment over and repulsed them. Again they formed and for the third time charged the battery, but by that time Marmaduke had got all Clark's brigade over and repulsed them decisively. Shelby, who was behind Marmaduke, crossed the stream higher up and attempted to cut the enemy off, but failed on account of their rapid withdrawal. He fell in their rear and took up the pursuit, carrying on a rapid, running fight with them. In one of the sharp brushes, Capt. George Todd, one of Quantrell's captains, and a noted guerrilla fighter, who was up with the advance guard, was shot through the neck and died in a few minutes.

The guerrilla warfare in Missouri was more bitter and merciless than in any other State; but as far as Southern men who took part in it were concerned it was strictly a war of retaliation. In September, 1861, Jim Lane with a body of Kansas jayhawkers took and wantonly burned the town of Osceola in St. Clair county. Later in the fall of that year the butcher, McNeil, had ten prisoners, many of them non-combatants, shot because one Andrew Allsman, of whom they knew nothing, had disappeared from his home and could not be found. In November, 1861, Col. C. B. Jennison, of the First Kansas cavalry, issued a proclamation to the people of the border counties of Missouri, in which he said: "All who shall disregard these propositions (to surrender their arms and sign deeds of forfeiture of their property) shall be treated as traitors and slain wherever found. Their property shall be confiscated and their houses burned; and in no case will any one be spared, either in person or property, who refuses to accept these propositions." Indeed, the Federals boasted of their barbarity. On December 27th,

1861, the St. Louis Democrat stated that "Lieutenant Mack, sent out to Vienna with twenty Kansas rangers, returned yesterday. He brought no prisoners, that being a useless operation about played out." The Rolla Express of the same date said: "A scouting party of rangers, which left this place last week for Maries county, has returned. The boys bring no prisoners—it isn't their style."

At that time there was not an organized Southern guerilla band in the State. The first organization of that kind was effected in Quantrell. In January, 1862, he had seven men with him and operated in Jackson county. During that month Capt. William Gregg joined with thirteen men, making his force twenty. After that his command increased rapidly. They had many fights and took many prisoners, but always paroled them. In a fight at Little Santa Fé Quantrell and his band were surrounded in a house, the house was set on fire, and they fought their way out, one man being wounded, captured and taken to Fort Leavenworth. Shortly afterward Quantrell captured a Federal lieutenant. He proposed to the Federal commander to exchange the lieutenant for his man. The commander refused. He then paroled the lieutenant and sent him to ask the commander to make the exchange. The commander still refused. The lieutenant reported back, and Quantrell released him unconditionally, but his man was shot.

On the night of the 20th of March, 1862, Quantrell with sixty men camped on Blackwater, four miles from California. Early on the morning of the 21st he got a copy of the St. Louis Republican, which contained General Halleck's proclamation outlawing his band and all other bands of partisan rangers, and ordering Federal officers not to take them prisoners, but to kill them wherever and under whatever circumstances found. Quantrell said nothing of the proclamation until he had formed his men next morning. Then he read it to them,

told them it meant the black flag, and gave every man who could not stand that kind of warfare permission to retire and return to his home. After a short consultation twenty of the men turned and rode away. Never until then had Quantrell or his men shot a prisoner or a Federal soldier who offered to surrender. They accepted the black flag when it was forced on them and fought under it, but it was not of their seeking nor did they inaugurate that kind of warfare. The capture, sacking and burning of Lawrence, Kan., was in retaliation of the sacking and burning of Osceola by Jim Lane and his men more than a year before. The fight, and massacre as it has been called, at Centralia, was in retaliation of the killing of one of Anderson's sisters and the crippling for life of another by undermining and throwing down a house in Kansas City in which they with other Southern women were confined.

Missouri was isolated and cut off from the rest of the Confederacy. It was far removed and practically beyond the range of vision of the civilized world. There was a Federal garrison in nearly every town and at nearly every crossroads. Any manifestation of freedom on the part of the people was repressed by banishment, the destruction of property or death. There was no law. The courts were terrorized, and the nominal officers of the law were puppets of the military power. Fire and sword, rapine and murder, reigned supreme, and the guerrillas simply paid back the insults and wrongs to which they and their families and their friends were subjected. They fought in the only way in which they could fight, and they fought to kill.

CHAPTER XIX.

PRICE'S ARMY ENCOUNTERS SEVERE FIGHTING—
SHELBY COMES TO THE RESCUE—THE BATTLE OF
NEWTONIA—HARDSHIPS OF THE RETREAT—THE
COURT OF INQUIRY.

THE army camped in and around Independence on the night of October 21, 1864, the day of the fight at the crossing of the Little Blue. It was confronting an army in its front under Curtis and Blunt, and another equally as large, under Rosecrans and Pleasanton, was forced-marching to strike it in rear. When General Price reached Lexington he had accomplished all he could hope to accomplish. He might have turned southward from there and had an unobstructed line of retreat. He might turn southward from Independence and have all the forces opposed to him in his rear. But if he crossed the Big Blue, just in his front, he would be hemmed in between three rivers—the Missouri, the Kansas and the Big Blue—and have to fight two armies to re-cross the last named river.

The next morning Shelby took the advance and crossed the Big Blue. All day his guns could be heard thundering in front, indicating that he was forcing his way with difficulty. Early in the morning Rosecrans' army came up and attacked Independence before it was clear of the horde of unorganized men and stragglers who were a perpetual nuisance and hindrance to the organized troops. In getting out of the town Cabell lost his battery. It was run down by a great body of stragglers, with the enemy close behind them, and before the artillerymen could recover themselves they were charged by a regiment of cavalry and sabered in the act of firing their

guns. Marmaduke, after getting out of Independence, took the rear and skirmished all day with Pleasanton, not yielding two miles of ground during the day. But just at night the enemy advanced in force and the fight was kept until after midnight, when Marmaduke crossed the Big Blue and his command bivouacked by the roadside and on the banks of the stream, without food or covering.

General Price was now well in the trap. The Missouri river was on the north, the Kansas on the west, the Big Blue on the east, and it wound around so that he would have to recross it to get an outlet to the south. Besides, his movements were incumbered by an army of unorganized and worse than useless men, and an enormous wagon train which was always in the way. At daylight both Rosecrans and Curtis advanced, one from the east and the other from the west. Marmaduke was opposing Rosecrans and Shelby was opposing Curtis, while Fagan's division was between the two, guarding the train and preparing to help either Shelby or Marmaduke. The object was to get the train out. The bottom of the Big Blue was low on the north side and hilly on the south side. Gen. John McNeil was sent with a heavy force to take possession of the hills and prevent the crossing of the stream. McNeil was in no hurry to obey his orders. When his column made its appearance on the prairie, a couple of miles to the south and east of the crossing, Marmaduke was hotly engaged with Rosecrans, but he was ordered to send Clark's brigade at speed to anticipate McNeil and hold the heights. When Clark got there McNeil, instead of taking possession of the heights, had opened upon them with his artillery, half a mile away, and was shelling the woods in a lively manner. Cabell's brigade soon joined Clark's and an avenue for the train and the army was secured. McNeil did not attempt to interfere with the train as the wagons ascended the hill from the bottom and appeared on the open prairie.

In the meantime Rosecrans was pushing Marmaduke's depleted command before him, and Shelby was overmatched in his fight with Curtis and Blunt. They were both in an eminently dangerous position, as long as the train was in their way. But as soon as it cleared the stream and the road was open, they could see daylight ahead. As it was, Shelby's command was worse cut up than it had ever been before, and a part of the time Marmaduke was opposing Rosecrans' advance with only some members of his staff—Major Ewing, Major Newton and Captain Price—and his escort company. With the disappearance of the train Fagan's division was relieved, in large part, of the duty of guarding it, and was free to help Marmaduke and Shelby in their extremity, which it did in a soldierly and chivalrous manner. Dobbins' brigade and McGhee's battalion charged the enemy in the outskirts of Westport and broke the force of their assaults on Shelby when he was driven almost to the wall; and Cabell, though hotly engaged himself, sent Marmaduke two regiments when his need was the greatest.

Battered and bruised, and with its ranks decimated, the army emerged from the trap in which it had been caught with a feeling of personal hostility on the part of the men to the enormous and useless wagon train which had been the principal cause of their discomfiture and losses, but with the idea that now they had started southward in retreat and had the enemy behind them, the column would be stripped of all superfluities and incumbrances and would move forty or fifty miles a day. With them retreat meant hard, rapid marching, at least until they got rid of the heavy masses of the enemy. Their horses were in better condition than those of the enemy, and they knew that in two days' time they could leave any pursuing force capable of seriously interfering with them far behind.

They were, therefore, surprised and disgusted when it became evident there was to be no decrease in the num-

ber of wagons that incumbered the march and which they had to guard at the hazard of their lives, and that the column was moving leisurely and at a speed that would not have been rapid for infantry. The army camped on the second night after the battle on the Marais des Cygnes, about half way between Westport and Fort Scott, on the Kansas side of the line. Cabell was in rear, and reported frequently during the night that the Federals were massing on his front and threatening trouble next day if they waited that long to begin operations. But no notice was taken of his warnings. It was broad daylight, October 25th, before General Price began to move, and the train did not get straightened out and in motion until after sunrise. Shelby had been sent in advance to take Fort Scott. Marmaduke was in rear, and Fagan had the train in charge.

As soon as the column was clear of the timber, Marmaduke formed Clark's brigade in line of battle, and moved across the prairie prepared to fight at any moment. Wherever the ground was favorable he stopped, about-faced and checked the enemy in order to give the train time to get ahead and out of the way. Just before reaching Mine creek he congratulated himself that his front was clear, and said, when he came in sight of the timber in the creek bottom, that after crossing the creek he would form and check the pursuit for all day. The Federals were marching with probably two regiments in line of battle, one on either flank, and another in column of companies in the center, prepared evidently for prompt and decided action. When Marmaduke reached the rise in the prairie that overlooked the creek bottom, he was surprised to find the wagon train on his side of the creek, the teamsters dismounted and lying on the grass or talking with each other, and about one wagon crossing the creek every five minutes.

Clark's brigade was at once about-faced and Freeman's formed on Clark's right, with the battery between them.

Fagan formed his division as rapidly as possible, but only Cabell's brigade and some regiments got in line. General Pleasanton, the Federal commander, seemed to divine from these movements that there was something wrong in Marmaduke's rear and ordered a charge. The two regiments in line moved obliquely against each of Marmaduke's flanks, and the one in column of companies spread out and struck straight at his center. Freeman's brigade on the right gave way without waiting to receive the enemy's charge, and Marmaduke ordered a countercharge by Clark's brigade, and led it himself. He met the enemy's charge half way. The charging lines passed through each other, turned and passed through each other again, returning to something like their original positions. During this time the enemy had passed around the right flank where Freeman had been and charged the battery from the rear, captured it and turned its guns upon the Confederates. The Confederates, as well as the Federals, were dressed in blue, and Marmaduke returning from the charge and seeing his battery firing on his command rode down on it, ordered the men to cease firing, and was taken prisoner. The creek was jammed with wagons, and the rout being complete and everything in confusion, the soldiers got across it wherever they could. Cabell's and Slemons' Arkansas brigades on the left charged at the same time Clark's did, and fared very much as it did. Cabell and Slemons were both taken prisoners. So was Colonel Jeffers, of Clark's brigade, while Lieutenant-Colonel Ward and Major Parrott and Adjutant Coleman of his regiment were severely wounded, Major Parrott fatally. Colonel McGhee, of an Arkansas regiment, was also severely wounded.

Shelby was far in advance, marching rapidly on Fort Scott, and Price was several miles from the scene of the fight. When the news of the rout reached Price and he saw the remnants of the army rushing like a herd of stampeded cattle across the prairie, he sent in hot haste

for Shelby. As fast as their horses could bring them, Shelby and his division returned, passed through the mob of panic-stricken men, and almost before the Federals knew it presented a firm front to them. During the day Shelby rode down horse after horse, trying to bring some sort of order out of the chaos, all the time keeping his eye on the movements of the enemy, fighting and checking them whenever he could, without hazarding a general engagement. Just before sundown he got all the men possible in line, opened with his artillery and offered the enemy battle. In one sense it was a bluff, but Shelby had a habit of making his bluffs good. The enemy brought their artillery into action and seemed inclined to accept the challenge, but Shelby had sent John T. Crisp, with a crowd of men whom he had succeeded in getting together, around an extensive elevation in the prairie, and these appearing in a position to threaten the enemy's flank, he halted, hesitated, and then slowly and sullenly retired.

Except for an hour that night, when many wagons were burned and great quantities of ammunition were destroyed, the army did not halt until it had marched 65 miles and reached the vicinity of Newtonia. All this time Shelby was in rear covering its retreat. When he reached Newtonia he informed General Price that a column of the enemy, probably 5,000 strong, was not far behind him. General Price discredited the information. But Shelby held his division in readiness to meet the enemy. He was determined to fight and end the question of the pursuit then and there. He chose his position judiciously and waited. There was no useless delay on the enemy's part nor on Shelby's. As soon as Blunt came up he attacked (October 28th). Shelby repelled his attack and charged him. For a half or three-quarters of an hour the fighting was terrific, then the Federals began to give way, and in an hour from the time the first gun was fired Blunt was in full and rapid retreat. Shelby made the fight alone

and unaided. He did not ask for assistance and did not receive any, except that of some individual officers and some fragments of commands that went to him on the field of their own accord when the firing commenced and did what they could to aid him. The defeat of Blunt ended the pursuit, and was the last battle fought in the Trans-Mississippi department.

But the hardships and sufferings of the soldiers were not ended. It was the last of October, and the weather was getting cold and stormy. Before reaching the northern border of Arkansas there was protracted rain ending with snow. Provisions for the men were scarce and forage for the horses was scarcer. The army moved in a southwestern direction and crossed the Arkansas river in the Indian country on the 7th of November. The enemy it had to encounter after that was starvation. The Indian country was nearly depopulated and thoroughly desolated. Straggling parties set the dry prairie grass on fire, and horses died by thousands. The horses were led because they were too weak to be ridden. The men suffered too. First there was no bread and then no meat. Mules and horses were killed and eaten, generally without salt. Again Shelby came to the relief of the army. He took the advance to fight starvation, as he had taken the rear to fight the Federals. Far down the Canadian river he found thousands of fat cattle, as wild almost as deer. His men killed hundreds of them and made corrals and secured thousands, which were held under guard until the army came up. After that there was meat in abundance, but without bread or salt. Not until Boggy Depot was reached, two weeks later, did the worn, dispirited and starving soldiers have a meal of even scant army rations. As it was, hundreds of them fell behind from starvation and the weaknesses caused by starvation, and died before relief came. On crossing Red river the Missouri commands were camped in and around Clarksville, Tex.

Not long after the return of the expedition, Governor Reynolds published in a Marshall (Texas) paper a long communication, reviewing the generalship of the commander of the expedition and criticising him in scathing terms. General Price took no notice of it at the time, but his friends replied to it; and at last it created so much feeling, one way and the other, that General Price was compelled to ask for a court of inquiry. His request was complied with, and the court consisted of Brigadier-Generals Drayton and McNair and Colonel Lockett, Maj. Oscar Watkins being judge advocate. Col. R. H. Musser, of the Ninth Missouri infantry, was General Price's military friend. The court delayed action from time to time, until finally the crash came, and it disappeared in the general wreck.

CHAPTER XX.

THE MISSOURI BRIGADE SENT TO THE DEFENSE OF MOBILE—GENERAL CANBY DECLINES AN OPEN FIELD FIGHT—THE TROOPS WEST OF THE MISSISSIPPI DESPONDENT—MAGRUDER AND SHELBY—GENERAL LEE'S SURRENDER—SHELBY ISSUES AN ADDRESS TO HIS TROOPS—GOES TO SHREVEPORT AND PROPOSES A PLAN OF ACTION—IT IS ADOPTED, BUT MISCARRIES—THE MISSOURI TROOPS STAND FIRM—SHELBY GOES TO MEXICO—THE END.

ON the 1st of February, 1865, the Missouri brigade, under command of Colonel McCown, was ordered to Mobile. Before it reached there it was joined by General Cockrell, still suffering from his wounds, and General Gates, who had lost an arm. General Cockrell was assigned to the command of the division lately commanded by General French, and Colonel Gates to the command of the brigade. Additions of exchanged prisoners were made to the brigade until it numbered about 400 men. It camped five miles from Mobile until February 24th, when it was ordered to cross the bay at Fort Blakely, where it was put on picket duty on the Pensacola road, upon which General Steele was advancing with an army corps. On this service a detachment of less than a hundred men met and routed a cavalry regiment, which charged and attempted to ride over it.

Gen. D. H. Maury was in command of the Confederate forces at Mobile, and his orders were to defend his position as long as he could, and then burn all the cotton in the city and retire. The city and its defenses were threatened by three army corps—two under General Canby and one under General Steele. General Maury with 4,500 infantry, among them the Missouri brigade,

and ten pieces of artillery, marched out and offered General Canby battle; but with 40,000 men he declined the offer unless he were attacked. General Maury then occupied Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely and waited to be attacked in them. The Missouri brigade was stationed at Fort Blakely, General Cockrell being second in command, and General Maury said that among the garrison "was the noble brigade of Missourians, Elijah Gates commanding, the survivors of more than twenty battles, and the finest troops I have ever seen."

Spanish Fort fell first, and then the efforts of the combined Federal forces were directed against Fort Blakely. The Missourians were so weak in numbers, and the line they had to defend was so long, that it was necessary to deploy the men ten yards apart. The Federals advanced against this thin line in three lines of battle 22,000 strong. Twice the Missourians were moved from their position in the line to repulse assaults of negro troops, which they did; but as they were returning from the last engagement the Federals had forced their way into the intrenchments, and finding themselves cut off the Missourians took to the water, and by wading and swimming a considerable part of them reached Mobile. This remnant of 150 of as brave a force as ever fought were surrendered on the 4th of May, 1865, at Meridian, and were then paroled and returned to their homes.

The winter of 1864 and 1865 dragged slowly in the Trans-Mississippi department. It was full of uncertainty, gloom and darkness. The shadow of impending disaster rested heavily on the spirits of the men in the army, and they longed for spring to come that they might be able at least to face the storm, if they could not do anything to avert it. There were 60,000 good soldiers in the department, but the authorities at Shreveport seemed to be utterly incapable of utilizing them. During the expedition to Missouri, Maj.-Gen. J. B. Magruder had been assigned to the command of the district of Ar-

kansas, and had made his headquarters at Washington. Between him and Shelby there was from the first a strong affinity, which in the course of the winter resulted in an understanding that as soon as it was possible to move the troops in the spring—as soon as there was enough grass to support the horses—a cavalry expedition, in the nature of a forlorn hope, would be sent into Missouri under Shelby, to be followed as closely as practicable by the infantry, with St. Louis its objective point. Gen. Kirby Smith practically endorsed the enterprise, and during the winter and early spring Shelby sent officers upon whom he could rely to North Arkansas and Missouri to have things in readiness by the time he came.

During the winter there were reports without number of movements on the part of the enemy; and the cavalry which was camped near Fulton, and sometimes the infantry which was camped near Camden, were sent from place to place to check them, but the reports always proved to be false or at least exaggerated, and there was no fighting. It was not the policy of the Federals in the condition things were to take any chances. They were content to wait.

General Lee's surrender at Appomattox was an earthquake shock to the Trans-Mississippi department. If the management of the department had been irresolute before, it became paralyzed in view of that great and unexpected disaster. Shelby, however, issued a stirring address to the soldiers of his division, in which he reminded them of the hardships they had undergone, the dangers they had faced, the battles they had fought, the victories they had won; and besought them, in memory of the unsullied battle-record of the division and of the comrades who had died on the field of battle, to stand firm and not entertain even the thought of surrender. His men stood by him, as they always had done and as they did to the last. There were meetings of the governors of the states—Louisiana, Arkansas, Texas and Missouri—but the

agreements they made and the resolutions they adopted were without practical effect. There were meetings of the high military officers who ought to have understood the situation—which was fight or surrender—and they were more undecided and divided in opinion than those of the civil officers.

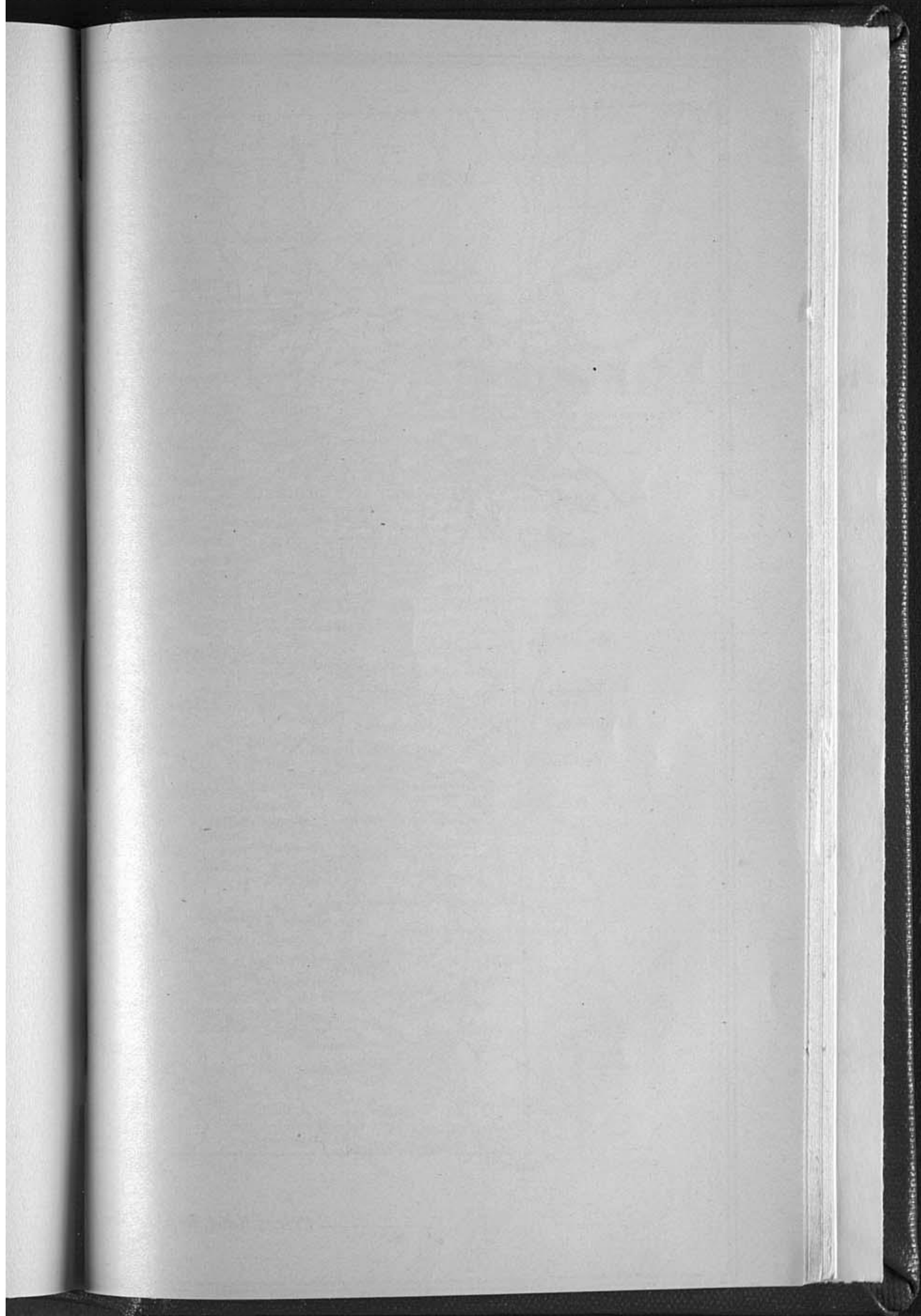
Shelby at last left his division at Marshall and went to Shreveport. There he got a meeting of the military men—Churchill, Hawthorn, Preston, Flournoy and others—at which it was agreed and counselled that the army should be concentrated on the Brazos and should fight step by step to the Rio Grande, thereby giving the States east of the Mississippi opportunity to act, and if the worse came to the worst the army could make terms with one government or the other in Mexico. This was Shelby's proposition.

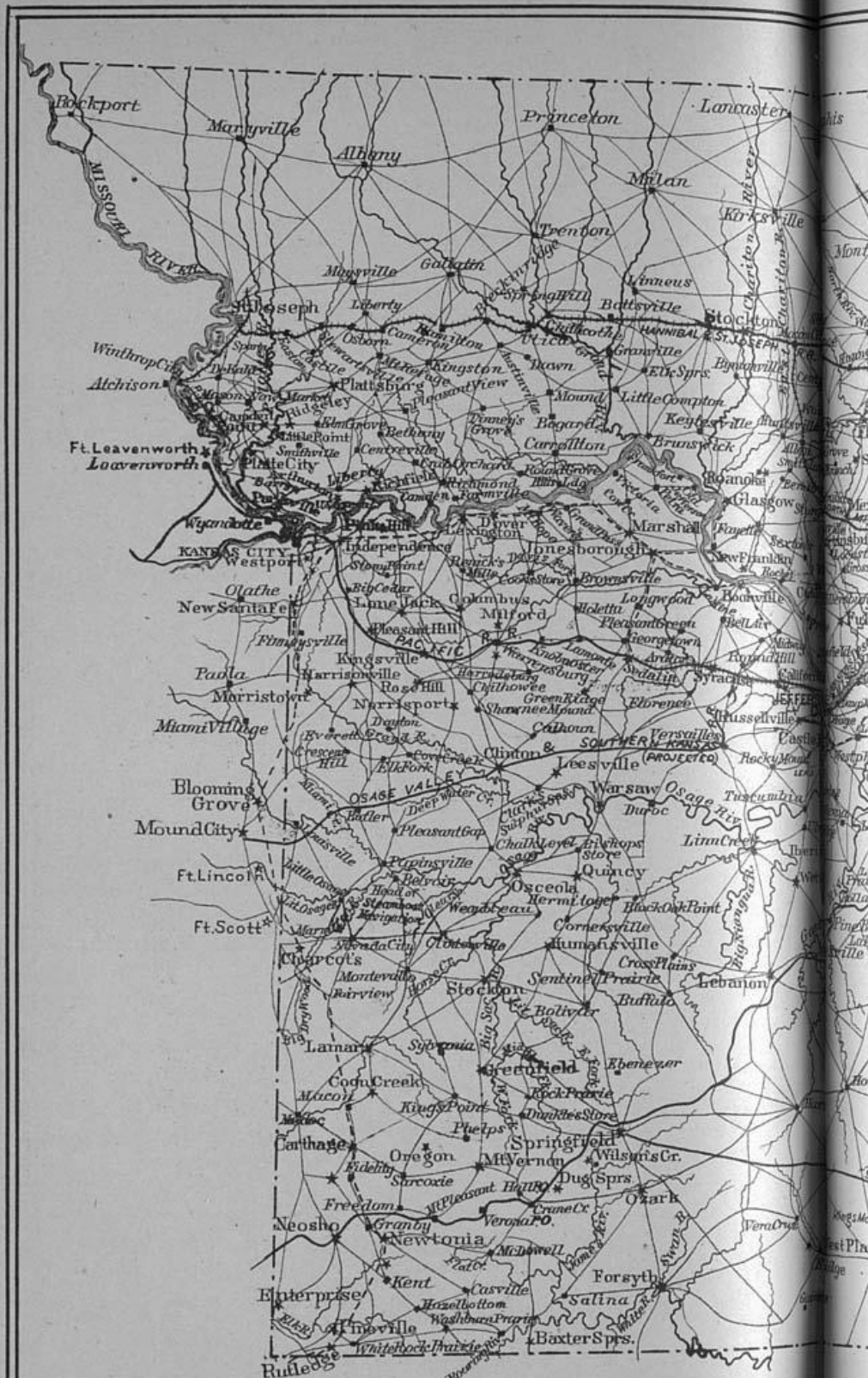
But before this time General Smith had been engaged in a correspondence with Gen. John Pope of the Federal army on the subject of a surrender. General Pope wrote from St. Louis on the 19th of April to General Smith, informing him of the surrender of General Lee and the probable surrender of General Johnston, and offering him the same terms that had been granted General Lee if he and his army chose to lay down their arms. This summons he sent through his chief-of-staff, Col. John J. Sprague. General Smith replied, May 9th, declining to surrender, and stating that he had 50,000 effective soldiers under his command. Ten days later he informed Colonel Sprague that his army had disbanded itself. "From one extremity of the department to the other," he said, "the troops, except Shelby's heroic division of Missouri cavalry, have dissolved all military organization and returned to their homes." And in a postscript he said, referring to the infantry: "Since writing the above I have information that the Missouri and a portion of the Arkansas troops still retain their organization." In fact,

the Missouri and Arkansas infantry refused to cross the river at Shreveport lest they should be surrendered.

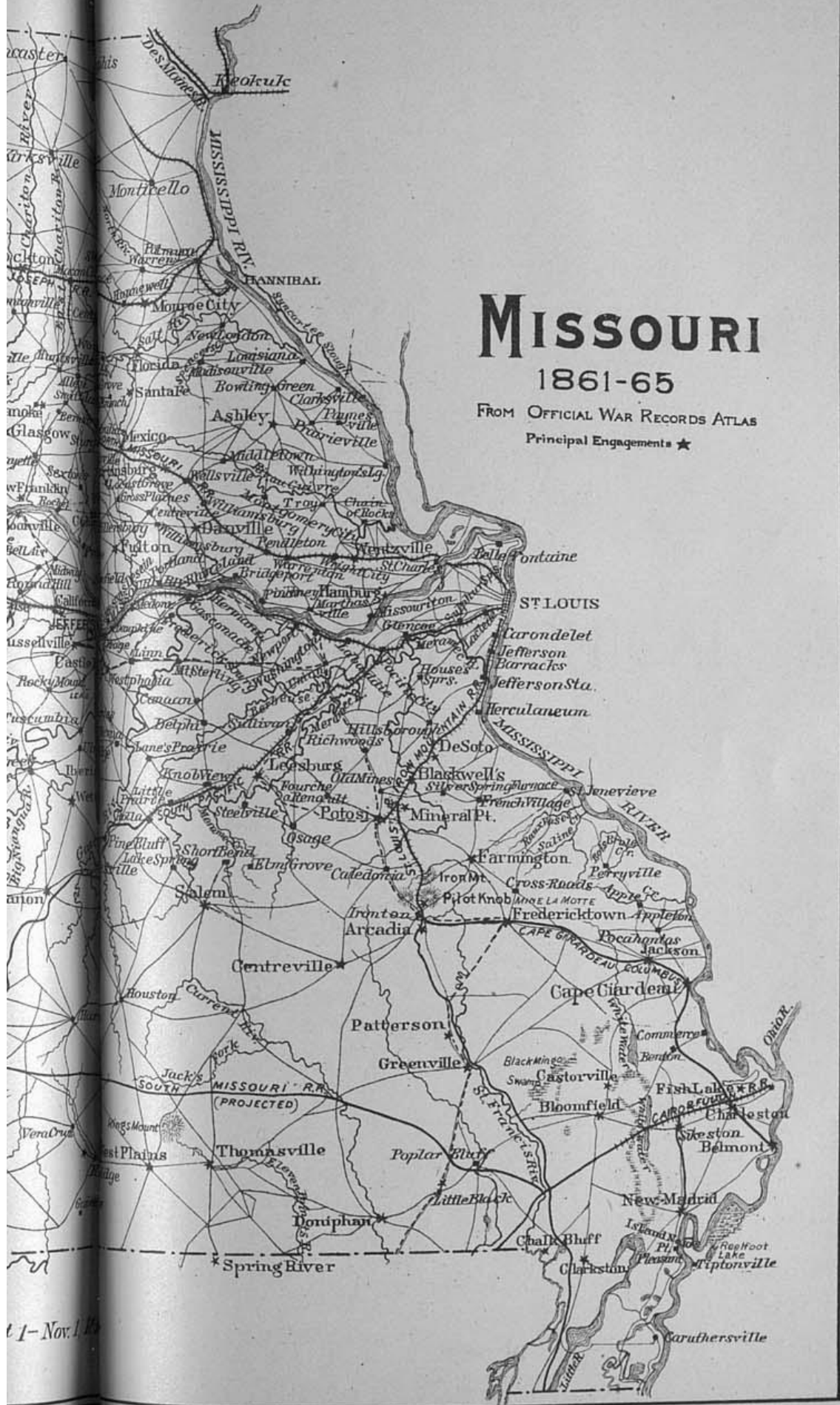
After it had been agreed by Shelby and his supporters that the Confederates would not surrender but should concentrate on the Brazos and continue the war, Shelby went back to Marshall and put himself at the head of his division to return to Shreveport. But before he got there, the army was formally surrendered.

Shelby then determined to go to Mexico. Confusion reigned supreme. The army had been surrendered. There was neither civil nor military authority to hold the lawless elements in check. His men had the choice to go with him or return to their homes. About 500 went with him. But there was no relaxation of discipline. As he passed through the State he protected the people in all their rights—protected them from the lawlessness of their own disbanded soldiers. At San Antonio he took under his protection Gen. Kirby Smith, General Magruder, General Price, General Hindman, Governor Reynolds of Missouri, Governor Allen of Louisiana and Governor Murrah of Texas, beside a number of other civil and military officers, gave them a guard of honor and escorted them out of the country; and when he and his command crossed the Rio Grande at Eagle Pass, the rear guard—the last vestige—of the Confederate army disappeared.





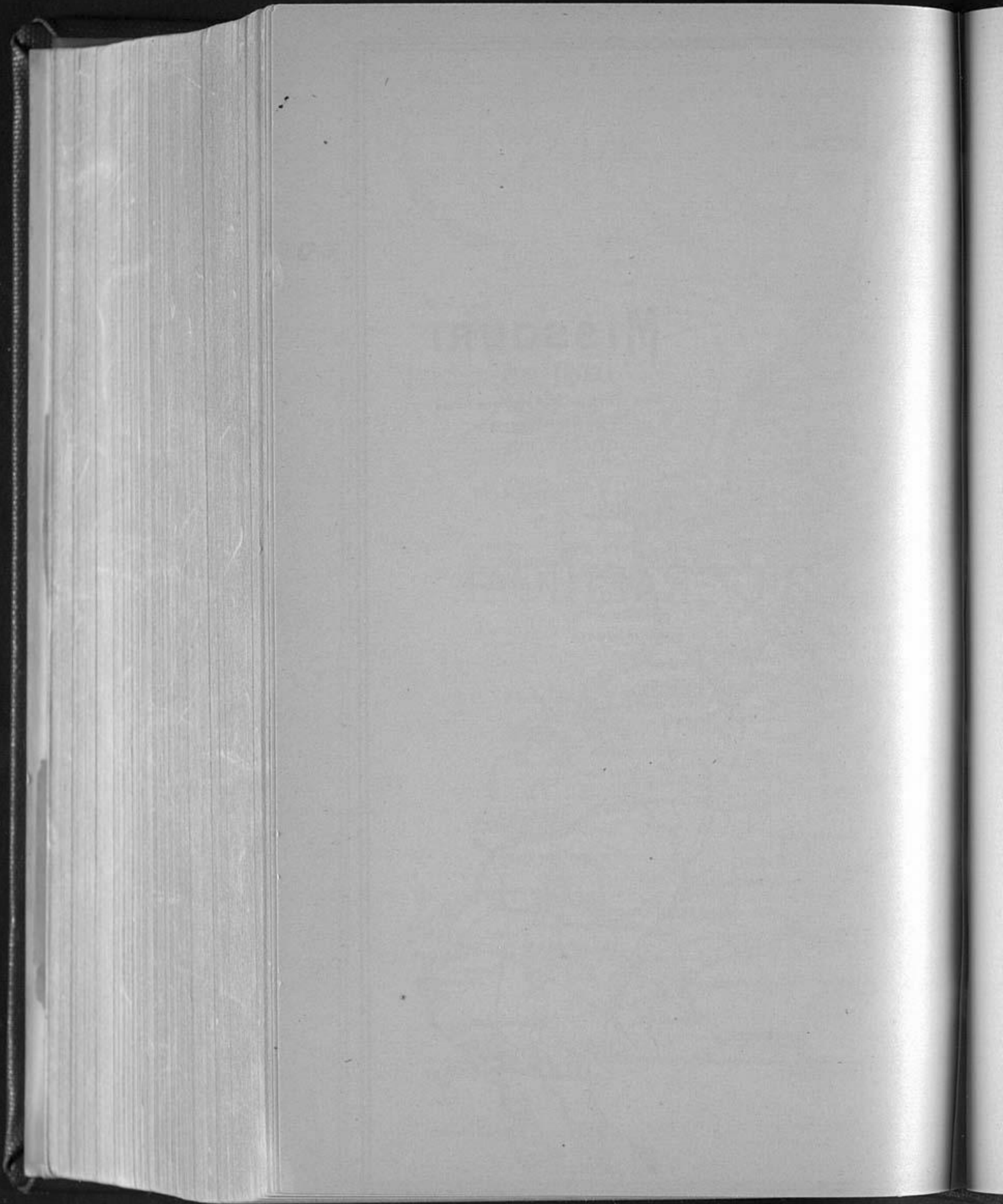
----- Price's Raid, Sep. 1 - Nov. 1



MISSOURI

1861-65

FROM OFFICIAL WAR RECORDS ATLAS
Principal Engagements ★



BIOGRAPHICAL

BIOGRAPHICAL

MAJOR-GENERALS AND BRIGADIER-GENERALS, PROVISIONAL ARMY OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES, ACCREDITED TO MISSOURI.

Major-General John S. Bowen was born in Georgia in 1829. He was appointed to the United States military academy in 1848 and on graduation was promoted to brevet second-lieutenant, July 1, 1853. Being assigned to the Mounted Rifles, he served at the Carlisle cavalry school, and on the frontier, with promotion to second-lieutenant on July 20, 1854. He resigned his commission on the 1st of May, 1856, and became an architect in Savannah, Ga., continuing to gratify his military tastes as lieutenant-colonel of Georgia militia. He removed to St. Louis, Mo., in 1857, where he also followed the business of an architect. From 1859 to 1861 he was captain in the Missouri militia. He was adjutant to General Frost during his expedition to the Kansas border in search of Montgomery, a prominent character in the Kansas troubles. When the civil war began he commanded the Second regiment of Frost's brigade. He was acting chief-of-staff to Frost when Camp Jackson was captured by General Lyon. Going to Memphis, Tenn., and into the southeastern part of Missouri, he raised the First Missouri regiment of infantry, of which he was commissioned colonel on June 11, 1861. He was assigned to the army of General Polk at Columbus, Ky., and acted as brigade commander under that officer's command. When in the spring of 1862 Albert Sidney Johnston and Beauregard were concentrating their armies for an attack upon Grant, Bowen, who on March 14th had received

his commission as brigadier-general, was assigned to the division of John C. Breckinridge. In the first day's battle at Shiloh he was wounded. General Beauregard, in his official report of the battle thus speaks: "Brig.-Gens. B. R. Johnson and Bowen, most meritorious officers, were also severely wounded in the first combat, but it is hoped will soon be able to return to duty with their brigades." When in 1863 Grant crossed the Mississippi and landed at Bruinsburg, General Bowen, though fearfully outnumbered, threw himself in his path and with the utmost courage and determination, resisted his advance. After a patriotic sacrifice he was forced back upon the main army under Pemberton. On the 25th of May he was rewarded for his brave work at Port Gibson by the commission of major-general in the army of the Confederate States. He fought with distinction in the other battles outside of Vicksburg, and in all the fighting and suffering of the long siege he and his men had their full share. At the fall of the city he was paroled, and went to Raymond, Miss., where he died from sickness contracted during the siege, July 16, 1863.

Brigadier-General John B. Clark, Jr.—There were two John B. Clarks; the father, brigadier-general of the Missouri State Guard; the son, a brigadier-general of the Confederate States army. The elder Clark was born in Madison county, Ky., April 17, 1812. He removed to Missouri with his father in 1818, and was admitted to the bar in 1824. He began the practice of law at Fayette, Mo., and was clerk of Howard county courts from 1824 to 1834. In the Black Hawk war of 1832 he commanded a body of Missouri volunteer cavalry, and during the war was twice wounded. In 1848 he was made major-general of the Missouri militia. From 1850 to 1851 he was a member of the legislature; also headed a force to drive the Mormons out of Missouri. In 1857 he was elected to Congress as a Democrat to fill a vacancy and served until

1861. At the beginning of the war he was appointed brigadier-general by Governor Jackson, and commanded a force of the Missouri State Guard until he was disabled at Springfield. After his recovery he was elected to the first Confederate Congress. He afterwards served as Confederate senator from Missouri until the end of the war, when he resumed his law practice at Fayette, where he resided at the time of his death, October 29, 1895. His son John Bulloch Clark, Jr., was born at Fayette, January 14, 1831. After attending the preparatory schools he entered the Missouri university where he spent two years, then studying at the Harvard law school, where he graduated in 1854. Seven years later the great event which broke into the peaceful pursuits of so many men aroused young Clark to a new and stirring life. Being the son of such a father, he could but be profoundly moved by the sentiment which so quickly made of the whole South a great military camp. A resistless desire to serve their country in the tented field seized upon almost the entire body of the high spirited young men of the South. They felt that the rights and liberties of their States and the property of the citizens were imperilled, and they were not only ready but eager to buckle on their armor for the defense of home and native land. So the younger Clark gave up his law practice and entered the Missouri infantry as a lieutenant. He was soon made captain of one of the companies of the Sixth Missouri regiment. On the 5th of July, at the battle of Carthage, he was ranking as major and acted a gallant part. His regiment was also conspicuous at Springfield. In 1862 he had risen to the position of colonel, and as such commanded a brigade at Pea Ridge. In this battle both he and his men won a reputation for gallantry which they maintained throughout the war. General Hindman, in his report of operations in Missouri and Arkansas, mentioned in terms of highest commendation Col. John B. Clark, Jr. After he had long been acting with ability

in command of a brigade, on March 8, 1864, he was commissioned by the Confederate government as brigadier-general. He served with honor in company with such dashing leaders as Marmaduke and Shelby. After the war he returned to his home and resumed the practice of law. He served his State in Congress from 1873 to 1883 and on December 4, 1883, was chosen clerk of the House of Representatives.

Brigadier-General Francis Marion Cockrell, who during an important era of the war had the distinction of commanding the Missouri brigade of the army of Mississippi, and since then has for nearly a quarter-century represented Missouri in the United States Senate, was born in Johnson county, October 1, 1834. He was graduated at Chapel Hill college in 1853, and subsequently entered upon the practice of law, in which he has continued for many years with distinguished success. He entered the service of the Missouri State Guard, for the support of the Confederacy, in May, 1861, as a private in Company G of Colonel Hurst's regiment. He was at once made captain of his company, and served in that rank six months, the period of enlistment. He then organized a company for the Second Missouri infantry, mustered in as Company H. At the reorganization of this command in May, 1862, the regimental vote was a tie between him and Colonel Burbridge for the chief command, and Burbridge was continued as colonel, and Cockrell promoted to lieutenant-colonel. Six weeks later the latter was promoted colonel, the rank he held until after the siege of Vicksburg. In command of his company of Missouri militia he and they fought like veterans under the command of General Price at the important battles of Carthage, Wilson's Creek and the siege of Lexington, in 1861, and at Elkhorn Tavern in March, 1862. With Price's army he crossed the Mississippi about the time of the battle of Shiloh, and after

that date his military services were mainly rendered east of that river, fighting for the Confederacy, though his own State had fallen into the hands of the enemy. He was with the army at Corinth, and on the retreat to Tupelo, and in the subsequent aggressive movements fought with Hébert's division in command of his regiment. At the October battle of Corinth, he was painfully wounded by a fragment of shell, but remained in the field and at Hatchie Bridge was distinguished for cool conduct in defending the rear-guard. In the spring of 1863 he was with his regiment, in Bowen's brigade, defending the Grand Gulf region below Vicksburg, and on the Louisiana shore, below New Carthage, was in frequent skirmish with Grant's advance. April 17th he crossed to the east side, and soon afterward was put in command of the Missouri brigade, consisting of the First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth regiments of infantry, and several Missouri batteries. During the latter days of April and the first of May at Grand Gulf and Port Gibson the gallant Missourians were under fire of the enemy's ironclads at close range, engaged fearful odds, and held at bay the Federal advance until almost surrounded, then safely withdrawing. From Big Black bridge they retired into the Vicksburg lines, where during a large part of the six weeks' siege Colonel Cockrell and his brigade fought in the trenches, making a stubborn defense against the persistent attacks of the enemy. In the explosion of one of the mines, he was blown into the air and severely injured. After the close of this historic siege, made memorable by the heroic endurance of the garrison, he was upon parole until September 13, 1863, when notice of his exchange found him at Demopolis, Miss., still holding with him his faithful Missourians. In the meantime he had been promoted to brigadier-general, and in this rank he entered the army of Mississippi, then under the command of Johnston and later of Polk, his brigade forming a part of French's

division. In March, 1864, all Missourians east of the Mississippi, not in actual service, were ordered to report to him for assignment to duty. At this critical juncture, when all the resources of the Confederacy in the department of the West were being drawn upon to exhaustion to fill up the armies of Polk and Johnston, General Cockrell displayed such staunch allegiance to the cause as to merit the extraordinary honor of the thanks of Congress. By a joint resolution, approved May 23, 1864, it was resolved, "That the thanks of Congress are eminently due, and are hereby tendered, to Brig.-Gen. F. M. Cockrell, and the officers and soldiers composing the First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth regiments of Missouri infantry, First, Second and Third regiments of Missouri cavalry, the batteries of Bledsoe, Landis, Guibor, Walsh, Dawson and Barret, and Woodson's detached company, all in the service of the Confederacy, east of the Mississippi river, for the prompt renewal of their pledges of fidelity to the cause of Southern independence for forty years, unless independence and peace, without curtailment of boundaries, shall be sooner secured." With these Missouri troops he moved with Polk's army to the support of Johnson against Sherman, reaching Kingston, Ga., May 17th, after which French's division was under fire every day with one exception, until the fall of Atlanta. At Lost Mountain, General French reported his thanks to General Cockrell, his officers and men, for their gallant conduct in repulsing the enemy, adding that whatever credit was due for the complete repulse of the Federal assault in this fierce engagement belonged exclusively to Cockrell's brigade and part of Barry's. Soon afterward General Cockrell was again wounded, but he resumed command August 8th, and was in constant skirmishing on the Atlanta lines until the evacuation. After marching, as rear guard of his corps, to the vicinity of Jonesboro, he was with his brigade under a destructive fire at Lovejoy's Station, and

made a spirited and successful attack upon the Federal works south of Jonesboro, on September 6th, driving three times their own number from strong* skirmish works. In the following winter he participated in the Tennessee campaign under General Hood, until the fatal field of Franklin, when he was one of the twelve Confederate generals killed, wounded or captured. While gallantly leading his men in the face of a terrific fire, he received three wounds, in one arm and both legs, the bone of one leg being broken. These injuries prevented his further duty upon the field until the spring of 1865, when in command of a division and the left wing of the Confederate army at Blakely, before Mobile, he was captured in the general assault by overwhelming Federal forces, April 9, 1865. He was sent as a prisoner of war to Fort Gaines, and paroled six weeks later. Returning to his home General Cockrell resumed his life as a lawyer, and took a prominent part in public affairs, though never accepting office until in 1875, when he was elected to the United States Senate as a Democrat to succeed Carl Schurz. Since then he has been re-elected continuously, enjoying the unabated love of his people, who are proud both of his military and civil record. In the Senate he has rendered notable service upon the appropriation and military affairs committees, and has been conspicuous in the debates upon the tariff and monetary questions. His residence since the war has been at Warrensburg, Mo.

Brigadier-General Daniel M. Frost was born in the State of New York, in 1823. In 1844 he was graduated at the United States military academy, fourth in his class, which included Generals Pleasanton, Buckner and Hancock. He served two years as a lieutenant of artillery in Maine and Florida, for a short time being in command of Fort Pickens, and in 1846 was transferred to the Mounted Rifles. Going to Mexico in the same ship with

General Scott, he participated in the siege of Vera Cruz, at Cerro Gordo by his gallantry won the brevet of first lieutenant, and after serving in the battles of Churubusco, Chapultepec and Caretas, entered the Mexican capital. After his return to Jefferson barracks, he served as quartermaster of the Mounted Rifles on the march of 2,000 miles to Oregon, in 1848. He was promoted to first lieutenant in 1850, in 1851 obtained leave of absence and was married at St. Louis, went to Europe for a year's study, and on his return served a year in Texas against the Indians. He resigned in the spring of 1853 and engaged in manufacturing at St. Louis, and was a member of the State senate, 1854-58. Becoming a captain of Missouri militia in 1853, he rose through the rank of colonel to brigadier-general, commanding the First military district, 1858-61. In 1860 he led an expedition against the "jayhawkers." In command of the State Guard in May, 1861, at Camp Jackson, he was forced to surrender by General Lyon, and was on parole until exchanged for Colonel Mulligan, captured at Lexington in September. Having tendered his resignation to General Jackson, who refused to accept it and asked him to continue on duty as a general of the State Guard, he went to Memphis and organized a battery of six guns, with which he reported to General Price. In February, 1862, he was assigned to command, as brigadier-general, of the Seventh division, Missouri State Guard, in place of General McBride, resigned. This division and the Ninth were under his orders at the battle of Elkhorn Tavern. He was recommended for promotion to brigadier-general in the Confederate States service, and was so commissioned, March, 1862. When the army under Van Dorn crossed into Mississippi, he served for a short time as inspector-general on the staff of General Bragg, who spoke highly of his efficiency. Then returning to the Trans-Mississippi he took part in the action at Cane Hill, and commanded a division in the battle of Prairie Grove,

under General Hindman, who in his report referred to General Frost as doing his duty nobly. He led his brigade, composed of Clark's and Mitchell's regiments, Musser's battalion and Ruffner's battery, in the attack on Helena, July, 1863, and was in charge of the defenses of the lower Arkansas until the Little Rock campaign, when he commanded Price's division, in charge of the defenses north of the city; but the fate of the Arkansas capital was determined by a successful Federal attack in another quarter. Since the war General Frost has resided at St. Louis.

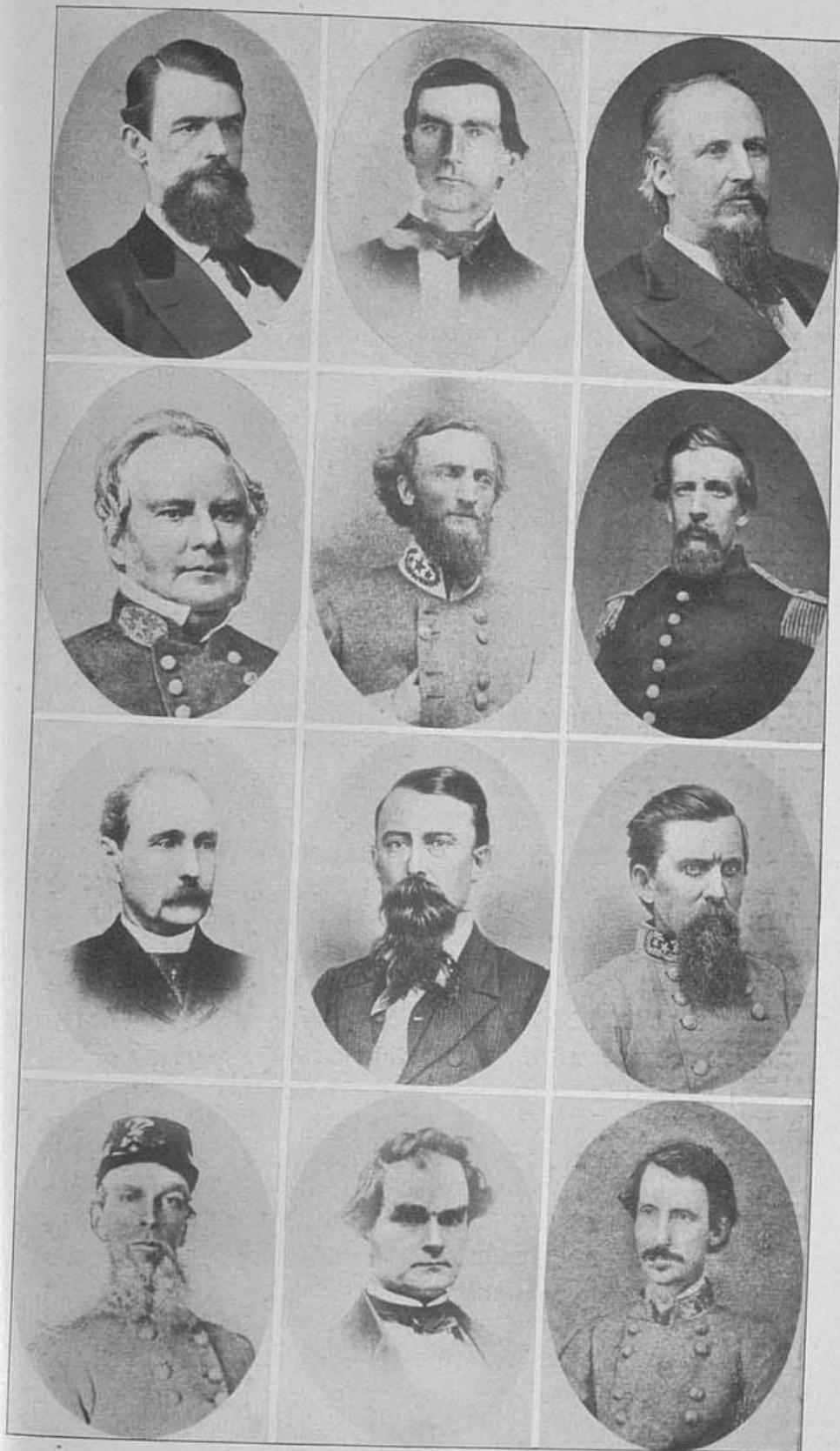
Brigadier-General Martin E. Green.—Among the patriots who sealed their devotion to the Southern cause by a soldier's death none acted a more heroic part than the son of Missouri whose name heads this sketch. He was born in Lewis county, Mo., about 1825. At the beginning of the war he zealously went to work to organize a regiment for the Southern cause, near Paris, Mo., and joined Gen. Sterling Price. He was one of that general's most trusted and efficient officers. In the capture of Lexington, Mo., he contributed largely to the success of the Confederates. When Price was getting ready to storm the fort, Green, at that time general of the Missouri State Guard, suggested that hemp bales, of which there were a great many on the edge of the town, should be taken by the soldiers and rolled in front of the advancing lines as a movable breastwork. Thus the assailants would be as well protected as the men in the fort. Price agreed to the plan. The fort was successfully stormed and Lexington was captured with its garrison of about 3,000 men. At the battle of Pea Ridge, Green and his Missourians acted, as on all other occasions, a gallant part. When Van Dorn and Price were ordered across the Mississippi in the spring of 1862, Green's brigade followed the fortunes of Price. They did not get across

in time to participate in the battle of Shiloh, but they did bear their share of all the operations of the army in Mississippi. Green, promoted to brigadier-general in the Confederate service, July 21, 1862, took command of the Third brigade of Price's army. He came upon the battlefield of Iuka at the close of the fight, and then marched to the junction with Van Dorn, after which was fought the bloody battle of Corinth, in which the three Missouri regiments of his brigade, the Fourth and Sixth infantry and Third cavalry, lost 443 killed, wounded and missing. On the second day, and at Hatchie bridge, he commanded Hébert's division, took an important part in the fight and the protection of the retreat and was commended by General Price. When Grant crossed the Mississippi below Vicksburg, Green, commanding a brigade of Bowen's division, marched with part of his men to Port Gibson, took command of the forces already there, also of Tracy's brigade after it came up, selected the position occupied by the Confederate forces, and fought a gallant battle until overwhelmed by superior numbers. With his own proper command of about 800 men he withstood the attacks of several thousand Federals from a little after midnight until 10:30 a. m. During the siege of Vicksburg, which began on the 18th of May, he was indefatigable in the performance of duty. On June 25th he was wounded, and on the morning of the 27th when he was in the ditches as was his wont, reconnoitering the positions of the enemy along his front, and while looking over the parapet in front of the sap of the enemy, which was only about 60 yards distant, he was shot through the head by a sharpshooter and almost instantly killed. Gen. Tom P. Dockery, who succeeded him in command, said: "He joined the army as a private soldier when the tocsin of war first sent its notes throughout the West. He served his country long and faithfully. His soldiers regarded him with that reverence due a father, and many a tear was shed at his fall. He was a pure

patriot and a gallant officer, and a true Christian, divested of everything like a thirst for military fame. He acted solely from a sense of duty and right and a pure love of country, and thus inseparably entwined himself not only around the hearts of his troops, but of all who knew him."

Major-General John Sappington Marmaduke was born near Arrow Rock, Mo., on March 14, 1833. Brought up on his father's farm, with such preparation as he could get in country schools, he entered Yale college at the age of seventeen, and after spending two years there and one at Harvard he was appointed to the United States military academy, where he was graduated in 1857. He served on frontier duty, was in the Utah expedition under Albert Sidney Johnston, and held the rank of second-lieutenant of the Seventh infantry when he resigned his commission to enter the service of the Confederate States, April 17, 1861. With the commission of first-lieutenant of cavalry he was assigned to service with General Hardee, and soon after he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and on January 1, 1862, to colonel of the Third Confederate infantry, an Arkansas regiment. At the battle of Shiloh his regiment bore the guiding colors of the brigade and captured the first prisoners of the day, and he was mentioned with praise in the official reports. In the second day's battle he was wounded and disabled, and while in hospital was recommended for promotion to the rank of brigadier-general. He commanded his brigade of Arkansans during the siege of Corinth, and later was ordered to the Trans-Mississippi, and assigned to duty as a brigadier-general September 28th, under General Hindman. In command of Hindman's cavalry division, brigades of Shelby and Bradfute, he rendered valuable services. Taking a conspicuous part as a division commander in the battle of Prairie Grove he was warmly commended by General Hindman, who noted in his report

that Marmaduke had apparently not been confirmed as brigadier, and declared that if the higher authorities had witnessed his valor at Shiloh and Prairie Grove, the honor would not be delayed. In January, 1863, he led an expedition in Missouri and attacked Springfield, and defeated a considerable body of the enemy at Hartville, compelling by his maneuvers the withdrawal of General Blunt's army to Springfield and the destruction of a long chain of forts. In April he made a more formidable expedition, leading the cavalymen of Shelby, Greene, Carter and Burbridge to Cape Girardeau. He defeated the Federals at Taylor's Creek May 11th, and commanded the heroic brigades of Shelby and Greene in the attack on Helena, July 4, 1863, his part of the action failing for want of support. During Price's defense of Little Rock he commanded the cavalry of the army, which, fighting as the rear guard, was reported as "skillfully handled and behaved admirably." At this time occurred his duel with Brig.-Gen. L. M. Walker, which resulted in the death of the latter. Marmaduke was put in arrest, but was ordered to resume command during pending operations, and subsequently was formally released by General Holmes. On October 25, 1863, he attacked Pine Bluff with his division, but without success. At the opening of the Red river campaign, 1864, he held the line of the Ouachita, scouring the country in front to within 25 miles of Little Rock, and when Steele advanced to co-operate with Banks he harassed and delayed the Federal movement from the north to Camden to such an extent as to make it ineffectual, fighting gallantly at Elkin's ferry, April 2d, 3d and 4th, and at Prairie d'Ane, April 9th. On the 18th he won the brilliant action at Poison Spring, and at Jenkins' ferry he rendered important services. In recognition of his valuable services Marmaduke was made a major-general, though his commission was not received until March 17, 1865. In May and June, 1864, he was stationed on the Mississippi, and had a creditable en-



Brig.-Gen. J. B. CLARK, JR.
 Maj.-Gen. STERLING PRICE.
 Brig.-Gen. D. M. FROST.
 Brig.-Gen. M. E. GREEN.

Brig.-Gen. W. Y. SLACK.
 Maj.-Gen. J. S. MARMADUKE.
 Brig.-Gen. J. O. SHELBY.
 Brig.-Gen. M. M. PARSONS.

Brig.-Gen. F. M. COCKERELL.
 Maj.-Gen. J. S. BOWEN.
 Maj.-Gen. J. G. WALKER.
 Brig.-Gen. M. J. THOMPSON.



counter with A. J. Smith at Lake Village. With Sterling Price on the great Missouri raid of 1864, he commanded one of the three columns of division and was greatly distinguished. At the battle of Little Blue, October 21st, two horses were killed under him while he was endeavoring to stem the onset of the enemy's forces which from this point forced Price to make a retreat. He was in fierce battle on the 22d, 23d and on the 25th, at Marais des Cygnes, was overwhelmed while guarding the rear, and made prisoner. He was carried to Fort Warren, and there held until August, 1865. After his release he took a journey to Europe for his health. In May, 1866, he returned to Missouri and engaged in the commission business until 1869, when he became superintendent of Southern agencies for an insurance company. He was editor of various Missouri papers, 1871-74; in 1874 secretary of the State board of agriculture, and from 1875 to 1880 a member of the railroad commission of Missouri. From 1885 to 1887 he held the honored position of governor of the State. He died at Jefferson City, December 28, 1887.

Brigadier-General Mosby Monroe Parsons was born in Virginia in 1819. Early in life he removed to Cole county, Mo., where he studied law and began its practice. From 1853 to 1857 he was attorney-general of Missouri and subsequently was honored by his constituents with a seat in the State senate. When war was declared against Mexico, he became a captain in the army of the United States and served with considerable reputation. He was in the invading force that entered California, and received honorable mention for services at Sacramento. After the close of the war he returned to his home and resumed his practice. When the war between the Northern and Southern States of the great Republic commenced, his whole sympathy was with the South. In company with Gov. Claiborne F. Jackson he tried to ally Missouri with the Confederate States. He was exceedingly

active in organizing the State militia and succeeded in raising a mounted brigade, which he commanded with signal ability at Carthage and at Springfield. He continued to serve in Missouri during 1861, some of the time having a separate command, but generally serving under Price. He rendered important service at the battle of Pea Ridge (Elkhorn), his brigade doing some of the hardest fighting of that well-fought field. He served all through 1862 and 1863 in the Arkansas campaigns, being commissioned a brigadier-general in the Confederate service on the 5th of November, 1862. When Banks began his Red river campaign in 1864, Parsons was sent to reinforce the army under Dick Taylor. He reached Mansfield just at the close of that brilliant victory and on the next day commanded the division of Missouri infantry at the battle of Pleasant Hill, April 9th, losing 33 killed and 288 wounded. Upon the retreat of Banks, Gen. Kirby Smith detached Parson's command with other troops and marched against Steele in Arkansas. He encountered that general at Marks' Mill and again at Jenkins' Ferry, forcing him to beat a retreat back to Little Rock. In this double campaign, in which the Confederates recovered large parts of Louisiana and Arkansas, Parsons' command added new fame to that already acquired. Parsons was with General Price in his last great march through Arkansas and Missouri and shared in all the marches, hardships and battles of that trying campaign. At the close of the war General Parsons went to Mexico and joined the republican forces in their war against Maximilian. He was killed in an engagement with the imperial forces at Camargo, Mexico, on the 17th of August, 1865.

Major-General Sterling Price, called lovingly by his soldiers "Old Pap," was born in Prince Edward county, Va., on the 14th of September, 1809. His early education was acquired in the schools of his native county,

where he was prepared for Hampden-Sidney college. After completing the usual course in that institution he returned to his home and became a deputy in the clerk's office. At the age of 21 he emigrated to Missouri, when the city of St. Louis was little more than a depot for the Indian trade, and when the population of the State was very scattering. He made his home in Chariton county and soon after received an appointment as brigadier-general in the State militia. From his earliest manhood, General Price was a Democrat and in 1836 was elected as such to the general assembly of Missouri. He was again elected a representative in 1840 and 1842 and at each session was chosen speaker of the house. In 1844 he was elected to Congress and served until the opening of the war with Mexico, when he raised a regiment and had an independent command in New Mexico and Chihuahua. He gained victories over greatly superior forces at Cancada, Lambonda and Taos. In this latter battle with 300 men he captured 1,500 prisoners. For these services President Polk appointed him a brigadier-general. Moving next against Chihuahua, at Santa Cruz de Rosales, he captured the army of General Trias, double his own. This was really the last battle of the war; for a treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico had been signed a short time before. At the next State election General Price was elected governor of Missouri by a majority of 15,000 votes. Upon the election of Abraham Lincoln as president, Missouri called a convention of which Price was elected president. He was at the time an ardent Union man, and at the first there was not a secessionist in that body. But when it was evident that President Lincoln intended to pursue a coercive policy, the Missouri State Guard was formed, with Sterling Price as major-general. General Price still attempted to preserve the peace of Missouri, but when General Lyon captured Camp Jackson and shed the blood of the Missourians unnecessarily, as Price and

many other of the best people of the State thought, the Missouri State Guard and their leader prepared for resistance. The military events which followed have been narrated, and the part of General Price fully told. Could Price have secured the support and co-operation that he desired, he would probably have saved Missouri to the Confederacy, notwithstanding the strong Union sentiment that prevailed throughout the northern and eastern sections of the State. The battle of Elkhorn Tavern or Pea Ridge, in North Arkansas, was really won by Price and his Missourians, but Van Dorn, discouraged by the death of McCulloch and McIntosh and the consequent confusion in the wing commanded by them, and mistakenly thinking the enemy's force greatly superior to his own, gave up the victory in his grasp and retreated. General Van Dorn in his report says: "During the whole of this engagement I was with the Missourians under Price, and I have never seen better fighters than these Missouri troops, or more gallant leaders than Price and his officers. From the first to the last shot they continually rushed on, and never yielded an inch they had won; and when at last they received orders to fall back, they retired steadily and with cheers. General Price received a severe wound in the action, but would neither retire from the field nor cease to expose his life to danger." After the battle of Elkhorn, Price received his commission as major-general in the Confederate army, dated the day before that battle. Shortly after the battle of Shiloh, General Price with his Missourians accompanied Van Dorn to the east of the Mississippi, and after Bragg had departed for Kentucky they were left to face greatly superior numbers under Grant and Rosecrans. At Iuka and Corinth he and his men fought with great valor. The year 1863 found Price again in the Trans-Mississippi. But he was always under the orders of others, some of whom were inferior to himself in ability. At Helena, on July 4, 1863, Price's men were the only

part of the army that carried the enemy's works. He co-operated with Kirby Smith in the campaign against Banks and Steele in 1864. General Price made his last desperate effort to recover Missouri in the latter part of 1864. His campaign was marked by brilliant achievements, but at last, when within a short distance of Kansas City, he was confronted by overwhelming numbers of the enemy and forced to retreat. At the close of the war he was included in Kirby Smith's surrender, but preferring exile to submission he left the country and found refuge in Mexico. There he engaged in a scheme of colonization under the imperial government, but it proved a very unsatisfactory enterprise. He returned to the United States and died at St. Louis, Mo., on the 29th of September, 1867.

Brigadier-General Joseph O. Shelby was born at Lexington, Ky., in 1831, of a family prominent in the early history of Kentucky and Tennessee, and with a military record extending back to King's Mountain. His education was received in the schools of his native State. At the age of 19 he removed to Lafayette county, Mo., where by industry and thrift he became the owner of a rope factory, and a planter. He was rapidly accumulating a fortune when he was led to take an active part in the Kansas border troubles, siding with the Southern party. When the civil war commenced he left everything to organize a company of cavalry which marched at once to Independence, Mo. With them he fought at Booneville and captured the steamer *Sunshine*. Soon after this he joined General Price's army in the western part of the State. From this time forward General Shelby was actively engaged in every campaign of the war, west of the Mississippi. He was one of the most daring of all the leaders in that part of the general field of conflict and was ever ready for the most hazardous enterprise. He commanded his company dismounted in

the defense of Corinth, and in June, 1862, was commissioned colonel with instructions to find his regiment in Missouri. Going with his company to Devall's Bluff he soon led the advance in a raid into Missouri and recruited his regiment in Lafayette county. In January, 1863, he was commanding a brigade including his own and three other Missouri regiments, and on the 13th of the following December he received the commission of brigadier-general. At the battle of Pea Ridge he especially distinguished himself, as also at Newtonia, Cane Hill and Prairie Grove. He commanded a division in the Cape Girardeau expedition, and in the attack on Helena was severely wounded. He was especially famous as raider, some of the most important expeditions being intrusted to him by General Price. On September 16, 1864, General Magruder, commanding the district of Arkansas, issued a congratulatory order in which he said: "The major-general commanding this district announces with pride to the troops one of the most gallant exploits and successful expeditions of the war: the capture of five forts by the heroic Shelby and his brave officers and men in the face of superior numbers and the destruction of a large portion of the railroad between Little Rock and Devall's Bluff." He then gives Shelby's report in full. We quote a part of it: "The immediate and tangible fruits of my expedition are 577 prisoners including one field officer and eleven line officers; over 250 Federals killed and wounded, ten miles of railroad track completely destroyed * * * 3,000 bales of hay consumed by fire; 20 hay machines chopped to pieces; five forts razed to the ground; 500 stand of small arms distributed to my unarmed men; many fine horses captured; twelve barrels of salt brought off and given to a command suffering for it, besides supplying needy soldiers with blankets, shoes, boots, hats and clothing. * * * My details were tearing up the track while the enemy's bullets fired at the covering regiments were throwing splinters from the

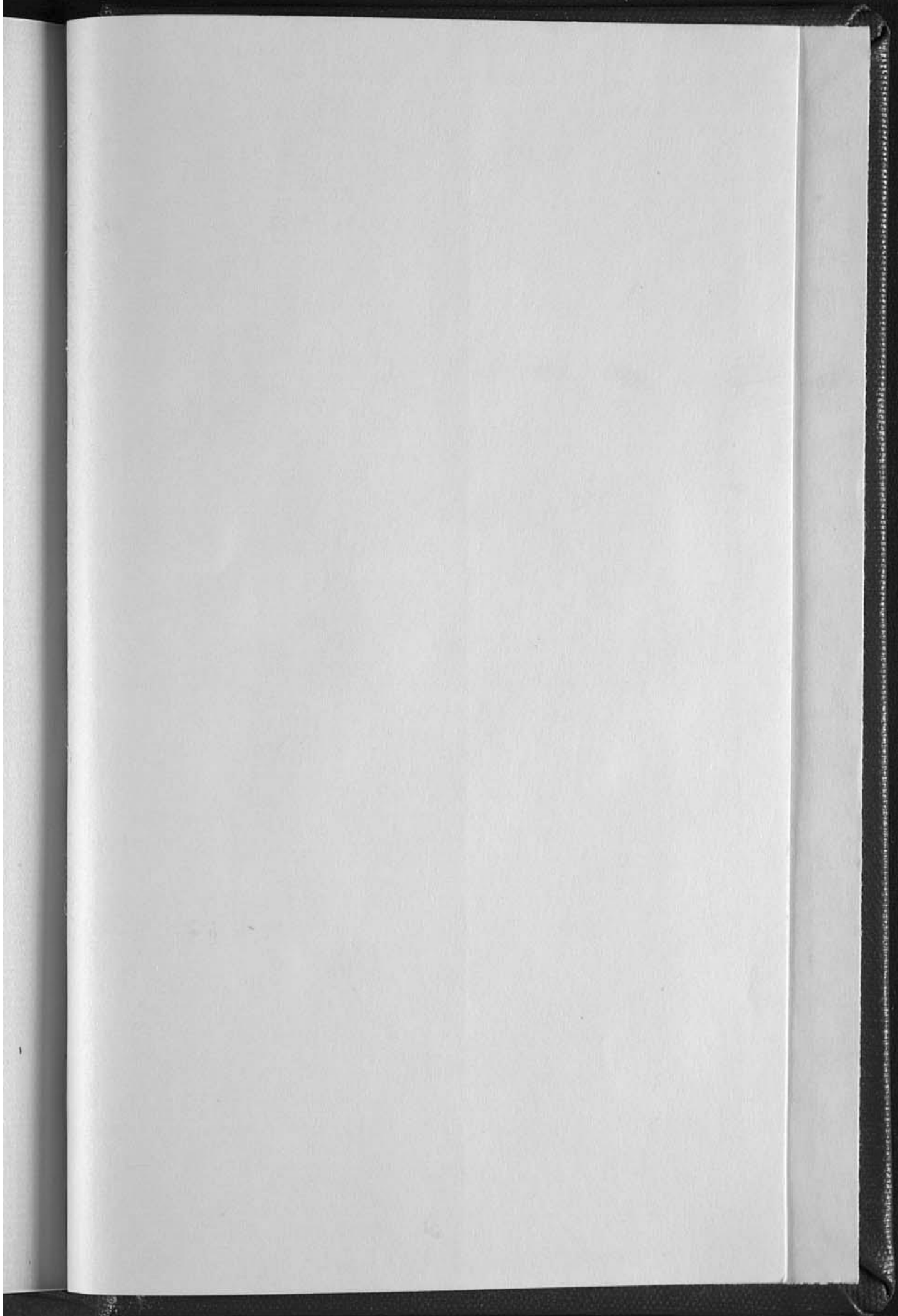
ties in their faces." All this was accomplished in the proximity of a much larger Federal force, which did not attack him, because Shelby's skillful movements had caused them to greatly exaggerate his strength. This was but one of his many daring and successful affairs with the enemy in the campaigns in Arkansas and Missouri. General Shelby's generous disposition, careful regard for his followers, and dauntless courage, made him the idol of his men. When the surrender had been made and the army disbanded, Shelby gathered about him 600 men, for the most part Missourians ready to follow him anywhere, whom he led to Mexico to take part in the war between the imperialists under Maximilian and the republicans under Juarez. He had expected to aid Maximilian, but the emperor's propositions did not please him and hence he changed his military scheme into a colonization enterprise. Among those in the colony with him were Gen. Sterling Price, General McCausland of Virginia and General Lyon of Kentucky. In 1867 General Shelby returned to the United States and to his farm in Missouri. He was to the last thoroughly Southern in sentiment, and remained in retirement most of the time after the war. In 1893 he was appointed by President Cleveland marshal for the western district of Missouri, an office he held until his death. During the great railroad strike of that year he performed his duties with the same fearlessness that he had shown during his military career. General Shelby in private life commanded the love and esteem of his neighbors. His presence at the annual Confederate reunions always aroused the greatest enthusiasm of the old veterans, and none will be more sadly missed at these yearly gatherings than Joseph O. Shelby, the gallant western military leader. His death occurred at his country home near Adrian, Mo., February 13, 1897.

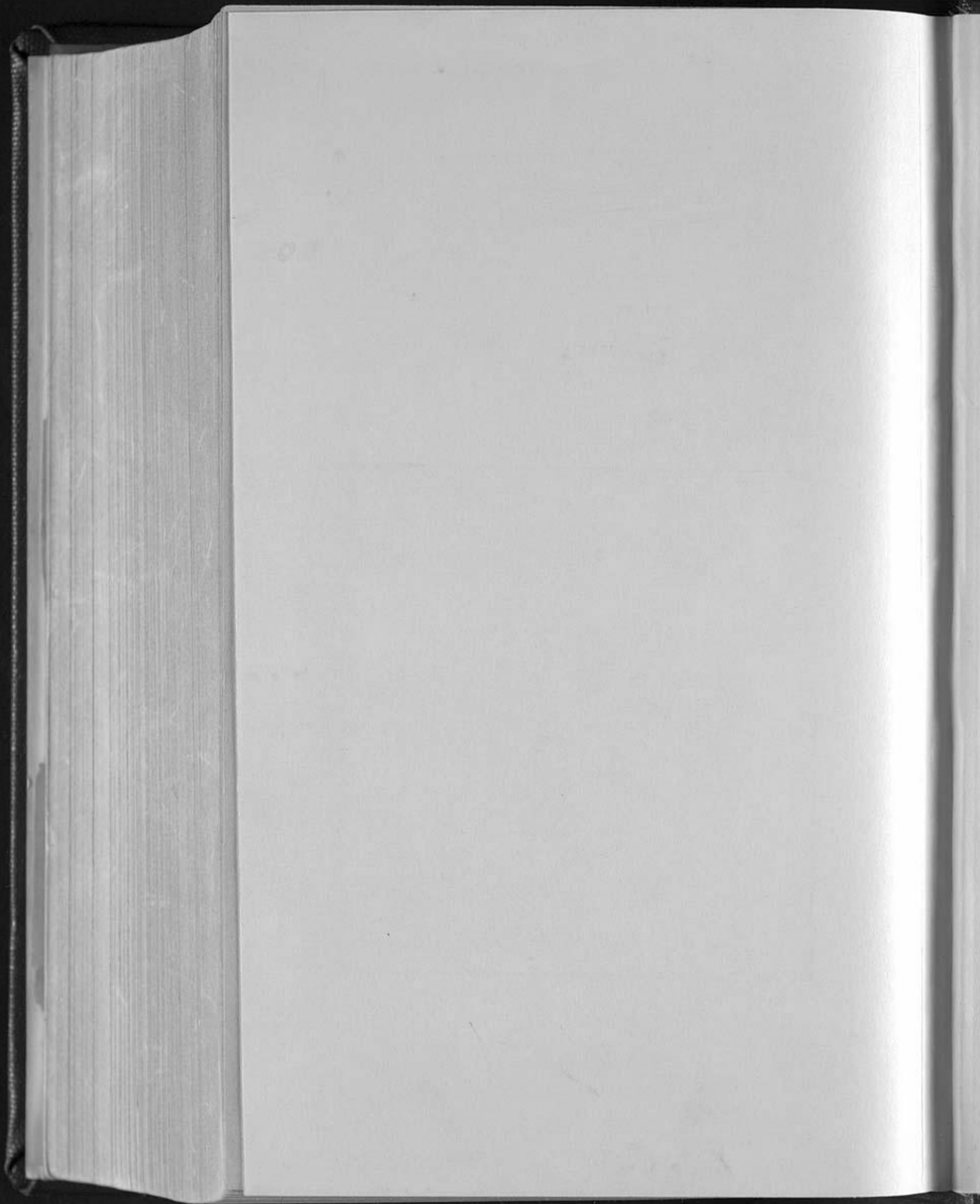
Major-General John G. Walker was born in Cole

county, Mo., July 22, 1822. He was educated at the Jesuit college, St. Louis, and in 1843 was commissioned as a lieutenant in the First mounted rifles, United States army. He served in the Mexican war as captain, and after the close of that struggle was retained as an officer in the regular army. He resigned his commission in 1861 to take part with the people of the South in their struggle for separate independence. He was at once made major of cavalry in the regular army of the Confederate States, his commission being dated from March 16, 1861. He soon became lieutenant-colonel, then colonel and in September, 1861, was assigned to command of a brigade in Virginia, comprising the First Arkansas, Second Tennessee, and Twelfth North Carolina infantry. Not long afterward he was promoted to brigadier-general. He served under General Holmes in the Aquia district and the department of North Carolina. When Lee marched against Pope, he was placed in charge of a division and left with three other division commanders, R. H. Anderson, Lafayette McLaws and D. H. Hill, to watch McClellan's movements in the neighborhood of Westover. As soon as it was certain that the whole Federal army had been withdrawn to the defense of Washington City, these three divisions rejoined the army of Northern Virginia for the invasion of Maryland. Walker led his division to the support of Jackson at Harper's Ferry, and was directed to seize Loudoun Heights. This he did, and after the surrender of Harper's Ferry marched with the other divisions of Jackson's command to Sharpsburg. In the opening of the great battle of September 17, 1862, his division was first on the right, but was soon sent to the support of Jackson. On the way being asked for help by Gen. D. H. Hill, Walker sent him the Twenty-seventh North Carolina and the Third Arkansas, and hurried on with the rest of his force and, quickly forming on Hood's left, made sure Confederate victory in that part of the field. He was promoted to

major-general November 8, 1862, and was now called upon to bid farewell to the army of Northern Virginia, and go to a new field in the Trans-Mississippi, where he took command of the Texas division of infantry. Walker had not been long with his new troops before he brought them to a high state of efficiency. Gen. Richard Taylor, in his account of military operations in Louisiana, thus speaks of General Walker: "He had thoroughly disciplined his men, and made them in every sense soldiers, and their efficiency in action was soon established." Speaking of a successful battle fought on the 3d of November at Bourbeau, La., in which three regiments from Walker's division were engaged, Taylor again comments upon "the admirable conduct of Walker's men in action." His division in the Red river campaign maintained its splendid record in the battles against Banks and Steele. In June, 1864, he was assigned to command the district of West Louisiana, succeeding Gen. Richard Taylor, and subsequently he was until March 31, 1865, in command of the district of Texas, New Mexico and Arizona, and at Houston on the 27th indignantly refused the terms of surrender offered by Gen. Lew Wallace at Point Isabel, declaring that he would not "basely yield all that we have been fighting for during the last four years, namely, nationality and the rights of self government." His command at this time included Steele's Texas division of cavalry, Bee's Texas division of cavalry, Cooper's division of Indians, Bagby's division of Texas and Louisiana cavalry, and Slaughter's brigade. After the war General Walker served as consul-general at Bogota, and as special commissioner to invite the South American republics to the Pan-American convention won the complimentary mention of Secretary Blaine. He died at Washington, July 20, 1893.

VIA BELL
VY 70 U
4094D





973.713
Ev15
V.9
001

267158

LIBRARY
UNIV. OF KENTUCKY



MAR 3 0

